



CALIFORNIANA  

MAIN LIBRARY 

SAN FRANCISCO
HISTORY CENTER

OVERSIZE



SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1223 90150 9464

979.493 W694

37059

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

Form 3427



HISTORY

LOS ANGELES COUNTY

CALIFORNIA

By
John Albert Wilson

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS DESCRIPTIVE OF ITS SCENERY,

Residences, *Fine* Blocks*and*Manufactories.

FROM ORIGINAL SKETCHES BY ARTISTS OF THE HIGHEST ABILITY.

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY

THOMPSON & WEST.

OAKLAND, CAL.

1880.

*: TABLE OF CONTENTS. *:

MAP OF CALIFORNIA, NEVADA AND UTAH.

CHAPTER I.

PREFACE.

History Defined—Difficulties of the Work—Amount of Labor Involved—
Incomplete Records—*Three Sacks of Notes*—Plan of the Work—Thanks
for Assistance—Authorities Examined. 11—12

CHAPTER II.

INTRODUCTORY HISTORY.

(1513—1770.)

Discovery of the Pacific by Balboa—Invasion of Mexico by Cortez—First
navigation of the Pacific—Explorations by Cortez—Origin of the name
"California"—Subsequent explorations—Expedition of Cabrillo—Drake's
discoveries—Harbor of San Diego discovered—Piracy—Colony at La Paz
—Abandonment—Jesuits refuse to colonize—Fathers Kino and Salvatierra
—First mission in Lower California—Father Ugarte—Settles at San Xavier
—Work of the Jesuits—First explorations—Early superstitions—Wild
beasts and Demons—Kino's expeditions—Ugarte's expedition—Link's
expeditions—Enmity against the Jesuits—Expulsion—The Franciscans—
The Dominicans—Junipero Serra—His associates—Galvez—Three missions
—Expedition organized—Despatched—San Diego and Monterey founded
13—14

CHAPTER III.

THE ABORIGINES.

Past and Present Compared—Tribe and Language—Government—Religion—
Tradition of the Creation—Food and Raiment—Marriage—Births—Bur-
ials—Medicine and Disease—Customs—Fends—Commerce—Money—Uten-
sils—Games—Fests and Festivals—Funeral Feasts—Eagle Feasts—Leg-
ends and Traditions—The Pleiades—Orpheus and Eurydice—The Son of
God—The Cuwot—The Moon Mother. 14—19

CHAPTER IV.

SAN GABRIEL MISSION.

(1771—1776.)

More Missionaries—San Antonio Mission Founded—Expedition to San Gabriel
—Attack by Savages—San Gabriel Mission Founded—Indian Account
Thereof—Brutal Treatment—Letter from President—Destitution—Conver-
sion of Indians—Fears of a Relapse—Serra Visits San Gabriel—Returns to
Mexico—Failure of Supplies—Suffering—Re-enforcements—Condition of
the Indians—Outbreak at San Diego—Murder of Father Lewis—Expedi-
tion by Garzes—A cold Reception—Impressing the Savages—Their Num-
bers Estimated. 19—21

CHAPTER V.

SAN JUAN CAPISTRANO.

(1776—1812.)

San Diego Mission Repaired—Expedition to found San Juan—Attacked by
Indians—Site Selected—Mission Founded—San Juan del Capistrano—
East and West—General plan of the Missions—The Padre Gorgonio—The

Mission Buildings—Completion—Manufactories—Gardens—Old Olive Or-
chard—Feast of La Purissima—Dream of the Neophyte—The Temblor. 21—22

CHAPTER VI.

LOS ANGELES—SAN FERNANDO.

(1781—1797.)

Original Intention of the Government—Thwarted by the Missionaries—Deg-
radation of the Natives—Los Angeles Founded—Origin of Name—Original
River-bed—Name of the River Changed—The First Settlers—Nature of
the Dwellings—Visits to San Gabriel—Dominance of the Priests—Treat-
ment of Settlers—Table of the Upper California Missions. 22—23

CHAPTER VII.

THE "GRINGOS."

(1815—1818.)

Exclusive Policy of Spanish Government—Arrest and Detention of Foreigners
—Missourians Trapped—Gringos and Senoritas—First English-speaking
Settler—Whittle's Petition—Joseph Chapman—Graphic Account by S. C.
Foster—Lugo and the Gringos. 23—24

CHAPTER VIII.

MEXICAN INDEPENDENCE.

(1810—1822.)

A Young "Fourth of July"—Hidalgo's Insurrection—Republic Established
—Indian Civil Service Reform—Insurrections at Other Missions—The Sol-
dier Priest of San Ynez. 25

CHAPTER IX.

PROSPERITY OF THE MISSIONS.

(1822—1833.)

Effect of the Change of Government—Character of the Early Friars—the First
Live Stock—Increase—Taxation—A Pious Fraud—Erroneous Estimates—
Population—The First Vineyard—Fruits—Later Vineyards—Amusements
—An Old Library—Its nature—Hindas—Jose Maria Salvadea—A Clerical
Napoleon—The Maximum of Prosperity—Hugo Reid's Description of
Salvadea's Reign—Indian Language Translated—Sermons in the Indian
Tongue—The Lord's Prayer—Death of Salvadea—Jose Bernardo Sanchez
—A Practical Joke—Early Medical Practice—Better times—Good Clothes
—Kind Treatment—Daily Routine—Washing Day—Saturday Night—
Sunday Games—Death of Sanchez—Incident at San Fernando. 25—28

CHAPTER X.

DECLINE OF THE MISSIONS.

(1824—1836.)

The Law of Change—The Zenith of Prosperity—Demands of Soldiers—Manu-
mission of Indians—Action Rescinded—Governor Victoria—The Avila
Insurrection—Meeting of Avila and Victoria—Death of Avila—Echeandia

at San Juan—Pio Pico Governor—Governor Figueroa—The Pious Fund
Order of Secularization—Hijar's Expedition—Capitalists minus Cap-
ital—The Final Twig—Destruction of Cattle—Buildings, Orchards, and
Vineyards Destroyed—Come to Prayers—Government Administrators—
The Indian's Share—An Indian Debate. 28—30

CHAPTER XI.

EARLY SOCIETY.

The Indians—Their Condition—Dana's Description of Them—Immorality—
Intoxication—The Mexicans—Dress—Manners—Speech—Mixed Bloods—
Love of Finery—Silver—Commerce—Revolutions—Murder of an American
—Refusal of Authorities to Interfere—Action of American Residents—
Judge Lynch—Murder of a Mexican—Abridging the Course of Justice—
Frauds between Indians—A Difference—Vicious Character of the Mexi-
cans Socially—Mr. Dana Criticized—Conflicting Statements—Criticisms
by J. J. Warner and B. D. Wilson. 30—32

CHAPTER XII.

PIONEERS.

(1822—1846.)

Policy of Mexico toward Foreigners—Importance of San Pedro—First Settlers
—Jedediah S. Smith—Trade with Sonora—Condition of Los Angeles
County in 1831—Census of 1836—Eastern Emigration Societies—Biographic
Sketches of Early Settlers—McKinly—John Temple—Rice—Leandry—
Ferguson—Laughlin—Pryor—Stearns—Bouchet—White—Domingo—
Portuguese George—Rocha—Prentice—Warner—Young—Wolfskill—
Vignes—Bowman—Rhea—Day—Ward—Rice—Pawling—Williams—
Carson—Carpenter—Chard—Leese—Johnson—H. Reid—Keith—Prud-
homme—H. Mellus—Graham—Hall—Marsh—J. Reed—F. Mellus—
Rowland—Wilson—Workman—F. P. F. Temple—Alexander—Bell—
Den—Dalton—Mascarel. 32—38

CHAPTER XIII.

POLITICAL DISTURBANCES.

(1835—1845.)

Hijar's Revolution—Its Result—Figueroa's Death—Jose Castro—Nicolas Gu-
tierrez—Mariano Chico—Gutierrez Restored—Graham's Revolution—Al-
varado Governor—War with Carillo—Carillo Imprisoned—Arrests at Los
Angeles—Arrest of Graham and His Companions—Character of Alvarado's
Government—Revenue Frauds—Arrival of Manuel Micheltorena—Fetes
and Festivities—Seizure of Monterey by Commodore Jones—All a Mistake
—A Terrified Governor—The Earthworks on Fort Hill—A Disputed Ques-
tion—Account of Com. Jones' Visit to Los Angeles—Physical Appearance
of the Country—A Brilliant Reception—Extraordinary Demands—The
Ball—Return of the Articles Unapproved—The Departure—A Historic
House—Micheltorena Assumes Control—In Bad Odor—Alvarado's Revo-
lution—Americans versus Americans—A Terrible Engagement—Fearful
Bloodshed—Diplomacy—An Armistice—Capitulation—Micheltorena Ban-
ished—Pio Pico Governor—"That Mule." 38—41

CHAPTER XIV.

WAR WITH THE UNITED STATES.

(March 1, 1846—March 1, 1847.)

Fremont's Arrival—A Free Circus—Indian Attack—Despatches from Washington—Merritt and Ide Capture Sonoma—The "Bear Flag"—Fremont Declared Governor—Congress Declares War—Kearney's Expedition—Sloat Captures Monterey—Stockton's Expedition to Los Angeles—Capture of Santa Barbara—Arrival at San Pedro—Commissioners from Castro—A Military Trick—Bombastic Reply—The March on Los Angeles—Flight of Castro and Pio Pico—Los Angeles Captured—Proclamation—Gillespie Left in Charge—His Reforms—Revolt of the Californians—Flores' Proclamation—B. D. Wilson's Party Captured—A Massacre Averted—Gillespie Capitulates—A Good Samaritan—Mervine Reaches San Pedro—Is Defeated—Flores' Scheme—Workman Circumvents It—The Tables Turned—Pacification Desired—Stockton Arrives at San Pedro—Bogus Cavalry—Stockton Sails for San Diego—Erroneous History—Joined by Kearney—Strength of the Americans—Prisoners Liberated—Messengers from Flores—Stockton's Reply—Battle of Rio San Gabriel—Battle of the Mesa—Los Angeles Recaptured—Stockton's General Order—Californians Retire to San Pascual—Flight of Flores—Fremont's Insubordination—He Makes a Treaty—A Disputed Point—Fremont Camps at San Gabriel—Indignation of Stockton and Kearney—Relics of the War—A Disputed Governorship—General Kearney Governor. 41—45

CHAPTER XV.

PEACE RESTORED.

(1847-1850.)

Spanish Philosophy—Hope of Castro's Return—Precautions—The First Ball—A Duel Averted—Mails Established—Mason Governor—First "Fourth of July"—Fort Moore Named—Col. Burton's Departure—Civil Government—False Alarms—An Explosion—First Civil Marriage—The Treaty of Peace—Gold Excitement—A Rush to the Diggings—Riley Governor—Proclamation—The Constitutional Convention—A Scientific Question—The Constitution Adopted—Governor Burnett—The First Legislature—The Thirty-First State. 45—47

CHAPTER XVI.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION—TOPOGRAPHY AND PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.

(1850-1880.)

Act of 1850—Repealed by Act of 1851—Act of 1853—San Bernardino County Created—Act of 1856—Corrected by Act of 1857—Act of 1866—Kern County Created—County Lines Established—Present Bounds of Los Angeles County—List of Land Grants—The First Land Grants—Division of the County into Townships—Topography and Physical Geography. 47—49

CHAPTER XVII.

COUNTY GOVERNMENT JUDICIARY.

(1850-1880)

Mexican Elections—The Ayuntamiento—Powers of the Several Officers—Minutes of the Ayuntamiento—Policy of the American Government—First Inauguration of Civil Officers Under American Rule—First Election of Ayuntamiento—First County Election—Civil Affairs Administered by the Court of Sessions—First Board of Supervisors—Judges of the Plains—Their Powers Defined—Appointments—Lists of County Officers. 49—52

CHAPTER XVIII.

CLIMATE EARTHQUAKES WATER AND IRRIGATION.

(1771-1880.)

Pride of Climate—Not Perfect, Yet Excellent—A Chapter of Exceptions—Average Temperature—Cool Nights—Earthquake of 1812—Droughts,

1827-8-9—Droughts, 1844-5-6—Earthquake of 1855—Earthquake of 1857—Flood of 1868—Earthquake of 1878—Water and Irrigation—Rainfall—Natural Streams—A California "River" Defined—Los Angeles River—San Gabriel River—Santa Ana River—Artesian Wells. 52—57

CHAPTER XIX.

LIVE STOCK.

(1771-1880.)

Charms of a Pastoral Life—Origin of California Live Stock—Horned Cattle—Mexican Dairies—Gradual Decline of the Cattle Interest—Horses—Sheep—Gradual Increase of the Sheep Interest—Governor Downey on Sheep—Swine—Bees—Silk-worms. 57—60

CHAPTER XX.

AGRICULTURE.

(1771-1880.)

Los Angeles as an Agricultural County—Mexican Agriculture—Modern Agriculture—Wheat—Its History—Odessa Wheat—A Californian Harvest Field—Barley—Corn—Oats—Rye—Buckwheat—Peas—Beans—Castor Beans—Peanuts—Potatoes—Sweet Potatoes—Onions—Flax—Hops—Alfalfa—Sugar Beets—A *Mighty Beet!*—Tobacco—Cotton—Sugar-Cane—Broom-Corn—Forest Culture—Eucalyptus. 60—63

CHAPTER XXI.

FRUITS AND WINES.

(1771-1880.)

Los Angeles as a Fruit County—Continual Fruit Harvest—Oranges—Lemons—Limes—Olives—Walnuts—Apples—Peaches—Pears—Almonds—Other Fruits—Grapes and Wines—General History Thereof. 63—66

CHAPTER XXII.

MINERALS.

(1771-1880.)

Los Angeles as a Mineral County—Gold—The First Discovery in California—Subsequent Discoveries in the County—Silver—Early Discoveries—Silverado, and the Santa Rosa Mining District—History of the Discovery, and Present Condition—Copper—Coal—The Black Star Coal Mine—Santa Clara Coal Mine—Salt—Bitumen—Petroleum. 66—69

CHAPTER XXIII.

MANUFACTURES.

(1771-1880.)

Soap—Carriage and Wagon Factories—Brick-Making—Tanneries—Breweries—Castor-Oil—Woolen Mills—Pork Packing—Artificial Stone—Brooms—Fruit Canning—Matches—Paper Pulp—Alden Drying Works—Whaling—Gas Manufacture—Beet Sugar—Asbestine Sub-Irrigation Company. 69—71

CHAPTER XXIV.

EDUCATIONAL.

Mexican Schools—The First English School—History of the Public Schools—Their Present Condition—List of the Districts—St. Vincent's College—Sisters of Charity—Lawlor Institute. 71—73

CHAPTER XXV.

COMMON CARRIERS.

(1771-1880.)

Navigation—Indian Boats—The First Schooner—Steamboats—Table of Shipping from 1855 to 1879—Land Travel—Carretas—Stage Coaches—Railroads—Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad—Southern Pacific Railroad—Los Angeles and Independence Railroad. 73—76

CHAPTER XXVI.

JOURNALISM.

(1851-1880.)

The Star—Southern Californian—El Clamor Publico—Southern Vineyard—Christian Church—News—Amigo del Pueblo—Chronick—Express—La Cronica—Herald—Mirror—Sued Californisch Post—Evening Republican—School-master—L'Union—Commercial—L'Union Nouvelle—Journal—Rescue—Wilmington Journal—Anaheim Gazette—People's Advocate—Weekly Review—Young Californian—Santa Ana Valley News—Santa Ana Herald—Santa Ana Times—Downey City Courier. 76—79

CHAPTER XXVII.

CRIMES AND PUNISHMENTS.

(1850-1880.)

A Strange Story—Crime in the Early Days—The Irving Party—Attempted Assassination of B. Hayes—Felipe Alvitre—Murder of Mrs. Cassin—Antanasio Moreno—Nicholas Graham—The Bandits of San Juan—Murder of Sheriff Bartou and Party—Executions and Lynchings—Thomas King—James B. Johnson—Murder of Sheriff Getman—Alvitre—Cota—Lachenais—Arza—Cerradel—Lynching of Daimwood and others—Wilkins—Murder of Newman—Horse Thieves—Domingo—King and Carlisle Affray—Murder of Williams and Kimball—Dye and Warren Affray—The Chinese Massacre—Murder of Bilderbeck Brothers—Turner and Gordo Affray—The Bandit Vasquez—The Fouck Murder—Phelps Embezzlement—Sotello Shot—Hamilton Defalcation—Counterfeiters—Crime in 1880—S. R. Hoyle. 78—87

CHAPTER XXVIII.

DECADENCE OF THE INDIAN TRIBES.

(1850-1880.)

Extracts From the Report of the Late Hon. B. D. Wilson, Indian Agent for Southern California, 1852—Present Status of the Southern Tribes. 87—90

CHAPTER XXIX.

A SUMMING UP.

(1850-1880.)

The Slavery Question—An Old Police Report—A Curious Document—Habits of Life—Amusements—The "Carreta"—Prosperous Times—The County in 1853—Sketch by A. Waite—1854, a Mixed Population—1857, Habits of the Natives—Religious Devotions—Celebration of a Holy Day—"Corpus Christi"—The Sunday Law—Bull-fight at San Gabriel—At Los Angeles—Chicken-Catching—Horse-Racing—A Three-League Race—A Falling off—Later Races—Current Events from 1850 to 1880. 90—103

CHAPTER XXX.

SOLEDAD TOWNSHIP.

The Most Northerly Township—Area and Topography—Water—Railroad and Stations—San Francisco Rauch—Early Times—Enterprise of H. M. Newhall—The First Grain Fields—Wheat Enterprise on a Large Scale—Horticultural Experiments—Stock—Minerals—The Town of Newhall. 103—104

CHAPTER XXXI.

SAN FERNANDO TOWNSHIP.

The Old Mission—Early History—The First Marriage—The First Birth—Extensive Buildings—Present Condition—An Old Church—The Ghost of a Friar—Mission Gardens—San Fernando Ranch—Early History—El Encino Ranch—El Escorpion Ranch—Pico Reservation—Wheat—Sheep—Bees—Minerals—Water—Town of San Fernando. 104—106

CHAPTER XXXII.

LOS ANGELES TOWNSHIP.

RANCHES in Los Angeles Township.

LOS ANGELES CITY—Imperfect Records—Earliest Records in Existence—The Pueblo in 1835—Erected into a City—Capital of California—Condition of the City at the American Occupation—List of City Archives in 1847—Act of Incorporation—The First American Child—Current Events by Years, 1855 to 1880.

CITY OFFICERS from 1850 to 1880.

FIRES—1858—1867—1870—1871—1874—1875—1876—1877—1879.

FIRE COMPANIES—Thirty-Eights—Confidence—Park House—Vigilance.

CITY WATER—History of, 1850 to 1880.

CHURCHES—Catholic Church—Fort St. M. E. Church—First Baptist Church—African M. E. Church—First Presbyterian Church—St. Athanasius Episcopal Church—First Protestant Society—Congregation Ibi Brith—First Congregational Church—German Mission of the M. E. Church—Church of Christ—Chinese Mission—Unitarian Church—Trinity M. E. Church South.

SOCIETIES—L. A. Lodge No. 42, F. & A. M.—L. A. Chapter No. 33, R. A. M.—Pentalpha Lodge No. 202, F. & A. M.—Coeur de Lion Commandery No. 9, Knights Templar—Acacia Chapter No. 21, Order of the Eastern Star—L. A. Lodge No. 35, I. O. O. F.—Golden Rule Lodge No. 160, I. O. O. F.—South Star, Degree Lodge, No. 7, I. O. O. F.—Hebrew Benevolent Society—Mechanics' Institute—Y. M. Social Assembly—Harmony Club—Germania Turn Verein—French Benevolent Society—B. C. 85, Union League of America—I. O. Good Templars—Mechanics' Eight-Hour League—Southern Pacific Club—St. Patrick's Benevolent Society—L. A. Council No. 11, R. & S. M.—L. A. Co. Medical Association—St. Andrew's Society—Ancient Jewish Order K. S. B.—L. A. Social Club—L. A. Musical Association—S. C. Farmers' Union—L. A. Chamber of Commerce—Irish L. & S. Club—Knights of Pythias—Spanish Am. Benevolent Society—Ancient Order of Hibernians—S. C. Horticultural Society—L. A. Phileties—Ladies Benevolent Society—Italian Mutual Benevolent Society—L. A. Free Dispensary—Frank Bartlett Post G. A. R.—L. A. Bar Association—Ancient Order United Workmen—Ivy Social Club—Owl Dramatic Club—Red Men—Veterans of Mexican War—Catholic Ab. Society—Grangers.

MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS—L. A. Rangers—L. A. Guards—French Zouaves—Guardia Zaragiza—Washington Guards—City Guards—Ringgold's Light Artillery—Twist's Rifle Co.—French Infantry Corps—Southern Rifles—L. A. Grays—Moore's Co.—Native California Co.

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS—County Hospital and Alms House—Public Library Association—County Jail—City Schools—Cemeteries—Banks and Banking—Hotels. 106—129

CHAPTER XXXIII.

SAN GABRIEL TOWNSHIP.

New Life from Decay—A Century Ago—An Interregnum of Rest—Topography of the Township—Present Appearance of the San Gabriel Valley—San Gabriel Village—Pasadena—Sierra Madre Villa—Water Supply—Summing Up—Table of the Orange Interest—Table of the Wine Interest. 129—133

CHAPTER XXXIV.

EL MONTE TOWNSHIP.

Grant of La Puente to Rowland and Workman—Erection of the Township—Its Original Limits—Present Ranches therein Contained—Early History—Early Statistics—El Monte in 1866—Death of the Oldest Settler—Appreciation of Real Estate—Duarte Settlement—Industries of El Monte Township. 133

CHAPTER XXXV.

AZUSA TOWNSHIP.

Location—Ranches included in this Township—Division of the Dalton Property—Azusa Flouring Mills—A Big Nugget—Fire. 133—134

CHAPTER XXXVI.

SAN JOSE TOWNSHIP.

Topography—Ranches included in this Township—Early History—Description of the Valley—Ownership—The Several Settlements—Spadra—Pomona—A Destructive Fire. 134

CHAPTER XXXVII.

LA BALLONA TOWNSHIP.

List of Ranches—Centinela and Sansal Redondo—Brea Ranch—Roscerans Tract—Stock—Cattle—Sheep—Bees—Dairies—Santa Monica—The Roadstead—Wharf—Town—South Santa Monica—Old Santa Monica. 135—137

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

SAN ANTONIO TOWNSHIP.

Bounds of the Township—Ranches Contained Therein—Early History—Crops—Florence—The State of Maine—History of the Colony—Forest Culture—Dairies—Sheep—Hogs—Artesian Wells. 138—139

CHAPTER XXXIX.

WILMINGTON TOWNSHIP.

The Original Grants in Wilmington Township—Stock—Horses—Cattle—Sheep—Dairies—Crops—Wheat—Barley—Fruit—Water—The First Artesian Well—Compton, its History and Present Condition—Wilmington—Old San Pedro Harbor, and Reminiscences Thereof—Early Reports of Engineers—Light-house—Improvement of the Harbor—The Breakwater—Old San Pedro Town—Lindville—Wharfs and Warehouses—Major P. H. Downing's History of Wilmington—McPherson's Sketch Thereof—The Town of Wilmington, Past and Present—Current Events—Present Condition of the Town—Educational—The Wilson College—Churches—Societies—Fire Department. 139—145

CHAPTER XL.

LOS NIETOS TOWNSHIP.

Organization of the Township—Ranches Therein—Topography—Early History—Governor Downey's Liberality—Geographical Position of the Township—A Curious Phenomenon—The Township in 1872—In 1876—In 1880—Water—Crops—Fruit—Live Stock—A Noted Sheep Ranch—Mills—

Downey City—Gallatin—College Settlement—Old Los Nietos—Pico's Ranchito—Fulton Wells—Artesia—Norwalk. 146—151

CHAPTER XLII.

ANAHEIM TOWNSHIP.

Area of the Township—Ranches Therein—Water Supply—The Cajon Ditch—Stearns' Ranches—Crops—Fruit—Grapes and Wines—Principal Vineyards and Orchards—Stock—Schools—Centralia—Orangethorpe—Fairview—Anaheim—History of the Settlement and its Growth—Water System of the Town—Fire—Industries—Newspapers—Churches—Societies. 151—159

CHAPTER XLIII.

WESTMINSTER TOWNSHIP.

Ranches in the Township—History of the Settlement—Crops—Stock—Churches—Schools and Societies—Garden Groves—Crops—Anaheim Landing—Exports and Imports. 159—161

CHAPTER XLIII.

FOUNTAIN VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

Ranches in the Township—Topography—Scanty Population—Artesian Wells. 161

CHAPTER XLIV.

SANTA ANA TOWNSHIP.

List of the Ranches in this Township—Description of the Principal Ranches—Present Condition of the Township—Water Supply—The Santa Ana Irrigating Ditch—Crops—Fruit—Live Stock—Bees—Tustin City—Santa Ana—History of the Town—Churches—Societies—Schools—Gospel Swanqu—Crops—Fruits—Mormon Settlement—Orange—Fruits—Crops—History of the Settlement—Newport—A Disaster. 161—168

CHAPTER XLV.

SAN JUAN TOWNSHIP.

List of Ranches in the Township—Description of the Several Ranches and their Topography—Stock—The Hot Springs—Bee Ranches—Crops—The Embareadero—Descriptions of the Port by Early Navigators—San Juan Capistrano—Buried Treasure—Present Condition of the Village—The Ruined Mission. 168—170

CHAPTER XLVI.

ISLANDS.

Santa Catalina Island—Description Thereof—Ownership—Stock—Indian Relics—San Clemente Island—Description—Stock—Substitute for Water. 170

Chronological Table..... 174
Biographical Sketches..... 175—184
Directory of Subscribers..... 185—191
History of the American Flag..... 192
Census of the State..... 192
Official Vote of Los Angeles County..... 192

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Adams, M. V.	facing page 150	Foster, E. B.	" " 170	Naud, E.	" " 62
Adams, P. T.	" " 106	Gardner, J. W.	" " 172	Newhall, H. M.	" " 118
Anaheim Public School Building.	116	Gooch, Thomas L.	" " 174	Newmark Block.	" " 26
Baker's Block.	facing page 12	Grove, M. P.	" " 82	O'Neil, Jno. S.	" " 74
Banning, Mrs. Phineas.	" " 98	Guinn, J. M.	" " 176	Pacific Hotel.	" " 30
Bittner, Andrew.	" " 148	Hazard, H. T.	" " 46	Park, Mrs. M. E.	" " 24
Bowers, P.	" " 180	Hellman, H. W.	" " 36	Perry, W. H.	" " 44
Bullis, John Jay	" " 84	Hellman, Isaias W.	" " 34	Potts, A. W.	" " 50
Butler, G. R.	" " 54	Hollenbeck, J. E.	" " 38	Public School Building, Anaheim.	" " 116
Butler, L. G.	" " 152	Hooper, J. W.	" " 48	Public School Building, Vernon District.	" " 92
Capitol Mills.	" " 56	House, R. F.	" " 178	Putney, A. E.	" " 114
Carey, Thomas.	" " 94	Hunt, W. B.	" " 146	Reiser, Theodore.	" " 112
Cathedral and Bishop's Residence.	" " 14	Jacoby, L.	" " 26	Rowland, John.	" " 110
Central Block.	" " 22	Judson, Gillett & Gibson.	" " 24	Sanatorium, Anaheim.	" " 182
Childs, O. W.	" " 42	Konig, William.	" " 144	San Marino.	" " 97
Chilson, D. G.	" " 154	Korn, F. A.	" " 142	San Pedro Ranch.	" " 160
City Garden.	" " 68	Kroeger, Henry.	" " 140	Seibert, B. F.	" " 120
Commercial Bank.	" " 40	Kysor & Hennessy.	" " 24	Seymour & Co.	" " 24
Congregational Church.	" " 156	Lake Vineyard	" " 96	Shaffer, P. J.	" " 108
Coronel, A. F.	" " 70	Landell, Jas. W.	" " 138	Shields, John H.	" " 104
Cuddeback, G. P.	" " 158	Lanfranco Block.	" " 22	Shorb, J. De Barth.	" " 97
Dalton, George.	" " 80	Langenberger, A.	" " 136	Snow & Adams.	" " 106
De Celis, J. A. & Sous.	" " 78	Leahy, Thomas.	" " 72	Snow, H. K.	" " 106
Denning, Palmer & Co.	" " 56	Lichtenberger, L.	" " 32	Stephens, D. G.	" " 64
Domiguez, Don Manuel.	" " 160	Lockwood, H.	" " 134	Talbot, M. W.	" " 100
Downey Block.	" " 18	Lyman, S.	" " 132	Temple Street Stables.	" " 64
Downey, John G.	" " 20	Mallett, Mrs. R. Park.	" " 130	Valley View.	" " 102
Dunkelberger, I. R.	" " 60	McDonald Block.	" " 24	Villa De Paredon Blanco	" " 38
Durrell, J. F.	" " 166	McDonald, E. N.	" " 128	Vernon District Public School Building.	" " 92
Eberle, Bros.	" " 68	McDonald, J. G.	" " 58	Waldron, D. V.	" " 28
Edwards, Samson.	" " 162	McKenzie, Alex.	" " 24	Wakehan, H. H.	" " 168
Edwards, Thomas.	" " 164	Meade, John.	" " 90	Washington Gardens.	" " 28
Edwards, W. H.	" " 164	Monroe, W. N.	" " 30	Weyse, Julius Guenther.	" " 88
Eucalyptus Grove.	" " 98	Montgomery, H. L.	" " 126	Wilson, B. D.	" " 96
Evergreen Cemetery.	" " 52	Morton, Mary A.	" " 124	Wilson & Buttolph.	" " 102
Fashion Livery Stable.	" " 54	Mullally, Joseph	" " 66	Wolfskill, Jos. W.	between pages 16 and 17
Fergusson, R. A.	" " 182	Nadeau, Martha F.	" " 122	Workman, W. H.	facing page 88
Ferubeim.	" " 86	Nadeau, R.	" " 76		



PREPARED
AT
H. H. LLOYD & CO'S
MAP
ESTABLISHMENT
NEW YORK.

MAP
OF
**CALIFORNIA,
NEVADA, UTAH,
AND
ARIZONA**
PUBLISHED BY
THOMPSON & WEST
OAKLAND.
1880.

HISTORY OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

—BY J. ALBERT WILSON,—

AUTHOR OF "THE PARADOX AND OTHER POEMS;" "GEORGE WASHINGTON BROWN," ETC., ETC.

CHAPTER I.

PREFACE.

History Defined—Difficulties of the Work—Amount of Labor Involved—
Incomplete Records—*Three Sacks of Notes*—Plan of the Work—Thanks
for Assistance—Authorities Examined.

"All history is but a splendid fiction!"

Such was Lord Byron's exclamation on reading an account of the Greek revolution, in which he himself had been a principal actor. Sweeping as it is, yet dwells there more than a modicum of truth in his criticism; for however careful a historian may be, he knows well, that much of the information upon which he bases his record of past events, is at best but partially accurate, is too often wholly unreliable.

This editor submits, that while all history is—in the very nature of things—a compilation, yet history, like cookery, differs as to worth in two important particulars; *first*, as to the ingredients; *second*, as to the manner of serving. Regarding the first, he would say, that he has used the best the market affords; as to the second—his readers must judge for themselves.

Many and great are the difficulties which ever beset and perplex the patient historian, and with all such he has not been unfamiliar. Numerous books have already been written on the topic he has essayed, yet is he forced to the conclusion, that but few of these deserve to rank as history. He has not scrupled to make free use of every seemingly reliable aid, but alas! too often has encountered the hideous hag Mendacity masquerading in the painted semblance of beauteous Truth. To repulse the first, and woo the second, has been his constant

aim, and with modest confidence he now presents these fruits of his labor to the public eye, assured—that while perfection is not claimed—yet they constitute a history as reliable as human industry can evolve from out the remaining fragments of a decayed past. Errors will doubtless be detected, but these are unavoidable; and in no case does he hold himself responsible for the reliability of *quoted* statements.

Very many of the records of Los Angeles City and county are sadly incomplete, while those of an early date are all in the Spanish language, necessitating translation, and much extra labor. In order to keep the expenditure within reasonable limits, and make this publication possible, it is absolutely necessary that it be advanced with the greatest speed compatible with strict accuracy. If then the reader should find the following pages deficient in literary polish or grace of diction, let it be borne in mind, that the aim has been to present our patrons with a fairly reliable history couched in plain English, rather than with a work of art designed only to captivate by means of brilliant metaphor, and glowing rhetoric.

The amount of labor involved in the preparation of such a work, can scarcely be appreciated by one who has never undertaken the task—The poring over old newspaper files for items of information; the searching of musty and dusty archives; the numberless interviews with old inhabitants; the long and tedious comparison of countless notes, collected from all sources; the careful elimination of unreliable gossip—separating as it were, the tares from the wheat. As some indication of what has been done in the collection of information only, as we now write, *three large grain sacks* stand in one corner of the

room, packed to overflowing with pencilled slips of brown paper—the notes we have gathered and used to make this book. In the collection of these, five months were consumed, and during a portion of that time the Editor was assisted by Mr. H. W. Cornish and Mr. A. M. Freeman, members of the historical staff. But after this much had been accomplished, the whole book—*equal in volume to three ordinary novels*, had to be compiled and written from out that mighty chaos of facts and figures. In this task the Editor (single-handed,) has consumed but three and one-half months, and in addition has read and corrected all of the proof himself. He submits that he has not been idle.

In the preparation of this work he has had neither friends to reward, nor foes to defame. He entered Los Angeles last February a total stranger to the county and the coast. With the completion of this task he bids farewell to both—perhaps forever, and carries away with him only the most grateful memories of countless courtesies and kindnesses received from Californians, during one of the most pleasantly spent years of a not unvaried life. Wherever it may hereafter be his fate or fortune to wander, there will California surely have a friend, but Los Angeles—a *lover*.

The plan of this work contemplates: *First*, a brief history of the State of California from the earliest times down to the American occupation, with special attention to those events happening within Los Angeles county. *Second*, a history of the county from the American occupation to the present time. *Third*, a history of each township separately, briefly touching on such matters as have not been fully described in other

portions of the book. Chronological and other tables for speedy reference, and biographies of our view subscribers, close the volume.

The Editor wishes especially to thank the Editors of the several newspapers published in Los Angeles City and county for their hearty assistance toward this work. He is also indebted to the following gentlemen—among many others, for valuable information rendered:—

Right Rev. Francis Mora.....	Los Angeles.
Hon. J. J. Warner.....	"
Hon. John G. Downey.....	"
Hon. Ygnacio Sepulveda.....	"
Hon. A. J. King.....	"
Don F. P. Ramirez.....	"
Don Eulogio de Celis.....	"
Henry D. Barrows, Esq.....	"
John O. Wheeler, Esq.....	"
Hon. Prudent Beaudry.....	"
George Hansen, Esq.....	"
Edward T. Wright, Esq.....	"
Thomas E. Rowen, Esq.....	"
Hon. Antonio F. Coronel.....	"
Major Horace Bell.....	"
A. W. Potts, Esq., (County Clerk).....	Los Angeles.
W. W. Robinson, (City Clerk and Auditor)	"
R. Nadeau, Esq.....	"
Dr. J. P. Widney.....	"
Dr. J. S. Griffin.....	"
H. T. Hazard, Esq.....	"
O. W. Childs, Esq.....	"
Oscar H. Kimball, Esq.....	"
N. Levering, Esq.....	"
Hon. Henry Hamilton.....	San Gabriel.
L. H. Titus, Esq.....	"
J. De Barth Shorb, Esq.....	"
L. J. Rose, Esq.....	"
F. P. F. Temple, Esq.....	El Monte.
Frauk W. Temple, Esq.....	"
John H. Temple, Esq.....	"
B. F. Seibert, Esq.....	Anaheim.
A. W. Steinhart, Esq.....	"
William R. Olden Esq.....	"
Richard Melrose, Esq. (Ed. <i>Gazette</i>).....	"
John P. Zeyn, Esq.....	"
B. Dreyfus, Esq.....	"
Theodore Reiser, Esq.....	"
August Langenberger, Esq.....	"
Theodore Rimpan, Esq.....	"
Henry Kroeger, Esq.....	"
Davis & Brother.....	"
J. M. Guinn, Esq.....	"
William H. Spurgeon, Esq.....	Santa Ana.
George C. Knox, Esq.....	"
J. G. Kimball, Esq.....	"
Henry S. Knapp, Esq.....	"
Editor Santa Ana Times.....	"
Editor Santa Ana Herald.....	"

Richard Eagan, Esq.....	San Juan Capistrano.
Padre José Mut.....	"
Rev. Robert Strong.....	Westminster.
Rev. A. J. Compton.....	"
Rev. F. A. Field.....	"
Hon. Stephen C. Foster.....	Downey.
Editor Downey <i>Courier</i>	"
L. L. Bequette, Esq.....	"
J. K. Banks, Esq.....	"
J. W. Venable, Esq., (County Assessor)....	"
J. H. Burke, Esq.....	"
O. P. Passons, Esq.....	"
Albert B. Clark, Esq.....	Orange.
Patterson Bowers, Esq.....	"
R. C. Crowder, Esq.....	"
William Garner, Esq.....	Gospel Swamp.
W. N. Tedford, Esq.....	Gospel Swamp.
Gen. John H. Shields.....	Florence.
Rev. G. D. Compton.....	Compton.
Dr. J. E. Fulton.....	Fulton Wells.
Gen. E. M. Sanford.....	"
Daniel Gridley, Esq.....	Artesia.
Don Bernardino Guirado.....	Old Los Nietos.
Gen. Phineas Banning.....	Wilmington.
Major P. H. Downing.....	"
George Hinds, Esq.....	"
J. H. Melville, Esq.....	Santa Monica.
M. D. Johnson, Esq.....	"
George Carson, Esq.....	San Pedro Ranch.
William Briggs, Esq.....	"
J. Bixby, Esq.....	Los Cerritos "
Bryant Gates, Esq.....	San Vicente "
Anderson Rose, Esq.....	La Ballona "
D. Freeman, Esq.....	Sausal Redondo "
Daniel Waite, Esq.....	Salt Works.
Hon. Charles McClay.....	San Fernando.
D. W. Fields, Esq.....	Newhall.
James Feore, Esq.....	"
Right Rev. W. Ingraham Kip.....	San Francisco.
Rev. James Woods.....	"
H. M. Newhall, Esq.....	"

AUTHORITIES EXAMINED.

NEWSPAPERS.

(Constituting a Complete File from June 20, 1854 to July 1, 1880 inclusive.)

Southern <i>Californian</i> , June 20, 1854 to January 1, 1855.
Los Angeles <i>Star</i> , January 4, 1855 to March 20, 1858.
Southern <i>Vineyard</i> , March 20, 1858 to January 1, 1860.
Los Angeles <i>News</i> , January 1, 1860 to November 27, 1872.
Los Angeles <i>Star</i> , November 27, 1872 to May 1, 1876.
Los Angeles <i>Evening Express</i> , May 1, 1876 to Jan. 1, 1877.
Los Angeles <i>Herald</i> , January 1, 1877 to January 1, 1878.
Los Angeles <i>Evening Express</i> , Jan. 1, 1878 to July 1, 1880.
Los Angeles <i>Morning Journal</i> , Feb. 1, 1880 to July 1, 1880.
Anaheim <i>Gazette</i> , special subjects.
Santa Ana <i>Times</i> , " "
Santa Ana <i>Herald</i> , " "
Downey <i>Courier</i> , " "

Los Angeles Correspondence of San Francisco *Bulletin*, and other papers. H. D. Barrows (1856-1880).
 "Los Angeles County Indians." A series of letters to the Los Angeles *Star*, by Hugo Reid (1852).
 "Historical Sketches." A series of letters to Los Angeles *Evening Express*, by Hon. Stephen C. Foster (1876).
 "Recollections of a Ranger." A series of letters to the San Francisco *Golden Era*, by Major Horace Bell.

BOOKS AND MAGAZINES.

Forbes' "California" (1835).
 Powell's "Golden State."
 Hittell's "Resources of California."
 Native Races of the Pacific States, by H. H. Baneroff (1875, five volumes).
 Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County, by Warner, Hayes & Widney (1876).
 Condition, Progress and Advantages of Los Angeles County, by A. T. Hawley, (1876).
 Annals of San Francisco (1854).
 Herald Pamphlet, (1876).
 California *Register* (1859).
 Wood's Reminiscences of California (1854).
 Homes in Los Angeles County, by McPherson (1873).
 Nordorff's "California."
 Truman's "Semi-Tropical California."
 Life of Vasquez, (Herald Pamphlet, 1874).
 General Land Office Report (1879).
 State Engineer's Report (1880).
 Report of United States Exploring Expedition (1841).
 * A Bloom from the Angel Land, by a German nobleman.
 Los Angeles "City Directories."
 Missions of California, by Right Rev. W. Ingraham Kip.
 "Two Years Before the Mast," by Richard H. Dana (1840).
 "Three Years in California," Rev. W. Colton (1850).
 Laws of California.
 Codes of California.

† RECORDS.

Records of Court of Sessions (1850-1852).
 County Supervisors' Minutes (1852-1880).
 Records of County Court (1850-1880).
 Records of District Court (1850-1880).
 MSS. Pleadings in Important Criminal Cases (1850-1880).
 Minutes of Los Angeles City Council (1850-1880).

It will be readily understood that the foregoing list contains scarcely a tithe of the names of those who have contributed by information or otherwise, toward the success of this undertaking. To mention the names of all would require a volume devoted to that purpose only, and for this reason the vast majority must remain unthanked by name; yet may these rest assured that we are none the less grateful to them. The gentlemen who have so liberally subscribed to the view department, and for copies of the book, have also our hearty thanks; for without such liberality on their part, the publication of this work would have been impossible.

OAKLAND October 20, 1880.

* Written in German and published at Berlin. † Spanish and English.



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & VESEY.

C. L. SMITH & CO. LITH. OAKLAND, CAL.

BAKER BLOCK,
CORNER OF MAIN & ACADIA STREETS, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

CHAPTER II.

INTRODUCTORY HISTORY.

(1513-1770.)

Discovery of the Pacific by Balboa—Invasion of Mexico by Cortez—First navigation of the Pacific—Explorations by Cortez—Origin of the name "California"—Subsequent explorations—Expedition of Cabrillo—Drake's discoveries—Harbor of San Diego discovered—Piracy—Colony at La Paz—Abandonment—Jesuits refuse to colonize—Fathers Kino and Salvatierra—First mission in Lower California—Father Ugarte—Settles at San Xavier—Work of the Jesuits—First explorations—Early superstitions—Wild beasts and Demons—Kino's expeditions—Ugarte's expedition—Link's expeditions—Kinnity against the Jesuits—Expulsion—The Franciscans—The Dominicans—Junipero Serra—His associates—Galvez—Three missions—Expedition organized—Despatched—San Diego and Monterey founded.

TO BALBOA belongs the credit of first discovering the Pacific Ocean. To Magellan that of first navigating it in ships. But it is to Cortez—the indomitable, we must render the honor of first exploring its shores.

He had burned his fleets at Tabasco; he had conquered and spoiled Mexico; he had profaned the shrines of the Aztecs, and loaded their King with chains. Inflamed by success, and arrogant with power, he yet sighed for new worlds to conquer, and despatched his generals to explore the Californian gulf, and bring him word what manner of men dwelt within the countries surrounding it. Dissatisfied with their report, he commanded a second expedition in person, but found little to reward his persistence, save sterile soil and naked savages. His was the fate of all pioneers, in all ages, he saw the land of promise his dreams had pictured, but might not enter in and realize the pleasures he believed it to contain. Disheartened he returned home, and disappointed he died.

Whence comes the name "California" we know not with certainty, for writers differ much in opinion on this subject. Perhaps of the many advanced, the most plausible theory is that it was derived from an old Spanish Romance published in Sevilla, Spain, about 1510, entitled "The Sergas of Esplandian, the son of Amadis, of Gaul;" and, among many other wonderful relations, containing the following curious passage:—

Know that on the right hand of the Indies, there is an island called California, very near to the Terrestrial Paradise, peopled by black women, without any men among them, because they are accustomed to live after the manner of the Amazons. They are of strong and hardened bodies, of ardent courage, and of great force. The island is the strongest in the world, from its steep rocks and great cliffs. Their arms are all of gold, and so are the caparisons of the wild beasts they ride.

Many ardent adventurers succeeded Cortez in attempting to explore this wondrous land, but all with scanty results. The most successful was Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, who, in 1542, discovered and named Cape Mendocino. He was followed in 1577 by Sir Francis Drake, who discovered a Bay, supposed by

some to have been that of San Francisco, but which was more probably Bodega Bay or "Jack's Harbor." In 1602, the harbor of San Diego was discovered by Don Sebastian Viscayno, who gave glowing accounts on his return of the marvelous productiveness of the soil in that neighborhood.

At this period piracy was regarded as a legitimate enterprise, and was conducted under letters patent issued to their subjects by all, or nearly all the European nations. The only restriction these cut-throats were under, was that they must not prey upon the commerce of their parent flag; that of all other nations was lawful spoil. Thus Captain Drake robbed the Spanish galleons under British colors, and was knighted by good Queen Bess as a reward for his achievements in this line, and for endeavoring to steal the western coast of America from the Spanish crown. Thus an effort made by the Spanish admiral Otondo in 1683, to colonize Lower California at La Paz, was abandoned through fear of the Dutch privateers. Still later, the Jesuits, at least partly on this account, refused \$40,000 a year subsidy from the Spanish government, to attempt the settlement of the Californias. For more than two centuries the land discovered by Cortez was trodden only by savages and wild beasts.

Associated with Admiral Otondo in the colonization scheme of 1683, was a German Jesuit Friar named Kiln, but better known to the world by the Spanish name Kino. Once, in fear of death, he had made a vow to St. Francis Xavier, and in fulfillment of this devoted his whole subsequent life to the purpose of bringing about the spiritual conquest of the Californias.

Taking with him another priest named Salvatierra, as enthusiastic as himself, these two spent eleven years traveling throughout Mexico, preaching the crusade of their hope, and begging alms to assist them in the accomplishment of this—the aim of their ambition. At last the college of Jesuits in Mexico was moved to lend a helping hand. Father Juan Ugarte, the venerable professor of philosophy at the college, even became so interested, that he took upon himself the direction of the financial affairs pertaining to the enterprise. Under these auspices, on the 25th day of October, 1697, the first Jesuit Mission in Lower California was established at Loreto under charge of the indefatigable Father Salvatierra. Three years later, moved by missionary zeal, Father Ugarte surrendered his chair of philosophy at the college, and also crossing the California gulf, settled at San Xavier, there to spend the remnant of his days, instructing squalid savages in the forms of Christian faith.

WORK OF THE JESUITS.

However much modern historians may differ upon minor points; however much modern moralists may decry their

methods of conversion; all must agree that the Jesuit Fathers were not only the first white settlers in Lower California, but that they also were the pioneers of exploration in the upper province; and that to them must ever be accorded the credit due those who open up a hitherto wholly unknown territory to subsequent and more systematic enterprise. Truly, before their advent, the coast and harbors of the northern country had, as we have seen, been frequently explored by navigators; but, its vast interior—its mighty mountains, its deep valleys, its far-reaching prairies, with all their boundless possibilities, yet remained a very *terra incognita*; throughout the length and breadth of which timorous fancy pictured unheard of and savage animals, and yet more savage men and demons, banded together under the immediate leadership of the great arch-enemy, all bound by physical force and dire enchantment, to resist the incoming of the blessed gospel of Christ.

The first expedition into the interior, of which any authentic record remains, was in 1700, when the Jesuit Father Kino (already mentioned), impelled alike by missionary fervor and geographic enterprise, penetrated to the rivers Gila and Colorado, and by four subsequent journeys in the same general direction, (extending in all over five successive years,) exploded the then popular fallacy—that California was an island. In 1720, Father Ugarte, in a vessel of his own construction, reached the river Colorado, by way of the gulf; and in 1766, the Jesuit Father Wincestan Link, also explored a portion of the northern territory, and confirmed the statements of both the others.

But the star of the Jesuits, long in the ascendant, at last reached the zenith—then waned, and set. With that sturdy persistence, and oneness of purpose which has ever characterized their Order, they for seventy long years waged incessant warfare, alike against the forces of nature, and the powers of darkness. During that period they established fifteen missions upon the peninsula; they surrounded them with grain-fields and orchards; they amassed wealth—cattle, and horses, and sheep; and their Indian converts were numbered by the thousand. They builded well, but they builded in vain. The King of Spain feared them; the grandees of Spain envied them; *ergo*—the welfare of Spain demanded their expulsion; the edict was promulgated, and the Jesuits were cast out.

In the year 1767, the Franciscan Friars of the college of San Fernando were duly installed; to be in turn succeeded by the Dominican Friars, five years later.

EXPEDITION INTO THE UPPER TERRITORY.

The Jesuits had been expelled; the Franciscans had taken their place; and the missionary spirit ran high. In 1768, Francis Junipero Serra, a Franciscan Friar, of the college of San Fernando, Mexico, was nominated Missionary President of

Upper California. This priest was a native of *Mayoreu*, and early in life filled the chair of philosophy in the University of that place. This he resigned for the wider field of Missionary labor, and had already distinguished himself in Mexico by his eloquence and zeal among the natives. The Franciscan annals describe him as "a love-inspired enthusiast, whose eye kindled with delight at sight of a band of savages, and whose heart thrilled with transport at the baptism of an Indian babe." With him were associated four others, all from the same college, and named respectively—Father Fernando Parron, Father Juan Biscayna; Father Francisco Gomez; and Father Juan Crespi. At Loreto, a peninsular port these five were joined by Don Joseph Galvez, "Visitador General," who had been commissioned by the king to superintend the proposed expedition. It was now determined to establish three missions in Upper California, located respectively—one at the port of Monterey, one at the port of San Diego, and the third at some point between these two—this latter to be named "San Buenaventura."

In furtherance of this design, an expedition was organized in five divisions, two to proceed by land, and three by water; all to meet at San Diego. The first land division under command of Captain Rivera y Moncada, left Santa Anna some time in September, 1768, and reached San Diego May 14, 1769. The second, under Governor Gaspar de Portala, and accompanied by the Father President, left Villacata May 15, 1769, and reached San Diego July 1, 1769. These divisions each took with them horses, mules, and cattle to stock the proposed Upper California missions. For the other divisions there were three vessels provided. The "San Carlos" sailed from Loreto January 9, 1769. She was commanded by Don Viucente Vilal, and carried, beside subordinate officers, twenty-five soldiers, a surgeon, and a priest. She reached San Diego May 1, 1769, with only the officers, Friar, cook, and two seamen—all others having perished on the voyage by hunger, thirst and scurvy. The "San Antonio" sailed from cape San Lucas February 15, 1769. She was commanded by Don Juan Perez, and reached San Diego April 11, following, having lost eight of her crew by scurvy. The "San Joseph" sailed from Loreto June 16, 1769, and was never afterward heard from.

San Diego Mission was founded July 16, 1769.

Monterey " " " June 3, 1770.

CHAPTER III.

THE ABORIGINES.

Past and Present Compared—Tribe and Language—Government—Religion—Tradition of the Creation—Food and Raiment—Marriage—Births—Burials—Medicine and Disease—Customs—Fables—Commerce—Money—Utensils—Games—Feasts and Festivals—Funeral Feasts—Eagle Feasts—Legends and Traditions—The Pleiades—Orphans and Eurydice—The Son of God—The Cowot—The Moon Mother.

A SEA-NYPH, fresh from her native surge! An Aphrodite, new-born! A Ceres, at rest! A Bacchante, wrapped in slumber! Her head pillowed upon the mountains; her brows girt with odorous pine; her breasts with orange, and myrtle, and clustering vines—her zone with yellow grain—her limbs with wild flowers. With one hand nestling mid snowy summits, the other toying with sun-lit waves; she rests—the chosen of Apollo, and bathed in his glances ever, dreams, and dreams, and dreams the years away!

Such might be esteemed a poetic picture of Los Angeles county to-day, but how different was that scene which met the gaze of the Spanish missionaries. Truly—

The hills,
Rock-ribbed, and ancient as the sun; the vales
Stretching in pensive quietness between;
The venerable woods; rivers that move
In majesty, and the complaining brooks
That make the meadows green; and poured round all
Old Ocean's gray and melancholy waste—

All these were here, as now; but tradition tells of a time, long distant in the lapse of years, when this great valley, throughout its whole expanse, was a mighty *cienega*, covered with leafy forest oaks and sycamores, willows, and underbrush. Drought and the vandal hand of man have shorn the robe of nature, yet at the period whereof we now write, enough remained to indicate what once had been. Even then it was not the puny rivulet of to-day, ravished of its store by countless ditches, that opposed the foot of the wayfarer, but the lordly "*Porciuncula*," deep and rapid, on whose banks the wild deer fed, and on whose bosom floated myriads of water-fowl.

Where stands the "Angel City" now, in stately pride of brick and stone, then stood the Indian village "*Yang-na*," in all its primitive simplicity of reeds and twigs. Here dwelt the aborigines by the cairns of their ancestors. Here, oblivious of civilization with its injustices and cruelties, its doubts and perplexities, and happy in their ignorance, they reigned—first occupants, sole possessors, and—as they believed, paramount lords of the soil.

* For the matters related in this chapter, we are indebted largely to the very able essays of the late Hugo Rebl, published in the *Los Angeles Star*, 1852, and republished in that paper in 1869.—En.

TRIBE AND LANGUAGE.

The Indians inhabiting what is now Los Angeles county, were formerly comprised in one great tribe or family, divided into villages under distinct chiefs, speaking the same language throughout, with but slight local differences of pronunciation. Civil war was unknown among them, and common cause was ever made against a common enemy. They had, in all, some forty villages, including settlements upon the islands of Santa Catalina and San Clemente. The Indians of San Bernardino constituted a distinct tribe, and were regarded as an inferior race by their Los Angeles cousins, who called them "*Serranos*" or mountaineers.

The valley Indians made their huts of stieks, and covered them with flag mats. Each village contained from 500 to 1,500 huts. "*Suunga*" was the most populous, and was of great extent. This tribe had no distinguishing appellation. The word "*Cahuilla*," in their language, signified simply "Master." With this title they saluted their Spanish visitors, and through a blunder of these, by this name have they ever since been known.

Their language is described as having been "soft and musical, simple, rich, and abounding in compound expressive terms." Thirty years ago, it had become—in its purity, a thing of the past, and is now probably quite extinct.

GOVERNMENT.

Their government was invested in chiefs, each village having its own. The office was hereditary, and when the direct line ran out, the nearest of kin was elected. There was but little crime. Robbery was unknown. Murder and incest were punished with death. So much in abhorrence was this latter crime held, that marriage between kinsfolk was not allowed. Differences between members of the same lodge were decided by the chief upon the evidence. Between members of distinct lodges, each chief heard only the testimony of his own people, then the two chiefs met and agreed on a decision; or, failing to agree, called in a third chief, and his decision was final. Corporal punishment was not practiced. Fines were paid in shell-money, food, or skins. Marital infidelity (on the part of the wife) was punishable with death at the hand of the aggrieved husband; or he might, at discretion, compel an exchange for the spouse of her paramour. Children were under control of their parents (or nearest relations) until the age of puberty, when they came within the jurisdiction of the chief. Wizards (they had no witches) could be punished only by brethren of the craft, since such conversed with the "Great Spirit." War was declared by a council of all the chiefs, and prisoners were tortured to death only in the presence of a similar council. The war-dance is said to have been "grand, solemn, and maddening."



VIEW OF CATHEDRAL & BISHOP'S RESIDENCE,
LOS ANGELES CITY, CAL.

RELIGION.

They believed in one God, the Creator, whose name—"Qua-a-ur!" was rarely spoken, and never save in a low and reverend voice. They usually referred to him by one of his attributes, as "I-yo-hu-ring-uain"—"The Giver of Life"—they had but one word for *life* and *soul*. Their theology knew no devil, and no hell, prior to the advent of the missionaries; and they have ever since maintained, that these, being a foreign innovation, concern the foreigners only. They looked for no resurrection of the body, but firmly believed in a spiritual existence after death. The souls of wizards were supposed to enter animals—especially bears. Eagles, owls, crows, and porpoises were held sacred. The first in memory of a mighty chief, who took on that form at death. The second as a harbinger of death. The third as foretelling the approach of strangers. The fourth as appointed guardians of the earth, constantly encompassing it to see that all is safe.

Their tradition of the creation runs—that at first chaos reigned. Out of this God formed the world, and placed it on the shoulders of seven giants, created to that end. Each has his name, and when either moves, an earthquake is the consequence. Next, animals were formed, and last of all, the man "Tobokar" and the woman "Pabarit." These were wrought by the Divine hand from different strata of earth, and presented, each to each, mutually to comfort and to bless. Then God ascended up into Heaven, where he awaits and receives the souls of all who die.

Each village had its church, woven of basket work, and circular in form. This building was sacred ever, yet was consecrated anew whenever used. A similar, but unconsecrated building served for rehearsal, and the religious education of youth designed for the priesthood. Only seers and captains, male dancers, and female singers (all of whom took part in the service), were permitted to enter the consecrated church except on funeral occasions, when near relatives of the deceased were also admitted. The services consisted in asking vengeance on enemies, returning thanks for victory, and rehearsing the merits of dead heroes; together with the appropriate dances, songs, and gesticulations. Invocations were addressed to the *Church*, as the nearest approach allowable to speech with the "Great Spirit."

FOOD AND RAIMENT.

For food they used deer, coyotes, squirrels, rats, badgers' gophers, raccoons, skunks, wildcats, crows, blackbirds, hawks, ground owls, and snakes, but not the rattle-snake. Bear-meat was generally rejected on superstitious grounds. Locusts, and grass-hoppers were roasted before the fire, and eaten as a dainty. Fish, seals, whales, sea-otter, and shell-fish, formed the principal food of the coast and island villages. Of vegetables

they used acorns (made into mush), wild cherry pits, seeds, and berries. All their food was eaten cold, and salt used very sparingly,—"because it turned the hair gray."

The men went entirely naked, but the women had each a deer skin or sea-otter skin, wrapped about the middle. Rabbit skins, cut square and sewed together, formed a covering at night. Rings in the nose were not used, but both men and women wore ear-rings; the former, pieces of reed only, but the latter, most elaborate affairs, constructed out of whales' teeth, shells, and feathers. The women wore also necklaces and bracelets, composed of money-shells, whales' teeth, and small black stones. During the flower season, both women and children decked themselves in great splendor, entwining flowers in their hair, and also plaiting them into long loas, which they wore about their necks.

MARRIAGE.

When a girl arrived at the age of puberty, it was hailed as a joyful event by all her relatives. She was now purified in the same manner as was a woman at child-birth, and the fact of her being marriageable was published far and near.

Only the chiefs might practice polygamy; their subjects were restricted to one wife. When a match was made the fact was duly advertised by both parties. On the appointed day, all the male relatives of the man, even to the nineteenth cousin, assembled at his tent, and each contributed a small sum of shell-money toward the purchase-price of the bride; the amount expected from each being equivalent to about twenty-five cents of our money. The assemblage then adjourned to the bride's quarters, and divided the collection among her female relatives there assembled to receive it. A few days later these returned the compliment by taking to the prospective bridegroom's quarters baskets of meal, which was duly divided among his male relatives. These preliminaries over, a day was fixed for the marriage ceremony.

The bride being decked with innumerable strings of beads, paint, feathers, and skins, she was taken in the arms of one of her male relatives, who carried her, dancing, toward the bridegroom's tent. All her family, friends, and neighbors accompanied her, dancing around, and casting food and seeds at her feet, which were duly scrambled for by the spectators. The relatives of the man met the procession half way, and taking the bride, carried her themselves, dancing as they went, into the bridegroom's tent, where they placed her by his side. Now baskets of seeds were poured over their heads—this to denote blessing and plenty, and this "bride's seed cake" having been duly scrambled for by the attendant crowd, the couple were left to enjoy their honeymoon.

A grand dance followed the wedding; at this hunters and warriors frequently appeared in character, each attended by

his wife, who went through all the mimicry of carrying and skinning game, or despatching wounded enemies, as the chosen avocation of her husband required.

From this time forth the bride never visited her relatives, though they might visit her at will. If her lord ill-treated her she gave notice of the fact to her kin, who would gather up the purchase money paid for her, return it to her husband, take possession of her, and at once re-marry her to some other.

BIRTHS.

On the birth of a child the mother and babe were purified by the following process:

In the center of a hut a large hole was dug, an immense fire kindled therein, and stones heated until red hot. Now bundles of wild tansy were cast in, and the whole covered with earth, excepting only a small aperture in the middle. Over this the two were placed, wrapped in a mat, funnel fashion, while cold water was gradually poured in upon the fire below. The heated steam, rushing forth in volume, caused the poor woman to skip and leap not a little, and shortly produced intense perspiration. Finally, mother and child lay down on the warm earth, and were carefully covered up. This operation was repeated morning and evening for three days, during which time the woman was allowed no food, and only *warm* water to drink. After this she was allowed vegetable food at discretion, but no animal diet for the space of "two moons." At the end of this time, three pills, compounded of meat and wild tobacco in equal parts, were administered to her; and from henceforth she was free to eat whatever she pleased. But not until the child could run about was she privileged to share her husband's bed. As a rule, the children were remarkably hardy, and soon learned the use of their legs.

When a child was born to a chief, the old women immediately assembled, and washing it, drank the water with great gusto. They then joined in a dance around the happy father, singing his praises, and prophesying the future renown of his little one.

BURIALS.

Upon a death occurring, all those of kin to the deceased collected from far and near to mourn their loss. Then ensued a very babel of grief, each mourner crying or howling in a manner peculiar to himself; every voice being as easily distinguished in the general discord as are the sounds of different instruments in a modern orchestra. After a time this was succeeded by a dirge, sung in unison, in a low whining tone, and having for accompaniment a shrill whistle, produced by blowing into the hollow leg-bone of a deer. A monotonous beating of the feet on the ground accompanied the ceremonies, which were kept up until the body showed signs of decay,

when it was interred, together with offerings of seeds and food, according to the means of the family.

If deceased was head of a family, or a person of importance, the hut in which he lived and all his personal effects, were burned; only some small article, as a lock of hair, being reserved, not as a memento, but wherewith to make a feast upon some future occasion.

MEDICINE AND DISEASE.

Their medical men were esteemed as wizards and seers. They created diseases and cured them; bewitched and poisoned those who offended them; made rain, consulted the "Good Spirit" and received answers; had power to change their forms at will, into the semblance of divers creatures; and possessed foreknowledge of coming events. They were held in deep dread and reverence by the common people, who firmly believed in all their alleged powers.

Syphilis, ardent spirits, and high-living, the "*Erinnges*" of modern civilization, were to this people unknown; therefore the practice of medicine resolved itself into a science of simples. Toothache was unheard of, and they carried their teeth perfect to the grave. Rheumatism was treated with numerous small blisters, made by burning dry nettle stalk upon the flesh. These were immediately opened. Lumbago was cured by sweating the patient for twenty or thirty hours at a stretch. For fever, a bolus of wild tobacco was administered. Vomiting was produced by a decoction of herbs, accompanied by manipulation, and, in very extreme cases, a song by the Seer. Local inflammation was treated by blood-letting, sharp flints taking the place of lancets. For paralysis, stagnation of the blood, etc., the patient was whipped with nettles, and given the juice of thorn-apples to drink. The flesh of mud-turtles was considered a specific for decline; but this disease was of very rare occurrence.

Strangury was cured by steaming the patient as in the purification of women, only that marsh-mallows were used instead of tansy. After this a large ball of masticated tobacco was administered, which, causing great depression and relaxation of the nervous system, frequently had the desired effect. In obstinate cases this treatment was supplemented by suking the surface immediately over the region of the bladder. This operation was performed with divers rites and ceremonies, such as smoking to the "Great Spirit," pressure and rubbing of the part, and the singing of a religious incantation.

Snake-bites were cured by the application of herbs and ashes to the wound; while herbs, ashes, and fine dust from the nests of ants, were also administered internally.

The poison for arrows was prepared by the seers. Fire was supposed to destroy its hurtful properties, therefore the flesh of animals killed by these weapons, was cooked and eaten with-

out fear. The fact was, that the alleged poison was only harmless gall, boiled down to the consistency of honey. The seers also pretended to be acquainted with poisons so deadly that contact alone would produce death, while others, of which they had the secret, required one, two, or even as many as twelve moons, to accomplish that end. Thus an enemy could be killed instantly, or made to die a lingering death; the time of his dissolution being gauged by the will of his destroyer.

CUSTOMS.

Before starting on a hunting expedition, the hunters stung themselves all over with nettles, but especially in the eyes, the lids being opened, and the nettle leaves introduced underneath. This was to make them watchful, vigilant, and clear-sighted. The skin of a deer's head and neck was then drawn over the head of each; and thus equipped, they would steal upon a herd, skillfully counterfeiting the habits of the animal, and rarely failing to come so close, that their first arrows were a certainty.

To ensure hardihood (for dread of pain, even in women was esteemed disgraceful), they would lie down on the hills of the large red ant, and have handfuls of these placed upon their stomachs, and about their eyes. Lastly, to ensure a full dose, they swallowed quantities of the ants—*alive!*

The children were not without some education in the forms of politeness. If water was desired by an adult, the boy or girl who brought it must not taste thereof until their elder was satisfied. If two persons were in conversation, a child might not pass between, but must go around on either side. No male, from childhood, might call his sister "*liar*" even in jest.

Feuds were of long continuance, frequently descending through many generations; especially if between members of different tribes. They were only active however in annual "song fights" of eight days, duration, during which each party upbraided his enemy to his heart's content, in choice metrical "Billingsgate," and foretold the delight he would some day experience, in stamping on the grave of his adversary. In 1852 a feud of this kind, commenced in San Bernardino long before the advent of the Spaniards, was still celebrated in yearly "song fights" at San Gabriel and San Juan Capistrano, where dwelt the respective descendants of the original belligerents.

The name of Deity was never taken in vain. The nearest approach to an oath, was—"Niomare!"—"Bless me!"

Friends saluted each other with "*Ava aha!*"—"How are you?" To which the response was "*Tehepko*"—"Well," or "*Chainoc*"—"Unwell," as the case might be. At parting, there was no farewell. The visitor said simply "*Yamu nini!*"—"I am going!" and his host responded "*Mea!*"—"Go!"

Paint, when used upon the person, had different significa-

tions. Warriors and dancers painted in varied colors. Young females, "in love," painted sparingly on both cheeks with red ochre. Women of middle and advanced age, used the same plentifully, to prevent sunburn.

Summer began with the croaking of the frogs. By this season and by the declination of the sun, North and South, long periods of time were reckoned; shorter periods by days and moons.

Boys were trained as messengers, and continued in this service until worn out. Swiftmess of foot was distinguished by a string of buckskin tied about the neck. Messages were oral, and must be delivered in the words and gestures of the sender, requiring a good memory on the part of the messenger.

This people were not much given to roaming. One of their number, however, once traveled North to "where the geese breed," and he must have been a veritable Munchausen. He reported having visited one nation whose ears reached to the hips! Another of dwarfs; and a third so perfect, that they would take a live animal, and "*inhale its essence*," casting away the remainder, which on examination, proved to be excrement.

They were acquainted with the North star "*Romi*;" and also with the cardinal points—"Funi," North; "*Kitami*," South; "*Crumi*," East; "*Payni*," West.

COMMERCE.

As a circulating medium, they used pieces of shells, circular in form, less in diameter than a five cent nickel, strung on long strings, a hole being bored through the centre of each. Eight yards of these ranked about the value of an American dollar. Their mode of measurement consisted in meting from the knuckles of the left hand to the point of the middle finger, thence round to the wrist, and back again the same way to within one inch of the wrist. This quantity was called "*pacu ponco*," and a *real* of Spanish currency subsequently received the same name. They counted up to seven times, but having no eight times in their vocabulary, they also adopted the Spanish dollar, which they called "*puen peso*." Thus they had a circulating medium and legal tender, wherewith to conduct trade, when barter could not be employed.

The coast Indians produced money, fish, sea-otter skins, and soap-stone pots; those of the interior deer-skins, seeds, berries, etc.; and each exchanged with the other.

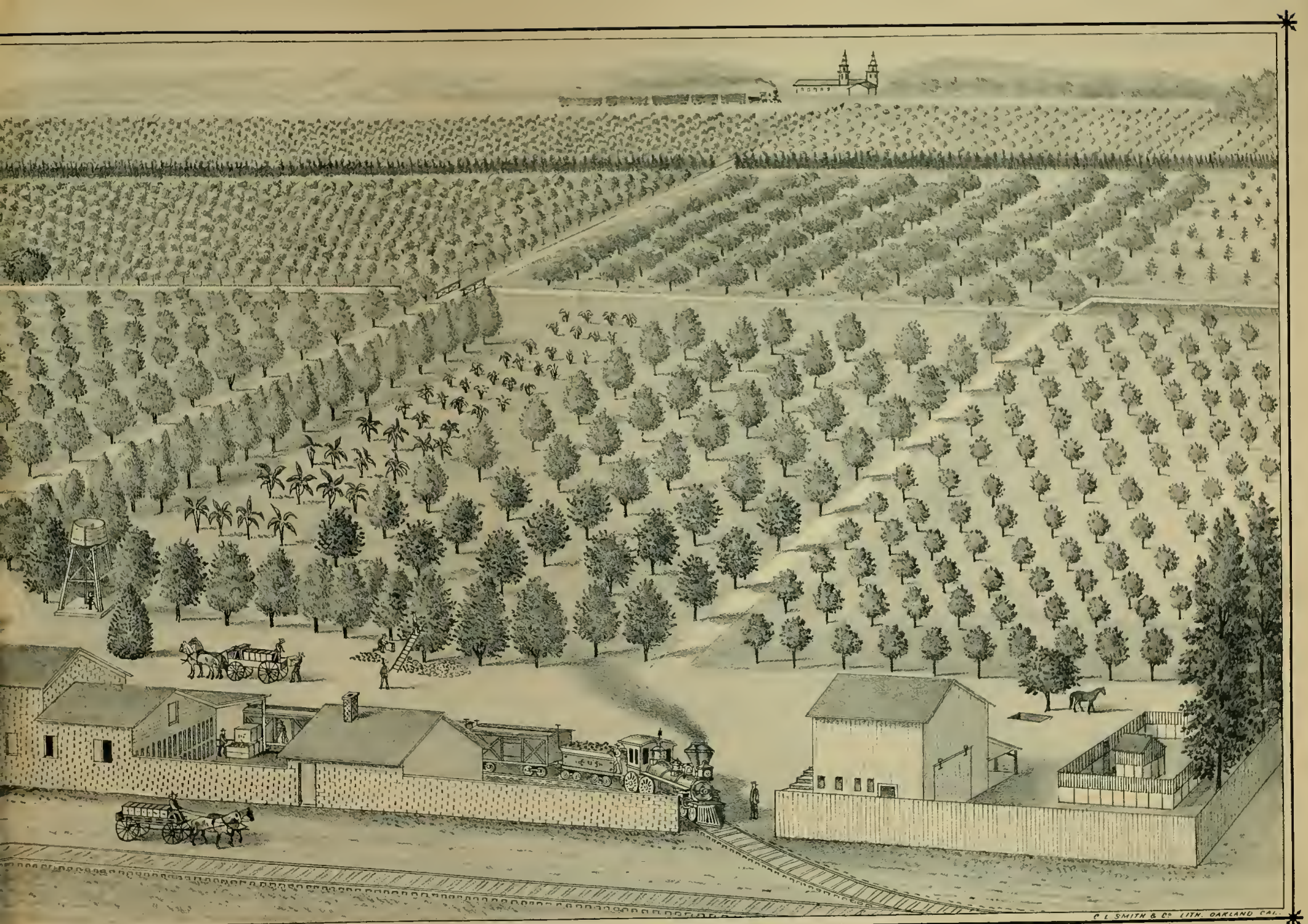
UTENSILS.

Hemp was spun from nettles, and served for nets, fishing lines, thread, etc. Needles, fish-hooks, awls, and many similar articles, were made from shell and bone. A knife of *cane* was used for cutting meat. Mortars and pestles were wrought with great labor, by means of sharp stones as tools, out of solid



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

VIEW SHOWING ORANGE & LEMON GROVES & RESIDENCE OF JOS. W. WOLF.



C. L. SMITH & CO. LITH. OAKLAND CAL.

WOLFSKILL, BETWEEN ALAMEDA & SAN PEDRO STREETS, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

granite. They were well-formed, usually about sixteen inches wide at the top, ten at the bottom, ten high, and two inches thick. The perseverance necessary to complete one of them, may be imagined. Their present clay pots were at that time unknown, their manufacture being subsequently learned from the Spaniards. Their cooking pots were procured from the Indians of Santa Catalina Island, and were made of soap-stone. They were about an inch in thickness, and had covers of the same material. In addition to these they had numerous baskets, made of rushes; those used for liquids being plastered inside and out with pitch, called by them "*sauok*."

GAMES.

These were few, and all of a gambling character. The favorite was "*chuchucke*," (*Sp.* "*pron*") and consisted in guessing within which of the opponent's hands a small piece of stick was concealed. Four persons on each side composed a set. Singers, and an umpire were hired for the occasion. No word was spoken, all guesses being indicated by signs. This game constituted their ruling passion, and upon the result they frequently wagered their little all—even the favors of their wives, and sometimes their permanent possession. The bystanders bet upon the result quite as heavily as did the players.

Foot-ball was unknown, but was learned later from the Indians of San Diego.

FEASTS AND FESTIVALS.

They had many feasts, but two principal ones. Funeral feasts, and Eagle feasts. At such times, four poles were planted around the church building at the cardinal points; each pole being ornamented with a gay banner of feathers. Rehearsals lasted eight days, and were held in the unconsecrated place of worship before mentioned. On the ninth day the seers consecrated the church proper; and on the tenth, the feast commenced therein.

FUNERAL FEASTS.

The women singers were seated in a circle around the inside wall of the church, while the men and boys, in all their pride of paint and feathers, proceeded to dance in the center. The Seer officiated as master of the ceremonies, and by his gestures directed the movements of the dancers. Each dancer represented some animal, but a simultaneous growl given at the end of every verse, was in honor of the *bear*. Food was served at short intervals, and the dance continued six days and nights. Praise of the deceased, his virtues, his prowess, with prayers for the destruction of his foes, formed the burden of their songs.

On the eighth day the church was more profusely adorned than ever. Food was distributed to all present, including the spectators. At high noon, after eating, a deep hole was dug in

the center of the building, a fire kindled therein, and the articles reserved at the deaths of relatives were reverently committed to the flames. Baskets, money, and seals followed, while the Seer, chanting mystical incantations, constantly stirred the fire to insure total destruction of the gifts. When all were consumed, the hole was filled up with earth, this was trodden down; the guests departed; and the feast was over.

THE EAGLE FEAST.

This festival was usually held during the full moon, immediately following the seed and berry harvest. In the spring-time there was considerable rivalry among the young men of the different villages, as to who should first discover the nesting place of the royal bird. Once found, the eyrie was watched assiduously, and the period of incubation carefully noted in order that the eaglet should not escape. At the proper time, when fully fledged, and almost ready to fly, a deputation of young warriors was dispatched to bring the bird of Jove to the village. As these approached, bearing him upon their hands in triumph, they were met by a concourse of maidens, dressed in all their bravery, and singing poems of welcome to the prisoner. By these he was carried to the quarters ready prepared for him, and from that time he received all the reverence and attention due to a royal captive.

As the looked for period approached, runners were dispatched to all the neighboring villages, bearing invitations to the ceremony.

Now the moon is at the full, and on the appointed night, the villagers with their guests, assemble expectantly within the great circular enclosure which has been erected for the occasion. In the center a mighty fire is built, and as the Queen of heaven reaches her highest altitude, the priest enters bearing on his hand the bird. With measured step he passes round and round the blazing pile, chanting as he strides. Now he faces the expectant throng, and demands their pleasure. What message will they send to the "Great Spirit," for behold, here is the Messenger ready to depart. Awe-stricken, the vast assemblage sits motionless, and no response is made. Now directing his speech to the bird, he rehearses what good or evil events have marked the present year. He enumerates in detail such things as they now have need of, then again resumes his march about the fire. Now he breaks into a weird unearthly melody, which chills his listeners to the stillness of death. Gradually he increases the vehemence of his gestures and the rapidity of his utterance, until the ear can scarcely follow the burden of his passionate ejaculation. He adjures the bird by all they esteem holy, faithfully to deliver before the throne of grace the messages with which he has been entrusted. As he utters these last words of a solemn adjuration, in a frenzy of passion apparently bordering on madness,—he turns sud-

denly to the watching, eager crowd and exhibits—not the bird of Jove, erect and triumphant as they saw him a moment before; but only his lifeless clay, from which the freed spirit hath winged its flight. This he casts to the flames, where it is earnestly watched by all eyes until the last particle has disappeared in vapor, or been resolved into ashes.

The remainder of the night was spent in feasting and dancing. Presents were now distributed by the host of the occasion; none must be slighted, and he must be rich indeed, who dare give an Eagle feast. In many cases, such an entertainment was surely followed by ruin and starvation to the host and his family. To such there was no recourse, but to attend subsequent feasts of a like character, when in the distribution of presents, these were always apportioned an extra share.

LEGENDS AND TRADITIONS.

THE PLEIADES.

Seven brothers were married to seven sisters, in the order of their respective ages, and all lived together. The men went daily to hunt rabbits, and the women to gather roots. Always the men returned first, and on arrival of the women, invariably reported "bad luck;" only the youngest, each day landed his wife a rabbit. At last suspicions that all was not as represented, one day the youngest sister was left secreted, while the others repaired to their daily labor. During the afternoon, the hunting party returned laden with rabbits, which they straightway proceeded to roast and eat—all but one, which the youngest brother laid aside for his wife, whereupon the others laughed at him and upbraided him as a fool. When they had concluded their feast, they carefully hid the bones outside the hut. So soon as her sisters returned, the youngest one told them what she had seen, whereupon they consulted how best they could escape from the cruelty and neglect of their partners. One proposed that they should turn into water; a second that they should become stones; a third that they should turn trees, and so on; but all propositions were rejected for some reason or other, until it came to the turn of the youngest sister. Her daily rabbit would appear to have enlarged the scope of her ambition, for she proposed that they should become *stars*! The objection raised by some of the others that they would then *be seen* by their husbands; was overruled by the consideration that they would at least be out of reach. They now built a most elaborate flying machine out of reeds; in which they sailed up into the sky and established themselves as "*The Pleiades*."

Only the youngest brother lamented the loss of his spouse; and at last the sisters, moved with compassion, lent him their reed chariot, in which he also ascended, and became the constellation "*Taurus*."

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

(INDIAN VERSION.)

A great pestilence had destroyed the people, only an old woman and two children—a boy and a girl, remained. When they grew up, the man proved himself a great hunter, and the girl, who possessed remarkable beauty and a lovely disposition, an adept in all household arts. In time they married, and now the old woman, fancying herself neglected, plotted against the life of her foster daughter. Twice she failed in her attempt, but the young wife, aware of her design, apprised her husband, and told him that, should she be slain in his absence, her soul would notify him of the fact by dropping tears upon his shoulder. One day, while hunting, he received the fatal sign, and hurried home, but ere he could execute vengeance on the hag, she transformed herself into a gopher, and burrowed in the earth, where she had concealed the body of her victim.

For three days and three nights he lay upon the grave, lamenting the loss of his love, nor tasted he of food or drink, throughout that weary vigil. At last he perceived a small whirlwind arise from the grave and disappear. Soon a second arose and moved toward the South, gradually augmenting in size as it progressed. This he followed, and passing over a sandy plain, perceived that it left foot-prints; then knew he that it was indeed his wife. Redoubling now his efforts, he gained upon the apparition, and addressing it was repaid by hearing the voice of his love reply—"Return, O my husband, for where I go, thither thou canst not come. Thou art of the earth, but I am dead to the world!" Nevertheless, impelled by his great love he insisted on following, even to the world of shades; and at last, moved by his entreaties, she consented, but cautioned him—"Forget not that no earthly eye may ever again see us!"

They passed over a great sea, and entered the realm of ghosts. He saw here no form, but heard myriads of voices—sweet as the tones of zephyrs, breathed lightly o'er æolian strings, addressing his spirit guide—"What hast thou here sister? It smells of earth!"

She confessed that she had brought with her a mortal, her husband, and begged that he might be permitted to stay. She rehearsed his mighty deeds and many admirable qualities while on earth; but all in vain. Again were the voices heard, still musical, but now stern and threatening in their tones. "Take him away!" they said, "Guided by love he comes, and love pleads his cause; love is all-powerful on earth, but earthly love avails not in the courts of Heaven!"

Abashed by the evident displeasure of these invisible ones, still she braved their anger, and pleaded for her love. She dilated on his many virtues and his great skill, until at last despite their assertion, "that love availed not," the spirit-

guard relented and he was allowed to make exhibition of his acquirements, with a view to his possible admission. He was required to bring a feather from the top of a pole so high, that the summit was scarcely visible; to split a hair of great fineness and exceeding length from end to end; to make a map of the constellation known as the "Lesser Bear," and to indicate the exact location of the North Star. Aided by his wife, he succeeded in accomplishing all these tasks to the satisfaction of his examiners, but in a trial of hunting, failed utterly, the game being invisible. A second attempt resulted as before, and he had become a laughing-stock throughout the world of ghosts, when his wife advised him to aim his arrows at the beetles which flew past him in great numbers. Acting on her instruction, each beetle, when hit, proved a fat deer, and so many did he slay that the spirit voices commanded him to desist. They then addressed his wife, who was yet to him invisible. "Sister!" they said, "*Thou knowest none who enter here, return again to earth. Tucupar (Heaven) knows not death! Our brother-in-law hath done full well, yet mortal skill may not avail to win a heavenly prize! We award him the guerdon, LOVE! chiefest of earthly blessings, in thy person; get only on condition!*"

Then addressing the husband they said,—"Take thou thy wife! Yet remember, thou shalt not speak to her, nor touch her, until three suns have passed. A punishment awaits thy disobedience!"

They pass from the spirit-land, and travel in silence to the confines of matter. By day she is invisible to him, but at night, by the flickering flame of his camp-fire he perceives her outline on the ground near by. Another day he remains faithful to his instructions, and by the evening blaze her form appears more plainly than before. The third day has passed, and now, behold, the amorous flame leaps forth to greet her—reeminent by his side, radiant with beauty and health, and restored, as he fondly believes, to him and love!

But alas! one-half the lurid orb of day yet trembles, poised on the western verge, as with passionate vehemence he pronounces her name, and clasps to his faithful heart—not the form of her he loves, but only a fragment of decayed wood!

Heart-broken and despairing, he roamed the earth ever afterward, until at last the spirits, in mercy, sent to him their servant *Death*, who dissolved his mortal fetters, and carried him, rejoicing, to the bosom of his love!

Among the most curious of their traditions were the two following, which we quote verbatim from Mr. Reid's letters:

TRADITION AND FABLE.

Four brothers and a sister lived together in a hut, and were very fond of each other. The young men were principally engaged in hunting. The girl whose name was Chut-Kit, had refused many offers of marriage. After awhile she became melancholy and foud of soli-

tude, and appeared to be enamored of the lightning, after expressing a desire to possess it. Her eldest brother, in the course of time, perceived that she was with child, and taking the others into the woods, spoke as follows: "Brethren, I perceive with sorrow that our sister has been harmed; she holds no intercourse with the young men of our village, therefore one of you have done this evil. Which of you is it? Speak."

The three declared themselves innocent, and each one mentioned his having had his suspicions regarding his fellows. They concluded at last to ask their sister, which was done. "Who is the father of your child?" asked the eldest, on their return to the hut. Bursting into tears, she denied ever having any connection with man, but stated that about seven moons previous, having wandered into the woods, saying ever and anon to herself, "Would that the lightning were mine!" that the lightning came out of a cloud and flashed over her, when she perceived a strange sensation of cold pass like a piece of ice through her brain into the abdomen. That she had subsequent intercourse with it, always producing the same effect.

After some time the pains of her labor commenced, and a man child was born. The mid-wife having asked for something to cut the navel string, to the astonishment of all the child said, "No; it will hurt me!" According to the Indian custom, all new-born children are given urine to drink, for a medicinal purpose, and, on a by-stander's recommending the dose to be given, the child said, "No; it is bitter!" He was called Mactuta, and every day became more and more wise, arguing with all the old men and seers on divers subjects, always to the discomfiture of their allegations and prostration of their wisdom. After gaining a victory he always told them that it was useless to dispute with him, as he was the Son of God.

The chiefs and wise men of the tribe at length determine to put him to death. He was aware of it, and bantered them continually by saying, "Put me to death, but in three days I will arise again!"

After many consultations, his enemies hit upon a plan which destroyed him completely; for they said among themselves, if we burn his body, how can he rise again, seeing that he is consumed! He was accordingly burned alive and his body dissipated. He never appeared more. Some Indians after this said, "There is no God," because they had destroyed him; but the greater part said, "No; we have only destroyed his body, for his soul ascended to Heaven."

LEGEND.

In the lodge of Muhuvit, which lay behind the hills of San Fernando, once lived a chief connected with the following legend, who was a great wizard and enchanter. He had a son and daughter. The daughter was good looking and possessed, as her father and brother did, a most astonishing head of hair, which, when loose, trailed on the ground. She, however, possessed a niggardly disposition, and moreover was lazy. After awhile the chief of Hahamogna (Verdugo) asked her in marriage and was accepted.

In due time she presented her husband with a daughter. Shortly after she proved herself to be a glutton as well as parsimonious, for the people were commanded every day to bring rabbits, ready roasted, for her to eat, and she devoured the whole without ever offering the lookers-on a single morsel. This caused universal discontent, so much so that the wise men of the village consulted together, and at last urged the chief to send her home. "Do with her as seemeth best," said the husband. So on a second consultation, the old men determined to put her to death instead of putting her away, fearing her father. "What shall be done with the child?" asked the seers. "Let it die with the mother," answered the husband.

Orders were given the next day to have no water brought from the wells to their huts, but all should go there and drink when so inclined. The rabbit hunters were likewise instructed to stuff the game before cooking it with all kinds of reptiles. A large basket, used for bringing water, was placed in the last hut of the village and filled with urine. The hour having arrived for her to eat, the rabbits were presented according to custom. On this occasion, however, she proceeded differently than she was in the habit of doing; for, pulling out the leg of a toad, she inquired what it was. "It is part of a quail," replied some one. "Then eat it," said the victim. "No; eat it yourself," was the response. Pieces of lizards and other disgusting matter came to light, with the same result, until she finished the mess.

This repast gave her great thirst, and she asked for water. Not



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

DOWNEY BLOCK,
MAIN ST, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

procuring it there, she went from one habitation to another in quest of it, with the same success. At last she arrived at the extremity of the lodge, and received the proffered dish with eagerness, finished it at three draughts, with the exception of a little which she reserved for the child. For ten days did the same thing occur, at the end of which time, finding all the hair of her head and eye-brows gone—for it fell off by drinking the urine—and, moreover, that she was wasted in flesh and wrinkled, she determined on leaving and going to her father's. So, taking her child in her arms, she left the hut secretly. After proceeding some distance she repented having done so, exclaiming, "What a fool I am to carry this burden, as if he liked me so much!" Throwing it away she went on her road; but after going on a short way she looked back and saw her infant with its arms stretched out towards her; her heart relented at the sight, and returning she again took it up, "Thou hast committed no sin that I should revenge myself upon thee." She went on and on, until extreme fatigue from her load brought her to a stand, when observing a large rock close by she took the child by the heels and dashed its brains out. The blood still exists, visible on the stone to this day. Still, some Indians maintain that the child did not die, but turned into a squirrel. On she went, alone, sad and slow, until she came to where her mother preserved her seeds in the woods, and she crept into a large basket, called a *chaanua*, capable of containing about sixteen bushels.

Not long after her arrival came the mother to procure a supply of seeds and arums, and putting her hand in at the mouth she touched her daughter, and not being aware what it was, gave a scream. "Yes," said the daughter, "be afraid of me after the injury that you have done me, in marrying me to a man who cared nothing about me!" The mother approached, but could scarcely recognize her own daughter, and heard from beginning to end the tale of her sorrows. The parent then said, "I will go to thy father and inform him," which she did. The father being informed by his wife, secretly he proceeded with her to the place of deposit, taking his daughter food and drink. Thus they did day after day, and herbs were administered to her, to restore her and purge her from the filth she had eaten. Her head was also cured by the oil from a blackberry, growing on the sea coast, called *huanitar*. In four months the wrinkles had nearly disappeared from her face, and her hair reached to her waist.

At this stage of her cure she was commanded by her father to go daily and bathe in her brother's bathing place. She did so, but the brother soon began to note how turbid the water was when he came to bathe. He became sad in consequence, and more so when he saw a hair in the water which, on measuring with those of his own, was not one-third their length. He spoke to his mother on the subject, but she threw no light on the matter, being anxious to conceal with her husband the daughter's return, until her shame and sickness had both passed away. The son, going to the bath one day sooner than usual, caught his sister in the water, but knew her not. Taking her by the leg he threw her out, saying, "So it is you who daily disturb my well; begone!" In doing so he beheld her nakedness, which caused her so much shame that she wandered off, and traveling to the sea shore drowned herself. The brother, well satisfied with himself, returned home and told his mother of having found an unfortunate woman in his bath, how he had thrown her out and seen her nakedness. The parents left the hut and went in search of the daughter, but without success. "Shame has driven her away, where can we find her?" said the wife. The husband answered not, but taking a willow twig he made a ring of it, covering it with buckskin; this he threw to the north, but the ring returned to him. He then threw it south, and back it came again; then east, with the same result; but when he threw it west, it kept on. The father followed it up in all its crooks and turns until he saw it enter the ocean. "She has drowned herself from shame, but deeply shall she be revenged," said he.

On arriving at home he informed his wife, who cried bitterly, much to the astonishment of all the lodge, who knew not what had occurred. He called all of his people and told them to go hunting, stop out all night, and take his son along. The son was then advised of the party he was to join, and dressed in all his ornament, finery, and money bands. They set out, and obeyed orders by sleeping in the mountains, having a large fire to warm themselves at. A little before daylight one of the old men let loose a screech owl, which he had brought concealed, and which was no other than the boy's father. This caused general consternation, and all fled save the young man himself. Im-

mediately an enormous bird, called by the name of "Cuwo" but which was the father again, carried him up into the air. Seeing this the people came running back, exclaiming, "The Cuwo has carried off the chief's son!" On coming to the spot his bones fell among them, which were gathered up and buried.

A few days after this, a man was seen approaching the village; the chief went and met him.

"Where dost thou come from?" asked the chief.

"From Hahamogna" (Verdugo).

"Ah," said the chief, "how are they getting on there?"

"Very well, indeed; the captain there is about to take a new wife, and in consequence a great feast is progressing."

"Be it so," said he, "they have had their laugh, now I shall have mine, and we will all perish together."

He took the road to the village, and before arriving he fell in with all the women gathering prickly pears. He asked one of the women to do him the favor of sifting a basketful of tinias over his eyes. She objected and he persisted, until her companions told her to comply; but no sooner had she done so than all of them commenced crying out and wailing in piteous terms—they were all stone blind! "Now it is my turn to laugh," said the chief, and he proceeded on towards their village.

Going to the west side of their lodge, he transformed himself into a huge eagle, and proceeded, flying down close to the ground. The cry was immediately raised among the people of "catch the eagle!" But an old woman who was taking care of two children while their mothers were off, begged them not to do so, as it was not an eagle but a wizard; at this they only laughed; but the old woman covered up the children with a basket to keep them from harm.

"They soon caught it, and saying, 'Let us pull its wings off,' put it into execution. The moment its wings were separated from the body a gush of blood poured out from one side, and another of green water from the other. Fever and bilious vomiting commenced, and killed all save the old woman and children. The eagle soared without his wings to the clouds, and the chief was never heard of more by his people.

The following legend is from the pen of Hon. J. J. Warner, and was published in the *Los Angeles Star* of February 21, 1857.

THE MOON MOTHER.

A LEGEND OF THE CALIFORNIAN INDIAN.

The two great spirits who brought all things into existence, having completed the creation of the earth and peopled it with the animal kingdom, rested from their labor. The eldest re-ascended to heaven, while the youngest remained upon the earth. In the absence of his brother, being weary and lonesome, he fashioned out of earth a number of living sons in human form, with whom he dwelt. The days were pleasantly spent by him and his sons in giving and receiving instruction. At this time the moon inhabited the earth, and each night when the father and his sons retired to their dwelling, she came and kept watch at the entrance of their lodging place. A love for the moon soon sprang up in the hearts of the children, which ripened into intense affection. Happiness was the lot of all, while the children by day received the parental instruction of their father, and by night the affectionate care of their companion and protectress, the moon. This state of unalloyed happiness was interrupted, in consequence of the discovery made by the sons, that the love and affection of their father was bestowed less upon themselves than upon their rightly guardian. He so far forgot them that he frequently deserted their dormitory and spent whole nights enjoying the light of, and dallying with the moon. Not many months passed before there was manifested in the actions of the moon a shyness and timidity, which occasioned a most heart-felt sorrow. Their thoughts by day and their dreams at night were continually reverting to the incontinency of their beloved moon. It was not long before their grief was changed to despair. Awakened in the night by an unknown cry, they found themselves not only shrouded in gloom, but abandoned by their father. The night was spent in tears and regrets at their deserted and forlorn condition, until the first rays of morning light dispelled the darkness, when they observed a new-

born babe in the doorway of their habitation, but their father, the spirit, was nowhere to be found. In the midst of sorrow and affliction, they devoted themselves to the care of the helpless infant. It was a long and tedious day for them, this first, that they passed without the protecting care of their father. In suspense, agony and anxiety, the day wore away, and as the evening shades were drawing around them, they beheld the full and blushing moon, arrayed in golden robes, ascend above the eastern horizon and enshrine herself in mid-heaven. At this majestic sight, joy and gladness filled their hearts, and with rejoicing they devoted themselves to rearing the beautiful pledge which had been left to their care by the Great Spirit and the moon, when they ascended from the earth. With unceasing care and watchfulness the first female child grew up, fresh as the morning and beautiful as light. The periodical re-appearance of the moon in her splendor is ever hailed with delight, in remembrance of her ancient solicitude for the welfare of man, as well as with filial feelings as the maternal ancestor of the human family; while the fickleness of her daughters, instead of disarming love, has ever been the subject of leniency in consideration of the changeful nature of the first maternal parent.

CHAPTER IV.

SAN GABRIEL MISSION.

(1771—1774).

More Missionaries—San Antonio Mission Founded—Expedition to San Gabriel—Attack by Savages—San Gabriel Mission Founded—Indian Account Thereof—Brutal Treatment—Letter from President—Destitution—Conversion of Indians—Fears of a Relapse—Serra Visits San Gabriel—Return to Mexico—Failure of Supplies—Suffering—Re-enforcements—Condition of the Indians—Outbreak at San Diego—Murder of Father Lewis—Expedition by Garces—A cold Reception—Impressing the Savages—Their Numbers Estimated.

HAVING now some slight idea of the people they came to convert, we will follow once more the fortunes of the Franciscan Friars.

In March, 1771, the San Antonio arrived at San Diego with a re-enforcement of ten new missionaries from Mexico. These brought with them ten thousand dollars in money, and a variety of sacred vessels and ornaments for the churches. Thus strengthened, the Father President proceeded to found the mission of San Antonio de Padua, in the hills of Santa Lucia, some twenty leagues from Monterey. This accomplished, the establishment of San Gabriel was determined on, and the following miraculous account of the expedition undertaken for that purpose is extracted from "a life of the Chief Missionary Father Junipero Serra," written by Father Francisco Palou, one of the missionaries, and published in Mexico, 1787:

On the tenth of August, the Father Friar Pedro Cambon, and Father Angel Somera, guarded by ten soldiers, with the mulleeters and beasts requisite to carry the necessities, set out from San Diego and traveled northerly by the same route as the former expedition for Monterey had gone. After proceeding about forty leagues they arrived at the river called "Temblorres," and while they were in the act of examining the ground, in order to fix a proper place for the Mission, a multitude of Indians, all armed and headed by two captains, presented themselves, setting up horrid yells, and seemed determined to oppose the establishment of the Mission. The Fathers, fearing that war would ensue, took out a piece of cloth, having thereon the image of Our Lady

de las Dolores, and held it up to the view of the barbarians. This was no sooner done, than the whole were quiet, being subdued by the sight of this most precious image; and throwing on the ground their bows and arrows, the two captains came running with great haste to lay the heads which they brought about their necks at the feet of the Sovereign Queen, as a proof of their entire regard; manifesting at the same time that they wished to be at peace with us. They then informed the whole of the neighborhood of what had taken place; and the people in large numbers, men, women, and children, soon came to see the holy Virgin; bringing food which they put before her, thinking she required to eat as others. In this manner the gentiles of the mission of San Gabriel were so entirely changed, that they frequented the establishment without reserve, and hardly knew how much to manifest their pleasure that the Spaniards had come to settle in their Country. Under these favorable auspices the Fathers proceeded to found the mission with the accustomed ceremonies; and celebrated the first mass under a tree on the nativity of the Virgin, the eighth day of September, 1771."

The account given by the natives of *their* first impressions of the Spaniards, differs somewhat from this and is interesting by way of comparison; we quote from Mr. Reid's letters, before referred to:—

The Indians were sadly afraid when they saw the Spaniards coming on horseback. Thinking their gods, the women ran to the brush, and hid themselves, while the men put out the fires in their huts. They remained still more impressed with this idea, when they saw one of their guests take a flint, strike fire and commence smoking, having never seen it produced in this simple manner before. An occurrence however soon convinced them that their strange visitors were, like themselves, mortals, for one of the Spaniards leveled his musket at a bird and killed it. Although greatly terrified at the report of the piece, yet the effect it produced of taking life, led them to reason, and deduced the impossibility of the "Giver of Life" to murder animals, as they themselves did, with bows and arrows. They consequently put them down as human beings, "of a most white color, and having ugly blue eyes." This party was a small one, and soon left. Having offered no violence, they were in consequence not disliked. They gave them the name of "*Chichinabros*" or *reasonable beings*. It is a fact worthy of notice that on becoming acquainted with the tools and instruments of steel used by the Spaniards, they were likewise named '*Chichinabros*,' which shows the estimation in which they held their conquerors.

Another event soon convinced them of their visitors' mortality, for shortly afterward they received another visit from a larger party, who commenced tying the hands of the adult males behind their backs; and making signs of their wish to procure women—these having again fled to the thicket on the first appearance of their coming. Harsh measures obtained for them what they sought, but the women were considered contaminated, and were put through a long course of sweating, drinking of herbs, etc. The natives necessarily became accustomed to these things, but their disgust and abhorrence never left them till many years after. In fact every white child born among them for a long period was secretly strangled and buried!

The whites made them a number of presents prior to using any means to convert them; the presents were never refused, but only those consisting of goods were put to any use whatever. All kinds and classes of foods and eatables were rejected and held in abhorrence. Instead therefore of partaking of them, they were buried secretly in the woods. Two old Indians not long since dead, related to me the circumstance of having once assisted when boys to inter a quantity of frijol and Indian corn just received from the whites. Some length of time afterward, being out in the woods amusing themselves, they came where these articles had been deposited. Their surprise knew no bounds to now behold an infinity of stalks and plants unknown to them, protruding through the earth which covered the seed. They communicated the fact at home; their story was verified by others, and the wizards duly pronounced the whites "*witchcrafts*!" Even *patrocho*, of which they are now so fond, was declared to be the *element* of their new neighbors.

At the time whereof we write, the site now occupied by the

San Gabriel Mission buildings and the adjacent village, was a complete forest of oaks, with considerable underwood. The water composing the lagoon of the mill (one and a half miles distant), then lodged in a hollow near the mission, on the Los Angeles road. This hollow was a complete thicket of sycamores, cotton-wood, larch, ash, and willow; and was almost impassable from the dense undergrowth of brambles, nettles, palmaristi, wild-rose, and wild-vines. Cleared of these encumbrances, this land (which then possessed a rich, black soil, though now a sandy waste) served to grow the first crops ever produced in Los Angeles county. Near by stood the Indian village "*Sibag-na*." Bears innumerable prowled about the dwellings, and deer sported in the neighborhood. The first establishment was, however, at the "Old Mission," some four or five miles away in a south-easterly direction, on the San Gabriel river, then known as "*El Rio de los Temblores*" (the river of earthquakes), and the building referred to was always known as "*The Mission Temblores*." It was not till some time afterward (probably several years) that the present San Gabriel Mission was erected, the former one having been injured by the almost daily convulsions of nature then prevalent in that locality.

The priests brought with them a number of vagabonds in the various characters of soldiers, masons, carpenters, etc. Having "*converted*" a few Indians by presents of cloth and ribbons, and taught them to say "*Amar a Dios*" (Love to God), they baptized them, and set them to work under direction of their "*Christian*" assistants. Once baptized, the poor natives lost caste with their people, and became to them as *Pariahs*. The ceremony was called by the natives "*sogna*," "*being bathed*," and was regarded as both ignominious and degrading. Unable to revisit their tribe, they remained at the mission, and their hopeless submissiveness to their new masters was duly accredited to a miraculous change of heart, brought about by direct interposition of the blessed Virgin. Yet, in the ceremonies they were compelled to pass through, these poor creatures "*had no more idea they were worshipping God, than an unborn child has of astronomy!*"

The principal uses of the soldiers were, first, to capture new converts, and, second, to awe them into submission. Upon their expeditions of conversion, however, the priests themselves not infrequently assisted. There is a tradition extant concerning one worthy father who was an expert with the lasso, as well as a fearless horseman. Riding at full gallop into a village, he would select his man (as an old-time slaver selected his "*nigger*" in the slave-market, for his *brave*), lasso him, drag him to the mission, tie him up and whip him into subjection, baptize him, Christianize him, and set him to work all within the space of one hour; then away for another, without rest; "*such was his zeal for the conversion of infidels!*"

On one occasion an expedition went as far as the present Rancho del Chino, *where they tied and whipped every man, woman and child in the lodge*," and drove part back with them. On the way home they did likewise to the lodge at San Jose. Upon arrival, the men were directed to throw their bows and arrows at the feet of the priest in token of submission. The infants were then baptized, as also were all children under eight years of age. The first were per force left with their mothers, but the latter were kept apart, until maternal instinct compelled the poor women to submit to the indignity of baptism, in order to see their loved ones again. In time the men gave way also, and this contaminated race, both in their own sight and in that of their kindred, became "*followers of Christ*," and laborers in the vineyards of the priests! Strange to say, these Indians, though famous in warfare with other tribes, resisted not their oppressors. Filled with astonishment and fear they sought only to hide from them; all of which was duly accredited to the good offices of "*Our Sovereign Lady!*"

For several years no attempt appears to have been made by "*the missionaries*," either to learn the Indian tongue, or to teach the natives Spanish. The soldiers learned enough of the former, the better to gratify their lusts; and the Indians were instructed in the latter to say, "*Amar a Dios*" (Love to God), without understanding the phrase any more than if it had been "*Tiedoulouren*," or "*Jack the Giant Killer*."

Having successfully established four missions, the fathers now bent their whole energies to their improvement, and the conversion (or rather subjugation) of the neighboring tribes. Under date August 8, 1772, the Father President writes:—

There is no fear of being under the necessity of abandoning any of the missions now established. The people are ably maintained by the Indians, and they live—God knows how. The milk of the cows and the vegetables of the garden have been two great sources of subsistence for these establishments; both begin, however, now to get scarce; but it is not for this I feel mortified; it is because we have not been able to go on with other missions. All of us feel the vexatious troubles and obstacles we have to encounter, but no one thinks of leaving his mission, or desires to do so. The consolation is, that troubles or no troubles, there are various souls in Heaven from Monterey, San Antonio, and San Diego. From San Gabriel there are none as yet, but there are among those Indians many who praise God: whose holy name is in their mouths more frequently than in those of many old Christians; yet some think that from mild lambs, which they are at present, they will return one day to be lions and tigers. This may be so if God permits; but we have three years' experience with those of Monterey, and with those of San Antonio two years, and they appear better every day. If all are not already Christians, it is in my opinion only owing to our want of understanding the language. This is a trouble which is not new to me; and I have always imagined that my sins have not permitted me to possess this faculty of learning strange tongues, which is a great misfortune in a country such as this, where no interpreter or master of languages can be had until some of the natives learn Spanish, which requires a long time. At San Diego they have already overcome this difficulty. They now baptize adults and celebrate marriages, and we are here approximating the same point. We have begun to explain to the youth in Spanish, and if they could render us a little assistance in another way, we should in a short time care little about the arrival of the vessels, so far as respects



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

C. I. SMITH & CO. LITH. OAKLAND, CAL.

RESIDENCE OF EX-GOV. JOHN G. DOWNEY, MAIN STREET,
LOS ANGELES, CAL.

provisions; but as affairs stand at present, the missions cannot much advance. Upon the whole I confide in God, who must remedy all.

While matters were thus progressing elsewhere, the mission of San Gabriel had not been idle.

A sufficient number of Neophytes having been secured active work was commenced. Ground was cleared and laid off; *adobes* made; timber cut and hauled; and the mission buildings erected. At first these were thatched with nettle-hemp, but in time this was replaced with tiles. The new church had a steeple erected on it, but this being soon shaken down by an earthquake the present belfry was substituted. From year to year new buildings were added for the soldiers and attendants, and finally for the converts likewise, but these never took kindly to the "white men's dwellings," preferring their own huts of reeds, which they could burn down when their customs demanded.

In the interest of the missions he had established, the worthy Father President now determined on returning to Mexico. With this view he first visited the mission of San Gabriel (which he had not before seen), and from there proceeded to San Diego overland, and embarked from that port on board the packet boat *San Carlos*, October 20, 1772, and arrived at San Blas on the fourth of November following.

On his arrival in Mexico, he persuaded the viceroy Bucareli to despatch a frigate laden with supplies for the use of the upper missions; but owing to the imperfect navigation of the time, this vessel missed her course, was driven up the gulf, and as a consequence, for eight long months both fathers, soldiers, and converts were nearly starved, and had to subsist almost entirely on milk. In September, 1773, Father Serra again left the city of Mexico, accompanied by a further re-enforcement of missionaries, also officers and soldiers; together with various supplies intended for the upper missions, these consisting of maize, beans, flour and clothing to the value of about \$12,000. Though bound direct to Monterey, his vessel, through accident, put into the port of San Diego, and from here the Father President proceeded overland, desiring to visit the other missions.

With renewed strength, derived from the supply of creature comforts received, and once more inspired by the presence and example of their leader, the missionaries strove earnestly to save the souls committed to their charge; at the same time not forgetting to tax the bodies of their converts in improving their missions, and adding to the temporal wealth of the same. The intutored savage, free as the deer upon his native hills, knowing no God save nature, had suddenly become a slave, shrinking beneath the heavy hand of his task-master, laboring yet receiving nought, repeating strange words whose import he knew not, and bowing down before pictures and graven images whose only merit lay in their extravagance of coloring and

hideousness of detail. What wonder if at last his spirit should rebel, and the "mild lamb return one day to be a lion or a tiger"?

The first serious outbreak occurred at the mission of San Diego, on the night of November 4, 1775. According to Father Palou:—

In proportion as the Fathers and the new Christians were full of joy and peace, the discontent of the great enemy of souls was increased; his infernal fury could not suffer him to see that in the neighborhood of San Diego his party of Gentiles was coming to a close, so many being brought over to our true religion by means of the ardent zeal of the ministers; and the more particularly that they were about to plant another mission between San Gabriel and San Diego, which would effect the same with the Indians in that district, over whom he still had the power, and which would of course diminish his party. He therefore bethought himself of some means, not only of preventing this new establishment, but of destroying that of San Diego, which was the oldest of the whole, and so revenge himself on the missionaries, his opponents.

Upon the night in question, without having given any previous intimation of their design, about a thousand Indians surrounded the mission, placed guards at the doors, ransacked the church, and fired the soldiers' quarters. Father Lewis and two white mechanics were killed at the first on-slaught. Father Vincente with five others (four soldiers and a carpenter) defended themselves with so much vigor, that at sunrise the Indians fled, having sustained considerable loss. All of the defenders were more or less injured. The Indians had only bows and arrows, wooden spears, burning fagots, and stones, as weapons; the Spaniards were armed with muskets.

During the year 1775, a Mexican Friar named Francisco Garzes, made a journey from Sonora to the missions of upper California and preserved a record of his trip. He naturally expected to be received by his brethren of the missions at least with kindness, and perhaps to be admitted as a coadjutor in the work of civilizing, Christianizing, and enslaving the natives; this more especially, as having verified by his successful trip the possibility of land communication with Mexico, and of connecting in one band the whole territory from the Rio Colorado to the Pacific. What, then, was his surprise, on arriving at San Gabriel Mission, to find that he was treated with coldness and neglect, and to be told, "That it was not desirable a communication should be opened, by which Indians on the Rio Colorado and intervening plains might be enabled to molest the new settlements." So much displeased was the Governor of California, at the audacity of this interloper, that he refused him provisions wherewith to return home. Chilled by treatment so utterly at variance with what he had expected, the worthy father returned home in great haste, thankful to have retained even sound bones among such an inhospitable people.

Father Garzes traveled on mule-back, and carried a banner made of canvas, on one side of which was painted a picture of

the Virgin Mary, and on the other, one of "the devil in the flames of hell." To unfurl this standard was his first operation on arriving at an Indian village, and he observes with great gravity that on showing the picture of the Virgin they invariably exclaimed, "*Good!*" but on turning the other side, they said "*Bad!*" He then questioned them through interpreters as to their knowledge of God and the Virgin, the names and numbers of their various tribes, and their willingness to become vassals of the king of Spain. He estimated the total number of Indians on the Gila river at 9,000, and those on the Colorado river at 16,500. Throughout the intervening country, to the Pacific, he considered the natives much less numerous than on these rivers, yet their numbers at this time must have been very considerable.

CHAPTER V.

SAN JUAN CAPISTRANO.

(1776-1812.)

San Diego Mission Repaired—Expedition to found San Juan—Attacked by Indians—Site Selected—Mission Founded—San Juan del Capistrano—East and West—General plan of the Mission—The Padre Gorgonio—The Mission Buildings—Completion—Manufactories—Gardens—Old Olive Orchard—Feast of La Purissima—Dream of the Neophyte—The Tumbler.

HAVING news of the misfortune which had befallen San Diego, the Father President took ship, and proceeded thither from Monterey. He arrived in June 1776, and at once set to work, aided by the sailors, soldiers, and such converts as remained, to repair the damage done, and place the mission on its former footing. He then proceeded to found the long contemplated mission of San Juan Capistrano, the dread of which, in Father Palou's opinion, had so exercised the Enemy of souls, and occasioned the late insurrection.

On their way to the proposed site, the President's party was attacked by wild Indians, and all would probably have been massacred, had not one of the converts, with rare presence of mind, cried out in the Indian tongue, that a large number of soldiers were close behind. Upon this the assailants gave up their intention, and finally joined the Spaniards upon their journey, received presents, and became friends.

The site selected for the new establishment lay about midway between the missions of San Gabriel and San Diego, or say sixty miles from each. Here, in a pretty valley, shut in by low rolling hills, and watered by a tiny stream emptying upon the sandy beach two miles away, was the mission founded.* The initial page of the old Spanish register of bap-

*Excavations were first made at a point some five miles north-east of the present location. This site was however soon abandoned for that where the village now stands. The former location is still known as "*La Mission Vieja*," or "*The old Mission*."

tisms, written by the hand of the venerable President Father over a century ago, when the scenes we now relate were being enacted, still attests the fact—that the mission of San Juan Capistrano was here established November 1, 1776, in the reign of Charles III, King of Spain. The record is in Spanish, and is signed simply—*Junipero Serra*. It bears date November 29, 1776, twenty-eight days after the establishment. The writing is yellow with age, and the whole volume bears the impress of antiquity.

This was the seventh mission established in Alta California. It was named to perpetuate the memory of a noted Franciscan Friar, who was born in Capistrano, Italy, of a wealthy and powerful family—long years ago. Early in life, he practiced law in his native country, and attained to considerable success in that profession. Fame as an advocate, however, failed to satisfy the yearnings of a noble heart, and he finally renounced worldly honor and advantage for the cowl and knotted cord of St. Francis. Tradition speaks of him as a good and holy man, and in remembrance of his many virtues, the mission of San Juan del Capistrano was founded, as above stated, by the brethren of his order.

Thus, while our patriot sires in the East, were declaring their independence of European rule, and from many a well fought battle-field driving their oppressors to the sea; those of this western people were tamely submitting to physical and mental slavery, wrought by a European power equally cruel and equally ambitious as that which the first overthrew. The seed of the one has multiplied into a great nation; that of the other has dwindled into a mere handful, and these a standing reproach to the memory of their race.

The missions of Upper California were nearly all erected on one general plan; and most of them yet stand in a more or less ruinous condition; mute witnesses against a time when man oppressed his fellow, and enslaved his body, under specious pretense of caring for his soul. The plan followed in their erection is described as follows, by Hon. J. J. Warner, in his *Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County*:—

As soon after the founding of a mission as its circumstances would permit, a large pile of buildings in the form of a quadrangle, composed in part of burnt brick, but chiefly of sun-dried ones, was erected around a spacious court. A large and capacious church, which usually occupied one of the outer corners of the quadrangle, was a necessary and conspicuous part of the pile. In this massive building, covered with red tile, was the habitation of the Friar, rooms for guests, and for the major-domos and their families, hospital wards, store-houses and granaries, rooms for the carding, spinning, and weaving of woollen fabrics, shops for blacksmiths, joiners and carpenters, saddlers, shoemakers, and soap-boilers, and cellars for storing the product (wine and brandy) of the vineyards. Near the habitation of the Friar, and in front of the large building, another building, of similar materials was placed and used as quarters for a small number—about a corporal's guard—of soldiers, under command of a non-commissioned officer, to hold the Indian neophytes in check, as well as to protect the mission from the attacks of hostile Indians. The soldiers at each mission also acted as couriers, carrying from mission to mission the correspondence of the

Government officers and the Friars. These small detachments of soldiers, which were stationed at each mission, were furnished by one or the other of the military posts at San Diego or Santa Barbara, both of which were military garrisons.

The first *padre* in charge of the mission San Juan del Capistrano, was named Gorgonio. To him is accredited the plan of the original church building, conceived as it was on a scale much more pretentious than any that had preceded it. The main building was of masonry, one hundred, by one hundred and fifty feet; with an interior height from floor to belfry of nearly eighty feet; and the walls were five feet in thickness. The roof was covered with earthenware tiles, and was surmounted by four domes, surrounding an immense tower of masonry, erected upon six columns, which served for a bell-tower. The granaries, workshops, and residences (with inside corridors), extended from the main building, completely enclosing a great square, which was used for games and recreations, bull-fights, and exhibitions of horsemanship. Nearly thirty years were spent in the erection, and not until Sept. 8, 1806, was the vast structure pronounced complete.

This mission conducted manufactories of soap, cloth, and shoes; also extensive carpenter and blacksmith shops. The gardens and grounds covered some eighty acres. Here were grown a variety of semi-tropical, and northern fruits. Among these were some four hundred olive trees, most of which still stand, strong and vigorous, though gnarled and knotted by the burden of a century, and bear fruit to-day, as fresh and rich as was their primal yield.

Six years had elapsed since the mission church was completed. It was the feast of "*La Purissima*"—"The Immaculate Conception of the Mother of God!" which set the bells to chiming in the great church tower, early in the morning of December 8, 1812. Soon that "Sleepy Hollow" of the western coast was all astir, and in the gray "dawning of the morning," priests in sacerdotal robes; soldiers in uniform; Indian women in many beads, and scant attire; Indian men in less of both; and Indian youth in none of either;—all thronged within the open door-way, and packed the mighty edifice to its utmost capacity. Now the bells have ceased their clangor; the censer swings; and, even as one man, the vast audience falls prostrate at the raising of "*The Host*!" Anon the chant arises. Led by the priests and choristers, the refrain is caught up by the congregation, and waves of weird melody surge, and swell, and break, and rise again, as do the waves of ocean on the sandy beach below.

It may be, that some dusky native on that morning, traced a faint resemblance in this "Chorus of the Christians," to the "war-song" of his tribe. Half-dozing, he dreamed himself once more—a *man*! Toil was not now, nor Spanish whips, the past had come again. Armed as of old, he faced the foe, and battled hand to hand. Ha! now the psalm swells, and victory is ours!

Mark now, the captive bound, the fagots laid, the fire lit. Peal forth the death-song o'er his agony, leap madly in the dance! But hark! What sound is that—loud as the crack of doom, now blending with his dream? What mean those hurrying feet, those cries of pain? Stricken by hands unseen—he starts and wakes; he shrieks and dies!

The dreaded "*Temblo*!" had come; and beneath the ruins of that costly pile, thirty-six victims lay writhing in their death agony; priest and neophyte, old and young,—all in a common tomb!

CHAPTER VI.

LOS ANGELES-SAN FERNANDO.

(1781—1797.)

Original Intention of the Government—Thwarted by the Missionaries—Degradation of the Natives—Los Angeles Founded—Origin of Name—Original River-bed—Name of the River Changed—The First Settlers—Nature of the Dwellings—Visits to San Gabriel—Dominance of the Priests—Treatment of Settlers—Table of the Upper California Missions.

THE establishment of missions in Alta California seems to have been regarded by the Spanish Government—not as an end, but only as a preliminary step toward the subjugation, civilization, and ultimate colonization of the country. Thus in the regulations under which these missions were primarily established, it was provided that, at the expiration of ten years from the founding of each mission, such establishment should merge and be converted into a municipal organization known as a *pueblo* or town; and that all property hitherto created or acquired by the mission, should vest in the Indian neophytes thereof, as free citizens of such municipal organization.

But as it happened, the good missionaries having once obtained a foothold under these liberal regulations, thenceforward saw fit wholly to disregard and ignore them. The souls of their converts were too dear to them; the bodies of their converts were too useful to them; the property already acquired and to be acquired, by the labor of these converts, was far too valuable to be thus lightly trusted from under the sheltering wings of Mother Church. True, they committed no act in derogation of law; they did not even refuse to obey the letter of the statute, should the civil authorities see fit to undertake its enforcement, they simply refrained from instructing their people in any of those matters which would tend to make them self-supporting, and capable of self-government, when set free; and thus by a system of masterly inactivity, they rendered the humane intent of the government wholly nugatory. They styled the people *beasts*, and as beasts were they compelled to labor; without hope, without reason, accomplishing each his allotted task without interest therein, other



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST

PROPERTY OF THE LANFRANCO ESTATE,
CENTRAL BLOCK COR SPRING & COURT STS,
LOS ANGELES, CAL.

LANFRANCO BLOCK MAIN ST,



than to avoid the ever ready lash. Naturally enough, at the expiration of the proscribed time, the "Converts" were found to be physically much more helpless; and mentally quite as incapable as they were before the advent of Spanish Friars, Latin prayers, and rawhide whips. Under these circumstances, the original intention was abandoned, and the priests retained control of both property and people.

But though it had been found impracticable to convert the missions into towns, and their neophytes into citizens, as had originally been intended, yet it had become necessary to provide some place where mission soldiers who had served their time, and who still desired to remain in the country, might retire with their families. With this view, an order, dated at San Gabriel Mission August 26, 1781, was issued by the then Governor of California—Felipe de Neve, directing the establishment of a *pueblo* (town) upon the site lately occupied by the Indian Village *Pang-out*. This new town was to be under the especial patronage, and fostering protection of "*Nuestra Señora la Reyna de los Angeles*" (Our Lady the Queen of the Angels) and was to be known by her name.

The site selected lay about eight miles, westerly, from San Gabriel Mission, near the north-west boundary of an almost level plain of great extent, having a slight decline toward the south; said plain being bounded upon the one hand by high mountain ranges, and on the other by the Pacific ocean. The "*Porcinecula river*" (henceforth to be known as "Los Angeles river") at this time ran easterly of its present course skirting the table-land whereon is now situated East Los Angeles. Here then under Governor Neve's order, between the river-bed and the low rolling hills west thereof, the town of Los Angeles was formally founded September 4, 1781; just ten years (lacking four days) after the establishment of San Gabriel Mission. We now quote from J. J. Warner's "Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County," before referred to:—

The founders of the town numbered twelve adult males, all heads of families. The surnames of the twelve settlers were Lara, Navarro, Rosas, Mesa, Moreno, Rosas, Villavicencio, Banegas, Rodriguez, Camero, Quintero, and Rodriguez. These men had been soldiers at the Mission of San Gabriel, and, although relieved or discharged from service, continued to receive pay and rations from the Spanish Government. The total number of souls comprising the settlement was forty-six. Twenty of these were children under ten years of age. Of the twelve adult men, two were natives of Spain, one a native of China and the other nine of some one of the following places: Sinaloa, Sonora, and Lower California.

For the center of the town a parallelogram, one hundred varas long and seventy-five wide, was laid out as a public square. Twelve house-lots, fronting on the square, occupied three sides of it, and one-half of the remaining side of seventy-five varas was destined for public buildings, and the other half an open space. At a short distance from the public square, and upon the alluvial bottom land of the river, upon which the water of the river for irrigation could be easily conducted, there were laid out thirty fields for cultivation. The fields contained forty thousand square varas each, and were mostly laid out in the form of a square, and separated from each other by narrow lanes. In accord with the paternal idea of the Spanish Government, the head of each family was furnished from the royal treasury with two oxen, two mules,

two mares, two sheep, two goats, two cows with one calf, one ass, and one hoe, and to the settlers in common, the tools for a cart-maker. These articles, as well as the live stock, were all charged to the individuals respectively, or to the community at a price fixed by the Government, and the amount was to be deducted, in small installments, from their pay.

As the government of California was a combination of military and ecclesiastical powers, so the municipal government devised for the settlers of Los Angeles was a compound of political and military government, in which the latter largely predominated. All the municipal power was vested in one officer, called *Alcalde*, who was appointed by the Governor—who was himself the military commander of the country—or by a military officer who commanded the military district in which the town was situated.

The houses composing the new *pueblo* were but mere hovels. They were built of *adobes*, were about eight feet high, and had flat roofs covered with *brea* (asphaltum) brought from the springs west of the town. In their tiny fields, imperfectly cultivated, the settlers raised a few roots and vegetables for the support of their families. At this time, and for many years afterward Los Angeles was but a country outpost of San Gabriel Mission; and its few people were always glad enough to visit the latter, there to purchase their weekly supplies, and witness the Sunday festivities—as now the settlers of San Gabriel in turn visit Los Angeles.

Sixteen years after the "*Pueblo de los Angeles*" was founded, and twenty-six years to a day, after the establishment of San Gabriel, upon the eighth day of September, 1797, in the great valley lying north-west of the town, and separated therefrom by the "Cahuenga Range," the third and last, Los Angeles County Mission was established. It was named "*San Fernando Rey*" in memory of Ferdinand V, King of Spain (born 1452, died 1516); consort of Isabella; conqueror of the Moors; patron of Columbus; and founder of the Inquisition.

Hence the whole valley is still known as "the valley of San Fernando."

Over the adjoining country, the *padres* of each mission held regal sway. Presumably they were answerable to the military commandant of the *presidio* within whose territory their mission was located. But in reality this officer was ever their most humble and obedient servant, eager to do their bidding whenever called upon, and thus ingratiate himself with a power which he well knew could, and would at any moment, through its far reaching ramifications, cause his ruin and disgrace, or might on the other hand, if so disposed, advance materially his worldly prospects. What was true of the petty commandant of a *presidio* was equally true of the Governor and the whole territorial government; *ergo*, the missions ruled California.

Having then absolute power over both life and property, it is not to be wondered at, that the Spanish fathers were both feared and toadied to by all other inhabitants of the country, white as well as colored. If any wished to till the soil, or pasture stock, leave must be first obtained from them; and

should he subsequently in any manner offend, he was unceremoniously ousted, having good reason to be thankful if the total loss of his property was all the punishment he incurred.

TABLE OF THE UPPER CALIFORNIAN MISSIONS.

NO.	NAME.	DATE OF ESTABLISHMENT.	LOCATION.
1	San Diego de Media	July 16, 1769	Bay of San Diego.
2	San Carlos de Monterey	June 3, 1770	Subsequently removed from Monterrey to the Carmel river.
3	San Antonio de Padua	July 14, 1771	Thirteen leagues from San Miguel. Branch La Merced, eleven miles east of present location, nine miles east of city.
4	San Gabriel de los Tendederos	Sept'r 8, 1771	At present town of San Luis Obispo.
5	San Luis Obispo	Sept'r 1, 1772	On San Francisco Bay.
6	San Francisco (Dolores)	Oct'r 9, 1775	About midway between Los Angeles and San Diego.
7	San Juan Capistrano	Nov'r 1, 1776	Where town of Santa Clara now stands.
8	Santa Clara	Jan'y 18, 1777	South east of and near Santa Barbara.
9	San Buenaventura	March 31, 1782	On the Santa Barbara channel.
10	Santa Barbara	Dec'r 1, 1780	On the Santa Inez river.
11	La Purissima Concepcion	Dec'r 8, 1781	Where town of Santa Cruz now stands.
12	Santa Cruz	Aug'r 28, 1791	On the Salinas river.
13	La Soledad	Oct'r 9, 1791	Where city of San Jose now is.
14	San Jose	June 11, 1797	On the San Juan river.
15	San Juan Bautista	June 24, 1807	On the Salinas river.
16	San Miguel	July 25, 1797	Twenty miles N. W. from Los Angeles.
17	San Fernando Rey	Sept'r 8, 1797	Thirteen and a half leagues from San Diego.
18	San Luis Rey de Francia	June 13, 1798	Twelve leagues from Santa Barbara.
19	San Inez	Sept'r 17, 1799	North of San Francisco bay.
20	San Rafael	Dec'r 14, 1819	Sonoma.
21	San Francisco de Solano	Aug't 28, 1823	

NOTE. In 1802, when Humboldt visited California, he estimated the whole population of the upper country as follows: Converted Indians, 4,662; whites and mulattoes, 1,800; Total, 6,462; or but little more than the present population of Los Angeles city. Wild Indians, or *bestias* (beasts), as they were called, were probably quite numerous, but being undomesticated were considered beneath the notice of reasonable beings. He gives the Indian population of Los Angeles county Missions at that time, as follows:

	Males.	Females.	Total.	Grand Total.
San Juan Capistrano	297	501	1013	2,054.
San Gabriel	722	545	1069	
San Fernando	317	297	614	

CHAPTER VII.

THE "GRINGOS."

(1815—1818.)

Exclusive Policy of Spanish Government—Arrest and Detention of Foreigners—Missourians Trapped—Gringos and Securitax—First English-speaking Settler—Whittle's Petition—Joseph Chapman—Graphic Account by S. C. Foster—Lugo and the Gringos.

It was ever the policy of Spain to exclude foreigners from her colonial possessions. Thus for the first half century succeeding the establishment of missions in Alta California, the country remained almost wholly unknown to the outer world. At irregular, and rare intervals, a trading ship from San Blas or Acapulco, would bring dispatches from the seat of government, and carry back such reports only, as the missionaries saw fit to make. Aside from this, California, though in the world, was not of it.

To such an extent was this exclusiveness carried, that if, by shipwreck or other casualty, foreigners were obliged to land, they were at once seized, and carried prisoners into the interior, and there compelled to stay for the remainder of their lives. Thus tradition tells of two small parties of Americans from

Missouri, who, entering New Mexico about the beginning of the present century, were immediately arrested by the authorities and scattered over the country, singly or in pairs; nor did they find opportunity to escape therefrom until the declaration of Mexican Independence in 1822. Yet such persons appear to have been always kindly treated in every other particular, and usually, accepting the situation forced upon him, the "gringo" (greenhorn) married a "señorita," and quietly settled down, making the best of what could not be helped.

As to who was the first English-speaking settler in Los Angeles county, there has been considerable controversy among the "old heads." The honor would seem to rest however without doubt between two men—W. Whittle and Joseph Chapman; the first a native of England, and the second of Pennsylvania.

The claims of the first rest upon an old Spanish document, now in the city archives. This purports to be the petition of one W. Whittle to the *Ayuntamiento* of Los Angeles, praying for a grant of land. The petition is dated 1835, and recites that the petitioner has been a resident for twenty years, and was the first English-speaking settler in California. Against the authenticity of this claim exists the fact that Col. J. J. Warner—who first reached Los Angeles in 1831—does not remember ever hearing of this man, and was ignorant of the existence of any such document, until informed thereof by the writer.

On the other hand, Col. Warner believes Joseph Chapman to have been the first settler who spoke English in Los Angeles county, and probably in the State. Mr. Stephen C. Foster also contributes the following to the *Los Angeles Evening Express*, 1876; and claims to have received the story he relates direct from the lips of Don Antonio Maria Lugo, one of the chief actors of the scene portrayed; and again, twenty-nine years later, from a son of Lugo, who recollected the circumstances as having occurred "*El año de los Insurgentes*"—the year of the Insurgents:—

One day in the year 1818, a vessel was seen approaching the town of Monterey. As she came nearer she was seen to be armed, her decks swarming with men, and she flew some unknown flag. Arriving within gunshot she opened fire on the town, and her fire was answered from the battery, while the lancers stood ready to repel a landing, if it should be attempted, or cover the retreat of the families in case their effort at repulse should be unsuccessful, for Spain was at peace with every maritime nation, and the traditions of the atrocities committed by the Buccaneers at the end of the 17th century on the Spanish main, were familiar to the people. After some firing the strange vessel appeared to be injured by the fire from the battery, and bore away and disappeared. The alarm spread along the coast as fast as swift riders could carry it, and all the troops at every point were ordered to be on the alert. The strange craft then appeared off the Ortega ranch, situated on the sea shore above Santa Barbara, and landed some men who, while plundering the ranch, were surprised by some soldiers from Santa Barbara, and before they could regain their boats some four or five were captured. She next appeared off San Juan Capistrano, landed and plundered the mission, and sailed away and never was heard of

more. All that is known of her is that she was a Buenos Ayrean privateer, and that her captain was a Frenchman, named Bouchard.

As to those of her crew she left behind, the circumstances under which they were captured, might have justified severe measures, but the commandante was a kind-hearted man, and he ordered, that if any one would be responsible for their presentation when called for, they should be set at liberty until orders should be received from Mexico, as to what disposition should be made of them.

When the alarm was given, Corporal Antonio Maria Lugo (who, after seventeen years of service in the Company of Santa Barbara, had received his discharge and settled with his family in Los Angeles, in 1819), received orders to proceed to Santa Barbara with all the force the little town could spare. (He was the youngest son of Private Francisco Lugo, who came to California 105 years ago, and who, besides those of his own surname, as appears from his will dated at Santa Barbara in the year 1801, and still in the possession of some of his grandsons in this country, was the ancestor, through his four daughters, of the numerous families of the Vallejos, Carrillos, de la Guerras, Cotas, Ruizas, besides numerous others of Spanish and English surnames. He was the venerable old man whose striking form was so familiar to our older residents, and who, seventeen years ago, at the ripe age of 85 years, died in this place, honored and respected by all.)

Some two weeks afterwards, Dona Dolores Lugo, who with other wives was anxiously waiting, as she stood after nightfall in the door of her house, which still stands on the street now known as Negro Alley, heard the welcome sound of cavalry and the jingle of their spurs as they defiled along the path north of Fort Hill. They proceeded to the guard-house, which then stood on the north side of the plaza, across Upper Main street. The old church was not yet built. She heard the orders given, for the citizens still kept watch and ward, and presently she saw two horsemen mounted on one horse advancing across the plaza towards the house, and heard the stern but welcome greeting, "Ave Maria Purissima," upon which the children hurried to the door, and, kneeling with clasped hands, uttered their childish welcome and received their father's benediction. The two men dismounted. The one who rode the saddle was a man full six feet high, of a spare but sinewy form, which indicated great strength and activity. He was then 43 years of age. His black hair, sprinkled with gray and bound with a black handkerchief, reached to his shoulders. The square cut features of his closely shaven face indicated character and decision, and their naturally stern expression was relieved by an appearance of grim humor—a purely Spanish face. He was in the uniform of a cavalry soldier of that time, the *cuerpo blanco*, a loosely-fitting tunic reaching to below the knees, made of buckskin, doubled and quilted, so as to be arrow-proof; on his left arm he carried an *adarga*, an oval shield of bull's hide, and his right hand held a lance, while a high-crowned heavy vicuña hat surmounted his head. Suspended from his saddle was a carbine and a long straight sword. The other was a man about twenty-five years of age, perhaps a trifle taller than the first. His light hair and blue eyes indicated a different race, and he wore the garb of a sailor.

The expression of his countenance seemed to say, "I am in a damned bad scrape, but I guess I'll work out somehow."

The senora politely addressed the stranger, who replied in an unknown tongue. Her curiosity made her forget her feelings of hospitality, and she turned to her husband for an explanation.

"Whom have you here, old man?"

"He is a prisoner we took from that buccaneer—may the devil sink her—scouring the whole coast and taking honest men away from their homes and business. I have gone his security."

"And what is his name and country?"

"None of us understand his lingo, and he don't understand ours. All I can find out is, his name is Jose, and he speaks a language they call English. We took a negro among them, but he was the only one of the rogues that showed fight, and so Corporal Ruiz lassoed him and brought him head over heels, sword and all. I left him in Santa Barbara to repair damages. He is English, too."

"Is he a Christian or a heretic?"

"I neither know nor care. He is a man and a prisoner in my charge, and I have given the word of a Spaniard and a soldier to my old commandante for his safe keeping and his good treatment. I have brought him fifty leagues on the crupper behind me, for he can't ride without something to hold to. He knows no more about a horse than I do

about a ship, and he sure you give him the softest bed. He has the face of an honest man, if we did catch him among a set of thieves, and he is a likely-looking young fellow. If he behaves himself, we will look him up a wife among our pretty girls, and then, as to his religion, the good Padre will settle all that. And now, good wife, I have told you all I know, for you women must know everything; but we have had nothing to eat since morning, so hurry up and give us the best you have."

Lugo's judgment turned out to be correct, and a few days afterwards the Yankee privateersman might have been seen in the mountains, in what is known among Californians as the "Church Canon," ax in hand, helping Lugo to get out timbers for the construction of the church, a work which the excitement caused by his arrival had interrupted. The church was not finished till four years afterwards, for they did not build in Los Angeles, in those days, as fast as now. Chapman conducted himself well, always ready and willing to turn his hand to anything, and a year afterward he had learned enough Spanish to make himself understood and could ride a horse without the risk of tumbling off, and he guessed he liked the country and the people well enough to settle down and look around for a wife. So he and Lugo started off to Santa Barbara on a matrimonial expedition. Why they went to Santa Barbara for that purpose, I do not know, but this much I do know, that in former times the Angelenos always yielded the point that the Barbareños had the largest portion of pretty women.

In those days the courtship was always done by the elders, and the only privilege of the fair one, was the choice of saying "yes" or "no." Lugo exerted himself, vouched for the good character of the suitor, and soon succeeded in making a match. The wedding came off in due time, and Lugo gave the bride away, and as soon as the feast was over, the three started back to Los Angeles. One fashion of riding in those days was the following: A heavy silk sash, then worn by the men, was looped over the pommel of the saddle, so as to form a stirrup, and the lady rode in the saddle, while her escort mounted behind, the stirrups being shifted back, to suit his new position, and in this style Chapman once more set out on the long road from Santa Barbara to Los Angeles, for the second time, again a prisoner. But now in the saddle before him, instead of the grim old soldier, armed with targe and lance, rode the new-made bride, armed with bright eyes and raven tresses; for the Senorita Guadalupe Ortega, daughter of old Sergeant Ortega, the girl who one short year before had fled in terror from the wild rovers of the sea, as pistol and cutlass in hand, they rushed on her father's house, and who had first seen her husband a pinioned prisoner, had bravely dared to vow to love, honor and obey the fair gringo. And years after, when the country was opened to foreign intercourse, on the establishment of Mexican Independence in 1822, and the first American adventurers, trappers and mariners, found their way to California, they found Jose Chapman at the Mission of San Gabriel, fair-haired children playing around him, carpenter, mill-wright and general factotum of good old Father Sanchez; and among the vaqueros of old Lugo they also found Tom Fisher swinging his riata among the wild cattle, as he once swung his cutlass when he fought the Spanish lancers on the beach at the Ortega ranch.

Chapman died about the year 1849, and his descendants now live in the neighboring county of Ventura. I saw Fisher in September, 1848, when I met him in the Monte. The news of gold had just reached here and he was on his way to the placers to make his fortune, and he has never been heard from since.

To my readers of Castilian descent, I would say that I have not used the prefix of *Don*, for I preferred to designate them by the rank that stands opposite to their forefather's names on the old muster rolls of their companies, now in the Spanish archives of California.

And in conclusion of my humble contribution to the Centennial history of Los Angeles, I have only to say, which I do without fear of contradiction, that the first American pioneers of Los Angeles, and, as far as history and tradition goes, of all California, were *Jose J. Chapman*, the Englishman, alias Jose Chapman, a native of New England, and *El Negro Fisher*, alias Tom Fisher.

S. C. F.





MCK DONALD BLOCK,
MAIN ST. LOS ANGELES, CAL.

KYSOR & HENNESSY, ARCHITECTS.

CHAPTER VIII.

MEXICAN INDEPENDENCE.

(1810-1822.)

A Young "Fourth of July"—Hidalgo's Insurrection—Republic Established—Indian Civil Service Reform—Insurrections at Other Missions—The Soldado Priest of San Ynez.

On the fifteenth day of September in each year, the streets of Los Angeles echo and re-echo to the cry of "VIVE MEXICO." Throughout the day much *aguardiente* is consumed, and a great deal of powder is wasted. It is, to all outward appearance, simply a young "Fourth of July," attired in Mexican garb. This is, in fact, the anniversary of the Priest Hidalgo's insurrection against Spanish rule, and the origin of the celebration is explained by a writer in "*La Cronica*," under date of September, 1878, which we translate as follows:—

For three hundred years the power of Spain had dominated Mexico; and during that long period no man had arisen possessed of the necessary fortitude to combat and reform the misgovernment of the European tyrants. Alone, without friends, resources, or arms, depending solely on the grandeur of his enterprise, and taking advantage of the ungarded security of the oppressors, the Priest Hidalgo struck the first blow for independence, on the fifteenth day of September, 1810, and in a few months found himself at the head of a numerous and well-disciplined army. It was, however, his fate to die in the cause. He was taken prisoner, and ascended the scaffold—to him a throne of glory—and cheerfully surrendered his life for the regeneration of his country. The war which he had inaugurated—cruel, fratricidal, horrible, continued for eleven years. The sacred blood of Hidalgo was the fertilizer which brought forward a band of heroic martyrs—Morelas, Allende, Guerrero, Bravo, Abasco, Mimi, Galeana, Matamoros, and Rayon; all of whom offered up in a grand holocaust their lives on the sacred altar of Liberty. These sanctified and completed the work begun by Hidalgo.

It was not, however, until the year 1822, that the independence of Mexico was formally recognized. Two years later a Republican Constitution was adopted, under which California ranked as a territory.

Apropos of Mexican Independence, a laughable anecdote is related by Father Boscaua, indicative of the religious condition of the Indians at this time, at the oldest mission in California, and their methods of effecting changes of rulers. Upon hearing that the viceroy had been deposed, and Vturvide proclaimed Emperor of Mexico, the Indians of San Diego made a grand feast, and invited the whole neighborhood to attend their festivities. These were commenced by *burning their chief alive!* After this they elected another, and at the end of eight days of reveling dispersed.

When the missionaries heard what had happened, they administered a sharp rebuke to those of their converts who shared in the entertainment. But not one whit abashed, the gentle aborigines replied with gravity: "Have you not done the same in Mexico? You say your king was not good, and you killed him. Well, our captain was not good, and we burned him! If the new one should prove bad, we will burn

him also!" Who shall say that these simple children of nature had not hit upon the true secret of "Civil Service Reform"?

The year of Mexican Independence was marked by insurrections among the Indians of La Purissima and San Ynez. For the following anecdote, illustrative of the class of men employed as missionaries in California at that time, we are again indebted to the able pen of Stephen C. Foster, Esq.:—

The sight of the old mission of San Ynez recalled to my mind an incident that occurred there at the time of the out-break. When the Indians rose there were two Spanish priests in the mission. One of them fell into the hands of the Indians, and was put to death under circumstances of the most atrocious cruelty. The other, a powerful man, succeeded in breaking away, and escaped to the guard-house, where, as in all the missions, a guard of four soldiers, commanded by a corporal, was always kept as a sort of police force. The Indians were destitute of fire-arms, but their overwhelming numbers and the showers of arrows they directed against the port-holes had quite demoralized the garrison, when the priest appeared and took command. It must have been a singular scene. The burly Friar, with shaven crown and sandaled feet, clad in the gray gown, girt with the cord of St. Francis, wielding carnal weapons; now encouraging the little garrison, now shouting defiance to the swarming assailants.

"Ho, father," cried a young Indian acolyte, "is that the way to say mass?"

"Yes, I am saying mass, my son. Here (holding up his cartridge-box) is the chalice; here (holding up his carbine) is the crucifix, and here goes my benediction to you, you —, using one of the foulest epithets the Spanish language could supply, as he leveled his carbine and laid the scoffer low.

A large force was finally collected from the different towns: the Indian converts were followed into the Tulare valley and captured; the ring-leaders were shot, and the others had been brought back to their missions, when my informant had occasion to go to Monterey, and on his way, calling at the mission of San Luis Obispo, found there the hero of San Ynez.

"Welcome, countryman," was his greeting.

"The same to you, father," was the reply. "But, father, they tell me you are in trouble."

"Yes, my son, the President of the Missions has suspended me from the exercise of clerical functions for one year, on account of the unclerical language I used in that affair at San Ynez. The old fool! He knew I was a soldier before I became a priest, and when those accursed Indians drove me back to my old trade, how could I help using my old language?" Then, taking out a couple of decanters from a cupboard, he continued, "Here, countryman, help yourself. Here is wine; here is *aguardiente*. The old fool thinks he is punishing me. Behold, I have no mass to say for a year, and nothing whatsoever to do but to eat, drink, and sleep."

CHAPTER IX.

PROSPERITY OF THE MISSIONS.

(1822-1833.)

Effect of the Change of Government—Character of the Early Friars—the First Live Stock—Increase—Taxation—A Pious Fraud—Erroneous Estimates—Population—The First Vineyard—Fruits—Later Vineyards—Amusements—An Old Library—Its nature—Hindas—Jose Maria Salvadea—A Clerical Napoleon—The Maximum of Prosperity—Hugo Reid's Description of Salvadea's Reign—Indian Language Translated—Sermons in the Indian Tongue—The Lord's Prayer—Death of Salvadea—Jose Bernardo Sanchez—A Practical Joke—Early Medical Practice—Better times—Good Clothes—Kind Treatment—Daily Routine—Washing Day—Saturday Night—Sunday Games—Death of Sanchez—Accident at San Fernando.

The government had been changed. Official oaths were

now administered under authority of the Mexican Republic, instead of, as formerly, under that of the king of Spain. There had been no war, no bloodshed; and to the casual observer, in fact to the people themselves, in this matter of "swearing in" was the only change discernible. The missions continued as before, and the mission fathers pursued the even tenor of their way wholly unmindful of "the hand-writing on the wall!" As before, they ate and drank of the best; slept soundly, and rose at early dawn to mumble over a sleepy mass, thinking regretfully the while of the warm beds they had just forsaken.

They planted vineyards and orchards; they increased both in stomach and in purse; they ruled their appetites with silken strings, and their people with rods of iron, caring naught for present political events, and recognizing not the fact—until too late—that Republicanism is ever the inveterate foe of church dominance in secular affairs.

When Junipero Serra and his band of missionaries entered Upper California from the lower territory, they brought with them a number of horses, mules, and cattle, wherewith to stock the proposed missions. These were duly distributed, and in time asses, sheep, goats, and swine were added. Favored by an almost limitless range of pasturage and a genial climate, these creatures all multiplied with marvelous rapidity. Even favored Israel, in the land of promise, had not more reason to arrogate themselves "the chosen people of God," assigning as proof their rapid increase in material wealth, and the decadence of neighboring tribes, than had this handful of sandaled, gowned, and corded Friars, who, like Israel, had invaded the land of a free people, and now held it and them in subjection, "under divine authority," by a free use of the musket and the lash.

The missions were taxed for the support of the *presidios* according to the property owned by each; and to this and the *padres* in charge of the several establishments were required by law to make annual returns of all mission property to the government officers. This being the case, it was naturally to the priests' advantage always to underestimate their wealth; and being firm believers in the doctrine that "Church is paramount to State, and Church property not rightfully subject to State taxation," they found no difficulty in accommodating their consciences to a regular system of false returns, by which their missions were constantly enriched, and the State treasury kept constantly empty.

As the time approached for making out these statements, hundreds of Indian *vaqueros* were employed to drive the major portion of all mission stock into the mountainous and more remote regions of the territory. The bulk of their wealth being thus removed from the prying eyes of tax collectors; and being "out of sight, out of mind" as to them—

selves, these pious rogues quietly estimated the few scattered herds that remained, and returned these as "the whole property of the mission."

All, or nearly all of the published estimates respecting the property owned by the Californian missions in those early days, have been founded on these statements of the priests. In the light of what has been said, it will be readily seen how erroneous such must be, and how far short of the mark they all probably fall. The following are some of these estimates as to the establishments in Los Angeles county:—

ALEXANDER FORBES' ESTIMATE.*

(1831.) GRAIN (BUSHELS).

	Wheat.	Corn.	Frivol.	Beans.	Total.
San Fernando Mission	500	625	100	162½	1,387½
San Gabriel Mission	3,500	1,000	32½	62½	4,595
San Juan Cap. Mission	1,125	1,562½	75	12½	2,775
Town of Los Angeles	345	4,395	447½		5,187½
Totals	5,470	7,582½	655	237½	
Grand Total					13,945

CURRENT VALUES.

Wheat, 5,470 bushels @ 80c.....	\$4,376
Corn and other grains, 8,475 bushels @ 60c.....	5,085
Total value of crops	\$9,461 00

(1831.) DOMESTIC CATTLE.

	Cattle.	Horses.	Mules.	Asses.	Sheep.	Goats.	Swine.
San Fernando	6,000	300	60	3	3,000		
San Gabriel	20,500	1,700	120	4	13,544	76	98
San Juan Cap.	10,900	290	30	5	4,800	50	40
Los Angeles	38,624	5,208	520				
Totals	76,024	7,498	730	12	21,344	126	138

CURRENT VALUES.

Oxen, each	\$ 5.00	Mules, each	\$10.00
Cows, "	5.00	Mares, "	5.00
Horses, "	10.00	Sheep, "	2.00

*Compiled from tables in Forbes' "California" (London, 1839).
In addition to the horses here enumerated, Mr. Forbes says:—"There are a great number running wild, particularly mares, which they hunt and kill, to prevent their eating up the pasture from the useful cattle."

REV. WALTER COLTON'S ESTIMATE.*

(1829.) DOMESTIC CATTLE.

	Cattle.	Horses.	Mares.	Mules.	Oxen.	Sheep.
San Gabriel	70,000	1,200	3,000	400	240	54,000

*"Three years in California," (New York, 1850). Mr. Colton says further, that at that time (1829) San Gabriel Mission made annually 400 to 600 barrels of wine, producing an income of over \$12,000.

COLONEL J. J. WARNER'S ESTIMATE.*

(1831.) DOMESTIC CATTLE.

	Cattle.	Horses.	Mules.	Swine.
San Fernando	20,000	5,000		
San Gabriel	100,000	4,000	1,000	1,000

*Made to the writer from memory. 1831 was the year in which Colonel Warner first reached Los Angeles.

According to Mr. Forbes, the population of Los Angeles county in the year 1831 was about as follows:—

PEOPLE OF ALL CLASSES AND AGES.†

	Men.	Women.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
San Fernando	249	226	177	181	833
San Gabriel	574	*440	*158	*144	*1,316
San Juan Cap.	464	*342	*123	*116	*1,045
Los Angeles	552	421	213	202	1,388

Grand Total

†Exclusive of wild Indians.
The numbers marked thus () are estimated from the totals in Mr. Forbes' tables, not being there given separately.

The first vineyard planted at San Gabriel, contained 3,000 vines. It was named "*Vina Madre*,"—"Mother Vineyard," and from it sprang the numerous vineyards now existing throughout the State. Orchards were also planted, but these later; for though the *padres* loved fruit, *wine* was to them a necessity. In time, San Gabriel Mission had both tropical and northern fruits in abundance; and her vineyards are said to have contained 150,000 vines.

For amusement, the fathers had their little expeditions of conversion, before referred to; but in bad weather, or when studiously inclined, they had also a rubbishy collection of old books, wherewith to while away the time. These they had brought from Mexico, and embraced a motley collection of ancient treatises upon Natural History, Geography, Law, and Theology. Those of the first and second classes were composed principally of vulgar errors, long since exploded; the third of most reverend precedents, justifying injustice; and the fourth of "bogey stories," and grossly superstitious humbugs, now generally obsolete. But it mattered little what they contained, for with but few exceptions, these early *padres* appear to have been a profoundly ignorant, if not indeed an absolutely vicious, race of men.

Occasionally Indians deserted and fled to the mountains. These were termed "*hindas*," or runaways, and if caught, were flogged unmercifully. They preyed upon the mission herds, and even took life at times; but at best they had but a hard time of it, being treated as wild beasts by the soldiers.

It was under the Padre Jose Maria Salvadea, that the mission of San Gabriel attained its maximum of prosperity. He is described as having been "a man of powerful mind, ambitious as powerful, and cruel as ambitious." When he arrived, the mission already owned an abundance of cattle, horses, mares, sheep, and hogs; but in his opinion, only a beginning had been made. According to Hugo Reid:—

He it was who planted the large vineyards, intersected with fine walks, shaded by fruit trees of every description, and rendered still more lovely by shrubs interspersed between; who laid out the orange garden, fruit and olive orchards; built the mill and dam; made fences

of tunas (*cactus opuntia*) round the fields; made hedges of rose bushes; planted trees in the mission square, with a flower garden and hon-dial in the center; brought water from long distances, etc. He also completely remodeled the existent system of government. Every article must henceforth be in place, and every man at his station. *Everything under him was organized and that organization kept up with the land.*

The people were now divided into classes and vocations. These included *vagueros*, soap-makers, tanners, shoemakers, carpenters, blacksmiths, bakers, cooks, general servants, pages, fishermen, agriculturists, horticulturists, brick and tile makers, musicians, singers, tallow melters, vignerons, carters, cart-makers, shepherds, poultry-keepers, pigeon-tenders, weavers, spinners, saddle-makers, store and key-keepers, deer hunters, deer and sheep-skin dressmakers, masons, plasterers, people of all work—everything but coopers, these were foreign; all the rest were native Indians.

Large soap works were erected, tanning yards established, tallow works, bakery, cooper, blacksmith, carpenter, and other shops. Large spinning rooms, where might be seen 50 or 60 women turning their spindles merrily, and looms for weaving wool, flax, and cotton. Then large store-rooms were allotted to the various articles, which were kept separate. For instance, wheat, barley, peas, beans, lentils, chick-peas, butter and cheese, soap, candles, wool, leather, flour, lime, salt, horse-hair, wine and spirits, fruit stores, etc., etc. Sugar-cane, flax, and hemp were added to the other articles cultivated, but cotton wool was imported.

The principal ranchos belonging at that time to San Gabriel were San Pasqual, Santa Anita, Azusa, San Francisquito, Cucumongo, San Antonio, San Bernardino, San Geronimo, Yucaipa, Jurupa, Guapa, Rincon, Chino, San Jose, Ybarra, Puente, Mission Vieja, Serranos, Rosa Castilla, Coyotes, Jabonera, Las Bolsas, Alamitos, and Serritos.

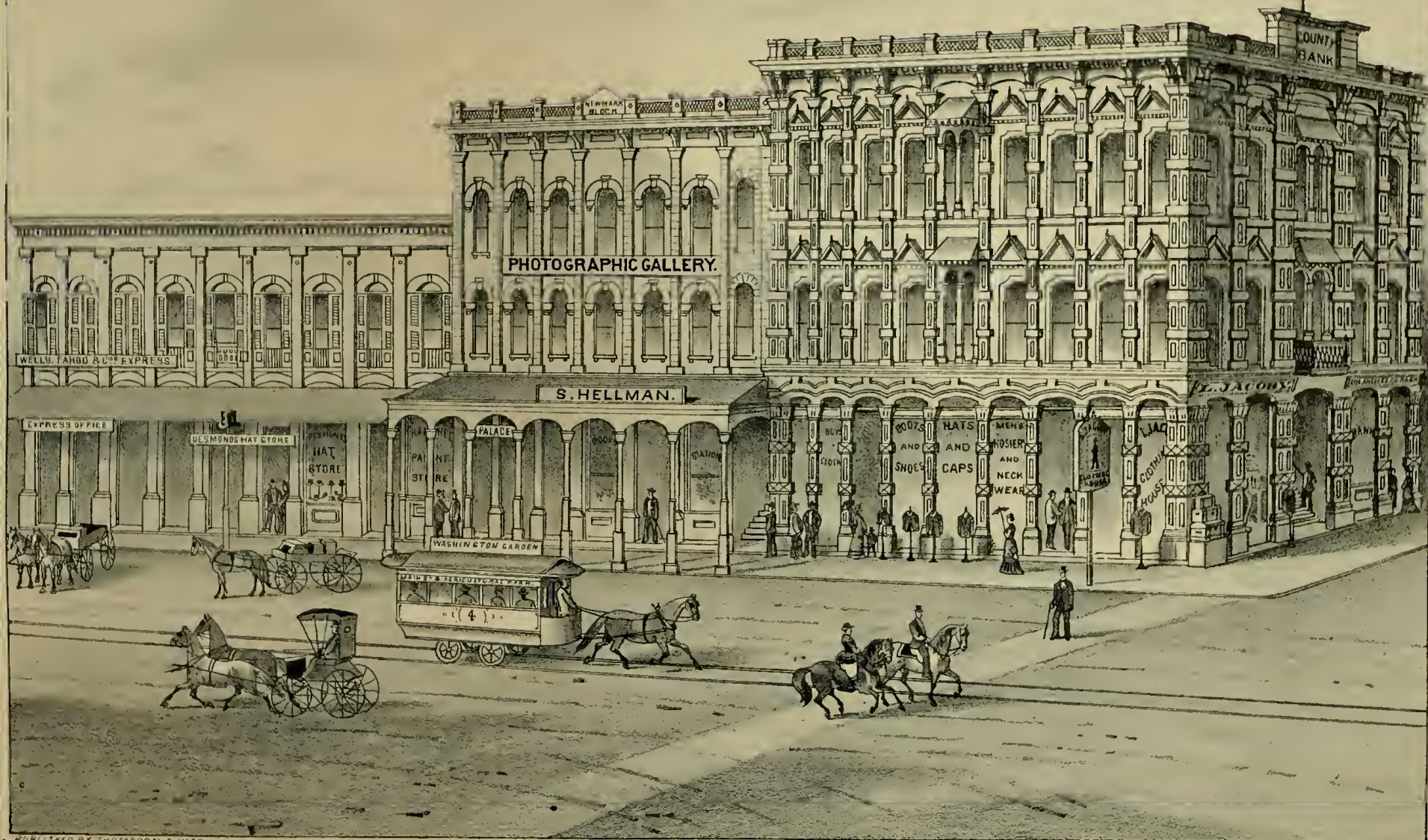
A principal head (Major-domo) commanded and superintended over all. Claudio Lopez was the famed one during Padre Salvadea's administration, and although only executing the priest's plans, in the minds of the people he is the real hero. Ask any one who made this, or who did that, and the answer on all sides is the same, "*El difunto Claudio*," and great credit is due to him for carrying out without flogging the numerous works entrusted to him. There were a great many other major-domos under him, for all kinds of work, from tending of horses down to those superintending crops, and in charge of vineyards and gardens.

Indian alcaldes were appointed annually by the padre, and chosen from among the very laziest of the community, he being of the opinion that they took more pleasure in making the others work than would industrious ones, and from my own observation this is correct. They carried a wand to denote their authority, and what was more terrible, an immense scourge of raw-hide, about ten feet in length, plaited to the thickness of an ordinary man's wrist! They did a great deal of chastisement, both by and without orders. One of them always acted as overseer on work done in gangs, and accompanied carts when on service.

The unmarried women and young girls were kept as nuns, under the supervision of an abbess, who slept with them in a large room. Their occupations were various; sometimes they sewed or spun, at others they cleaned weeds out of the gardens with hoes, worked at the ditches, or gathered in the crops. In fact, they were jacks or jennies of no trade in particular.

The best looking youths were kept as pages to attend at table, and those of most musical talent were reserved for church service. The number of hogs was great; they were principally used for making soap. (The Indians with some few exceptions refuse to eat pork, alleging the whole family to be transformed Spaniards! I find this belief current through every nation of Indians in Mexico. Why should they, without being aware of it, have each selected the hog more than any other animal to fix a stigma upon? It probably may be from its filthy habits, or can something appertaining to the Jews be innate in them?) Near the mission at San Francisquito were kept the turkeys, of which they had a large quantity. The dove-cote was along side of the soap works, in an upper story, affording plenty of dung to cure leather and skins with.

The padre had an idea that fiery led Indians to run away, for which reason he never gave either men or women any other clothing (including shirts and petticoats) than coarse frieze (*serpa*) made by themselves, which kept the poor wretches all the time diseased



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

NEWMARK BLOCK,
JUNCTION OF MAIN & SPRING STS, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

with the itch. If any handkerchiefs or cotton goods were discovered among them, the same were immediately committed to the flames.

He was an inveterate enemy to drunkenness, and did all in his power to prevent it, but to no purpose. He never flogged, however, while the influence of the liquor lasted, but put them into the stocks, under care of the guard, until sober. Finding the lash alone was of no avail, he added warm water and salt to the dose, which was given until it ran out of the mouth again! It was of no use, the disease was as incurable as consumption.

Having found out the game practiced in regard to destroying the children born by Indian women to whites, he put down all miscarriages to the same cause. Therefore, when a woman had the misfortune to bring forth a still-born child, she was punished. The penalty inflicted was, shaving the head, flogging for fifteen subsequent days, iron on the feet for three months, and having to appear every Sunday in church, on the steps leading up to the altar, with a hideous painted wooden child in her arms!

He had no predilection for wizards, and generally (as some one or other was always reporting evil of them) kept them chained together in couples and well flogged. There were, at that period, no small number of old men rejoicing in the fame of witchcraft, so he made sawyers of them all, keeping them like hounds in couples; and so they worked, two above and two below in the pit.

On a breach occurring between man and wife, they were fastened together by the leg until they agreed to live again in harmony.

He was not only severe, but he was in his chastisements, most cruel. So as not to make a revolting picture, I shall bury acts of barbarity known to me through good authority, by merely saying that he must assuredly have considered whipping as meat and drink to them, for they had it morning, noon, and night.

Although so severe to the Indians, he was kind in the extreme to travelers and others. There being so much beef, mutton, pork, and poultry, with fruits, vegetables, and wine, a splendid public table was spread daily, at which he presided. Horses to ride were ever at their service, and a good bed to sleep on at night. Whenever ready to start, either up or down the coast, horses and a servant were at command to go as far as the next mission.

Having brought the establishment and everything connected with it to the climax of perfection, he had still calculated on doing more. He purchased large quantities of iron, with the intention of railing in all of the vineyards and gardens. But, alas! even Catholic societies are not proof against the "capital sins" they so strongly condemn. Envy and jealousy stepped in and prevailed. He was ordered by his superior to the mission of San Juan Capistrano. The loss of his favorite hobby enervated his reason, and after lingering for many years in a disturbed religious state of mind, he at length expired, regretted by all who knew his worth and gigantic intellect.

During his pastorate, Salvadea also mastered the Indian language, and reduced it to grammatical rules, being the first padre in this section having either the ability or energy necessary for such a task. He translated the Church service, and preached each Sabbath in the native tongue. His translation of the Lord's prayer, commencing "*Ayóme*" "Our Father," is said by Mr. Reid to be "a grand specimen of his eloquence and ability." He thus gave the natives an insight into the Catholic faith, "but did not alter their own one iota." Those who came after him were too indolent to keep up the reforms he had inaugurated. For a time sermons were translated sentence by sentence, to the congregation; but this was soon discontinued, probably to the great relief of the unfortunate listeners.

Salvadea was succeeded by Padre José Bernardo Sanchez, his former colleague and assistant. Padre Sanchez is described as having been "of a cheerful disposition, and a frank and

generous nature. He was also a great sportsman and capital shot. "In ecclesiastical affairs, solemn; in trade, formal; in government of the mission, active, lively, and strict; in social intercourse, friendly, full of anecdote, and fond of jokes, even to those of a practical nature." *Appropos* of this last phase of his character, Mr. Reid relates the following as having actually occurred at one of the weekly picnic parties given by this mirth-loving priest:—

Don J. M. M. (an old Spaniard, having extensive commercial relations with the mission) had a negro servant named Francisco, who was exceedingly skillful in all matters of cookery. While preparing for one of the weekly picnics, (whether tempted of the devil or Momus, does not appear) M. and the priest agreed to carry out a rare joke at the expense of their guests. Procuring a *fine fat little puppy*, they had him stuffed and roasted by Francisco in a manner which would surely tempt the most fastidious epicure; and this was brought on as a last course under the name of *hamb*, along with an excellent salad to correspond.

All present (with the exception of the two concerned in the joke) ate of it and praised it much. After concluding with a glass of wine, the old man inquired of his guests how they relished "*dog*!" No one would believe the assertion that this was what they had just eaten, until the negro made his appearance with the head and paws on a plate. Then a mixed scene ensued which caused the old priest to nearly kill himself with laughter. While the quiet portion of his guests quickly retired to ease themselves, and get rid of the detested food, those of more pugnacious disposition remained to fight M. first, intending to do the other afterward. The padre finally procured harmony, but for many a day after, roast lamb and salad were looked upon with suspicion by the former partakers of his cheer.

Col. Warner furnishes us with the following, as setting forth the usual dinner served daily at San Gabriel Mission during the years of its prosperity:—

—BILL OF FARE.—

FIRST COURSE.

Caldo.

Plain broth, in which meat and vegetables had been boiled.

SECOND COURSE.

La Olla.

Meat boiled with vegetables, and served separately.

THIRD COURSE.

Al Condigas.

Forced meat balls—in gravy.

FOURTH COURSE.

Guisados.

Stews—generally two.

FIFTH COURSE.

Asado.

Roast—beef, mutton, game, fowls.

SIXTH COURSE.

Fruit and sweetmeats.

SEVENTH COURSE.

Tea, coffee, cigarritos.

Pork was also eaten sparingly at every meal. Wine was served *ad libitum*. On Fridays, fish followed the caldo, and the meats were dispensed with.

It behooved the guests, however, who sat down to such a dinner not to overeat, for medical men were scarce in those days. Mr. Reid says:—

It is strange no medical man was kept on the establishment, as the number of people was great and the stock of medicines very large. They were provided not by the pound, but by the quintal! Not in gallons but in barrels! Still all the dependence for medical aid (with the exception of midwives) was either on a casual foreigner passing, or on the stupidity of some foreigner employed on the premises. I know not why, but an Anglo-Saxon, in those days, was synonymous with an M. D. Many an "*Estecopero*" who never before possessed sufficient confidence in himself to administer even a dose of Epsom, after killing, God knows how many, has at length become a tolerable empiric. One thing in favor of the sick was, that after a lapse of years, the greater part of the drugs lost their virtue.

The regulations enforced by his predecessor, were still observed under Sanchez; but while the lash was still ever ready, yet other modes of punishment were generally adopted for minor offences. Nor was such leniency barren of good results, for many Indians who had formerly proved insubordinate from mere vindictiveness of spirit, now refrained from the love and good will which all bore toward their spiritual and temporal ruler.

Supplies for the mission were purchased in large quantities, frequently amounting to \$30,000 at one time. These consisted of domestics—brown, bleached and printed, flannels, cloths, rebosos, silks, hosiery, sugar, pancha, rice, etc., etc. These articles were distributed in two stores, from whence they were dealt out to the natives, or sold to the public. The people were now better dressed than formerly. The coarse frieze (*serga*) of the women was used only as sweat-cloths for horses; and the native ladies appeared at church in full-blown glory of fancy petticoats, clean white chemises, variegated kerchiefs on their heads, and rebosos around their shoulders. The men had pants, jackets, hats, and fancy silk sashes. Even the children plumed themselves in gay colors, and sported shirts and kerchiefs.

Married people were provided with sheets for their beds, and even curtains. The major-domo visited each house weekly to see that all was kept clean, and the priest made a similar round in person once a month. Rations, with wine and spirits (and occasionally a few dollars in money) were distributed once a week; but in addition to this, daily food was provided ready cooked, for the laborers. We quote further from Mr. Reid's letters:—

The mission bell, on being rung, aroused the Alcaldes from their slumbers, and these with loud voice soon set all the world agog. Mass was now heard, and again the bell rung to work. At eleven its notes proclaimed dinner, when in all flocked, basket in hand to receive "*posale*" and a piece of beef. ("*Posale*" consisted of beans boiled with corn or wheat.) At twelve o'clock they were again warned to their labors, which concluded a little before sundown, to afford them time to receive supper, which consisted of "*atole*" or mush. If a gang were at a distance, a copper kettle and attendant accompanied them and provided food on the spot.

After twelve o'clock on Saturdays soap was distributed, and all the world went a washing of clothes and persons, to make a decent appearance at church on Sunday. Saturday night was devoted to playing *peon*, and, with few exceptions, none slept; for whites and Indians, men, women and children, were all generally present.

After service, on Sunday, foot-ball and races took place, and in the afternoon a game called "*Shindy*" by the Scotch, and "*Bandy*" by the

English was played, with the men and women on opposing sides. People flocked in from all parts to see the sport, and heavy bets were made. The priest took great interest in the game, and as the women seldom had less than half a dozen quarrels among them, in which hair flew by the handful, he was the more pleased. The game being concluded, all went to prayers and so ended the Sabbath.

Padre Sanchez died in 1833, regretted by the whole community, and leaving all who knew him sad at his loss.

The following incident relating to the mission of San Fernando, is from the pen of Col. J. J. Warner:—

In the early part of the autumn of 1833, a little before mid-day, two American trappers, clothed in buckskin garments, the one feeble and emaciated by disease, the other, his attentive assistant and companion, arrived at the mission upon jaded mules; coming thither by the mountain path leading from the San Francisco ranch. They dismounted, and the sick man, aided by his companion, laid himself down upon his blanket in the porch of the mission. The mules were unsaddled and picketed out to feed upon the grass. Neither of the two strange travelers had sufficient knowledge of the Spanish language to make themselves understood by those they found at the mission; nor could they comprehend what was said to them. The travelers attempted to supply this lack of intelligible words by signs which were understood to mean that they desired to spend the remainder of the day and the succeeding night in that locality. By words of which they did not understand the meaning, and by signs which were sufficiently plain to be understood by men who had spent years in the mountains among many tribes of Indians (with whom the usual means of intercourse was by signs,) they were given to understand that they could not be permitted to remain at San Fernando over night; that the *Pueblo* of Los Angeles was near at hand, where they must go to find a sleeping place.

When it was intimated by signs to those of the mission that the sick man could not continue his journey, but that he could sleep under any one of the trees about the premises, an emphatic negative was given.

Soon after the church bells had announced the culmination of the sun, pages carried a bountiful repast to the way-worn travelers. For the sick man was brought chicken broth and soups; also a plentiful supply of excellent wine for both. A desert of fruits, and a cup of tea for the invalid, concluded the repast.

As the day began to wear away and the priest had arisen from his after-dinner nap, a cup of chocolate and a small piece of sponge cake was taken to the sick man; neither he nor his companion, having as yet manifested any intention of taking their departure.

It was not long after the sending of the chocolate, that the priest made his appearance in the portico of the building. Keeping himself at a safe distance from where the invalid was lying upon his blankets, he talked and gesticulated in so excited a manner, accompanied with such emphatic signs, that the weary travelers concluded that their safety would only be secured by a prompt departure.

When about midway across the plain, a man, coming from the opposite direction, mounted upon a reeking horse, steered out from the path, and passing the travelers at a respectful distance, sped on his way toward the mission. The two travelers immediately recognized the horseman as one who had left the mission while they were preparing to depart therefrom.

On their arrival at Cahuenga Ranch the travelers could not find a living soul about the premises, but unmistakable signs of a recent utter and precipitate abandonment by the occupants, were plainly to be seen. The fire in the kitchen (which was a shed or out-house) had been but recently extinguished with water, not a stick of fire-wood was to be seen about the place. In short it was evident that everything about the house which might have encouraged the two travelers to remain there over night instead of continuing their march on to Los Angeles, and which could be suddenly removed, had been carried away out of sight. The conclusion was that the horseman had been hurried away from the mission with orders from the priest to the occupants of the ranch to abandon the house and leave nothing to induce them to remain.

Years afterward, this strange treatment of the travelers was explained by the priest who had refused to entertain them. The summer pre-

ceding this event a most fearful epidemic had swept off the Indian population of the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys. Vague rumors of this pestilence had reached the priest's ears, and when he discovered that there were two strangers at his mission, who had come from that direction, and that one of them was but the shadow of a man, and suffering from disease, he was seized with fear that this fatal malady might be introduced among the thousands of Indians belonging to the mission, and all his powers were aroused to relieve the place from the presence of such unwelcome guests.

In after years, when the father priest and the once frightful sick man had become sufficiently acquainted with each other to spend evenings over a social game of "conquien," the respective sensations of each at their first meeting, were matters of frequent comment, and mutual raillery.

CHAPTER X.

DECLINE OF THE MISSIONS.

(1824-1836.)

The Law of Change—The Zenith of Prosperity—Demands of Soldiers—Manumission of Indians—Action Rescinded—Governor Victoria—The Avila Insurrection—Meeting of Avila and Victoria—Death of Avila—Echeandia at San Juan—Pio Pico Governor—Governor Figueroa—The Pious Fund Order of Secularization—Hijar's Expedition—Capitalists minus Capital—The Final Twig—Destruction of Cattle—Buildings, Orchards, and Vineyards Destroyed—Come to Prayers—Government Administrators—The Indian's Share—An Indian Debate.

The law of *change* is inexorable. To individuals, to nations, to all mundane organizations, whether of a political, religious, or social character, comes a period of decline, following closely on the heels of their highest excellence.

The mission establishments of Alta California proved no exception to this general rule. They had struggled up from small beginnings; they had become great, wealthy, and powerful; their Indian retainers were numbered by thousands, their flocks and herds by hundreds of thousands; they had reached the *zenith* unknowingly, and even while planning still higher flights, like Icarus—they fell!

Scarcely had the Spanish yoke been east off and Mexican independence established, than discharged soldiers and others (many of whom had obtained admission now for the first time into the country) became clamorous for a division of the mission lands, and the conversion of these establishments into *pueblos*, as originally intended by the Spanish Government. Acceding to these demands, the Mexican Congress (in 1824-26) passed laws proclaiming the manumission of the Indians, and suspending the salaries of the priests.

But it was soon discovered that this action on the part of Government had been premature. Released from all restraint, the Indians proved idle, shiftless, and dissipated, wholly incapable of self-control, and a nuisance both to themselves and to every one with whom they came in contact. Of the three missions in Los Angeles county, only one, that of San Juan Capistrano, became at this time a *pueblo*. One year later the

law was rescinded, the Indians were remanded to the custody and control of the fathers, all arrears of salary were paid over to the latter, and matters progressed as before.

In January, 1834, Manuel Victoria succeeded José Maria de Echeandia as Governor of California. Victoria would appear to have been a man of considerable ability and courage, for he at once set to work resolutely to reform many then existing abuses. His severity in the punishment of criminals, however, was unfortunately made a tool by his enemies to accomplish his overthrow. His acts were declared unconstitutional, and at last what is popularly known as "The Avila Insurrection" broke out at San Diego. We cannot do better than adopt Mr. Stephen C. Foster's account of this affair:—

During the latter part of the year 1831, considerable dissatisfaction was manifested on the part of the native Californians against the policy of Don Manuel Victoria, then Governor of California, appointed by the Supreme Government of Mexico. This dissatisfaction finally culminated in a *pronunciamiento* at San Diego, in November of that year. An outbreak was attempted, but was speedily suppressed by the partisans of Victoria, and the ring-leader, José Maria Avila, was captured, put in irons, and confined in the guard-house. Governor Victoria, with a small escort, had started down the country from Monterey, and arrived at the mission of San Fernando on the evening of December 4, 1831. A party of San Dieguenos arrived here that evening, and brought the Angelenos over to their side during the night. On the morning of December 5, the California party started out to meet Victoria.

Avila was released from his confinement, and when the irons were stricken from his limbs, and he found himself once more a free man, upon his good horse, he grasped his lance with savage energy and swore he would kill that Mexican Governor or die in the attempt, and well he kept his word. The two parties met about eight miles west of the city, on the Santa Barbara road, this side of the Cahuenga Pass, and halted for a parley, when Avila, without uttering a word, put spurs to his horse, and alone rushed upon the Mexican party, and aimed a furious thrust at Victoria.

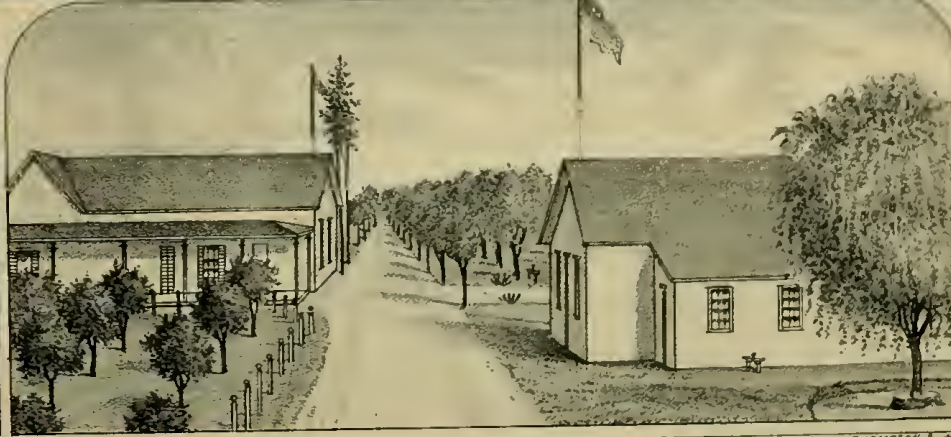
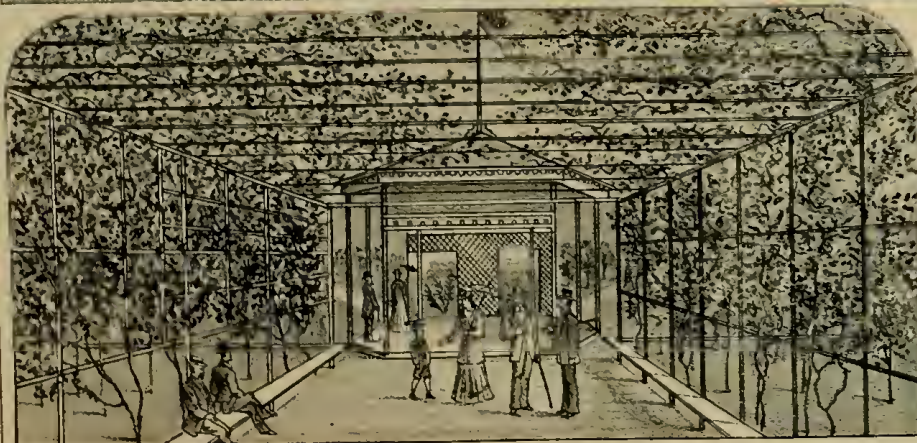
Captain Romanillo Pacheco (a Mexican officer of Victoria's escort) with his sword parried the thrust, yet Victoria was wounded severely in the side; and before Pacheco could recover his guard, Avila ran him through the body; then Avila in his turn, before he could extricate his lance, was shot down by Victoria, who had succeeded in drawing a pistol from his holster. Almost at the same moment Avila and Pacheco both fell dying from their horses.

A sudden panic struck both parties. The Californians galloped back to town, and the Mexicans, with equal precipitation, turned off by the Feliz Ranch, and proceeded to the Mission San Gabriel, carrying the wounded governor with them.

The next day he dispatched Father Sanchez to Los Angeles, with the offer of his abdication, which was accepted, and he was sent back to San Blas in the ship *Pocahontas*, January 15, 1832. When the Californians rallied from their panic later in the day, and returned to the place, they found there the two men dead, lying as they had fallen, Avila still grasping the lance-staff with a death grip, while the point had been driven through Pacheco's body.

The bodies were brought to town, were taken to the same house, the same hands rendered them the last sad rites, and they were laid side by side. Side by side knelt their widows, and mingled their tears, while sympathizing countrywomen chanted the solemn prayers of the church for the repose of the souls of these untimely dead. Side by side, beneath the orange and the olive, in the little churchyard upon our Plaza, sleep the slayer and the slain.

For some time after the expulsion of Victoria, Los Angeles City was the nominal seat of the territorial government; at first for Echeandia, who was upheld by the Avila party, and



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST

VIEWS IN WASHINGTON GARDENS, CORNER MAIN & WASHINGTON ST'S, LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA.
D.V. WALDRON, PROPRIETOR.

afterward for Pio Pico, appointed *ad interim* by the Mexican authorities. Echandia now retired to San Juan Capistrano where he gathered together a large rabble of Mission Indians, and is said by their aid to have committed many outrages on those who opposed his administration. But the northern portions of the territory refused to recognize either Echandia or Pico, resolutely upholding General Victoria as the lawful Governor, and sustaining in office, as his representative, Captain Agustin V. Zamorano. Nor was this breach ever fully healed until the arrival of General José Figueroa in 1833.

But it mattered little to the missions who was or was not Governor of California. The fiat had gone forth, and their fate was sealed in any case. Congress, with its many eyes, was greedily watching, and with its many mouths was slyly niddling that "*Pious Pand*," which reverted to the Franciscans when the Jesuits were expelled from the lower territory. Hitherto this had produced an annual income of some \$50,000, which had gone to support the missions. The stomach of Congress—the treasury—was empty, and here was a choice tit bit. For a time it was played with, as a mouse is played with by a cat. A portion was appropriated; it was farmed out for a series of years; it was restored; it was intrusted to the chief of the army staff "to be administered;" but at last Santa Ana swooped down upon it, and "in a jiffy" it was gobbled up body and bones.

But no half measures were intended. In August, 1834, the following document was promulgated:

PROVINCIAL REGULATION FOR THE SECULARIZATION OF THE MISSIONS OF UPPER CALIFORNIA.

ARTICLE 1. The political chief, according to the spirit of the law of August 17, 1833, and in compliance with instructions received from the Supreme Government, jointly with the religious missionaries, will convert the missions of this territory partially into villages—beginning in the approaching month of August, 1834, with ten, and the rest thereafter successively.

2. Religious missionaries shall be relieved from the administration of temporalities, and shall only exercise the duties of their ministry so far as they relate to spiritual matters, whilst the formal division of parishes is in progress, and the Supreme Diocesan Government shall provide parochial clergy.

3. The Territorial Government shall resume the administration of temporal concerns, as directed, upon the following foundations.

4. The approbation of this provisional regulation by the Supreme Government shall be requested in the most prompt manner.

DISTRIBUTION OF PROPERTY AND LANDS.

ARTICLE 5. To each head of a family, and all who are more than twenty years old, although without families, will be given from the lands of the mission, whether temporal (lands dependent on the season) or watered, a lot of ground not to contain more than four hundred yards in length and as many in breadth, nor less than one hundred. Sufficient land for watering the cattle will be given in common. The outlets or roads shall be marked out by each village, and at the proper time the corporation lands shall be designated.

6. Among the said individuals will be distributed, ratably and justly, according to the discretion of the political chief, the half of the movable property, taking as a basis the last inventory which the missionaries have presented at all descriptions of cattle.

7. One-half or less of the implements and seeds indispensable for agriculture shall be allotted to them.

8. All the surplus lands, roots, movable securities, and property of all classes, shall be under the charge and responsibility of the steward or agent whom the political chief may name, subject to the disposal of the Supreme Federal Government.

9. From the common mass of this property shall be provided the subsistence of the missionary monks, the pay of the steward and other servants, the expenses of religious worship, schools, and other matters of cleanliness or ornament.

10. The political chief, as the person charged with the direction of temporal concerns, shall determine and order beforehand the necessary qualifications, all the charges to be distributed, as well to carry this plan into execution as for the preservation and increase of the property.

11. The missionary minister shall select the place which suits him best for his dwelling and that of his attendants and servants; he is also to be provided with furniture and necessary utensils.

12. The library, holy vestments, and furniture of the church, shall be in charge of the missionary ministers, under the responsibility of the person who officiates as sexton (and whom the said father shall select), who shall be paid a reasonable salary.

13. Inventories shall be made of all the property of each mission, with a proper separation and explanation of each description; of the books, charges, and dates of all sorts of papers; of the credits, liquidated and unliquidated, with their respective remarks and explanations; of which a return shall be made to the Supreme Government.

POLITICAL GOVERNMENT OF THE VILLAGES.

14. The political government of the villages shall be organized in accordance with existing laws. The political chief shall take measures for the election and establishment of Boards of Magistrates.

15. The internal police of the villages shall be under the charge of the Board of Magistrates; but as to the administration of justice in matters of dispute, these shall be under the cognizance of inferior judges, established constitutionally in the places nearest at hand.

16. Those who have been emancipated shall be obliged to join in such labors of community as are indispensable, in the opinion of the political chief, in the cultivation of the vineyards, gardens and fields, which for the present remain unappropriated, until the Supreme Government shall determine.

17. Emancipated persons shall render the minister such services as may be necessary for his person.

RESTRICTIONS.

18. They shall not sell, mortgage, nor dispose of the lands granted to them, neither shall they sell their cattle. Contracts made in contravention of these prohibitions shall be of no effect, and the Government shall seize the property as belonging to the nation, and the purchasers shall forfeit their money.

19. Lands, the proprietors of which die without heirs, shall revert to the nation.

GENERAL REGULATIONS.

20. The political chief shall name the commissioners he may deem necessary for carrying out this system and its incidents.

21. The political chief is authorized to determine any doubt or matter involved in the execution of this regulation.

22. Whilst this regulation is being carried into operation, the missionaries are forbidden to kill cattle in any large number, except so far as is usually required for the subsistence of the neophytes (converted Indians) without waste.

23. The unliquidated debts of the missions shall be paid, in preference, from the common fund, at the places and upon the terms which the political chief may determine.

PROVINCIAL REGULATION FOR THE SECULARIZATION OF THE MISSIONS.

That the fulfillment of this law may be perfect, the following rules will be observed:—

1st. The commissioners, so soon as they shall receive their appointment and orders, shall present themselves at the respective missions, and commence the execution of the plan, being governed in all things by its tenor and these regulations. They shall present their credentials respectively to the priest under whose care the mission is, with whom they shall agree, preserving harmony and proper respect.

2d. The priest shall immediately hand over, and the commissioners receive, the books of accounts and other documents relating to property claims, liquidated and unliquidated, afterwards general inventories shall be made out, in accordance with the 13th article of this regulation, of all property—such as houses, churches, workshops, and other local things—stating what belongs to each shop, that is to say, utensils, furniture and implements; then, what belongs to the household, after which shall follow those of the field, that is to say, property that grows, such as vines and vegetables, with an enumeration of the shrubs (if possible), mills, etc; after that the cattle and whatever appertains to them; but as it will be difficult to count them, as well on account of their number, as for the want of horses, they shall be estimated by two persons of intelligence and probity, who shall calculate, as nearly as may be, the number of each species to be inserted in the inventory. Everything shall be in regular form in making the inventory, which shall be kept from the knowledge of the priests, and under the charge of the commissioner or steward, but there shall be no change in the order of the work and services, until experience shall show that it is necessary, except in such matters as are commonly changed whenever it suits.

3d. The commissioner, with the steward, shall dispense with all superfluous expense, establishing rigid economy in all things that require reform.

4th. Before he takes an inventory of articles belonging to the field, the commissioner will inform the natives, explaining to them with mildness and patience, that the missions are to be changed into villages, which will only be under the government of the priests, so far as relates to spiritual matters; that the lands and property for which each one labors are to belong to himself, and to be maintained and controlled by himself, without depending on any one else; that the houses in which they live are to be their own, for which they are to submit to what is ordered in these regulations, which are to be explained to them in the best possible manner. The lots will be given to them immediately, to be worked by them as the 6th article of these regulations provides. The commissioner, the priests, and the steward, shall choose the location, selecting the best and most convenient to the population, and shall give to each the quantity of ground which he can cultivate, according to his fitness and the size of his family, without exceeding the *modicum* established. Each one shall mark his land in such manner as may be most agreeable to him.

5th. The rhins that are liquidated shall be paid from the mass of property, but neither the commissioner, nor the steward, shall settle them without the express order of the Government, which will inform itself on the matter, and according to its judgment determine the number of cattle to be assigned to the neophytes, that it may be done, as heretofore, in conformity with what is provided in the 6th article.

6th. The necessary effects and implements for labor shall be assigned in the quantities expressed by the 7th article, either individually or in common, as the commissioners and priests may agree upon. The seeds will remain undivided, and shall be given to the neophytes in the usual quantities.

7th. What is called the "priesthood" shall immediately cease, female children whom they have in charge being handed over to their fathers, explaining to them the care they should take of them, and pointing out their obligation as parents. The same shall be done with the male children.

8th. The commissioner, according to the knowledge and information which he shall acquire, shall name to the Government, as soon as possible, one or several individuals, who may appear to him suitable and honorable, as stewards, according to the provisions of the 8th article, either from among those who now serve in the missions, or others. He shall also fix the pay which should be assigned to them, according to the labor of each mission.

9th. The settlements which are at a distance from the mission, and consist of more than twenty-five families, and which would desire to form a separate community, shall be gratified, and appropriation of the funds and other property shall be made to them as to the rest. The settlements which do not contain twenty-five families, provided they be permanently settled where they now live, shall form a suburb, and shall be attached to the nearest village.

10th. The commissioner shall state the number of souls which each village contains, in order to designate the number of municipal officers

and cause the elections to be held, in which they will proceed conformably, as far as possible, to the law of June 12, 1830.

11th. The commissioner shall adopt all executive measures which the condition of things demands, giving an account to the Government, and shall consult the same upon all grave and doubtful matters.

12th. In everything that remains, the commissioners, the priests, stewards, and natives, will proceed according to the provisions of the regulation.

AUGUSTIN V. ZAMORANO, {
Secretary. } JOSE FIGUEROA.

Monterey, Aug. 9, 1834.

Still the missionaries had hope. The order might be revoked, as had former ones. A revolution might take place. A thousand things might happen to avert the threatened catastrophe. But the worst was yet to come.

During the year 1834, one José Maria Híjar was dispatched from Mexico with a colonization party, bound for Upper California. These colonists were of both sexes, and each person was promised a gratuity of fifty cents per day, and rations, while upon the voyage, in addition to a free passage. Híjar also bore instructions from the government of President Fariás to General Figueroa, to surrender the governorship to him (Híjar) on arrival.

The ship touched at San Diego, and here a portion of the party disembarked. The remainder proceeded to Monterey, and, a storm arising, their ship was wrecked upon the beach. Híjar now presented his credentials, and was astonished to find that a messenger overland from Mexico had already arrived, bringing news of Santa Ana's revolution, together with dispatches from the new president revoking his (Híjar's) appointment; and continuing Figueroa in office.

In the bitter discussion that followed, it came out that Híjar had been authorized to pay for his ship the *Natalia*,* in mission tallow; that the colonists were organized into a company, duly authorized to take charge of the missions, squeeze out of them the requisite capital, and control the business of the territory. The plan had miscarried by a chance, but it showed the missionaries what they had to expect. This was the final twig which fractured the spine of the dromedary!

With the energy born of despair eager at any cost to outwit those who sought to profit by their ruin, the mission fathers hastened to destroy that, which through more than half a century, thousands of human beings had spent their lives to accumulate. A modern writer has said, that "Ignorance in one moment, may destroy that for which Wisdom has spent a life-time." Surely the same may be said of avarice; of despair; of hatred; of revenge.

Hitherto, cattle had been killed only as their meat was needed for use; or, at long intervals perhaps, for the hides and tallow alone, when an overplus of stock rendered such action

*Said to have been the identical vessel in which Napoleon escaped from the Isle of Elba—1815.

necessary. Now they were slaughtered in herds, by contract on equal shares, with any who would undertake the task. It is claimed by some writers that not less than 100,000 head of cattle were thus slain from the herds of San Gabriel Mission alone. The same work of destruction was in progress at every other mission throughout the territory, and this vast country from end to end was become a mighty shambles, drenched in blood, and reeking with the odor of decaying carcasses. There was no market for the meat, and this was considered worthless. The creature was lassoed, thrown, its throat cut; and while yet writhing in the death agony its hide was stripped and pegged upon the ground to dry. There were no vessels to contain the tallow, and this was run into great pits dug for that purpose, to be spaded out anon, and shipped with the hides to market. All was haste, the maxim being "Save a portion of the wreck if possible, but at any rate destroy!"

Whites and natives alike revelled in gore, and vied with each other in destruction. So many cattle were there to kill, it seemed as though this profitable and pleasant work must last forever. The white settlers were especially pleased with the turn affairs had taken, and many of them did not scruple unceremoniously to appropriate large herds of young cattle, wherewith to stock their ranches.

Such were the scenes being enacted on the plains. At the missions a similar work was going on. The outer buildings were unroofed, and the timber converted into firewood. Olive groves and orchards were cut down; shrubberies and vineyards torn up.* Where the axe and vandal hands failed, fire was applied to complete the work of destruction. Then the solitary bell left hanging on each solitary and dismantled church, called their assistants to a last session of praise and prayer, and the worthy padres rested from their labors.

When the government administrators came, there was but little left; and when they went away, there was *nothing*. This was the neophytes' share, and taking it, they retired to their huts of *tule* as did their ancestors of yore. Here they called a council, and discussed this problem:—

"In the light of sixty-five years' experience, if we must be civilized, then which form of civilization is the best; *Spiritual rulers, slavery, and the lash—with food; or civil government, freedom, and thieving administrators—with starvation?*"

The discussion was conducted with great spirit on both sides, until the meeting adjourned to allow the members to hunt acorns for dinner. It never re-convened, and the question remains to this day undecided.

*Be it ever remembered to the credit of the Indians of San Gabriel, that when ordered by the priests to dig up the vineyards they refused point-blank. They cut down the orchards however. The vines were nearly all destroyed later by the Mexicans, who used them for firewood. Only a few remain. (See Hugo Reid's letters.)

CHAPTER XI.

EARLY SOCIETY.

The Indians—Their Condition—Dana's Description of Them—Immorality—Intoxication—The Mexicans—Dress—Manners—Speech—Mixed Blood—Love of Finery—Silver—Commerce—Revolutions—Murder of an American—Refusal of Authorities to Interfere—Action of American Resident—Judge Lynch—Murder of a Mexican—Abridging the Course of Justice—Fracas between Indians—A Difference—Vicious Character of the Mexicans Socially—Mr. Dana Criticized—Conflicting Statements—Criticism by J. J. Warner and B. D. Wilson.

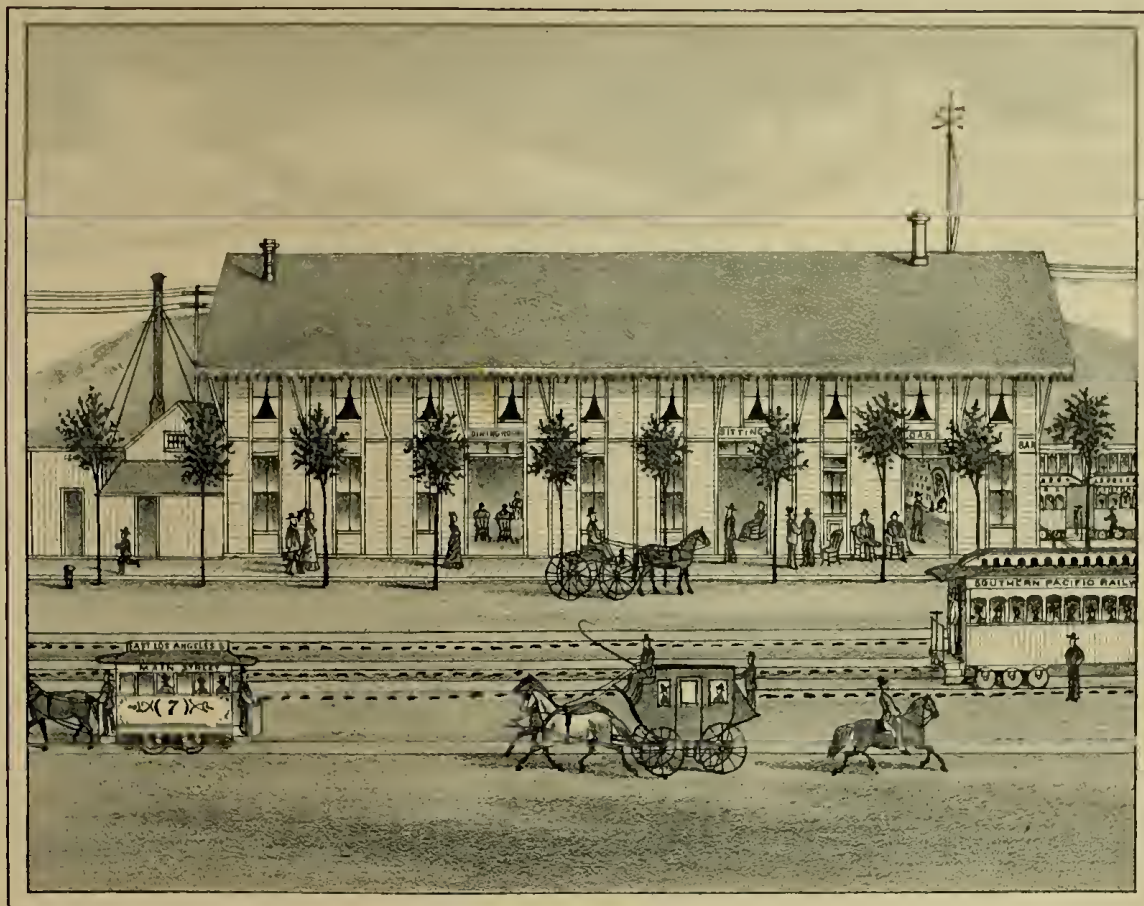
In anticipation of events to be hereafter narrated, it will be well, in passing, to glance briefly at the condition of society in those early times, and to note the various elements of which that society was composed.

In the preceding pages we have treated quite fully of the aborigines, both in their wild state, and after their subjection to the missions. The decline of these establishments worked but little change in their condition, for though nominally free they were still practically *serfs*, at first under administrator, appointed by the Government to take charge of the missions and later to any one who would provide them with food, and receive their labor in payment. In his "Two Years Before the Mast" (1835-6) Richard H. Dana says:—

Of the poor Indians very little care is taken. The priests, indeed, at the missions, are said to keep them very strictly, and some rules are usually made by the Alcaldes to punish their misconduct; yet it all amounts to but little. Indeed, to show the entire want of any sense of morality or domestic duty among them, I have frequently known an Indian to bring his wife, to whom he was lawfully married in the church, down to the beach and carry her back again; dividing with her the money which she had got from the sailors. If any of the girls were discovered by the Alcaldes to be open evil livers, they were whipped, and kept at work sweeping the square of the presidio, and carrying mud and bricks for the buildings; yet a few reals would generally buy them off. Intemperance, too, is a common vice among the Indians. The Mexicans, on the contrary, are abstemious, and I do not remember ever having seen a Mexican intoxicated.

Further on, describing the Mexicans, he says:—

The officers were dressed in the costume which we found prevailed through the country.—broad-brimmed hat, usually of a black or dark brown color, with a gilt or figured band round the crown, and lined under the rim with silk; a short jacket of silk or figured calico—the European skirted body coat is never worn; the shirt open in the neck; rich waist-coat, if any; pantaloons open at the sides below the knee, laced with gilt, usually of velvet or broadcloth; or else short breeches and white stockings. They wear the deer-skin shoe, which is of a dark brown color, and (being made by Indians) usually a good deal ornamented. They have no suspenders, but always wear a sash round the waist, which is generally red, and varying in quality with the means of the wearer. Add to this the never failing *poncho*, or the *serapi*, and you have the dress of the Californian. This last garment is always a mark of the rank and wealth of the owner. The *gente de razon*, or better sort of people, wear cloaks of black or dark blue broadcloth, with as much velvet and trimmings as may be; and from this they go down to the blanket of the Indian, the middle classes wearing a *poncho*, something like a large square cloth, with a hole in the middle for the head to go through. This is often as coarse as a blanket, but being beautifully woven with various colors, is quite showy at a distance. Among the Mexicans there is no working class (the Indians being practically *serfs* and doing all the hard work); every rich man



PACIFIC HOTEL,
PASSENGER EATING STATION, ADJOINING THE DEPOT.
W.N. MONROE, PROPRIETOR.
LOS ANGELES, CAL.

books like a grandee, and every poor scamp like a broken down gentleman. I have often seen a man with a fine figure and courteous manners, dressed in broadcloth and velvet, with a noble horse completely covered with trappings, without a *real* in his pockets, and absolutely suffering for something to eat.

* * * * *

The women wore gowns of various texture,—silks, crapes, calicos, etc., made after the European style, except that the sleeves were short, leaving the arms bare, and that they were loose about the waist, corsets not being in use. They wore shoes of kid or satin, eschewing belts of bright colors, and almost always a necklace and earrings. Bonnets they had none. I only saw one on the coast, and that belonged to the wife of an American sea-captain who had settled in San Diego, and had imported the chaotic mass of straw and ribbon as a choice present to his new wife. They wear their hair (which is almost invariably black or a very dark brown) long in their necks, sometimes loose, and sometimes in long braids; though the married women often do it up on a high comb. Their only protection against the sun and weather is a large mantle which they put over their heads, drawing it close around their faces when they go out-of-doors, which is generally only in pleasant weather. When in the house, or sitting out in front of it, which they often do in fine weather, they usually wear a small scarf or neckerchief of a rich pattern. A band, also, about the top of the head, with a cross, star, or other ornament in front, is common. Their complexions are various, depending, as well as their dress and manners, upon the amount of Spanish blood they can lay claim to, which also settles their social rank. Those who are of pure Spanish blood, having never inter-married with the aborigines, have clear brunette complexions, sometimes even as fair as those of English women. There are but few of these families in California, being mostly those in official stations, or, who, on the expiration of their terms of office, have settled here upon property they acquired; and others who have been banished for State offenses. These form the upper class, inter-marrying, and keeping up an exclusive system in every respect. They can be distinguished, not only by their complexion, dress, and manners, but also by their speech; for, calling themselves Castilians, they are very ambitious of speaking the pure Castilian, while all Spanish is spoken in a somewhat corrupted dialect by the lower classes. From this upper class they go down by regular shades, growing more and more dark and muddy, until you come to the pure Indian, who runs about with nothing upon him but a small piece of cloth, kept up by a wide leather strap drawn round his waist. Generally speaking, each person's caste is decided by the quality of the blood, which shows itself too plainly to be concealed, at first glance. Yet the least drop of Spanish blood, if it be only of Quindron or Octoroon, is sufficient to raise one from the position of a serf, and entitle him to wear a suit of clothes,—boots, hat, cloak, spurs, long knife, all complete, though coarse and dirty as may be, and to call himself *Español*, and to hold property, if he can get any.

The fondness for dress among the women is excessive, and is sometimes their ruin. A present of a fine mantle, or a necklace, or pair of earrings, gains the favor of the greater part. Nothing is more common than to see a woman living in a house of only two rooms, with the ground for a floor, dressed in spangled satin shoes, silk gown, high comb, and gilt, if not gold, earrings and necklace. If their husbands do not dress them well enough they will soon receive presents from others. They used to spend whole days on board our vessel, examining the fine clothes and ornaments, and frequently making purchases at a rate which would have made a seamstress or waiting-maid in Boston open her eyes.

Next to the love of dress, I was most struck with the fineness of the voices, and beauty of the intonations of both sexes. Every common ruffian looking fellow, with a slouched hat, blanket cloak, dirty under-dress, and soiled leather leggings, appeared to me to be speaking elegant Spanish. It was a pleasure simply to listen to the sound of the language, before I could attach any meaning to it. They have a good deal of the Creole drawl, but it is varied by an occasional extreme rapidity of utterance, in which they seem to skip from consonant to consonant, until lighting upon a broad open vowel, they rest upon that to restore the balance of sound. The women carry this peculiarity of speaking to a much greater extreme than the men, who have more evenness and stateliness of utterance. A common bullock-driver, on

horseback, delivering a message, seemed to speak like an ambassador at a royal audience. In fact, they sometimes appeared to me to be a people on whom a curse had fallen, and stripped them of everything but their pride, their manners, and their voices.

Another thing that surprised me was the quantity of silver in circulation. I never, in my life, saw so much silver at one time, as during the week that we were at Monterey. The truth is, they have no credit system, no banks, and no way of investing money but in cattle. Besides silver, they have no circulating medium but hides, which the sailors call "California bank notes." Everything that they buy they must pay for by one or the other of these means. The hides they bring down dried and doubled, in clumsy ox-carts, or upon mules' backs, and the money they carry tied up in a handkerchief, fifty or a hundred dollars and half-dollars."

* * * * *

The Californians are an idle, thriftless people, and can make nothing for themselves. The country abounds in grapes, yet they buy, at a great price, bad wine made in Boston and brought round by us, and retail it among themselves at a *real* (12½ cents) by the small wine-glasses. Their hides, too, which they value at two dollars in money, they barter for something which costs seventy-five cents in Boston; and buy shoes (as like as not made of their own hides, which have been carried twice round Cape Horn) at three and four dollars, and 'chicken skin boots' at fifteen dollars a pair. Things sell, on an average, at an advance of nearly three hundred per cent upon the Boston prices. This is partly owing to the heavy duties which the Government, in their wisdom, with an idea, no doubt, of keeping the silver in the country, has laid upon imports. These duties, and the enormous expenses of so long a voyage, keep all merchants but those of heavy capital from engaging in the trade."

* * * * *

Revolutions are matters of frequent occurrence in California. They are got up by men who are at the foot of the ladder and in desperate circumstances, just as a new political organization may be started by such men in our own country. The only object, of course, is the loaves and fishes; and instead of *conquering*, paraphrasing, libeling, teasing, promising and lying, they take muskets and bayonets, and seizing upon the presidio and custom-house, divide the spoils, and declare a new dynasty. As for justice, they know little law but will and fear. A Yankee, who had been naturalized and become a Catholic, and had married in the country, was sitting in his house at the Pueblo de los Angeles with his wife and children, when a Mexican, with whom he had had a difficulty, entered the house and stabbed him to the heart before them all. The murderer was seized by some Yankees who had settled there, and was kept in confinement until a statement of the whole affair could be sent to the Governor-General. The Governor-General refused to do anything about it, and the countrymen of the murdered man, seeing no prospect of justice being administered, gave notice that if nothing was done they would try the man themselves. It chanced that, at this time, there was a company of some thirty or forty trappers and hunters from the Western States, with their rifles, who had made their headquarters at the pueblo; and these, together with the Americans and English who were in the place, (who were between twenty and thirty in number), took possession of the town, and, waiting a reasonable time, proceeded to try the man according to the forms in their own country. A judge and jury were appointed, and he was tried, convicted, sentenced to be shot, and carried out before the town blindfolded. The names of all the men were then put into a hat, and each one pledging himself to perform his duty, twelve names were drawn out, the men took their stations with their rifles, and, firing at the word, laid him dead. He was decently buried, and the place was restored to the proper authorities. A general, with titles enough for a hidalgo, was at San Gabriel, and issued a proclamation as long as the fore-top-howlie, threatening destruction of the rebels, but never stirred from his fort; for forty Kentucky hunters with their rifles, and a dozen of Yankees and Englishmen, were a match for a whole regiment of hungry, drawling, lazy half-breeds. This affair happened while we were at San Pedro, the port of the pueblo, and we had the particulars from those who were on the spot."

Mr. Dana then refers to another crime, committed in Los

Angeles county some months later, but as his version of the matter is rather obscure, and withal erroneous, we will relate it as told to the writer by Col. J. J. Warner of Los Angeles, who was an eye-witness of the last act in the tragedy, and perfectly familiar with all the facts:

In the fall of 1835 occurred a murder which startled the order-loving citizens of the *pueblo*, and created widespread consternation. A Mexican woman, residing at or near the mission of San Gabriel, proved untrue to her husband, and the matter came before a clerico-legal tribunal in Los Angeles for review. The verdict was that she should return to her husband, and in conformity thereto she and her husband started from the city for their home, both riding upon one horse. Not long afterward the murdered body of the husband was found on the road leading from Los Angeles to the mission. Suspicion at once fell upon the woman (who was missing) and her paramour. They were discovered, living together, were tried before the *alcalde*, were found guilty and sentenced to death. At this time the death penalty could not be enforced in California without review and approbation of the courts of Mexico. This would take from a year to a year and a half, for "the law's delays" were numerous. There was no jail in Los Angeles, and no place fit to confine prisoners of this class. There was a widespread belief among both native and foreign residents, that if the law was allowed to take its course, the culprits would ultimately go "sent free." Under this impression a tribunal of citizens (native and foreign) met, passed upon the case, sentenced the prisoners to immediate execution, and without opposition from the authorities took the man and woman out of the place where they were confined, and shot them both.

When a crime was committed by Indians, the case was different. In illustration of this inconsistency in the administration of justice in California at this time, Mr. Dana says:

One Sunday afternoon, while I was at San Diego, an Indian was sitting on his horse, when another, with whom he had had some difficulty, came up to him, drew a long knife, and plunged it directly into the horse's heart. The Indian sprang from his falling horse, drew out the knife, and plunged it into the other Indian's breast over his shoulder, and laid him dead. The fellow was seized at once, clapped into the calabozo, and kept there until an answer could be received from Monterey. A few weeks afterwards, I saw the poor wretch sitting on the bare ground in front of the Calabozo, with his feet chained to a stake and hand-cuffs about his wrists. I knew there was very little hope for him. Although the deed was done in hot blood, the horse on which he was sitting being his own, and a favorite with him, yet he was an Indian, and that was enough. In about a week after I saw him, I heard that he had been shot. These few instances will serve to give one a notion of the distribution of justice in California.

Speaking of the habits of the people, he says further:—

In their domestic relations these people are not better than in their public. The men are thriftless, proud, extravagant, and very much given to gaming; and the women, having but little education, and a good deal of beauty, their morality, of course, is none of the best; yet the instances of infidelity are much less frequent than one would at first suppose. In fact, one vice is set over against another, and thus something like a balance is obtained. If the women have but little virtue,

the jealousy of their husbands is extreme, their revenge deadly and almost certain. A few inches of cold steel has been the punishment of many an unwary man, who has been guilty perhaps of nothing more than indiscretion. The difficulties of the attempt are numerous, and the consequences of discovery fatal, in the better classes. With the unmarried women, also, great watchfulness is used. The main object of the parents is to marry their daughters well, and to this a fair name is necessary. The sharp eyes of a *dueña*, and the ready weapons of a father or brother, are a protection which the characters of most of them—men and women—render by no means useless; for the very men who would lay down their lives to avenge the dishonor of their own family, would risk the same lives to complete the dishonor of another.

Harsh as it may appear, Mr. Dana's portrayal of Californian society in that early day has in it doubtless more than a modicum of truth. Yet, as we proceed, we shall find much to admire in this people, and meet with many instances of a whole-souled and chivalrous generosity among them, highly creditable to any nation. The Americans who settled in California during Mexican supremacy, and who identified themselves with the interests of the country at that period, have placed on record a much kinder criticism of the native population than did Mr. Dana. Nor is this conflict of statement to be wondered at, when we consider that as a common sailor of a trading ship, and but a boy in years, he had access only to the ruder classes; while these others, being established in the country, mixed with all classes, and thus were enabled to form a fairer estimate as to the whole. Thus Colonel J. J. Warner bears witness that on his arrival in 1831, the native population was, as a rule, honest, reliable, and generous to a fault. Crime was at a minimum, those of the graver class being of exceedingly rare occurrence. Thus Mr. Benjamin D. Wilson, ten years later, was induced to settle permanently in the country, by the kindness and hospitality of the natives, and has left upon record that at that time "courts, lawyers, and judges were unknown, nor was there any need of them. The people were honest and hospitable; their word as good as their bond; in fact, bonds and notes of hand were entirely unknown to the native population."



CHAPTER XII.
PIONEERS.
(1822-1846.)
Policy of Mexico toward Foreigners—Importance of San Pedro—First Settlers—Jedediah S. Smith—Trade with Sonora—Condition of Los Angeles County in 1831—Census of 1836—Eastern Emigration Societies—Biographic Sketches of Early Settlers—McKinly—John Temple—Rice—Leandry—Ferguson—Laughlin—Pryor—Stearns—Bouchet—White—Domingo—Portuguese George—Rocha—Prentice—Warner—Young—Wolfskill—Vignes—Bowman—Rhea—Day—Ward—Rice—Pawling—Williams—Carson—Carpenter—Chard—Leese—Johnson—H. Reid—Keith—Prudhomme—H. Mellus—Graham—Hall—Marsh—J. Reed—F. Mellus—Rowland—Wilson—Workman—F. P. F. Temple—Alexander—Bell—Den—Dalton—Mascarel.

WE have already referred to the fact, that under Spanish rule, all foreigners were excluded from California; and under the title of "The Gringos," have noticed the advent of the first English-speaking settlers. After assertion of her independence, Mexico, though still jealous of outsiders, adopted a somewhat more liberal course toward them. Subject to certain restrictions and heavy duties, foreign ships were now permitted to trade; and soon the merchants of Boston, and other eastern ports, took advantage of that permission—however niggardly the manner in which it might be accorded. They brought foreign and domestic goods in exchange for hides and tallow; and speedily the little port of San Pedro, unknown till now, became the most important point on the whole Pacific coast; for was it not the ocean inlet and outlet to three great missions, the largest town on this side of the continent, and several stock ranches, each larger than the kingdom of many a petty European prince.

As yet there were no foreign settlers, save a few Russians in the North. They who came, came only to trade; and like Dana, hurried back home, cursing the country as barren and the inhabitants as barbarous. But gradually these changed their opinions, and some came back for a second visit. The climate was delightful—all admitted that; the soil was fruitful, where water could be procured; upon the whole it was not such a bad country after all, and some stayed. Gradually this class of thinkers increased. Sailors, weary of roaming, forsook their ships, selected a piece of ground, married a señorita, and settled down. They came by land, and they came by water. They came of all classes, of all complexions, of all tongues. They came—good, bad, and indifferent. They came as come the locusts, in a fast-increasing swarm; and before the sleepy natives were half awake to the danger, these restless "*gringos*" had devoured their patrimony.

Yet not without a struggle did the natives succumb. The first American who entered California overland was Jedediah S. Smith, of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. He came from

the Yellowstone in 1825,—scoring one more triumph for the great "Smith" family! How he was treated on that first visit does not appear; but in the following year, when he reached the mission of San Gabriel in company with two others, sole survivors of a large party slain by the Indians on the Rio Colorado, destitute, without food or horses, they were all promptly seized and hurried off to the presidio of San Diego, as spies, caught in the act. That branch of the Smith family might then and there have come to an untimely end, had not all the American captains on the coast, made common cause for him, and vouched emphatically for his integrity; this, not from any knowledge they had of him personally, but because each one was acquainted with some one or more scions of the family tree, of which this Smith was an off-shoot.

Strange to say, there had been no intercourse between Sonora and California, up to 1831. Thus Colonel Warner writes:—

With Mr. Wolfskill's party there were a number of New Mexicans, some of whom had taken *serapes* and *frescos* (woolen blankets) with them for the purpose of trading them to the Indians in exchange for beaver skins. On their arrival in California they advantageously disposed of their blankets to the *raucheros* in exchange for mules. These New Mexicans mostly returned to Santa Fe in the summer of 1831, with the mules they had obtained in California. The appearance of these mules in New Mexico, owing to their large size, compared with those at that time used in the Missouri and Santa Fe trade, and their very fine form, as well as the price at which they had been bought in barter for blankets, caused quite a sensation in New Mexico, out of which sprang up a trade, carried on by means of caravans or pack animals between the two sections of the same country, which flourished for some ten or twelve years. These caravans reached California yearly during the before-mentioned time. They brought the woolen fabrics of New Mexico, and carried back mules; also silk, and other Chinese goods.

Los Angeles was the central point in California of this New Mexican trade. Coming by the northern or Green and Virgin river routes, the caravans came through the Cajon Pass and reached Los Angeles. From thence they scattered themselves over the country from San Diego to San Jose, and across the Bay to Sonoma and San Rafael. Having bartered and disposed of the goods brought, and procured such as they wished to carry back, and what mules they could drive, they concentrated at Los Angeles for their yearly return.

At this time Los Angeles was the only settlement of any importance in the county, and by far the largest in the territory. Old Los Nietos had three or four families. Old Santa Ana about as many. Verdugo's (San Rafael) the same. Aside from these settlements, and the three missions, Los Angeles county was wholly unoccupied, save by vast bands of untamed cattle and horses, which roamed at will, and were preyed upon by grizzly bears from the mountains, and wild Indians from the desert.

Among the many interesting documents on file in the Los Angeles City archives, is the report of a census taken in 1836, embracing the territory now within the limits of Los Angeles county. It is very similar in plan to such reports at the present day, and states the population as follows:—



L. LICHTENBERGER,
 MANUFACTURER OF CARRIAGES AND BUGGIES, WAGONS, ETC.,
 NOS. 145 & 147 MAIN STREET, LOS ANGELES CAL.

Adult white males	603
" " females	421
" " children	651
Indians- male and female, domesticated	513
Indians, wild, not stated.	

The following is a list of the foreign names appearing therein:

NAME.	AGE.	NATIVITY.
Thomas Lewis	29	United States
John Temple	40	" "
John J. Warner	26	" "
John Rice	25	" "
Samuel Prentiss	37	" "
Richard Laughlin	33	" "
William Wolfskill	38	" "
Isaac Williams	50	" "
John Marshall	45	" "
William Dickens	52	" "
Alexander Dunn	29	" "
Isaac Graham	24	" "
Thomas Bideler	30	" "
Henry Neil	26	" "
Charles Dull	27	" "
Francis Green	40	" "
Louis M. Leese	21	" "
Abel Stearns	37	" "
N. M. Pryor	21	" "
William Keith	35	" "
Daniel Rice	24	" "
Samuel Carpenter	24	" "
Joseph Ferguson	32	" "
Moses Carson	34	" "
Hugh Reid	27	" "
William Day	"	" "
Gilbert Bowman	55	" "
Thomas Eaton	60	" "
James Johnson	38	England
William Stephens	35	" "
John Fitzpatrick	60	" "
Daniel Ferguson	38	Ireland
Michael White	30	" "
Louis Bonchette	49	France
Victor Prudhomme	26	" "
Jean Louis Vignes	61	" "
John Domingo	38	Germany
John Davis	40	Norway
John Wilson	36	Africa
Jack	38	" "

In 1837 several societies were organized in the American States to promote emigration to the Pacific coast. During that and ensuing years, thousands of emigrants journeyed across the rocky and snowy mountains, enduring toils and hardships indescribable, to settle in California and Oregon. Others came by way of Mexico or Cape Horn, and soon the valleys of the northern rivers were peopled by American agriculturists; and the southern and coast towns by American traders, who speedily monopolized the whole business of the country, and even in some communities formed the numerical strength of the white population. Against such influx the

Mexican Government, like a chained lion, fulminated furious proclamations, but was wholly powerless to enforce them.

For the following notes regarding the American and foreign pioneers of Los Angeles county prior to the American occupation, we are largely indebted to the good memory and kind offices of Hon. J. J. Warner, so often quoted. We have also consulted all others of that period, now living in the county, either personally or by letter, and many of the relations of those deceased. While we do not pretend to mention *all* who were here under Mexican rule, for that were impossible at this late day, we feel assured that the information we have collected and here present, is in the main correct. We have classed these persons as nearly as may be in the order of their arrival in the county.

PIONEERS OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY.

SANTIAGO MCKINLEY, a native of Scotland, arrived in Los Angeles during the year 1824. He was at that time twenty-one years of age. He became a merchant, and his name appears on a list of foreigners resident in Los Angeles in 1836, now on file in the city archives. He afterward went to Monterey, and was reported dead some years ago.

JOHN TEMPLE, who may justly rank as the pioneer merchant of Los Angeles, was a native of Reading, Mass., and for several years prior to his advent on this coast resided at the Sandwich Islands. He came to Los Angeles about the year 1827, and forming a partnership with George Rice, opened the first store of general merchandise ever established in the pueblo. They did business in an adobe building on Main street, where the Downey Block now stands. The firm dissolved partnership about 1830 or '31, Mr. Temple continuing the business alone until 1845 or '46, when he engaged in real estate speculation, building and ranching, for some years; becoming one of the most extensive landholders and stock owners in the county. Later he leased the government mint in the city of Mexico for ten years, and so valuable was the contract considered, that he refused \$1,000,000 offered by an English company therefor. About the year 1830 he erected the nucleus of what is now the "Downey Block," at first of adobe, but afterward changed it to brick. About 1857-8 he built a large part of the present "Temple Block." He also built the present City Hall. About 1830 he married Dona Rafaela Cota, a native lady. He died at San Francisco May 30, 1866, aged 70 years. His widow survives him, and has for some time resided in Paris, which city was also Mr. Temple's home for several years.

GEORGE RICE, a native of New England, came to Los Angeles about the year 1827, from the Sandwich Islands, and was for some time a partner of John Temple in the mercantile business. After dissolution of their firm, he continued in business on his

own account in the block on Main street, between Downey Block and the Cosmopolitan Hotel. About the year 1830, he married a lady named Lopez, in Los Angeles, and some five years later removed East with his family. Reported dead.

J. D. LEANDRY, a native of Italy, settled in Los Angeles about the year 1827. He opened a store near the plaza, on Nigger alley, and some years later purchased an interest in the San Pedro Ranch, with one Johnson as partner. He resided here for some time, and then purchased the Rancho Los Coyotes, where he lived until his death in 1842.

JESSE FERGUSON, an American, came to Los Angeles from New Mexico, by way of Gila river, in company with R. Laughlin and N. M. Pryor, about the year 1828. He conducted a store on Main street, near Second, for Wm. G. Dunn, of Santa Barbara. He married in Los Angeles a Miss Randon, and about the year 1835 went to Lower California, where he died a few years later.

RICHARD LAUGHLIN, about the year 1828, came as a trapper from New Mexico, by way of Gila river, in company with Jesse Ferguson, N. M. Pryor, and others. He went first to Lower California, where he and his party were arrested by the authorities, probably for trapping without a license. In 1829 he reached Los Angeles, where he worked at his trade of carpenter and joiner, occasionally trapping and hunting also. Finally he started a vineyard on the east side of Alameda street, and married a native lady, by whom he had several children. He died about the year 1855.

NATHANIEL M. PRYOR was an American, and came to Los Angeles with Richard Laughlin's party in 1828-9. By trade he was a silversmith, and divided his time between this business and other hunting. He was also at one time in the employ of Abel Stearns, at San Pedro and in Los Angeles, as warehouse-keeper. He married Dona Sepulveda, in Los Angeles, and subsequently purchased all the property extending from Aliso street to First, on Alameda. There he resided with his family, and died there in May, 1850, leaving several descendants still resident in the county.

ABEL STEARNS, a native of Salem, Mass., spent considerable time in Mexico, and settled in Los Angeles as a merchant, in the year 1828. He married Dona Arcadia, daughter of Don Juan Bandini. He obtained large grants of land throughout the territory, and accumulated much wealth. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention, 1849, and of the State Legislature, 1851; also 1861. He died at San Francisco, August 23, 1871. His widow subsequently married Col. R. S. Baker—residence, Los Angeles.

LOUIS BLOCHESETTE was a native of France, and came to Los Angeles about 1828 or '29. He purchased a small vineyard

near where the Sisters' school now is, and cultivated it up to the time of his death. He resided where the Baker Block now stands. Died October 23, 1847. His widow still resides in the city.

MICHAEL WHITE, a native of Kent, England (1801). Emigrated to Lower California in 1817, and remained about a year, after which he spent some eight years as a sailor on various trading vessels in the California gulf; thence to the Sandwich Islands, in 1826, where he remained a year, and in 1828 returned to the Californian coast as commander of the brig *Dolly*. He remained at Santa Barbara until the fall of 1829, when he went to San Pedro to assist in saving the wrecked brig *Danube*. He remained here until 1839, when he went to New Mexico, and returned two years later with the Wilson and Rowland party. Has ever since resided in Los Angeles, and still resides there. Was at one time quite wealthy.

JOHN DOMINGO, a Hollander by birth, was carpenter on the brig *Danube*, which was wrecked in the harbor of San Pedro in 1829. He remained in Los Angeles and worked at his trade. He purchased property opposite where the Baker block now stands, and here resided with his family, having married a Miss Feliz of Los Angeles. He subsequently planted a vineyard on Alameda street, near Aliso, and lived there until his death, December 18, 1858. He left a numerous family, and many warm friends.

"PORTUGUESE GEORGE" was a native of Portugal. He settled in Los Angeles at an early day, prior to 1831, and possibly before 1830. But little is known of him save that he married a native woman, and died there many years ago.

ANTONIO ROCHA was here, and married to a native lady named Alvarado, when Colonel Warner came in 1831. He was a native of Portugal—a gunsmith by trade, and was at one time in the employ of San Gabriel Mission. He died in Los Angeles several years ago.

SAMUEL PRENTISS, a native of Rhode Island, was a sailor, who deserted from an American man-of-war in South America, and was subsequently one of the crew of the American brig *Danube*. When she was wrecked at San Pedro (1830-31) he came to Los Angeles, and from that time spent his life on this coast, hunting and fishing. He died on the island of Santa Catalina, about the year 1865, and was there buried.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL WARNER (better known as Don Juan J. Warner) was born in the town of Lyme, New London county, Connecticut, November 20, 1807. In the fall of 1830 he left his native State for Illinois, and remained there until the spring of 1831, when he removed to St. Louis, Missouri. In April, 1831, he entered the service of Jedediah S. Smith,

who was then fitting out an expedition for Santa Fé, New Mexico. On their way out the leader, Smith, was killed by Indians, but the remainder of the party arrived safely, and remained from July till September, selling goods. In September of that year he took service with Jackson, Waldo & Young, trappers and traders, and accompanied them to California, arriving there in November, following.

He first entered Los Angeles December 5, 1831. At that period nearly the whole town was comprised between the junction of Spring and Main streets on the south, and the cross street next to the plaza on the north. There were only three or four houses north of these bounds. The furthest house south on Spring street was that now used by the mayor as an office; the furthest one south on Main street was about Second street. There was not a house on the east side of Alameda street, and but few east of Los Angeles street; there were no houses west of Main and Spring streets. The houses were all of adobe—one story only in height. Three or four of these were covered with tiles manufactured at San Gabriel, the rest had flat roofs covered with *brea* (asphaltum). At this time Los Angeles had less than one thousand inhabitants, and these with but few exceptions, all Mexicans, Indians, and half-breeds. There were a few Americans and Europeans, (other than Spanish), and of these he remembers the following:

John Temple.....	American
William Wolfskill.....	"
George Rice.....	"
Samuel J. Shields.....	"
John Rhea.....	"
Richard Laughlin.....	"
Nathaniel Pryor.....	"
Jesse Ferguson.....	"
Samuel Prentiss.....	"
Louis Bouchet.....	Frenchman
John Domingo.....	Hollander
Portuguese George.....	Portuguese
Mocho Dan.....	Irish

The summer of 1832 was spent by Mr. Warner in hunting otter along the Californian coast and among the islands adjacent thereto—from San Pedro to Point Conception. In the fall of 1833 he settled in Los Angeles, and during 1834-5 acted as clerk for Abel Stearns and John Temple successively. During 1836-7-8 he was engaged in mercantile business, part of that time being associated with Henry Mellus. Their place of business was on Main street, on the lot now occupied by Myers & Co. Ill health compelled him finally to retire from business, and for several years he remained in Los Angeles an invalid. In 1840 he visited the East, and in a lecture on California delivered at Rochester, N. Y., and afterward at

Upper Middletown, Connecticut, advanced and demonstrated the proposition that the trade of Europe and the Atlantic States, could be carried across the continent by rail more advantageously than by ship canal at Panama. This is claimed to have been the first suggestion of that great enterprise now known as "the Transcontinental Railroad."

In the fall of 1843 Mr. Warner went to San Diego and settled upon what has since been known as "Warner's ranch." In 1851-2 he represented that county in the State Senate. In 1857 he returned to Los Angeles, where he has since resided. From March 1858 to June 1860 he published the *Los Angeles Southern Vineyard*; and in the last-named year was member of the Assembly from this county. In 1876 he was appointed U. S. Register in Bankruptcy for the Southern District, which office he still holds.

In the year 1836, at San Luis Rey, Mr. Warner married Dona Anita Gale, by whom he had five children of whom two are now living. Mrs. Warner died in Los Angeles in 1858.

EWING YOUNG was a native of Tennessee, and for a number of years was engaged in New Mexico trapping beaver. In 1828-9 he visited California; trapped on Tulare lake, the San Joaquin river and tributaries; returned to New Mexico about 1830, and fitted out the Wolfskill party, with whom he came to Los Angeles. In 1836 he settled in Oregon, and became quite wealthy dealing in stock. He died there some thirty years ago.

WILLIAM WOLFSKILL was born March 20, 1798, near Richmond, Kentucky. Until the year 1831 he roamed through the great West as a hunter and trapper. In February of that year he reached Los Angeles with a number of others, and here the party broke up. Aided by Friar Sanchez, then in charge of San Gabriel Mission, he, in company with Nathaniel Pryor, Richard Laughlin, Samuel Prentiss, and George Yount (all Americans) built a schooner at San Pedro for the purpose of hunting sea-otter. This vessel they named the *Refugio*. They made but one trip in her, and meeting with only poor success, sold her. He next turned his attention to pomology and horticulture at Los Angeles, and planted his first vineyard in 1838. In 1841 his first orange orchard was planted. From this period he devoted his life to these industries, assisted for a time by his brother John, who reached Los Angeles in 1837. Mr. Wm. Wolfskill died at Los Angeles October 3, 1866, leaving four children. His wife, Dona Magdalena Lago, died before him—July 6, 1862. At the time of his death Mr. Wolfskill's Los Angeles property was stocked with some sixty thousand bearing vines, two thousand orange and lemon trees also bearing, and a large assortment of miscellaneous fruits. He was the owner of much real estate in Los Angeles county.



RESIDENCE OF ISAIAS W. HELLMAN, COR. MAIN & FOURTH STS,
LOS ANGELES, CAL.

including the ranches Santa Anita and Azusa; he also owned large tracts in other parts of the State.

LOUIS VIGNES was a native of France, and in 1831 came to Los Angeles by way of the Sandwich Islands, bringing with him a stock of devotional ornaments and trinkets, which he disposed of to the missions and people at such good profits that he became quite wealthy. He was long familiarly known as "Old Aliso" from his ownership of the Aliso vineyard. In 1851 he offered this property for sale, and in his advertisement states: "There are two orange gardens that yield from five thousand to six thousand oranges in the season. The vineyard, with forty thousand vines, thirty-two thousand now bearing grapes, will yield one thousand barrels of wine per annum, the quality of which is well known to be superior." He is believed to be the first who planted oranges in Los Angeles—bringing his cuttings from San Gabriel. The date of his death does not appear. The old *aliso* (sycamore) tree still stands an ancient landmark of the city, and is supposed to be centuries of age.

JOSEPH BOWMAN (usually known as Joaquin Bowman) was a Kentuckian, and one of Jedediah S. Smith's party of 1831. He became miller for the mission of San Gabriel soon after his arrival, and retained that position until his death, several years later.

JOHN RHEA was a native of North Carolina, and emigrated to New Mexico about 1828-9; thence to California as one of Wolfskill's party, in 1831. He remained in Los Angeles, where he kept a saloon and grocery, also a billiard room. He at one time owned the lot whereon the Cosmopolitan Hotel now stands. In 1836 he sold out his property to William Wolfskill, and returned East. He is reported dead.

WILLIAM DAY, an American, was a member of the same party (Jedediah S. Smith's) which Col. J. J. Warner accompanied to New Mexico. He reached Los Angeles in 1831, with Jackson's or Carson's party, and settled there, keeping a small grocery near the Catholic church. He died in Sonora some years later.

JOHN WARD was born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1765, from whence he removed with his parents while yet a child. He took part in the battle of New Orleans, being then resident at that place. Soon after the opening of Mexican territory to foreigners, he entered Santa Fé, his being the first American wagon train to that point. He visited Los Angeles in 1832, stayed two years and returned to Missouri. In 1843 he re-entered California by the Gila river route, in the first eastern carriage ever seen in the territory. In 1846 he left here for Chihuahua, but again returned in 1849. He died at Los Angeles, 1859.

DANIEL RICE, an American, was a carpenter by trade, and came to Los Angeles about 1832 or '33. He married here a Miss Romers, about 1835-6, and died —

JOSEPH PAWLING was a native of Maryland, and entered California from New Mexico in the winter of 1832-3, by way of the Gila river. He afterward traveled a good deal in both countries. He was a carpenter by trade, and made the first two billiard tables ever made in California, the first for George Rice, and the second for John Rhea. He died at Los Angeles, June 2, 1860.

ISAAC WILLIAMS, a native of New York (or Pennsylvania), came to California in 1832. He owned the China Ranch, and resided there with his family in September, 1846, when Capt. Benjamin D. Wilson and company were there captured by the Mexicans, under Varela. Mr. Wilson has left on record, that Williams, in that affair, played the disgraceful part of a traitor to his native flag, selling into captivity and probable death countrymen who were at the time his guests, whom he had long known as near neighbors, and to whom he professed fealty and friendship, while planning and carrying out their ruin. He died at his ranch, Sept. 13, 1856.

MOSES CARSON, a brother of the celebrated scout, Kit Carson, came to Los Angeles in March, 1832. He followed trapping for some years; was also connected with the warehouse at San Pedro. He finally removed to Russian river, and is reported dead.

LEMUEL CARPENTER, of Missouri, is represented as having been one of Wolfskill's party in 1831 (Historical Sketch of L. A. Co., p. 19), but Col. Warner says this is a mistake, and that he came from New Mexico by way of Sonora in 1832 or '33, in company with Chard, Pawling, Ward and some others. He established a soap factory on the right bank of the San Gabriel river, not far from the present road to Los Nietos. He subsequently purchased the Santa Gertrude's Ranch, and resided there until his death. Owing to financial troubles he committed suicide Nov. 6, 1859.

WILLIAM CHARD is said to have been one of Wolfskill's party in 1831 (Historical Sketch of L. A. Co., p. 19), but Col. Warner says this is a mistake, and that he did not reach Los Angeles until 1832 or '33, with a small party (Carpenter, Pawling, Ward and others), who came through from New Mexico by way of Sonora. He was a butcher, and did quite an extensive business. He also sawed the lumber for Stearn's house. In company with Lemuel Carpenter he subsequently planted a vineyard on the east side of Alameda street, opposite the Wolfskill place. After some years he removed to the Sacramento valley, and is reported dead.

JACOB P. LEECE, an American, came to Los Angeles from

New Mexico in the winter of 1833, and remained about two years, going into business (general merchandise) with Wm. Keith and Hugh Reid. From here he went to Monterey, and there established a house, with Nathan Spear and W. S. Hinkley as partners. In July, 1836, he erected the first building at Yerba Buena, now San Francisco, and opened a store. He was the second white settler at that place, Capt. W. A. Richardson having preceded him the year previous. In April following he married a sister of General M. G. Vallejo, at that place, and in 1841 removed to Sonoma. Reported dead.

JAMES JOHNSON, an Englishman, came to Los Angeles from Sonora by water, in 1833, with a cargo of Chinese and Mexican goods. After disposing of these he returned to Sonoma, and in 1835 brought his family here to live. Shortly afterward he purchased the San Pedro Ranch and stock (some 12,000 head of cattle) from M. Gutierrez, and lived there for some years as a cattle rancher. He subsequently removed to Los Angeles, and engaged in the warehouse and forwarding business at San Pedro. He died prior to 1862.

HUGH REID, a native of Scotland, came to Los Angeles in 1835, and was a merchant there in company with Wm. Keith and Jacob P. Leece. He had formerly resided in New Mexico, and disappointment in a love affair while there is supposed to have soured him. He is said to have been very eccentric, and finally retired to San Gabriel, where he married an Indian woman, and devoted himself to the study of the aborigines. He has left to posterity some very valuable essays on the language, history, customs, and legends of the Cahuilla Indians, which we have made use of in preparing our chapter on "The Aborigines." He at one time owned the Santa Anita Ranch, and also a large part of the property subsequently acquired by Mr. B. D. Wilson, and now held by that gentleman's widow, and by his son-in-law, J. De Bath Shorb, Esq. Mr. Reid died at Los Angeles, December 12, 1852.

WILLIAM KEITH, an American, was a physician, who came from Sonora to Los Angeles about 1835. Here he went into partnership with Jacob P. Leece and Hugh Reid, and these three opened a store. He returned to Sonora afterward, but came back to Los Angeles about 1849, when he went to the gold mines with a quantity of goods, and settled somewhere in the upper country. Reported dead.

L. V. PRUDHOMME was a native of France, and arrived in Los Angeles in 1835. He was a worker in wood (cabinet maker and cooper). He married a native lady named Tapia, who was at one time part owner of the Cucamonga Ranch. He died May 8, 1871.

HENRY MELLUS, a native of Boston, Mass., came to this coast in the brig *Pilgrim*, made famous by Richard H. Dana in

his "Two Years before the Mast," 1835-6. At first Mr. Mellus acted as a common sailor, but was promoted to the berth of supercargo's clerk, and subsequently remained on shore as agent's clerk. Here he settled, married a Mexican lady, and on Mr. Dana's return, twenty-four years later, he found his old companion a prominent citizen, and was by him driven around to view the memorable scenes of "hide-droghing times." Mr. Mellus was elected mayor of Los Angeles in May, 1860, and died while holding that office, on December 26 following his election. He was a brother of Francis Mellus.

ISAAC GRAHAM was a native of Tennessee. Early in life he went to New Mexico, and Benjamin D. Wilson met him at Taos. Mr. Wilson has described him as being at that time a very disreputable character. He also says that Graham left a family in Tennessee, being obliged to flee that State to escape the consequences of some offence he had committed. He reached Los Angeles in company with Henry Naile about 1835, and remained there until the following year, when he removed to the "*Natividad*," Monterey county, and (according to Mr. Wilson) "established a small distillery in a *tule* hut, which soon became a nuisance owing to the disreputable character of those who frequented it." He was finally arrested (1840) on a charge of conspiracy against the government of Alvarado, and in company with a number of others, was sent to Mexico to be tried. Two years later these persons were returned to California, the charges not having been proven; and Mexico was obliged to pay them a heavy indemnity to avoid serious complication with the American Government. Graham died several years ago.

CHARLES HALL was a native of Massachusetts, and came to Los Angeles prior to 1836. He was a merchant, but failed; and was subsequently in the employ of John Temple. He was dead in 1862.

JOHN MARSH, a physician, came to Los Angeles from New Mexico about 1836, with a party of traders. He practiced medicine for some years after his arrival, and finally located on a ranch near Mount Diablo, where he was subsequently murdered.

JOHN REED, a native of Missouri or North Carolina, came to Los Angeles about 1837. While in New Mexico he married a daughter of John Rowland, and on his arrival here, engaged in ranching at La Puente. He enlisted in the American army of 1846, and took part in all the battles fought on the march from San Diego to Los Angeles. He died at La Puente July 11, 1874, aged 56 years. (There is possibly a mistake about the date of Mr. Reed's arrival, as Benjamin D. Wilson claimed him as one of his party in 1841). His widow resides at La Puente.

FRANCIS MELLUS, of Salem, Mass., followed his brother

Henry to Los Angeles. He came here in the employ of Boston merchants, and landed at Santa Barbara January 5, 1839. He was for some years a partner of David W. Alexander in mercantile matters (1850-56), and died in Los Angeles city September 19, 1863. He was married to Miss Adelaida Johnson, who survived him, with seven children.

JOHN ROWLAND came to Los Angeles in the fall of 1841, as leader of a party from New Mexico. He was a partner of William Workman at Santa Fé, and subsequently joint-owner with him of the Puente ranch, where he died October 14, 1873, aged 82 years. The following is a translation of a Spanish document on file in the Los Angeles city archives:—

"List of the persons who accompanied the undersigned on his arrival in the Territory of Upper California:—

William Workman { and families.
William Gordon {
James D. Meade, Physician.
Benjamin D. Wilson.
—— Knight.
Jacob Frankfort, Tailor.
William Campbell, Naturalist.
Thomas Lindsay, Mineralogist.
Hiram Taylor, Musician.
Wade Hampton, Gunsmith.
Isaac Givens, Engineer.
John McClure.
James Dokes.
L. Lyman, Physician.
Daniel Sinton, Carpenter.
Albert G. Tibiana.
—— Batchelder, Cooper.
Francis Bedebry, Carpenter.
Francis Gwinn, Blacksmith.
Michael White.
Juan Manuel Bara { and families.
Lorenzo Trujillo {
Ygnacio Salazar and servants.
—— Tomea, Carpenter.
William Moon, Cooper.

Each one with his fire-arm, which is needed for defense on the journey.

Those with families have come with the intention of settling in this Department, and those who have trades, in pursuit of employment, and some of the others to see and examine this Department with a view of settling now, or of returning after they go back to their country.

JOHN ROWLAND.
COPY. Office of the First Justice of the Peace, Los Angeles, February 29, 1842.
MANL. DOMINGUEZ."

BENJAMIN DAVIS WILSON was born December 1, 1811, in Nashville, Tennessee. At fifteen years of age he went into business for himself at Yazoo City, above Vicksburg. He traded here with the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians, until compelled to leave by bad health, when he went to Fort Smith—an outpost up the Arkansas river. From here he went to Missouri, and joining the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, crossed the plains with them. In the fall of 1833, he reached Santa Fé, and here joined a trapping party bound for the Gila river, and Apache country, to trap beaver. This expedition met with considerable success, and in the spring of 1835, he returned

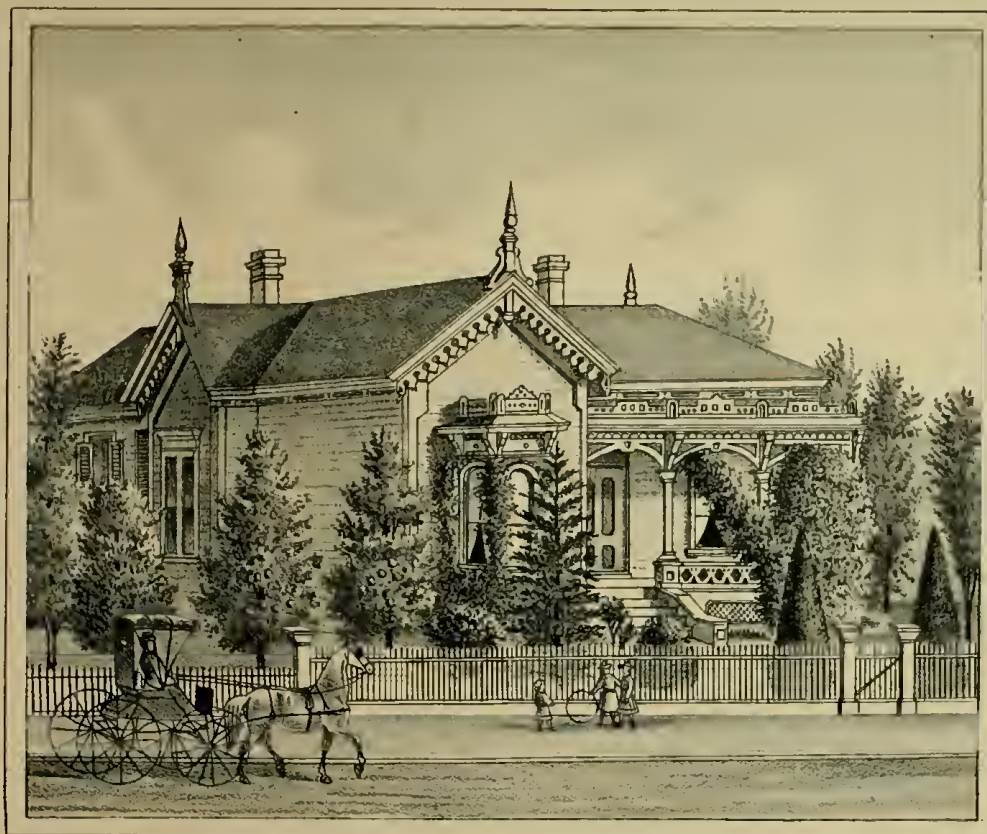
to Santa Fé. He now fitted out a company himself, and went back to the Gila. In one of these expeditions he discovered a ruined town, and many evidences of a past civilization, wholly unaccountable to the Mexicans.

At this time the Apaches were on the best of terms with American frontiersmen, and their chief—Juan Jose—a well-educated man, was frequently in Mr. Wilson's camp. On the other hand, a deadly feud existed between the Apaches and Mexicans; and the Americans, trapping in the Mexican country without authority, there was, to some extent, a feeling of "common cause" between them and the Apaches. About this time the Mexicans procured one James Johnson (an American), assisted by a man named Gleason, to betray and murder the chief, Juan Jose. In retaliation the Apaches massacred a party of American trappers under Charles Kemp, and then took Mr. Wilson and two companions prisoners, with the avowed object of putting them also to death. By connivance of the new chief, Mangas, Mr. Wilson was allowed to escape. He was pursued by the infuriated warriors on horseback, but succeeded in making cover before daylight. By forced marches, almost wholly without food, and nearly naked, he succeeded in eluding the savages, and reached Santa Fé (over 100 miles distant), entirely destitute.* Two days later he conducted a party to "Point of Rocks," 150 miles south of Santa Fé on the El Paso road, and buried the remains of twelve men there slain by the Indians.

He now spent some time in Santa Fé merchandising for other parties. The good chief, Mangas, afterwards visited him there, and long partook of his bounty. In 1837, a revolution broke out in this town; Governor Percy and many others were murdered, and the mob carried the heads of their victims through the streets on poles, crying, "Death to the Americans; death to the *gringos!*" Mr. Wilson and six other Americans concealed themselves until peace was restored, but only escaped through the good offices of an Indian chief named Pedro Leon, who was friendly to Mr. Wilson.

Mr. Wilson now bought out the stock of goods he had hitherto taken charge of, and remained in Santa Fé until the fall of 1841. Finding that the hatred felt for Americans made it unsafe to remain longer in New Mexico, he, in company with John Rowland, Wm. Workman, William Gordon, William Wright, and others, to the number of about forty, started overland for California early in September. They drove sheep with them for food, and all reached Los Angeles in safety, about two months later. These others came to settle, but Mr. Wilson's plan was

*Johnson's treachery met with its just reward. The Mexican Government never paid him the agreed "blood money," and to escape the vengeance of the Apaches, he fled to California, where he lived and died in obscurity and poverty. Mr. Wilson earned subsequently that the two companions he left sick at the Apache camp had also escaped.



RESIDENCE OF H.W.HELLMAN, No. 3, 4TH ST,
LOS ANGELES, CAL.

to visit China, and from there return home. Failing, however, to procure a ship for China, he finally purchased the Jurupa Ranch, stocked it with cattle, and settled down at the place where Riverside now stands, to the life of a rancher.

In 1844, he married Dona Ramona Yorba, daughter of Don Bernardo Yorba, one of the owners of the Santa Ana Ranch. In the fall of that year he was severely wounded by a grizzly bear (which had slain one of his cows) while tracking it through the woods. Upon recovering from his wounds he ambuscaded the bear, wounded him, and in a general hunt next day, killed the ferocious beast, but a second time narrowly escaped death. In the fall of 1845, he took charge of an expedition into the Mojave country to punish marauding Indians. On their way his party camped at a lake where the bears were so numerous that twenty-two men lassoed eleven in one evening, and the same feat was repeated on their way home, making twenty-two bears killed on the trip. Hence, he named this "Bear Lake," which name it has ever since retained.

During this campaign he was severely wounded by an Indian outlaw named Joaquin, with a poisoned arrow, but killed his adversary in the encounter; and his own life was saved by an Indian servant who sucked the wound. After resting and refitting, Mr. Wilson marched his command into the Calmilla country in search of two renegade mission Indians, who were committing depredations on the ranchers. Taking the chief, "Carbezón" (Big Head), a prisoner, he succeeded in inducing the tribe to deliver up the heads of the outlaws. He then organized a second expedition against the Mojaves and succeeded in killing a number of men and bringing in many women and children captives. These had all formerly been mission neophytes, and were now returned to San Gabriel Mission.

In 1845, he raised a company to assist in the defense of Los Angeles against Micheltorena, and was one of the two ambassadors who, under a flag of truce, succeeded in winning Micheltorena's American force over to the side of Governor Pico, the result being Micheltorena's abandonment of hostilities and embarkation at San Pedro next day.

Upon the breaking out of war with the United States, Mr. Wilson was ordered by Governor Pico to raise a company and prepare for active service against the Americans; but this he refused to do, on the ground that he was himself an American citizen. He was threatened with arrest, but on sending his parole was allowed to remain peaceably on his ranch. He refused Governor Pico's friendly offer to grant him any large tract of land in the State he might desire; and bore that gentleman's parting compliments to Commodore Stockton. He accompanied the Commodore into Los Angeles (the army following in the evening), and not a blow was struck. Com. Stockton, some days later, handed him his commission as Captain, and detailed him to watch the frontier,

and guard against a surprise from the Mexican General, Castro. To aid him in this duty, Mr. Wilson organized a company of twenty-two Americans. After some time, everything appearing to be safe in that neighborhood, he took his company into the mountains on a hunt, and while thus engaged, learned of the revolt by the natives against Lieutenant Gillespie, whom Stockton had left in charge of Los Angeles. Mr. Wilson now repaired to his Jurupa Ranch, and there received a letter from Col. Isaac Williams, of the Chino Ranch, inviting him and his party there, and promising them plenty of ammunition. This proved to be a piece of treachery on William's part, and while here the Americans were surrounded by a native force under Varela, who fired the building in which they had fortified themselves, and compelled a surrender of the whole party. From this time until the re-occupation of Los Angeles by Stockton and Kearney, Mr. Wilson and the other Americans were held prisoners. After the re-occupation, he performed many signal services for the American commanders, and aided, perhaps, more than any other man in southern California, in restoring peace and good feeling between the Americans and natives.

During all this time he had been heavily engaged in merchandising in Los Angeles, as well as in cattle ranching at Jurupa. In 1850 he was a delegate to a convention held at Santa Barbara for the purpose of procuring a division of the State—the southern portion to remain as a Territory. This project, however, failed. After organization of the State, he was elected the first County Clerk of Los Angeles county, Dr. Wilson W. Jones acting as his deputy and receiving all emoluments of the office. Mr. Wilson was also elected Mayor of the city in 1851. In 1852, he was appointed Indian agent for the southern district, by President Fillmore; and assisted Gen. Beale in forming the reservation at Fort Tejon. In 1854, he succeeded the widow of Hugh Reid in ownership of large landed interests at San Gabriel. In 1855, he was elected State Senator from Los Angeles, and served the ensuing term; also in 1869-70. From that time until his death, March 11, 1878, he resided on his Lake Vineyard Ranch in San Gabriel valley. His first wife having died March 21, 1849, he married Mrs. Margaret S. Hereford, February 1, 1853, who survives him, and still resides at Lake Vineyard with her two unmarried daughters. A daughter of Mr. Wilson, by his first wife, is married to J. De Bath Shorb, Esq., of San Gabriel valley.

WILLIAM WORKMAN was born in England, A. D. 1800, and came to America while quite young. He settled in St. Louis, Missouri, then a frontier town, and engaged in business. From there to Santa Fé, New Mexico, where for a number of years he followed trapping and trading. He accompanied his partner Rowland to Los Angeles in 1841, and they settled

together on the Puente Ranch. He was a partner of F. P. F. Temple in the banking business at Los Angeles, 1868 to 1875-6, and the failure of that enterprise so preyed upon his mind that he committed suicide May 17, 1876. His remains were interred in the little chapel at La Puente.

F. P. F. TEMPLE, a native of Massachusetts, arrived in Los Angeles by water during the summer of 1841, and engaged in business with his brother, John Temple, then a leading merchant of the city. He subsequently established a stock ranch near Fort Tejon, and disposed of this (1868) to engage in banking at Los Angeles, in partnership with L. W. Hellman and William Workman. In 1871 this firm dissolved, and the banking house of Temple and Workman succeeded. This bank failed 1875-3. Mr. Temple died at his ranch April 30, 1880.

DAVID W. ALEXANDER, an Irishman by birth, came to Los Angeles from New Mexico, about 1841 or '42. He ranched at the Rincon Ranch, San Bernardino county, for a time; also kept a store in Los Angeles. He was elected Sheriff of the county September 5, 1855; served the ensuing term; and again filled that office in the years 1876 and '77. He now resides at Wilmington.

ALEXANDER BELL was born in Pennsylvania, 1801. In 1823 he emigrated to the city of Mexico, where he resided until 1842, when he came to Los Angeles. In 1844 he married Dona Nieves Guirado. They had no children, but according to H. D. Barrows, Esq., sustained the relation of "padrinos" (godfather and godmother) to more children than any other couple in California. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Los Angeles until 1854, and built the block of buildings known as "Bell's Row," fronting on Los Angeles and Aliso streets. During the war of occupation he commanded a company as Captain. He died at Los Angeles July 24, 1874.

RICHARD S. DEN, M. D., a native of Ireland, landed at Santa Barbara September 1, 1843, and soon afterward removed to Los Angeles, where he was licensed to practice medicine by the Mexican authorities. During the war of 1846-7, he acted as chief physician and surgeon of the Mexican forces in southern California. He also treated the American prisoners confined at Los Angeles during the war, including Benjamin D. Wilson and party, captured at the Chino Ranch; Thos. O. Larkin, the only American consul ever appointed in California, etc., etc. Dr. Den has never changed his nationality. He still resides in Los Angeles.

HENRY DALTON, English, resided in Los Angeles prior to 1845, and was a merchant there at the time of the American occupation. He still resides at Azusa.

JOSE MASCAREL, French, arrived in Los Angeles in 1844, and has resided there ever since. He was elected Mayor of

the city in 1865, and has served several terms in the Common Council. He has erected several fine blocks of buildings in the city, and has also been largely identified with orchards and vineyards in the neighborhood. Is still a resident.

CHAPTER XIII.

POLITICAL DISTURBANCES.

(1835-1845.)

Hijar's Revolution—Its Result—Figueroa's Death—Jose Castro—Nicolas Gutierrez—Mariano Chico—Gutierrez Restored—Graham's Revolution—Alvarado Governor—War with Carillo—Carillo Imprisoned—Arrests at Los Angeles—Arrest of Graham and His Companions—Character of Alvarado's Government—Revenue Frauds—Arrival of Manuel Micheltorena—Fetes and Festivities—Seizure of Monterey by Commodore Jones—All a Mistake—A Terrified Governor—The Earthworks on Fort Hill—A Disputed Question—Account of Com. Jones' Visit to Los Angeles—Physical Appearance of the Country—A Brilliant Reception—Extraordinary Demands—The Ball—Return of the Articles Unapproved—The Departure—A Historic House—Micheltorena Assumes Control—In Bad Odor—Alvarado's Revolution—Americans versus Americans—A Terrible Engagement—Fearful Bloodshed—Diplomacy—An Armistice—Capitulation—Micheltorena Banished—Pio Pico Governor—"That Mule."

IN a former chapter (X) we have described Hijar's colonization expedition of 1834, and how he failed of becoming Governor in place of Figueroa. He appears to have been treated by the latter with all courtesy, and was given territory at San Francisco Solano—on the north side of San Francisco Harbor—for his colony. But this was not what he wanted. He had come to California as Governor thereof, and he set about accomplishing his original purpose, in true Mexican style. Two of his agents, named respectively Torres and Apalatey, departed secretly for Los Angeles; organized a force of some fifty malcontents at Los Nietos Ranch; proclaimed Hijar Governor; marched into Los Angeles on March 7, 1835; took possession of the town; were betrayed by their followers the same afternoon, and were packed off to Mexico by Governor Figueroa, a few days later as prisoners, along with the man whose cause they had so unwisely espoused. Thus began and ended the Hijar revolution—all in one day. Upon September 29, 1835, Governor Figueroa died, and his remains were interred with many ceremonies at Santa Barbara. He had been a good Governor, and very popular with the better classes of people, who sincerely mourned his loss.

He was succeeded by José Castro, who acted as Governor, *ad interim*, from August, 1835, to January, 1836, when he gave place to Nicolas Gutierrez, who assumed control under the will of Figueroa and served from January, 1836, to April, 1836, when he was in turn displaced by Mariano Chico, sent up by the home government. Chico's tyranny, however, made

him so unpopular that a few months later he was expelled from the Territory, and in August, 1836, Nicolas Gutierrez once more assumed the gubernatorial seat.

In November following, a revolution was inaugurated at Monterey, by Isaac Graham and other American residents, against Gutierrez, in favor of Juan Bautista Alvarado, a native Californian, who for some years had been Secretary of the Territorial Depntation. One shot from a brass four-pounder, directed at the presidio—where the Governor had intrenched himself—brought him to terms, and Alvarado became Governor. He immediately proclaimed California a free and independent State. Mexico, as usual, fulminated many quires of furious proclamations; promised dire vengeance to Alvarado, and appointed his uncle Carlos Carillo, Governor of the Territory. Los Angeles espoused the cause of Carillo, and declared its adherence to Mexico. Carillo immediately declared war; but Alvarado sent Graham and a few more Americans down, took his belligerent uncle captive, imprisoned him at Santa Barbara, despatched a letter of explanation to Mexico detailing all he had done, was duly applauded—his acts ratified—and his seat confirmed by the pusillanimous Home Government.

Yet he was not wholly at ease, as the following incident will show: We quote from Col. Warner's "Historical Sketch," before referred to.

In April, 1838, a small body of men, under the command of Clemente Espinosa, an ensign, was sent from Santa Barbara by Colonel Jose Maria Villa, a partizan of Governor Alvarado and General Castro, to capture certain persons suspected of being engaged in a plan to overthrow the government of Alvarado, and replace Governor Carillo in authority. The party of Espinosa entered Los Angeles in the night, and camped on the open space in front of the old Catholic church. The inhabitants discovered upon opening the doors of their dwellings on the following morning that the town had been captured, or rather that it was then held by armed men from abroad, who soon commenced a general search in the houses of the citizens for suspected persons. Quite a number were arrested, among whom were Jose Antonio Carrillo, a brother of the deposed Governor; Pio Pico, Andres Pico and Gil Ybarra, the then Alcalde of Los Angeles, together with about half a dozen more of the most prominent native citizens of the place. They were all taken north as prisoners of war. The only casualty which occurred was the breaking of the arm of J. J. Warner, by one of Espinosa's men, in consequence of his inability to inform them where Don Pio Pico could be found, and his resistance to an order of arrest for refusing permission to have his house searched for suspected persons.

In 1840, occurred a disturbance which, as it involved the liberties of many Americans and other foreigners, requires more than a passing notice. There have been many accounts of the affair, more or less conflicting in detail. We select that contained in "Tuthill's History of California," page 145.

As Alvarado grew easy in his seat, the remembrance that he owed his elevation to foreigners began to chafe him. There were subjects of his who slapped him on the shoulder, and forgot the dignity that belonged to the executive. Graham, the Tennessean, was especially obnoxious, for he did not mind telling the Governor to his face that, but for his aid, his excellency would still be simply a clerk. It was at

last an absolute necessity to get the Tennessean out of the way. The nuisance was intolerable, and fortune provided an early excuse for abating it. Graham had challenged all the country to produce a swifter horse on the race-course than the one he had trained. A Yankee accepted the challenge, and, to make the bargain sure, the terms of the race were drawn up in writing. The spies of Alvarado got a passing glimpse of the document, and construed it into a terrible plot to overthrow all that was stable in California.

Castro was sent with an armed force to arrest Graham, in the dead of night. Other Americans, and some Europeans, about a hundred in all, were seized and taken to Monterey. Some, who were considered the most dangerous, were conducted to Santa Barbara, and afterwards fifteen or twenty of them were embarked, in chains, to San Blas. This event, which was celebrated with a mass and a general thanksgiving, occurred in May, 1840. Two months later, a French ship, and the American man-of-war *St. Louis* entered the harbor of Monterey. Now was Alvarado in a most unhappy predicament. Vallejo was not present, and Castro had gone to Mexico with the prisoners. Fortunately, in the very nick of time, he heard, or feigned to hear, of a disturbance among the Indians in the interior. He slipped off at once to attend to that, nor did he return till the ships of war, finding no party to get an apology from, had sailed again. Then everything went on in its old career of quiet dilapidation until 1842.

To the consternation of Alvarado, and the amazement of everybody, in July of that year the exiled foreigners returned to Monterey. They came in a Mexican vessel, were much improved in personal appearance, and admirably armed. In their absence they had been maintained by government, and now they were sent home at its expense. This extraordinary issue of their exile had been accomplished through the urgency of the British consul at Mexico, who succeeded besides in getting the guard of the prisoners themselves imprisoned.

In opposition to this, we refer the reader back to what Mr. Benjamin D. Wilson relates of Graham's character, and to his version of the affair. (Chapter XII, "Pioneers," biography of Isaac Graham.)

From the record of the United States Exploring Expedition, 1841, it would seem that Alvarado's government was none of the best. Referring to the ports of Monterey, Santa Barbara and San Pedro, the writer says:—

The destruction of the missions, and the onerous laws, duties and prohibitions, have nearly destroyed the little traffic that once existed, and it is now all transferred to the Bay of San Francisco. There a few hulks may be seen lying, furnished with every needful article. These keep up an illicit intercourse by connivance with the officers of the Customs, by whose cupidity the Revenue laws are openly infringed, and what of right belongs to the Government goes to enrich the Governor and his officers. Although I was prepared for anarchy and confusion, I was surprised when I found a total absence of government in California, and even its forms and ceremonies thrown aside. When soldiers were drafted, they insolently refused to serve.

In August, 1842, General Manuel Micheltorena arrived at San Diego from Mexico, empowered to assume control as Governor of the Californias. He had already achieved some reputation as a soldier, under Santa Ana, in the Texan campaign, and everywhere the people received him with demonstrations of joy.

He marched to Los Angeles, and his progress through the country was marked by a series of ovations. Arrived in the city, he was received with distinguished honor. A series of grand dinners, fandangoes and bull-fights kept him so well amused, that it was the middle of October before he again resumed his journey toward Monterey.



"VILLA DE PAREDON BLANCO," RESIDENCE OF J.E. HOLLENBECK, 1¼ MILES SOUTH-EAST OF LOS ANGELES, CAL.

PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST

At this time Commodore Ap Catesby Jones commanded the United States squadron in the Pacific. Hearing a rumor that war had been declared between the United States and Mexico, he waited not for confirmation thereof, but straightway poised down with the frigate *United States* and sloop of war *Cyane*, and took possession of Monterey. This was on the 19th of October, 1842. Alvarado surrendered the Capital without a blow, and Commodore Jones straightway hoisted the Stars and Stripes over the presidio, and declared California a part of the United States. Twenty-four hours later he learned of his mistake, and hauling down the flag so prematurely raised, apologized to the local authorities for the "scare" he had given them, and departed—"a sadder and a wiser man."

General Micheltorena had reached the neighborhood of San Buenaventura on the twenty-fourth, when the news of Commodore Jones' action of the nineteenth reached him by express. Then—

"There was mounting in hot haste."

He waited not to hear the sequel, but fled back to Los Angeles with such precipitation that his camp equipage was scattered along the line of his flight, and lost; the United States Government having subsequently to pay therefor upon bills presented by this shameless poltroon.

According to Colonel Warner, upon reaching Los Angeles, Micheltorena at once set his men to work throwing up earthworks upon Fort Hill, overlooking the city; and had made considerable progress, when word came that Monterey had been restored, an apology made, and that Commodore Jones would be happy to wait on his Excellency, at Los Angeles, and pay his respects to him. The work was then abandoned.*

Relieved of his terrors, General Micheltorena speedily resumed all his wonted pomposity. He now prepared to receive this presumptuous *gringo*, who had dared to frighten him nearly out of his wits. The following (somewhat flowery) account of Commodore Jones' visit to him at Los Angeles is compiled from a narrative thereof, written by one of the Commodore's staff, and published in the *Los Angeles Southern Vineyard*, 1858-9:

On January 17, 1843, the United States sloop-of-war *Cyane* anchored in the port of San Pedro, and about 7 P. M. a light was hoisted on shore as a signal. This was also followed by a discharge of small arms at intervals. A boat was thereupon dispatched to ascertain what was wanted, and shortly returned with an aid-de-camp, bearing a letter of invitation to the pueblo, from General Micheltorena to Commodore Jones.

* This statement by Colonel Warner has called forth considerable controversy from Stephen C. Foster and several others, who maintain that ground was never broken upon this hill until the arrival of Cook's Mormon battalion, in 1847; and that they performed the first and only earth-work ever done there. Nevertheless, Colonel Warner stands by the statement contained in the text.

The invitation was accepted, and on the following morning the Commodore and his staff disembarked. On reaching the shore the party were agreeably surprised to find that cooks had arrived, and preparations been made to serve them with a hot lunch before starting. The only house then at the port was a large warehouse and hotel in one, quadrangular in form with transverse wings, owned by Abel Stearns, being without doubt the same building Richard H. Dana had noticed eight years before, but somewhat enlarged.

The escort sent by General Micheltorena consisted of the General's six-seated barouche, drawn by three horses abreast, in which was seated Major Molina, his chief aide-de-camp, in full staff costume, displaying on his left breast three medals, won on as many battle fields, sundry saddle horses—some of them richly and gaudily caparisoned—a retinue of out-riders, and a military escort of five and twenty lancers, under a portly and happy looking captain.

Alighting from the carriage, the aid-de-camp presented himself to Commodore Jones, saying that in obedience to the commands of his chief he had the honor to report himself, and to await commands from the Commodore. After dinner the party started for Los Angeles, the Commodore and chief officers of his staff being seated in the carriage, while the others followed on horseback. We now quote from the published narrative:—

As already said, the carriage was drawn by three horses; but these were attached to it in a manner peculiar to the Spanish people in the Americas. Harness is entirely dispensed with, save the pole and straps, which are lashed to the logger-head of the saddle of the center horse, and a single trace or tug-ropes leading from the pommels of the saddles of the outside horses to the fore-axle-tree of the carriage. The horses are not coupled, nor in any manner attached to each other, consequently each one is governed by its own rider. In this manner the horses are urged on at the top of their power on level ground, and on rising hill. While descending a hill, the two outside horses suddenly fall to the rear of the carriage, veering out enough of the tug ropes to clear the hind wheels, when all the power of these two horses is exerted in holding back, to keep the carriage from running over the one at the pole end, which it is clear from what has been said, cannot hold back, or do more than keep out of the way of the pursuing vehicle.

On this occasion our postillions were taken from the military escort, so that the novelty of the equipage was not a little heightened by the gay dress, the painted lance with its tri-colored flag fluting in the wind, and the carbine dangling on the thigh of the rider, or striking on the flank of the steed as he danced over the plain. The rate of traveling on level ground was ten or twelve miles per hour, so that a change of horses was frequently necessary; but this was effected without a moment's loss of time. The order given, a lancer from the rear would dart up to the horse he was to relieve, receive the tug-ropes from the previous occupant, who, wheeling out of the track, would fall in the rear, when all would be right again, the speed of the carriage being not in the least interrupted.

Now fairly on the road, our party consisted of about forty, all told, and a more grotesque troop has seldom been seen anywhere, and never in the United States. Imagine the society of "Odd Fellows," mounted upon odd-looking horses, oddly caparisoned, and no less oddly appointed, and you may form a faint idea of our triumphant entry into the "City of the Angels."

The route of this grotesque cavalcade lay over an arid plain

many leagues in extent, furrowed by deep, dry ravines, wholly destitute of herbage, and with no tree or shrub in sight for the whole distance, save prickly cactus. As it happened, this was a dry year, and though now the middle of January, little or no rain had fallen. Yet there was some evidence of *past* vegetable life if none at present. The writer continues:

But notwithstanding the almost total absence of living vegetation in this plain, we had ample proof of the amazing fertility of the soil in the growth of black mustard, then in a dry state. This plant, which in the best cultivated gardens of Virginia seldom attains three feet in height, on the plains of San Pedro reaches to eight or nine. Verily, not only do the birds of the air take shelter under its branches, but the cattle of a thousand hills grow fat on it; and the inhabitants of the country use the dry stalks as palings to enclose their yards; even many of the houses in the town of the Angels are thatched with it.

In the following passage he probably refers to Sepulveda's Rancho, mentioned by Dana. "Two Years before the Mast," p. 222, note, 1:

Two leagues from the port is the first and only habitation for man, between the port of San Pedro and the village of Angels. This is situated at the head of an arm of the sea where several of the ravines before described disembogue themselves, and where sweet waters from living springs commingle with the salt of ocean. Here, then, are two indispensables for the health and maintenance of cattle (the staple of California) found at one and the same spot. It is to this oasis vast herds of horned cattle and of horses resort for water and salt, and on this account pounds have been here provided, within which to collect the herds at stated periods, whether for the purpose of branding and marking, or for slaughter, to obtain the hides and tallow, the flesh being of little value, owing to lack of demand.

The whole of our journey was enlivened by innumerable flocks and varieties of birds, which covered the plain in every direction as far as the eye could see. Here were the large Spanish curlews, with several varieties of plover, the sweet little skylark, which abounds on the shores of the Potomac, the wild goose and white brant, the latter covering acres and acres of ground, and so tame that they might have been shot from the carriage windows had we been provided with fowling pieces.

Our journey was uninterrupted by accident, though not without incident. A short distance beyond the rancho or settlement before mentioned, our attention was attracted to a native horseman crossing the plain at full speed, and directing his course toward a number of unfettered horses browsing on the dry mustard. As the horseman approached the pack, brandishing his lasso over his head, and uttering a certain peculiar sound, to which the horses of this country are never deaf, they suddenly formed into compact order, solid square, and at the word moved off at a rapid gait, taking a direction so as to intersect the main road at a point we were then approaching. We were informed that this pack of horses were unclaimed property, subject to the use of any travelers needing them, and that the drove would attend us for the purpose of furnishing relays, as those of our cavalcade tired under the severe duty of the double trip of thirty miles each way, without food, and without water more than once. This new acquisition to our retinue formed what I suppose I must call the *reserve corps*, and fell to the rear, but not until a sufficient number had relieved such of those on duty as had become too much wearied to continue the rapid speed at which we were traveling.

It was nightfall before the travelers reached the outskirts of Los Angeles, when a halt was called and couriers were dispatched to give notice of their arrival. They then once more moved forward at the same headlong pace and drew up before the residence of Don Abel Stearns, who was to be their host. The writer continues:—

The mansion before which we stopped proved to be that of Mr. Abel Stearns, a native of Philadelphia,* but now a naturalized citizen of Mexico. About fifteen years ago Mr. Stearns entered Mexico, and for some years resided in its capital. He has subsequently visited all the principal mining and commercial districts of Mexico proper, and the two Californias, and finally pitched upon the "Pueblo de Los Angeles" as the place of his permanent abode; and here he has since married into one of the best and most influential families in California, and is now enjoying the reward of his industry and frugality in the comfort of an ample fortune, and the society of a lady, who for beauty, amiability and accomplishments, would not lose by comparison with our own fair country women.

The General entered the large and spacious hall (in which the Commodore and his party, now amounting to some twenty citizens of the United States, had assembled) at the head of his staff, attended by the entire "*Elat Major*" of the division, and by the field officers generally, amounting in all to some fifteen or twenty fine looking men of military bearing, and richly uniformed.

Accustomed as I have been to see well-dressed officers in the service of many princes, I must confess that I have never seen more splendid or better-fitting uniforms than graced this group. Rich gold embroidery on dark blue cloth predominated; of such was the General-in-Chief's dress, to which was added an elegant laced cocked hat, with splendid white feathers. His aids-de-camp wore scarlet and gold, whilst his military secretary, with some cavalry officers, wore sky blue and silver. This variety in colors, whilst it served to distinguish corps, was not without a pleasing effect upon the eye. The uniformity of the cut and fit of every dress was perfect, even to the gloves and the neat little cane which adorned the hand of each and every Mexican officer present.

The ceremony of introduction being over (in the course of which the two chiefs introduced their respective officers individually) general conversation ensued. The general was most marked and particular in his expression of gratitude for the honor conferred by the Commodore's visit, and reiterated in strong terms his regret that he had not the means of honoring the visit with such demonstrations of respect as he and his companions in arms, with the inhabitants of the pueblo, entertained, and would like to publicly manifest. The Commodore acknowledged himself under great obligation to the General for the honor he had already bestowed on him as being far beyond what he expected or could lay claim to. During this visit the General invited the Commodore and his party to a ball which he, General Micheltorena, designed to give in honor of the visitors on the following evening, which the Commodore felt bound to accept, although it had been his intention to return to the ship as soon as the official interview, which was to take place at twelve the next day, should be over.

During this visit, eight o'clock—the time for posting sentinels, and giving out the watch-word and countersign, customary in all military camps and garrisoned towns—came around, whereupon a trim little Lieutenant, in full dress, entered the room, and in a very soldier-like manner delivered a sealed dispatch into the hands of the Commodore, made his bow, and retired without a word.

The following is a literal translation of the note presented, viz.:

"ADJUTANT-MAJOR'S OFFICE.

"SIR:—By order of his Excellency, the General, I have the honor of making known to you the watch-word for this night, at all the posts of these headquarters.

"*Sto, Amatio, Amores, Amistad.*

"God and Liberty, Angels, January 18, 1843.

"(Signed) RAFAEL TELLES.

"To the Commodore-in-Chief of the United States Naval Force,

"THOS. AP C. JONES, Esq."

The termination of the General's visit was quickly succeeded by another manifestation of his sincere desire to honor the Commodore. Somewhat suddenly, and altogether unexpectedly to us, an officer in full uniform, at the head of five and twenty infantry, presented him-

self to the Commodore, and after a most elegant and graceful display of his mastery in the sword exercise (so far at least as regards "the officer's salute"), he stated that in obedience to the orders of his Excellency, General Micheltorena, Governor-General, etc., etc., etc., he reported himself to the Commodore with a life guard of five and twenty men, and had the honor to await his commands.

The Commodore taken by surprise, seemed at a loss what to do or to say. Soon recovering himself, however, he politely declined the honor thus tendered, saying that after so many demonstrations of confidence and respect as had been manifested by his Excellency and all others since his landing at the port, he could not but feel himself in the midst of friends, and begged the officer to return to his quarters.

All forms and ceremonies being now closed for the evening, supper was soon announced to which we quickly repaired, with appetites not a little excited by our ride of ten long leagues from the port.

At the appointed hour (12 o'clock) our party, led by the Commodore, sallied forth announced by drum and trumpet, which in an instant brought the guard at the General's quarters under arms, and made the wondering inhabitants of that part of the town, throng windows and doors, to see the "North Americans" who had so recently spread war's alarm among them. The General attended by his "*Elat Major*," received the Commodore at the threshold with an air of grace and cordiality, which could not fail to make a favorable impression on the minds of all present. The first few minutes were given to commonplace remarks, and casual observations. At length champagne was introduced, when, in accordance with the custom of the country, short speeches or long toasts, were given, which on this occasion were appropriate, touching the relations, past and present, subsisting between Mexico and the United States. These preliminaries gotten through with, to the apparent satisfaction of all present, the General took from his desk a manuscript which he asked leave to read to the Commodore; premising that it had been drawn up in November, as its date indicated, and at the time he had expected the Commodore's visit. The document he held in his hand, purported to be Articles of a "Convention" celebrated, or entered into, by himself as the representative of the Republic of Mexico, and Commander General etc., etc., of the Californias, on one part; and Commodore Thomas Ap. Jones, Commander-in-chief of the United States Naval Forces, etc., etc., on the other part. The General also remarked that in drawing up these articles, he had left broad margin for the purpose of recording, if any, such objections as the Commodore might entertain to any of the articles he might be unwilling to subscribe. The General then proceeded to read the articles in Spanish, which language the Commodore not understanding, was verbally rendered into English by the Commodore's Secretary, as the reading proceeded.

The Commodore, astonished at the character of the articles, at the conclusion of the reading said, that a literal translation into English, was indispensably necessary before he would intimate his views in regard to them. The General retained the paper for the purpose of having a translation made by his own linguist and between seven and eight o'clock, P. M., sent them in quadruplicates, both in Spanish and English, to the Commodore, then preparing for the ball which was to assemble at nine that evening.

The requirements of the articles* were so preposterous as to excite for the moment feelings of disgust mingled with commiseration, and to make it a matter of serious reflection and consultation between the Commodore and Captain Stribling, as to the course most proper to pursue.

The Commodore's first impulse was to return the papers without comment, and to refuse further communication with the man who could have the effrontery to trump up such charges as those for which indemnification was claimed. While thus reflecting upon the proper course to pursue, the time for the ball came and with it a drenching rain. The Governor sent an aid-de-camp to the Commodore to ascertain if he could not remain another night at the pueblo, in which case the ball should be postponed on account of the rain, which as there were but few carriages in the village, would prevent most of the ladies

all anxious to be present, from attending. The Commodore feeling bound to return to the ship as soon as his public duties were completed, begged the General to postpone the ball, but could not promise his attendance on next evening. In a half-hour more the aid-de-camp returned and announced the General's carriage in waiting, to convey the Commodore and the ladies of the house to the ball.

With much repugnance produced by the Quixotic claims set up by General Micheltorena, for damages never sustained, and for expenses never incurred, the Commodore laid aside all personal feelings and decided on meeting the General at the ball, where in the course of the evening, he hoped by observations and personal intercourse, as well as by inquiry, to learn something more of the Mexican character, with which, however, he felt himself pretty well acquainted. The ball was well and brilliantly attended, supper was not served until after one o'clock, and the dancing ceased only with the rising of the sun of next morning. Not altogether disappointed in his anticipations, the Commodore left the ball about two o'clock with a far better understanding of the character and expectations of General Micheltorena, than he before had. All who know the General speak of him as a gentleman of great respectability; certainly his personal appearance, manners, and education, entitle him to the rank of an elegant gentleman. Such he might be considered at any court. His merits as a soldier and servant in the Republic's cause are told by no less than five orders of merit, won in as many battles, and are sealed by his blood, freely shed on no few occasions. But General Micheltorena is a Mexican, a descendant of the once proud and haughty Castilians, so celebrated for bombast in diplomacy, demanding everything and insisting on nothing but the privilege of using high-toned and unmeaning words. This pristine trait has descended from generation to generation, and now flourishes with more than pristine vigor in the cabinet and councils of Santa Ana.

On the 20th, Commodore Jones returned the articles presented by Micheltorena without signature or approval, but accompanied by a note, in which he replied to the demand "that he should salute the Mexican flag at San Pedro," that he would do so upon assurance that gun for gun would be returned, that being the only condition upon which United States ships were allowed to salute foreign flags. To this note Micheltorena made no reply, nor did he afterward allude to the elaborate articles he had so grandiloquently presented. On the following day Commodore Jones paid his final adieu, and being accompanied by the former escort and several American residents to San Pedro, he there embarked with his officers.

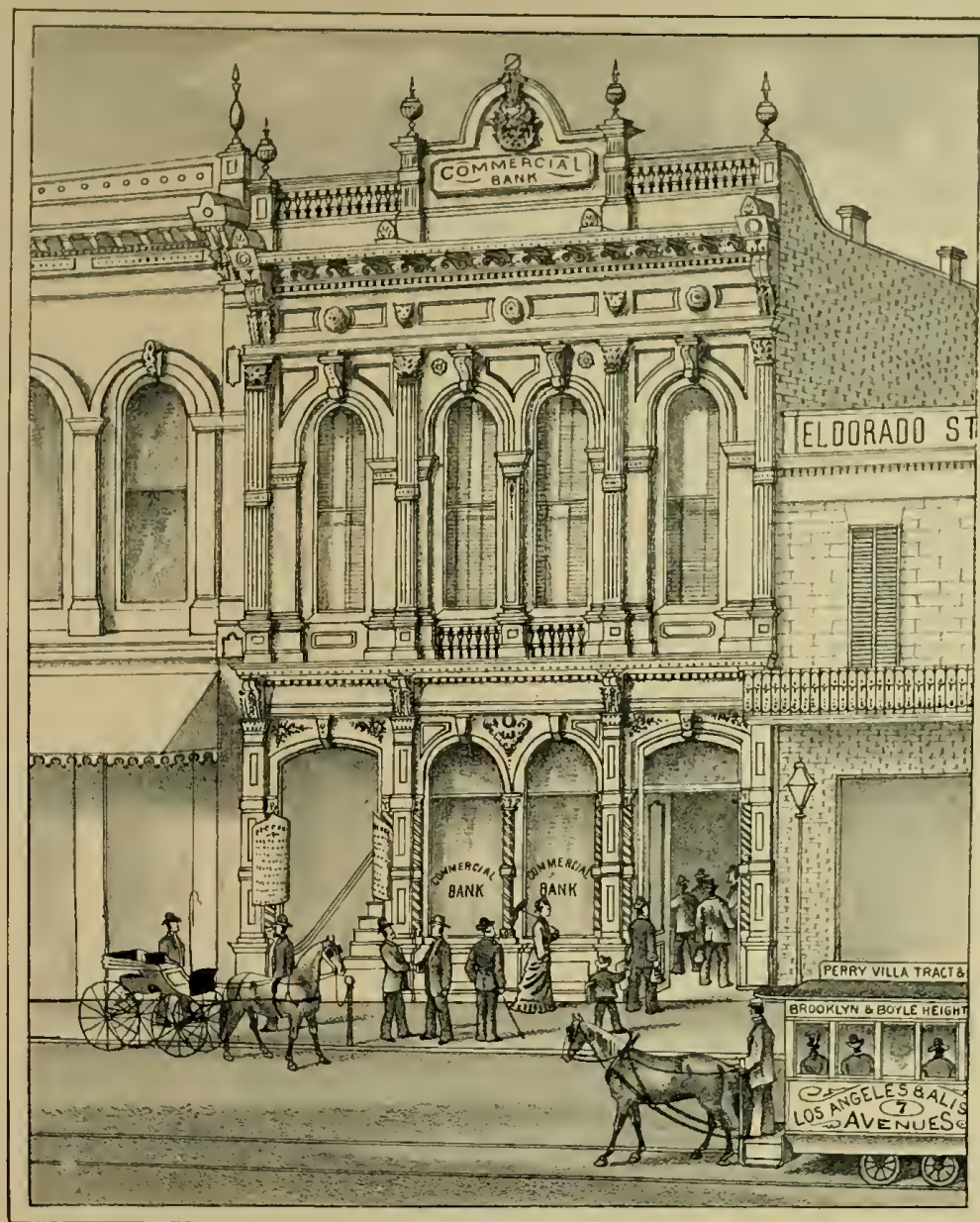
(According to Colonel Warner, the house within which the ball given by Micheltorena to Commodore Jones was held, was at that time the only two-story house in Los Angeles. Some years later the upper story was razed, and the remaining portion now forms one of the dwellings in Chinatown.)

Micheltorena now repaired to Monterey and assumed control, but to guard against any further freaks on the part of United States ships of war, he stored his ammunition at the Mission of San Juan Bautista, where in November, 1844, it was captured by the deposed Governor Alvarado, aided by Generals Vallejo and Castro.

At this time Micheltorena was in bad odor at Los Angeles, not so much on personal, or even political grounds, as on account of the vile rabble who composed his army, these having made themselves very obnoxious to the people by many disgraceful acts during their stay in the pueblo. Upon hearing

* This is a mistake. Mr. Stearns was a native of Salem, Mass. See his biography in Chapter on Pioneers.

*These articles were officially published in Mexico on December 23d, as a part of the correspondence between Com. Jones and General Micheltorena; nearly a month before Com. Jones' visit to the pueblo and before he had ever heard of such demands.



J. E. HOLLENBECK, PRESIDENT.

VIEW OF
COMMERCIAL BANK
OF LOS ANGELES, 68 MAIN ST.

E. F. SPENCE, CASHIER.

of Alvarado's insurrection, the Los Angelians, native and foreign, declared for him *en masse*, and prepared for war.

In this extremity Micheltorena applied to John A. Sutter for aid, and he consented to espouse the Governor's cause provided the latter would insure to him and his friends certain grants of land which they desired. This agreed to, Sutter and about one hundred other foreigners (principally Americans) placed themselves under Micheltorena's orders, and the latter marched towards Los Angeles; but so slow was the progress made, and so little anxiety for the gore of his enemies did he display, that many of his foreign allies left him in disgust.

Upon the 21st of February the revolutionists under the leadership of Gen. José Castro, Gen. Andres Pico, and Gen. Pio Pico, pushed out from Los Angeles and entered the Caluenga valley; here, taking a position, they awaited the onslaught of their foes. Among this force were Benjamin D. Wilson, of Juma; William Workman and John R. Rowland, of La Puente; James McKinlay, of Monterey, and many other well-known names, the foreigners on this side numbering about fifty. Those with Micheltorena were about as many, under leadership of Captain Brandt and Major Banot. There were also several hundred Mexicans on each side. Both parties commenced firing with small cannon directly they came in sight of each other. The combatants, according to Mr. Wilson, were situated in the same ravine, but *about one mile apart*.

The tide of battle raged with varying success throughout that eventful afternoon. Many trees had their limbs broken, and the mountain rabbits were frightened almost to death by the constant explosion of gun-powder. The engagement was quite as noisy as an American Fourth of July, if not so disastrous in its consequences. At last, Mr. Benjamin D. Wilson and James McKinlay, under cover of a white flag, bravely penetrated the ravine far enough to attract the attention of their opposing countrymen. These consented to a parley, and finally, upon being assured by Gen. Pio Pico that, if he secured the governorship, he would do by them quite as well, and even perhaps better in the matter of land grants, than would Micheltorena, they deserted from the latter *en masse*.

Thus weakened, Micheltorena withdrew in great haste still further up the ravine, and the opposing foreigners returned to Los Angeles, leaving the native forces to fight it out between them, well knowing there was not much danger to either side. A truce was now had between the contending forces to bury their dead, consisting in all of *one mule*, whose head had been accidentally blown off early in the engagement. Horrified at this fearful carnage, and wishing to save further sacrifice, Micheltorena capitulated on the following morning; was shipped off to Mexico *via* San Pedro; Pio Pico was duly declared Governor; Castro—General in command of the military; the Americans got their land grants; everybody was decorated with emblems

of bravery, and glowing accounts of the tragic death of *that mule* were dispatched post-haste to the Home Government. Once more the country was saved, and everybody was happy.

CHAPTER XIV

WAR WITH THE UNITED STATES.

(March 1, 1846—March 1, 1847.)

Fremont's Arrival—A Free Circus—Indian Attack—Despatches from Washington—Merritt and Ide Capture Sonoma—The "Bear Flag"—Fremont Declared Governor—Congress Declares War—Kearney's Expedition—Shot Captures Monterey—Stockton's Expedition to Los Angeles—Capture of Santa Barbara—Arrival at San Pedro—Commissioners from Castro—A Military Trick—Bombastic Reply—The March on Los Angeles—Flight of Castro and Pio Pico—Los Angeles Captured—Proclamation—Gillespie Left in Charge—His Reforms—Revolt of the Californians—Flores' Proclamation—B. D. Wilson's Party Captured—A Massacre Averted—Gillespie Capitulates—A Good Samaritan—Mervine Reaches San Pedro—Is Defeated—Flores' Scheme—Workman Circumvents It—The Tables Turned—Participation Desired—Stockton Arrives at San Pedro—Fugus Cavalry—Stockton Sails for San Diego—Erroneous History—Joined by Kearney—Strength of the Americans—Prisoners Liberated—Messengers from Flores—Stockton's Reply—Battle of Rio San Gabriel—Battle of the Mesa—Los Angeles Recaptured—Stockton's General Order—Californians Retire to San Pasqual—Flight of Flores—Fremont's Insubordination—He Makes a Treaty—A Disputed Point—Fremont's Camps at San Gabriel—Indignation of Stockton and Kearney—Relics of the War—A Disputed Governorship—General Kearney Governor.

AFTER the expulsion of Micheltorena, and the installation of Governor Pico, matters resumed their usual sleepy and uninteresting course. The first ripple was caused early in March, 1846, by the arrival of Brevet-Captain John C. Fremont, a young American engineer and explorer in the service of the United States. He came to the northern frontier with a surveying party of sixty-two men, and petitioned General Castro, commander-in-chief of the Mexican forces, for permission to encamp in the San Joaquin valley. This was accorded, but scarcely had the American party pitched their tents, before they were peremptorily ordered by Castro to leave the country; he, in excuse for this extraordinary behavior, pleading fresh instructions from Mexico. Fremont refused to leave, and entrenching himself on an eminence known as "Hawk's Peak," thirty miles from Monterey, bid defiance to Castro, who maneuvered his forces day after day with a great display of skillful horsemanship on the plains below. The Americans greatly enjoyed this exhibition, but were not one whit intimidated thereby. Leaving here after a few days rest, Captain Fremont marched his party toward Oregon, but was overtaken by Lieutenant Gillespie of the United States army, with despatches from Washington. That night Fremont's camp was attacked by Indians (instigated presumably by Castro) and four of his men killed. The party now returned.

June 15, 1846, Capt. S. Merritt and William B. Ide, both native Americans, either by direction of Capt. Fremont, or at least with his full concurrence, seized upon the military post of Sonoma, imprisoned the Mexican Governor thereof, hoisted the historic "Bear Flag" (a sheet of cotton cloth, having the rude semblance of a grizzly bear smeared thereon in berry juice, by means of a blacking-brush), and by proclamation avowed their intention to overthrow the rule of Mexico in California, and to establish the independence of that territory. At a subsequent meeting of American residents these acts were ratified, and Fremont was declared Governor.

In the meantime Congress had (unknown to these parties) declared war against Mexico, and an expedition, one thousand six hundred strong under General Stephen W. Kearney, was traversing the continent in the direction of the Pacific. Simultaneously with Fremont's action in the north, Commodore Slout seized upon Monterey; and his successor—Commodore Stockton—prepared at once for the reduction of the then principal city of Los Angeles.

With this end in view, he organized a battalion of mounted riflemen, of which Fremont was appointed Major, and Gillespie Captain. This force was embarked on the ship-of-war *Cyane*, and dispatched to San Diego with orders to co-operate with the Commodore in his proposed movement on the *Ciudad de los Angeles*. On August 1st Stockton sailed in the *Congress*, and on the 6th arrived at San Pedro, having taken possession of Santa Barbara on his way. He now learned that the enemy under Generals Castro and Andres Pico were strongly posted near Los Angeles with a force estimated at fifteen hundred men. He learned further that Major Fremont had landed at San Diego, but was unable to procure horses, and therefore could not join him. In the absence of Fremont's battalion, Stockton was wholly destitute of cavalry; yet, impressed with the importance of celerity of movement, he disembarked his men. The anchorage at San Pedro was at this time almost wholly unprotected; there could be no certainty of finding their ships awaiting them in the event of retreat; and all felt that "victory or death" must therefore be the result of their enterprise. The force consisted only of from three hundred to four hundred marines wholly ignorant of military drill; and their only artillery—six small guns, rudely mounted and dragged by hand.

A few days after landing, a flag of truce approached over the hills, borne by commissioners from Castro. Desiring to impress these with an exaggerated idea of the strength of his force, Stockton directed his little army to march at intervals of twenty or thirty paces apart, to a position where they would be sheltered from observation. In this manner the commissioners were completely deceived, and when on their arrival they were marched up to the mouth of an immense mortar, shrouded in

skins save its huge aperture, their terror and discomfiture were plainly discernible. Stockton received them with a stern and forbidding countenance, harshly demanding their mission, which they disclosed in great confusion. They bore a letter from Castro proposing a truce, each party to hold its own possessions until a general pacification should be had. This proposal Stockton rejected with contempt, and dismissed the commissioners with the assurance that only an immediate disbandment of his forces and an unconditional surrender, would shield Castro from the vengeance of an incensed foe. The messengers remounted their horses in dismay, and sped back to Castro, evidently fully impressed with the strength and sanguinary spirit of "*los Americanos!*"

Two days later other messengers arrived from Castro, bringing a bombastic letter, in which he rejected the terms offered by Stockton, and concluded in these words: "I will not withhold any sacrifice to oppose your intentions; and if through misfortune, the flag of the United States waves in California, it will not be by my acquiescence, nor by that of the last of my compatriots." These commissioners were treated as were the others, and dismissed with disdain.

Having now completed his arrangements, Stockton prepared to march upon Los Angeles. He dispatched a courier to Fremont with instructions to join him on the plains of the *mesa*, and on the 11th of August commenced his march. The most constant vigilance was necessary to prevent surprise. The enemy's skirmishers were almost continually in sight, and it was impossible to estimate their numbers. The only provisions of the American force were afforded by their cattle, which were driven along in hollow squares. The guns were dragged by hand; yet notwithstanding all drawbacks, the distance from San Pedro to the vicinity of Los Angeles (nearly thirty miles), was traversed in one day. While *en route*, Stockton was informed by courier from Castro, "that if he marched upon the town, he would find it the grave of himself and men." "Then," answered the Commodore, "tell the General to have the bells ready to toll at eight o'clock, as I shall be there by that time." And he kept his word; but General Castro, though posted advantageously upon the high ground commanding the pueblo and surrounding country, with nearly a thousand troops, and several pieces of artillery—never fired a shot; but, despite all his previous gasconade and boastful threats—disbanded his forces, and fled to Sonora by way of the Colorado river. Governor Pio Pico also abandoned the city, and reached Sonora by way of San Diego. Some effort was made to capture them, but without success.

Upon Fremont's arrival, Commodore Stockton formally took possession of Los Angeles (August 15, 1846). A number of prominent Mexicans surrendered themselves as prisoners of war, among whom were Don José Maria Flores and Don Andres

Pico, who were permitted to go at large on their parole of honor—not again to bear arms against the United States. Commodore Stockton now issued a proclamation declaring California a territory of the United States, and as all resistance had ceased, proceeded to organize a civil and military government, himself retaining the position of Commander-in-chief and Governor. The people were invited to assemble on September 15th, and choose their officers.

About this time Stockton first learned that war had been declared between the United States and Mexico; and leaving fifty men under command of Lieutenant A. H. Gillespie to garrison Los Angeles, he proceeded north to look after affairs in that quarter. Thus the whole great territory of Upper California had been subjected to American rule without bloodshed—or even the firing of a gun.

It is claimed that immediately following Stockton's departure, Lieutenant Gillespie inaugurated a series of rigorous reforms in the habits and pastimes of the inhabitants of Los Angeles; seeking to reduce them—at a step—to his standard of propriety, in a manner smacking somewhat of *tyranny* to a people so lately subjugated. This action, with his insignificant force of half-disciplined soldiers, cannot be too highly condemned, and amounted to an almost criminal imprudence. The result of such rashness was easy to foresee. The American camp was attacked and besieged by a party of Californians under one Cervol Varelas, a native of Los Angeles. General Flores, in violation of his parole, rallied his scattered forces, and upon the 23d day of September, 1846, once more took possession of the city. He then issued the following proclamation:

MEXICAN ARMY, SECTION OF OPERATIONS,
ANGELES, October 1, 1846.

FELLOW-CITIZENS:—It is a month and a half that, by lamentable fatality, fruit of the cowardice and inability of the first authorities of the department, we behold ourselves subjected and oppressed by an insignificant force of adventurers of the United States of America, placing us in a worse condition than that of slaves.

They are dictating to us despotic and arbitrary laws, and loading us with contributions and onerous burdens, which have for an object the ruin of our industry and agriculture, and to force us to abandon our property to be possessed and divided among themselves.

And shall we be capable to allow ourselves to be subjugated, and to accept, by our silence, the weighty claims of slavery? Shall we permit to be lost the soil inherited from our fathers, which cost them so much blood and so many sacrifices? Shall we make our families victims of the most barbarous slavery? Shall we wait to see our wives violated—our innocent children punished by the American whips—our property sacked—our temples profaned—and lastly, to drag through an existence full of insult and shame? No! a thousand times no! Countrymen, first death!

Who of you does not feel his heart beat with violence; who does not feel his blood boil, to contemplate our situation; who will be the Mexican who will not feel indignant; and who will not take up arms to destroy our oppressors? We believe there is not one so vile and cowardly. With such a motive the majority of the inhabitants of the district, justly indignant against our tyrants, raise the cry of war, with arms in their hands, and of one accord swear to sustain the following articles:—

1st. We, the inhabitants of the department of California, as mem-

bers of the great Mexican nation, declare that it is, and has been, our wish to belong to her alone, free and independent.

2d. Consequently the authorities intended and named by the invading forces of the United States are held null and void.

3d. All the North Americans being enemies of Mexico, we swear not to lay down our arms till they are expelled from the Mexican territory.

4th. All Mexican citizens, from the age of fifteen to sixty, who do not take up arms to forward the present plan, are declared traitors, and under pain of death.

5th. Every Mexican or foreigner who may directly or indirectly aid the enemies of Mexico will be punished in the same manner.

6th. The property of the North Americans in the department, who may directly or indirectly have taken part with, or aided the enemies, shall be confiscated and used for the expenses of the war; and their persons shall be taken to the interior of the Republic.

7th. All those who may oppose the present plan will be punished with arms.

8th. All the inhabitants of Santa Barbara and the district of the north, will be invited immediately to adhere to the present plan.

Camp in Angeles, September 24, 1846.

JOSE MA. FLORES.

This proclamation was signed by more than three hundred persons.

Upon Commodore Stockton's departure, he had commissioned Benjamin D. Wilson as captain to raise a company of men, and from his ranch at Jumba to watch the frontier, for fear Castro might undertake to return. At the time of the outbreak in Los Angeles, Captain Wilson and company were in the mountains near his ranch engaged in hunting. They had wasted nearly all their ammunition, when a courier arrived from Gillespie, apprising Captain Wilson of his critical position, and commanding him to join him (Gillespie) at once with all the force at his disposal. Captain Wilson has left on record an account of his movements, which is in substance about as follows:—

By the same messengers who brought him word of the revolt in Los Angeles, came also a letter from Colonel Isaac Williams (an American) of the Chino Ranch, requesting him to bring his force to that place, where he would find plenty of ammunition. Captain Wilson thereupon marched his men to the Chino Ranch, but upon arriving there, was told by Williams that an officer and soldiers of the California brigade had just been there, and taken all the ammunition he had.

Captain Wilson now desired a messenger by whom he might apprise Gillespie of his helpless condition, and total inability to aid him. Colonel Williams provided one Felix Gallardo, to whom Capt. Wilson intrusted his dispatches. As the messenger was departing, Colonel Williams held some private conversation with him, and the man ever afterward maintained, that at that last interview, Colonel Williams persuaded him by threats to deliver Capt. Wilson's dispatch to the Mexican General Flores (instead of to Gillespie) with Colonel Williams' compliments, as a proof of his entire devotion to the Mexican cause. This Gallardo did.

Upon the following morning Captain Wilson's party was surrounded by a Mexican cavalry force, eighty or one hundred



RESIDENCE OF O.W. CHILDS, MAIN STREET,
BETWEEN 11TH & 12TH STREETS, LOS ANGELES, CALA.

strong, under the leadership of Cervel Varelas. The Americans entrenched themselves in an adobe building, and from the windows fired upon the Mexicans; but these, closing in set fire to the asphaltum roof, and compelled a surrender under guarantee of good treatment; but this not until one Mexican had been killed, and several had been wounded upon both sides.

On their way back to town Captain Wilson rode with the leader Varelas some distance in advance of the latter's company, which had in charge all of Captain Wilson's men as prisoners. Noticing that the troops had halted, the two leaders put spurs to their horses and dashed back to ascertain the cause. They were just in time, for the treacherous Mexicans had drawn their prisoners up in file on one side of the road, and were about to massacre the whole lot. Varelas bravely dashed between, and swore he would run his sword through the first of his command who dared to fire a shot. That he had pledged his honor as a man and as a commander for the safety of the prisoners; and only over his dead body might they suffer harm.*

In Captain Wilson's party, among others, were the following:

D. V. Alexander.....	Living at Wilmington
Mat. Harbin.....	Living in northern California
Geo. Walters.....	Living in Los Angeles
Michael White.....	" " "
John Rowland.....	Dead
Isaac Callaghan.....	"
Evan Callaghan.....	"
Joseph Pendre.....	"
William Skene.....	"
L. Rubidoux.....	"

The prisoners were all huddled into a small adobe room on "Boyle Heights," opposite the city; and a priest coming in to confess them, they began to think they would yet be shot.

All this time Gillespie was encamped on Fort Hill, closely watched by the Mexicans, who felt much hatred for him personally, on account of real or fancied ill-treatment. The Mexican General, Flores, now sent for Captain Wilson, and dispatched him as a messenger to Gillespie, offering to allow him to march his men to San Pedro, carrying their arms, and there embark unmolested. The offer was accepted, and early the next morning (September 30th) Gillespie marched his men to San Pedro, and embarked on board an American merchant ship, lying there at anchor. Thus, by the injudicious acts of an inferior officer, the southern country was again lost, and all had to be done over again.

The Wilson party of prisoners were then marched into town, and imprisoned in a building standing on the site now

occupied by the St. Charles Hotel, and now for the first time were the wounded allowed the services of a physician—who was none other than Dr. Richard S. Don, a British subject, still resident in the city. They were in a wretched condition, without beds, blankets, or even necessary clothes. There was a chance for "the good Samaritan," and that worthy gentleman (who, thank Heaven, knows no race; his broader perception recognizing the "Divine brotherhood of man") was not slow to arrive in the person of Don Enlógio de Celis, a native of Old Spain, and strongly imbued with the spirit of true Castilian chivalry. He supplied the prisoners from his private stores with beds, blankets, clothing, and even a box of tobacco, wherewith to while away the irksomeness of captivity. Let such humanity, at a time when Americans were regarded by the natives as worse than dogs, ever be remembered; and honored be the name of Don Enlógio de Celis! Soon after this, Captain Wilson was offered liberty for himself and men on parole, but refused it, as Flores would not incorporate a stipulation agreeing to an exchange of prisoners.

Upon hearing of the turn affairs had taken at Los Angeles, Commodore Stockton dispatched Captain Mervine in the U. S. sloop of war *Savannah* with three hundred and twenty men to San Pedro. Here he was joined by Gillespie, and on October 7th they landed, and marched toward Los Angeles. A short distance from the landing, the Americans were attacked by a body of native cavalry some seventy-five strong under José María Flores and Antonio Carillo, carrying also a small piece of artillery. So bravely did this little band fight, and so skillfully did they manage their tiny cannon, that Mervine was compelled on the next day to retreat on board his ships, with the loss of five men killed and six wounded. Flores gave orders to have the prisoners shot, but to this Carillo would not consent.

A scheme was now concocted by General Flores and one or two others, to send all the American prisoners as trophies to Mexico. William Workman, an Englishman, of La Puente, getting word of this plot, set himself to circumvent it. In conjunction with Don Ignacio Palomares and other prominent Californians, he organized a revolution against the rule of Flores, whose headquarters were attacked in the night, himself captured and placed in irons, while the prisoners were removed to San Gabriel. Subsequently the matter was arranged, and Flores once more assumed command, having pledged himself hereafter to respect the usages of civilized warfare in his treatment of prisoners. Mr. Wilson and companions were then returned to Los Angeles.

Soon after this Captain Wilson's men were removed by Don José Antonio Carillo, temporarily in command, to the Cerritos Ranch (now owned by J. Bixby, but at that time by John Temple; while Captain Wilson was himself placed upon the *mesa* near San Pedro landing, to await the coming of Com-

modore Stockton, who was shortly expected in the frigate *Congress*. His instructions were, that while the American forces were being landed he should, on an agreed signal from Carillo, run up a white flag; and under cover of that, bear a message of pacification from Carillo to Commodore Stockton, asking for a cessation of hostilities until the war then progressing in Mexico should be decided, thus settling the fate of California, one way or the other.

Under this arrangement Captain Wilson, in charge of a Mexican sergeant, took up his position near the landing. With a view to impress Commodore Stockton with an exaggerated idea of his strength, and thus ensure a favorable answer, Carillo now assembled a vast cavalcade of wild horses from the plains; and dispersing his mounted troops among these the whole body was kept constantly in motion, passing and repassing a gap in the foothills, plainly discernible from the roadstead. Owing to the dust raised by this cavalcade it was impossible to discern and no one would suspect, seeing some that all the horses had not riders. Upon arrival of the *Congress*, November 1st, her boats were sent on shore laden with war material, but before any portion of it could be disembarked, they were signaled from the vessel, and returning to her, the anchors were hoisted, and the Commodore proceeded to San Diego. Carillo now sent for Captain Wilson, and regretting that he had so overreached his aims by making *too much of a demonstration*, and thus driving Stockton away, the two returned with the Mexican forces to Los Angeles.*

Soon after his arrival at San Diego, Commodore Stockton was joined by General Kearney and his escort of dragoons—with which he had just arrived from New Mexico, having suffered defeat by the Mexicans at San Páscual, with a loss of eighteen killed and as many wounded. On December 29th the march for Los Angeles commenced, the entire force consisting of five hundred and forty sailors and marines, and sixty dragoons, with six pieces of artillery. The men were for the most part poorly clothed, having no shoes but such as they had made for themselves out of canvas. Upon this march, Kit Carson acted as chief of a small corps of scouts.

Upon January 6th Don Andres Pico, and several other prominent Californians, came to the prison where Captain B. D. Wilson and his companions were confined in Los Angeles, gave them their liberty and advised them to look out for their own safety, as no force could be spared to guard them from the rabble. Don Andres presented Captain Wilson and John Rowland with his two famous horses, "*The Blancos*," noted for their incomparable speed; and thus mounted they next day sought their respective

* His gallant conduct upon this occasion was never forgotten by the Americans; and though in after years he became dissipated and reckless, frequently in the hands of the law for petty offences, he was never suffered to see the inside of a prison—some American was always on hand to pay his fine.

* It will be noticed that this account differs from those generally given in histories hitherto written. These all maintain that Stockton disembarked his force at this time, and some even go so far as to say that he gave partial battle and slew several Californians before re-embarking. Mr. Wilson denies these versions *in toto*, and gives this as what he himself saw.

homes, while their companions distributed themselves among the many friendly *viñeros* in the neighborhood, and carefully avoided the public streets.

At San Juan Capistrano, Stockton was met by William Workman (English) and Charles Fliggze (German), both old and prominent residents of Los Angeles, sent by General Flores to obtain the terms upon which the submission of the insurgent forces would be received. They were told by Commodore Stockton that he would guarantee the lives and property of all others, only on the unconditional surrender to him of General Flores. He, having forfeited his honor as a soldier by breaking his parole, would receive no mercy, but would be shot immediately, if captured. To these terms neither the commissioners, nor any of the Californians, were prepared to accede.

On the evening of January 7th, the Commodore dispatched a spy under cover of night, to discover the strength and position of the enemy in front. They were formed between the American army and the Rio San Gabriel, apparently waiting to give battle, and were estimated at from one thousand to twelve hundred men, almost wholly cavalry. On the morning of the 8th Stockton ordered all the guns of his men to be fired off and reloaded, then passing through their ranks, reminded them that it was the anniversary of the battle of New Orleans. They were then formed in a square, with the baggage and cattle in the center, and in this form approached the river, where the enemy were observed prepared for their reception, being also strongly posted on the opposite heights. The banks commanding the ford (occupied by the Mexican artillery) were about fifty yards from the river, quite steep, and about fifty feet in height. When within a quarter of a mile of the ford, the Americans were formed in line, and orders were given that not a gun should be fired until the crossing was effected. In the act of crossing (the water being four feet deep), word was sent by General Kearney to the Commander-in-chief, that the bed of the river consisted of quicksand, and could not be passed with the guns. Stockton instantly repaired to the head of the column, seized the ropes, and with his own hands helped to drag over the artillery. The passage accomplished, the troops were again formed for battle. The Commodore took charge of the artillery, and personally pointed the guns with such deadly precision, that the enemy were soon compelled to abandon theirs, when he sent Lieutenant Gray with orders to Kearney to charge up the bank and seize them, while he prepared to receive a charge which was about being made on his flank. Before Kearney could reach the ascent however, the Californians returned and withdrew their guns. The greater part of their force (after making a circuit of several hundred yards) now descended to the level of the river and attacked Stockton on his left flank, but were so warmly received that they retreated up the hill, followed by the Commodore, who charged up the ascent with

his artillery. Upon reaching the heights, the enemy were discovered a short distance away drawn up in line of battle, with their artillery in front. The Americans were now ordered to lie down, while their leader ran out his guns, and himself aimed each piece as fast as it was loaded, with such fatal effect that the California artillerymen were repeatedly driven from their guns. Their cavalry made several attempts to charge, but each in turn proved ineffectual. Dispersed in every direction on the heights, a portion of their right wing wheeled upon the rear of the American forces and attacked Captain Gillespie, who, encumbered as he was with baggage and cattle, received them so warmly that they fled across the river. Their main body retreated before the assailants until, reaching a ravine, they renewed a brisk fire, when Stockton again took charge of the guns, and by his well directed shots, drove them from their position. They then rapidly fled, carrying off their killed and wounded, whose numbers could not be ascertained. The Americans lost only one man killed and nine wounded, in this engagement.

On January 9th Stockton pursued the retiring foe in the direction of Los Angeles, and after a march of six miles, came up with them on the plains of the *mesa*, some four or five miles south-easterly from the city. They were well posted with a ravine to the left of their line, which masked their artillery. When the Americans were about six hundred yards distant, the Mexican guns opened fire on the advancing column. Preparations for a charge were visible, and they had evidently been strongly re-enforced. Stockton formed his whole force into a square, with the baggage, horses, and oxen in the center; and gave imperative orders to his men not to fire a shot until he gave the signal, which he said would be *when he could see the eyes of the enemy*. The Californians made a gallant charge, said by those who witnessed it to have been a most brilliant spectacle. With banners flying, mounted on fleet horses gaily caparisoned, they bounded on, the very earth seeming to tremble beneath their tread. As a wall of adamant stood the Americans, calmly awaiting the signal of their leader. The signal is given, and a volley of leaden hail smites horse and rider to the dust. Thrown into momentary confusion again they form, again charge, and with like result. A third time they form, and attack three sides of the square simultaneously, but the effort is fruitless; and at last in despair, they scatter and fly in all directions, each regarding only his own individual safety. On January 10th, at the head of his advance guard, on the principal road leading into Los Angeles, with banners waving and drums beating, Commodore Stockton entered the city accompanied by General Kearney. He directed Captain Gillespie once more to raise the flag which he had been compelled to strike on September 30th, previous; and on the next day issued the following *general order*:—

HEADQUARTERS, CIUDAD DE LOS ANGELES, /
January 11th, 1847. A

The Commander-in-chief congratulates the officers and men of the southern division of the United States' forces in California on the brilliant victories obtained by them over the enemy on the 8th and 9th instants, and on once more taking possession of *Ciudad de los Angeles*.

He takes the earliest moment to commend their gallantry and good conduct, both in the battle fought on the 8th on the banks of the *Rio San Gabriel*, and on the 9th inst. on the *Plains of the West*.

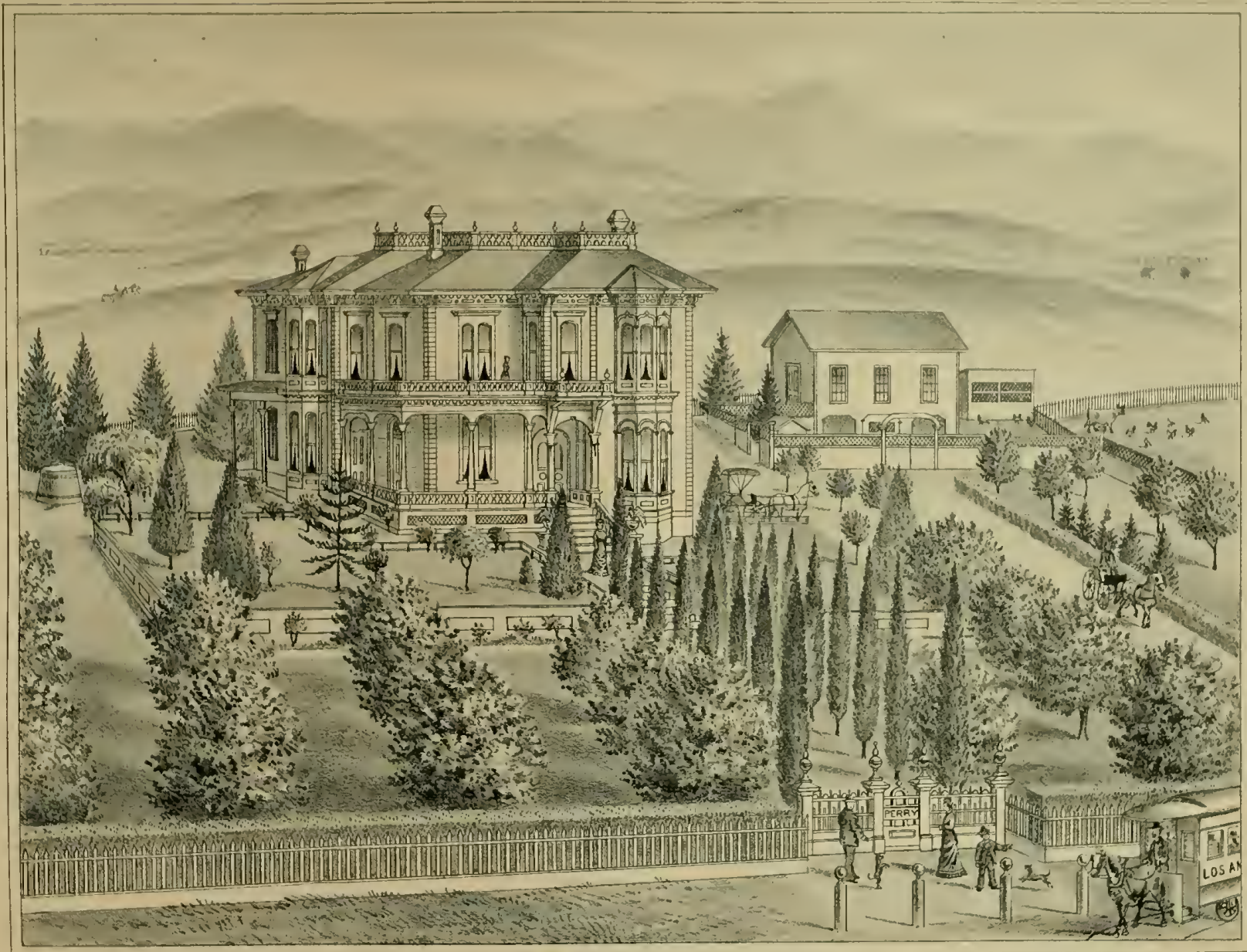
The steady courage of the troops in forcing their passage across the *Rio San Gabriel*, where the officers and men were alike employed in dragging the guns through the water, against the galling fire of the enemy, without exchanging a shot; and their gallant charge up the banks against the enemy's cavalry—has perhaps never been surpassed; and the cool determination with which, in the battle of the 9th, they repulsed the charge of cavalry made by the enemy at the same time on their front and rear, has extorted the admiration of the enemy, and deserves the best thanks of their countrymen.

R. F. STOCKTON,
Governor and Commander-in-chief of the Territory of California.

The Mexican force, under Flores, failing to make any impression upon or stay the American advance, retreated to San Pasqual, some five or six miles north-east of Los Angeles. On the evening of the 11th, General Flores with forty or fifty men, left this place for Sonora, going by way of San Geronimo Pass and Colorado river. General Andres Pico thereupon succeeded Flores in command of the Mexican forces.

The day following Commodore Stockton's departure from San Diego, on his way to Los Angeles, he sent dispatches to Fremont, commanding him to meet him (Stockton) on the plains south of the latter city. It has been freely charged by Captain Wilson and others, that Fremont wilfully neglected to obey these instructions; and by taking circuitous routes through the mountains, purposely wasted time, thus avoiding a junction with Stockton, and consequent participation in the engagements, which he well knew must precede the re-occupation of Los Angeles. However this may be, certainly Fremont did not reach the mission of San Fernando until January 11th; one day after Stockton's triumphant entry into the principal city.

Fremont had with him at this time a native Californian named José Jesus Pico, who had been captured as a spy, and been condemned by court-martial to be shot. Fremont had, however, remitted his sentence, and this man a ting apparently under instructions from Fremont, entered the Californian camp at midnight on January 11th, and advised the Mexican leaders to treat with Fremont at San Fernando, rather than with Commodore Stockton at Los Angeles. The result was a meeting on the following morning near Cahuenga, between Fremont and the Mexican leaders, and articles of capitulation were then and there agreed upon, by which the usual consequences of broken paroles and all such small matters were waived, and a general pacification provided for. The treaty was signed by Major P. B. Reading, Captain Louis McLane, and Colonel William H. Russell on behalf of the Americans; and by José Antonio Carillo and Augustin Olvera for the Californians. It was



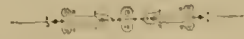
RESIDENCE OF **WM H. PERRY**, LUMBER DEALER, EAST SUBURBS OF LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA.

approved January 13, 1847, by John C. Fremont, as "military commandant of California," and by Andres Pico, "commandant of squadron and chief of the national forces in California." Copies were duly exchanged, and the war in California was ended.

According to Tenthill and other historians, Colonel Fremont now entered Los Angeles and reported to Commodore Stockton, and two days later received from the latter his commission as Governor. But Captain Wilson, in his memoirs, maintains that Fremont marched his force direct to San Gabriel Mission, and there encamped, making no report whatever. However this may be, the fact of his having executed a treaty with the Californian leaders, without consultation with his superior officers, caused great indignation in the breasts of Commodore Stockton and General Kearney (themselves opposed in interest), and led to his (Fremont's) subsequent court-martial and disgrace. The treaty he had signed was, however, honored by Stockton, and became the basis of a general pacification as it purported by its terms to be. Thus ended all military operations within the bounds of Los Angeles county.

At his first interview with Commodore Stockton, General Andres Pico disclosed to the former where he had concealed two of his cannon. As these were of but little value as cannon, the Commodore presented them to Captain Benjamin D. Wilson, who planted them as posts at the head of Commercial street, where they remain to this day.

Soon after this Commodore Stockton repaired to San Diego, (according to Captain Wilson's memoirs), leaving Kearney in possession of Los Angeles as Governor of California, with a mere body-guard of about twenty soldiers under Major Emory. Fremont at San Gabriel, still refused to acknowledge Kearney as Governor; claiming that he himself held that office under previous appointment from Commodore Stockton. After some days, receiving no word from Fremont, and fearing foul play to his person from that quarter, General Kearney left Los Angeles for San Diego. By his special request, Captain Wilson and some of his Californian friends, among whom were Don José Sepulveda (father of Judge Ygnacio Sepulveda of Los Angeles) and one of the Lugos, accompanied General Kearney a portion of the distance. At San Diego the latter was joined by Colonel St. George Cooke with his Mormon battalion; and shortly afterward dispatches arrived from Washington confirming Kearney's authority as Governor. Fremont now succumbed to the inevitable and upon March 1, 1847, General Stephen W. Kearney became Governor of California, now a territory of the United States.



CHAPTER XV.

PEACE RESTORED.

(1847-1850.)

Spanish Philosophy—Hope of Castro's Return—Precautions—The First Ball—A Duel Averted—Mails Established—Mason Governor—First "Fourth of July"—Fort Moore Named—Col. Burton's Departure—Civil Government—False Alarms—An Explosion—First Civil Marriage—The Treaty of Peace—Gold Excitement—A Rush to the Diggings—Riley Governor—Proclamation—The Constitutional Convention—A Scientific Question—The Constitution Adopted—Governor Burnett—The First Legislature—The Thirty-First State.

THERE is much of philosophy in the Spanish modes of thought. The Castilians of Los Angeles, doubtless agreeing with their own poet, Cervantes, that

"The more thou stir it the worse it will be,"

Submitted to "gringo" rule as something not perhaps to be desired, but also as something that could not be helped. The better classes of Californians likewise soon fraternized with the American officers; but the lower elements still clung to the hope that sooner or later Governor Pico and General Castro would return from Sonora, and by force of arms expel *los Americanos* from the Territory. In all the principal towns the following rude rhyme might be heard, chanted derisively on the streets by the native women:

"Poco tiempo,
Viene Castro
Con mucho gente—
Vamos Americanos!"

To guard against possible surprise, Los Angeles was, for some time, kept garrisoned by Kearney's dragoons, Cooke's Mormon battalion, and a portion of Col. J. D. Stevenson's New York regiment. The following account of the first ball held in the city (in the spring of 1847) under American rule, is condensed from "An Old-time Sketch" by Hon. Stephen C. Foster:

Soon after Col. Stevenson took the command, the marriage of Dona V. S. de Y., a rich and beautiful widow, to Don R. C., both of the best families in California, took place, and the officers of the garrison concluded to get up a ball in honor of the event, and to cement the friendly relations just established between the Californians and Americans. The ball took place in the largest room in the city, which had been originally built for a ball-room, and which stood where McDonald's block now stands, on Main street. All the American and California officers were there, as well as many civilians of both nationalities, and the señoritas were there in numbers, their black eyes flashing from beneath reboso and mantilla.

The ball was a most amusing one; none of the ladies understood English, and none of the American officers understood Spanish. The dancing commenced, some one calling out the motions of the dance in Spanish and English, and many were the blunders committed, although all seemed determined to enjoy themselves. I particularly observed a high red-haired Mormon Lieutenant, dressed in the uniform of the Nauvoo Legion, who was dancing with a very pretty brunette of fifteen, and noticed the half-amused and half-embarrassed airs with which she went through the dance with her awkward partner. (She is a matron

now, and wife of a worthy burgher of Anaheim.) Old Don José Antonio Carrillo, who had held the rank of Major, and who commanded the Californians in the affair of the Dominguez Ranch, and Captain F., an old Yankee sea captain, who had come to California many years before, and who had married a Carrillo, were seated together looking on. Carrillo also noticed the couple referred to, and remarked to Capt. F., "look at that red-headed 'gringo' he dances like a bear."

Capt. F. unfortunately told of his remark and it reached the ears of the officer in question, who became highly enraged, and swore he would challenge C. if he did not apologize. Col. Stevenson, who had received strict orders to take every precaution to preserve harmonious relations between the military and the citizens, and learning C.'s obstinate and determined character, concluded to call a meeting of his officers and old American residents, and use the influence his position gave him to settle the difficulty. The meeting took place at the house of Don Miguel Pryor, an old resident. (The old house still stands just below Perry Woodworth's lumber yard. Col. S.'s quarters were in the house now of Ferguson & Metzger, and Carrillo lived in a large tiled roof house, where now stands the Pico House.) Carrillo had long been a prominent man in California. He was the youngest of four brothers, the giant sons of Capt. Raymundo Carrillo. Of all the Californians, he possessed the greatest abilities, and he was fond of saying harsh and bitter things, indifferent whether he hit friend or foe. I had formed his acquaintance soon after my arrival, and we always remained good friends. I was ordered to go and notify him to be present at the meeting, and at the same time represented to him that the Col. was anxious to preserve the good feelings which now existed, and that he wished him to satisfy the wounded feelings of the officer.

With Castilian politeness, he replied, telling me to inform the Colonel from him that he had heard that his nephew had repeated the remark made about the officer, which he ought not to have done, and that he learned the officer and his comrades were very angry. That it was the duty of a gentleman, when he found he was wrong, to retract and apologize. That he had said the officer danced like a bear. That he had thought over the matter, and found he was wrong, as the bear was the better dancer of the two. That the grizzly was a Californian like himself, and the Americans were too brave and patriotic themselves to be hurt upon a man because he stood up for a countryman, and wound up by saying that he would be at the meeting at the time appointed, ready to apologize.

Before Carrillo arrived to make his apology the American officers all became uproariously drunk, and a great many very undidled speeches were made; the upshot of the matter is related by Mr. Foster as follows:—

In the midst of the confusion, I turned my head and saw Captain F., whose tale-bearing had caused all the trouble, and who had been called as a witness, walking up town as fast as his legs could carry him, and he was off for his home in San Diego within an hour afterwards. Carrillo, who had been grimly viewing the scene, descended from the porch and slowly walked towards the house. As he passed Pryor and myself he growled out, "Don Miguel, these new countrymen of yours are a set of drunken asses," and mounted his horse and slowly rode off. How that meeting adjourned, I never could tell. I asked Don David a short time ago if he could tell, and he said no, but he recollected we had the ball over again the next week and everything went off all right. And I can only say there was no duel and no apology, and for the two years the town was garrisoned soldiers and citizens lived together in peace and harmony.

In April, 1847, regular semi-monthly mails were established between San Francisco, San Diego, and all intermediate points. This bit of enterprise was the first encroachment on the "*poco tiempo*" of California; to be succeeded in time by so many others.

May 31, General Kearney was succeeded by Colonel Richard B. Mason as Governor of California. July 1, the

following notice was posted about Los Angeles, causing a buzz of expectation among all the inhabitants, both foreign and native:—

NOTICE TO THE CITIZENS.

The anniversary of American Independence will be celebrated, by the soldiers of the United States at this Post, on the 4th inst., in the following manner:—

At sunrise a Federal salute will be fired, and the American standard displayed upon the new field-works on the hill.

At 11 o'clock the troops will assemble at the fortification on the hill, and the Declaration of Independence will be read in the English and Spanish languages.

At 12 o'clock the new field-work will be appropriately named and dedicated, and a National salute fired.

The Civil officers of the Government and every lover of freedom in Los Angeles and its vicinity, of native or foreign birth, with their families, are respectfully invited to unite in the celebration.

J. D. STEVENSON,

Col. commanding South Military Department.

July, 1847.

And according to programme, the "fourth of July" was duly celebrated, for the first time in the history of Los Angeles. The fort was christened "Fort Moore," in honor of Captain Ben. C. Moore, of the First United States Dragoons, who fell at San Pasqual, December 6, 1846.

July 9th Col. Henry S. Burton left Los Angeles for La Paz, by way of San Pedro, in the United States Store ship, *Lerington*. He took with him two six-pounders, and had, besides his own force of one hundred and ten men, two companies of the First New York regiment.

It was at this time the policy of the American Government in California to make as few changes as possible in the administration of public affairs. The country had once been lost by Lieutenant Gillespie's mistake, and it behooved all to make no further rash attempts at reforming or changing cherished institutions. With this aim the "*Ayuntamiento*" (town council) of Los Angeles, and other officers of Mexican rule, were restored almost immediately after the occupation, and gradually both native and foreign residents settled down with a reasonable feeling of trust and security, each toward the other. Yet there was occasional discord in the midst of the general harmony. Thus Benjamin Hays writes:—

There were persons, however, who were not content to keep for themselves a bed of roses. Occasionally sentinels were disturbed by false alarms, in one of which (December, 1847), a little after midnight a careless soldier, while preparing to load a cañon at the guard house (situated on the hillside where is the mansion of Senator Bush), exploded a box of cartridges. Everything was thrown into the air—walls, soldiers; some of the timbers fell over into Main street. Not one adobe was left standing upon another. Four were killed outright and twelve wounded, dragoons and men of Stevenson's regiment. The accident is the more monstrous, this alarm having been produced by a sentinel who halted a horse or cow grazing upon the hill, and for want of answer fired. Carefully inquiring among residents of that period, and consulting the archives which are fully extant, not the slightest trace of any movement is visible among the Californians against the existing authorities, nor any real ground for suspicion or alarm at any time after January, 1847.

This accident gave occasion for the first civil marriage ever celebrated in Los Angeles; for the widow of Sergeant Travers, one of the killed, at the end of three months, wearied of single blessedness and unable to procure matrimony in the Catholic church, being a Protestant, and there being no other church on the coast at that time, applied to Stephen C. Foster, then alcalde of Los Angeles, to have a civil ceremony performed. The result was that the following document was drawn up and duly executed by the parties, and may still be seen among the old archives of the Recorder's office:—

We the undersigned, selected witnesses, in conformity to the decision of the Superior Judicial Tribunal of the State of New York, of which named State the party of the first part, James C. Burton, claims to be a citizen, now serving the United States as a soldier, during the war with Mexico; and the party of the second part, Emma C. Travers, widow of Sergeant Wm. B. Travers, deceased, claims to be a citizeness, now residing in Alta California, in the military occupation of the United States, do declare upon oath, that the said parties, Jas. C. Burton and Emma C. Travers, did in our presence, at this place, Pueblo de Los Angeles, Alta California, March 6, 1848, of their own free will and choice, assume the civil contract of marriage, to wit: The said James C. Burton did freely, and of his own choice, promise and agree to take the said Emma C. Travers as his lawful wedded wife, to cherish, love and protect, defend and support her, and in every respect to assume the obligations of a husband, as imposed by the laws of the State of New York; and the said Emma C. Travers did freely, and of her own choice, promise and agree to assume the civil contract of marriage, to wit: To take the said James C. Burton as her lawful husband, to obey, love, respect and serve him, and in every respect to assume the legal obligations of a lawfully wedded woman, as imposed by the laws of the State of New York.

Witnesses—James Vanderbeck, John M. Smith, Thomas L. Vermule, John Kays and Charles A. Webster.

PUEBLO DE LOS ANGELES,
Upper California, March 8, 1848.

Personally appeared before the subscriber, alcalde of this District, invested with judicial powers as a magistrate, the above-named and signed James Vanderbeck, John Smith, Thomas L. Vermule, John Kays and Charles Webster, and depose and say, upon oath, that the above statement, referring to the marriage of James C. Burton and Emma C. Travers, is true.

STEPHEN C. FOSTER,
First Alcalde.

N. B.—The original to be retained and filed in the alcalde's office, and a copy to be furnished the bride, in the nature of a marriage certificate.

The alcalde should receive a reasonable fee.

In reporting the above, under a late date, to the *Los Angeles Express*, Mr. Foster admits having received the "reasonable fee" alluded to, but maintains that he did not *kiss the bride*. Possibly his memory fails him.

The treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico was signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 2, 1848; ratifications were exchanged at Queretaro, May 30th, following. Under this treaty the United States assumed the Mexican debt to American subjects, and paid into the Mexican treasury \$15,000,000 in money, receiving in exchange Texas, New Mexico and Upper California, and the right of free navigation on the Colorado river and the Gulf of California.

President Polk's proclamation of peace (July 4, 1848)

reached Los Angeles just in time to save the life of a Mexican, then on trial by court-martial for appearing in arms against the American Government in California, after subjugation of that territory.

About this time floating reports of great gold discoveries in the north were verified, and a perfect exodus of Los Angeles—and in fact of all southern California—began. Gold had been discovered in Los Angeles county six years before, but had attracted but little attention. Now the *auri sacra fames* had seized upon the people, and the whole world went mad. Regarding this epoch, Hon. Benjamin Hays writes:—

The discovery of "The Mines" in the year 1848, carried away many of the native population; created a new demand for the horses and cattle which the rancheros could so amply supply; brought a multitude of emigrants from Sonora, as well as from the United States; left the people at home here in a state of perpetual exaltation and excitement. During the summer of 1849 and winter and spring of 1850, Los Angeles was a thoroughfare of travel. Few could be induced to stop long. Every head was turned toward El Dorado. Through the summer of 1850 only thirty Americans could be counted, and most of these without families. With or without means the in-comers had crowded forward; seldom destitute, for their necessities when known had met a generous response from the bounty of the "Lugo family" at San Bernardino, a Williams at Chino, a Rowland and a Workman at La Puente. Nor only from these—Native Californian liberality everywhere opened its full hand to the way-worn stranger.

On April 13, 1849, General Bennet Riley succeeded Colonel Mason as Military Governor of California. Congress having adjourned without making provision for the permanent government of the territory, Governor Riley, on June 3, 1849, (in accordance with instructions received by him from Washington), issued a proclamation calling upon the people of California to elect delegates to a convention, to meet at Monterey on September 1st, ensuing; such convention to adopt either a State Constitution or territorial organization, as should by it be decided upon. This proclamation divided the territory into districts having defined boundaries, and specified how many delegates each district should be entitled to. Supernumeraries were also provided for, to be admitted or not at the pleasure of the body after organization. The District of Los Angeles was allowed four delegates, and its boundaries were defined as follows:—

The District of Los Angeles is bounded on the south by the District of San Diego, on the west by the sea, on the north by Santa Clara river, and a parallel of latitude running from the head waters of that river to the Colorado.

The four delegates elected from Los Angeles District, were Stephen C. Foster, J. A. Carrillo, M. Dominguez, and A. Stearns; Supernumeraries Hugo Reid, Luis Rubileaux, and Manuel Requerra. The two latter did not attend. There were seventy-three delegates in all elected, but only forty-eight took their seats in convention. Mr. Foster has published a very amusing sketch of the trip he and his associates made from Los Angeles to Monterey, on this occasion. Hugo Reid was



RESIDENCE OF **H.T. HAZARD**, 123 SPRING ST.,
LOS ANGELES, CAL.



already in Monterey, and the remaining four traveled on horseback. On the way Dominguez and Carrillo quarreled over the question—"whether the world was round or flat," and it was with some difficulty they were reconciled.

The session lasted from September 1st to October 13th inclusive, and on the last-named day as the delegates signed their names to the first Constitution of the State of California, shot after shot from the guns of the neighboring fort boomed forth in honor of the union. As the *thirty-first* and *last* shot was fired, the citizens assembled around Colton Hall burst forth in a prolonged cheer—"that's for California!" The Constitution was duly ratified by the people at a general election held November 13, 1849, and was proclaimed by Governor Riley December 13th following. General Riley now surrendered the gubernatorial power to Peter H. Burnett, the first duly elected State Governor. He was inaugurated Dec. 20, 1849. One month later the first Legislature—"The Legislature of a Thousand Drinks" met at San Jose. On September 9, 1850, California was admitted as the thirty-first State, having fairly elbowed her way into the Union, spite of all opposition, and daringly asserted herself a State nearly a year before she had arrived at that dignity. Truly, a *fast* youngster!

We shall at this point drop the history of the State, and confine ourselves henceforth to that of the county.

CHAPTER XVI.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION--TOPOGRAPHY AND PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.

(1850-1880.)

Act of 1850—Repealed by Act of 1851—Act of 1853—San Bernardino County Created—Act of 1856—Corrected by Act of 1857—Act of 1866—Kern County Created—County Lines Established—Present Bounds of Los Angeles County—List of Land Grants—The First Land Grants—Division of the County into Townships—Topography and Physical Geography.

By an Act of the First Legislature, passed February 18, 1850, entitled, "An Act sub-dividing the State into counties, and establishing the seats of justice therein," it was provided:—

SECTION 3.—COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES.—Beginning on the coast of the Pacific, at the Southern boundary of the farm called Triunfo, and running thence along the summit of the ridge of hills called Santa Susanna to the north-western boundary of the farm called San Francisco; thence along the northern and north-eastern boundary of said farm of San Francisco to the farm called Pino; thence in a line running due north-east to the summit of the Coast Range; thence along the summit of said range to the western boundary of San Diego county; thence in a due southerly direction along said boundary to the source of the creek San Mateo; thence down said creek San Mateo to the coast, and thence English miles into the sea; thence in a north-westerly direction parallel with the coast to a point three miles from land, and opposite to the southern boundary of the farm called Triunfo; and thence to the shore at said boundary, which was the point of beginning, including

the islands of Santa Catalina and San Clement. The seat of justice shall be Los Angeles.

Under this Act Los Angeles county comprised the whole of what is now San Bernardino county, and also a large part of what is now Kern county. This Act, together with several other Acts amendatory thereof, were all repealed by an Act of the Second Legislature, passed April 25, 1851, which defined the boundaries of Los Angeles county as follows.

SECTION 3.—COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES.—Beginning on the coast of the Pacific, at a point parallel with the northern boundary of the rancho called Malaga; thence in a direction so as to include said rancho, to the north-west corner of the rancho, known as Triunfo, running on the northerly line of the same to the north-east corner; thence to the summit of the ridge of hills called Santa Susanna; thence in a direct line to the Rancho of Casteyne and Lejon and along their northern line to the north-eastern corner, and from thence in a northeast line to the eastern boundary of the State, and along said boundary line to the junction of the northern boundary of San Diego county with the Colorado; thence following said line to the Pacific ocean, and three miles therein; thence in a north-westerly direction parallel with the coast to a point three miles from land, and opposite to the southern boundary of the rancho called Malaga, and thence east to the place of beginning, including the islands of Santa Catalina and San Clement. The seat of justice shall be at Los Angeles.

By an Act entitled "An Act for dividing the county of Los Angeles, and making a new county therefrom, to be called San Bernardino county," approved April 26, 1853, it was provided:—

SECTION 3. The county of Los Angeles is hereby divided as follows: Beginning at a point where a due south line drawn from the highest peak of the Sierra de Santiago intersects the northern boundary of San Diego county; thence running along the summit of said Sierra to the Santa Ana river, between the ranch of Sierra and the residence of Bernardo Yorla; thence across the Santa Ana river along the summit of the range of hills that lie between the Coyotes and Chino (leaving the ranches of Ontiveras and Ybana to the west of this line), to the south-east corner of the ranch of San Jose; thence along the eastern boundaries of said ranch and of San Antonio, and the western and northern boundaries of Cucamonga ranch to the ravine of Cucamonga; thence up said ravine to its source in the Coast Range; thence due north to the northern boundary of Los Angeles county; thence north-east to the State line; thence along the State line to the northern boundary line of San Diego county; thence westerly along the northern boundary of San Diego to the place of beginning.

SEC. 4. The eastern portion of Los Angeles county, so cut off, shall be called San Bernardino county, and the seat of justice thereof shall be at such place as the majority of voters shall determine at the first county election, hereinafter provided to be held in said county, and shall remain at the place so designated until changed by the people, as provided by law.

By an Act approved March 26, 1856, amending the Act of April 25, 1851, the boundaries of Los Angeles county were prescribed as follows:—

SECTION 1.—COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES.—Beginning on the coast of the Pacific at a point parallel with the northern boundary of the rancho called Malaga; thence in a direction so as to include said rancho to the north-west corner of the rancho called Triunfo, running on the northerly line of the same to the north-east corner; thence to the summit of the ridge of hills called Santa Susanna; thence in a direct line to the north-western corner of the tract of land called Castec, where it approaches nearer to, or touches, the tract of land called Tejon; thence along the limits of the rancho or tract of land called the Tejon, up and along its western line to the northwestern corner thereof;

thence along the northern line of the said tract of land called the Tejon, to its north-eastern corner; thence in a north-east line to the eastern boundary of the State; thence along said boundary line to the junction of the northern boundary line of San Diego county with the Colorado river; thence along the boundary line of San Diego county to the Coast Range, to the boundary line of San Bernardino county; thence down and along the boundary line of said San Bernardino county to the boundary line of San Diego county; thence to the Pacific ocean; thence along the coast of said ocean to the point of commencement, including the islands upon said coast.

The easterly portion of the county, as above defined, would appear to have already formed the county of San Bernardino, under the Act of April 26, 1853. This mistake was corrected by an Act approved April 2, 1857, which defined the limits of San Bernardino county, and declared the Acts of the authorities of said county, in the meantime, to have the same force and effect as if the above amendment of 1856 had never been passed. [See Hittell's General Laws, Sec. 1155.]

By an Act approved April 2, 1866, entitled "An Act to create the county of Kern, to define its boundaries, and to provide for its organization," it is provided:

SECTION 1. There shall be formed out of portions of Tulare and Los Angeles counties a new county, to be called Kern.

SEC. 2. The boundaries of Kern county shall be as follows: Commencing at a point on the western boundary line of Tulare county, two miles due south of the sixth standard south of the Mount Diablo base line; thence due east to the western boundary of Inyo county; thence southerly and easterly following the western boundary of Inyo county and northern boundary of Los Angeles county to the north-east corner of Los Angeles county; thence south along the eastern boundary of Los Angeles county to the line between townships eight and nine, north of the San Bernardino base line; thence due west to the Tulare county line; thence southerly along the said Tulare county line to the south-west corner of Tulare county; thence northerly, following along the western boundary of Tulare county to the place of beginning.

In June, 1869, the line between Los Angeles and Kern counties, as now existent, was agreed upon and run by George W. Orth, for Kern county, and William P. Reynolds, for Los Angeles county. The present boundaries of Los Angeles county are defined by Hittell's Code (1876) as follows:—

SECTION 3945. Beginning at the south-east corner of Santa Barbara, in the Pacific ocean, at a point on extension line of the northern boundary of the rancho called Malaga, western corner; thence north-easterly, so as to include said rancho, to the north-west corner of the rancho called Triunfo, running on northerly line of the same to the north-east corner thereof; thence to the summit of the ridge of hills called Santa Susanna; thence in a direct line north westerly to the south-west corner of Kern, as established in section 3941, forming the north-west corner of Los Angeles; thence east, on southern line of Kern to the western line of San Bernardino, as established in section 3943; thence southerly, on western line of San Bernardino to its point of intersection with northern line of San Diego, as established in said section; thence south-westerly on San Diego line, as established in section 3944, to north-west corner of San Diego, in Pacific ocean; thence north-westerly, along ocean shore to place of beginning; including the islands of Santa Catalina, San Clement, and the islands off the coast included in Los Angeles county.

County seat, Los Angeles.

Prior to the American occupation, sixty (60) grants of land were made within the limits of Los Angeles county (as first created), by Spanish and Mexican rulers. All of these have

been since confirmed by the United States Government. The following table gives the name of each grant; to whom confirmed; and the acreage of each:—

NAME.	TO WHOM CONFIRMED.	ACREAGE.
Pueblo	City of Los Angeles	17,172 37
San Francisco	J. Felix, <i>et al.</i>	102,025 95
Mission San Fernando.	Church	76 94
Ex. " " "	E. De Celis	121,619 24
Tujunga	D. W. Alexander, <i>et al.</i>	6,660 71
La Canada	J. R. Scott & B. Hays	5,832 71
San Pascual	Mannel Garfias	13,693 93
Santa Anita	Henry Dalton	13,319 05
Azusa	"	4,431 05
" Duarte	A. Duarte	6,595 63
San Jose	H. Dalton, <i>et al.</i>	22,720 28
Rincon de la Brea	G. Ybarra	4,452 59
Los Noyales	M. de Jesus Garcia, <i>et al.</i>	460 72
Tract of da Pablo	de Jesus Courtenay	49 29
La Puente	Julian Workman, <i>et al.</i>	48,790 55
Huarta de Cuati	Victoria Brul	128 26
El Escorpion	Indian Urbana, <i>et al.</i>	1,110 00
San Gabriel Mission	Church	190 69
Potrero de Felipe	"	"
Lugo	M. & M. V. Rouero	2,042 81
Potrero Grande	J. M. Sanchez	4,431 95
La Merced	F. P. F. Temple, <i>et al.</i>	2,363 75
San Antonio	A. M. Lugo	29,513 35
La Cienega	Anaria Abila, <i>et al.</i>	4,439 05
San Jose de Buena.	"	"
Ayres	B. D. Wilson, <i>et al.</i>	4,438 69
La Ballona	Agustin Machuda, <i>et al.</i>	13,919 90
Los Palos Verdes	J. L. Sepulveda, <i>et al.</i>	3,629 43
San Pedro	Manuel Dominguez, <i>et al.</i>	43,119 13
Tujunga	E. Abila	8,579 27
La Hadera	A. Pico, and others	6,698 57
Los Coyotes	"	56,979 72
Los Alamitos	A. Stearns	17,789 79
La Bolsa Chica	Joaquin Ruiz	8,107 40
Los Bolsas	Ramon Yorba, <i>et al.</i>	34,486 53
Santiago de Santa Ana	B. Yorba, <i>et al.</i>	62,516 57
Canon de Santa Ana	"	13,328 53
El Rincon	"	4,431 41
San Joaquin	J. Sepulveda	48,803 16
Chunuda de los Alisos	Jose Serrano	10,668 81
Palmico	Juan Foster	22,184 47
Mission Vieja de la Paz	"	46,432 65
" San Juan Capistrano	Church	44 56
Santa Gertrudes	Samuel Carpenter	24,014 80
La Liebre	Jose Maria Flores	48,799 59
Castne	Jose Maria Cvanrubas	22,178 29
El Tejon	Jose Aguirre, <i>et al.</i>	97,616 78
Providencia	D. W. Alexander, <i>et al.</i>	4,438 68
Paso de Barichu	Pio Pico	7,717 46
Roden de los Ayuas	Maria Rita Valdez	4,449 39
San Francisquita	Henry Dalton	8,852 40
Triunfo	Unrecorded in book of patents	"
Los Felis	Maria Ygnacia Berdugo	6,647 46
Malaga	Unrecorded	"
Catalina Islands	James Lick	48,825 48
Clemente Island	Unrecorded	"
Los Pinos	Juan Forster	522 98
El Casiso	"	167 51
De la Cienega	"	447 25

The above-named grants were all, at one time, included within the limits of Los Angeles county. Subsequent divisions

of this county have placed many of them within the lines of San Bernardino and Kern counties. *See supra.*

According to Colonel Warner (Hist. Sketch, page 8), the first four grants of land made in Los Angeles county outside of the Missions, by the Spanish Government, were made to discharged or retired Mission soldiers. These grants are, by him, classed as follows:—

1784.

The Nietos Tract, embracing all the land between the Santa Ana and San Gabriel rivers, and from the sea to and including some of the hill land on its north-eastern frontier, was granted by Governor Pedro Fages to Manuel Nieto, in 1784.

1784-1798.

The San Rafael Tract, lying on the left bank of the Los Angeles river, and extending to the Arroyo Seco, was granted by Governor Pedro Fages October 24, 1784, and the grant was re-affirmed by Governor Borica January 12, 1798, to Jose Maria Verdugo.

1810.

The Santiago de Santa Ana Tract, a large area lying along the Santa Ana river, on its easterly side, and extending from tide water to and some miles within the hill lands, was granted to Antonio Yorba, in 1810.

1822.

The San Pedro Tract, lying along the ocean, and the estuary of San Pedro, was granted to Juan Jose Dominguez by Pablo Vicente Sola, December 31st, 1822.

There would seem, however, to be considerable room for doubt as to the reliability of these dates; as immediately after giving the above, Colonel Warner continues:—

The dates of these grants are taken from "Hoffman's Reports of Land Cases," but some of the dates are undoubtedly erroneous. This "Report of Land Cases," says the grant to Antonio Yorba was made by Jose Figueroa July 1, 1810. The only Figueroa who held the office of Governor of California, or who in the whole history of California issued grants of lands, was General Jose Figueroa, who was appointed in April, 1832, and reached Monterey, California,—having come by water—in January, 1833. Consequently, he could not have made a grant of land in California in 1810. There is much circumstantial testimony tending to show that both the Yorba and Dominguez grants were made during the past century. Antonio Maria Lugo, a prominent citizen of Los Angeles, giving testimony in the District Court, at Los Angeles, in 1857, said his age was seventy-six years; that he remembered the Pueblo of Los Angeles as early as 1785. That he had known the Verdugo, or San Rafael Ranch, since 1790. That Verdugo had had his ranch since 1784, and that it (San Rafael) was the third oldest ranch in the county—the Nietos and the Dominguez being the oldest. During the first quarter of the present century, the Santiago de Santa Ana Ranch was universally known, among the people inhabiting this county, as one of the oldest ranches, and there are many good reasons for the belief that its founding was contemporary with that of San Rafael. There is no room to doubt the statement that a grant of the Santiago de Santa Ana Tract, to Jose Antonio Yorba, was made in 1810 by Jose Joaquin de Arrillaga, but in a partition suit in the District Court, for this county a few years ago, for the partition of that tract of land among the heirs and claimants, testimony was introduced which showed that the original occupant of that tract was N. Grijalva, who, as also his wife, died, leaving only two children, both daughters. That one of these daughters married Jose Antonio Yorba, and the other Juan Pablo Peralta, and it is far more probable that the former of these two latter persons obtained a new or confirmed grant from Arrillaga, in 1810, than that Grijalva should have established himself upon the tract without having obtained a grant from the Governor. As Governor Borica, in 1798, issued to Jose Maria Verdugo a new or

confirmatory grant of the Tract of San Rafael, which had been granted to Verdugo by Governor Fages, in 1784, so it is probable that the first title papers for San Pedro and Santiago de Santa Ana had disappeared, or were not presented to the United States Land Commissions for California. In this partition suit the Court recognized the claim of the Peraltas as descendants of the original proprietor of the land. Don Mannel Dominguez, one of the present proprietors of the San Pedro Ranch, states positively that the grant of that tract was made in 1784.

Under date August 7, 1851, the following order appears in the minutes of the Court of Sessions, now on file in the County Clerk's office:—

Ordered—That the county of Los Angeles be divided into six townships, named as follows, and to comprehend the ranchos and places as follows, to each appropriated:—

TOWN OF LOS ANGELES.

The city of Los Angeles and the following ranchos, to wit:—

Los Corralitos	Eucino
Feliz	Maligo
Verdugos	Santa Monica
Chahuenga	San Vicente
Tujunga	Buenos Ayres
San Fernando, ex-Mission	La Bayona
San Francisco	Rincon de los Bois
Piro	Rodeo de los Agnus
Camulos	La Cienega
Canada de los Alamos	La Centinela
La Liebre	Sausal Redondo
El Tejon	Palos Verdes
Triunfo	San Pedro
Vergeues	Los Dominguez
Escorpion	Rancho Nuevo
Los Cuervos	Paredon Blanco
San Antonio de la Mesa	Los Serritos
Los Alamitos	La Yaboueria
Vicente Lugo	Rosa de Castilln
Arroyo Seco	"

The residence of the authorities shall be in Los Angeles City.

TOWN OF SAN GABRIEL.

The mission of the same name, and the ranchos of San Pascual, Santa Anita, Andres Duarte, Azusa, La Puente, Los Coyotes, Nietos with all its lines of boundary, Cienega, Mission Vieja with all its lines of boundary.

The residence of the authorities is in San Gabriel.

TOWN OF SAN JOSE.

Cucamonga, San Antonio, San Jose, El Pedregoso, San Jose en Medio, Los Nogales, Rancho de los Ybarra.

The residence of Justices is in San Jose en Medio.

TOWN OF SAN BERNARDINO.

Rancho del Chino, Guapa, Jurupa within all its boundaries, Agua Mansa within all its boundaries, San Bernardino, Yucaypa, San Geronico.

The residence of Justice is Jurupa.

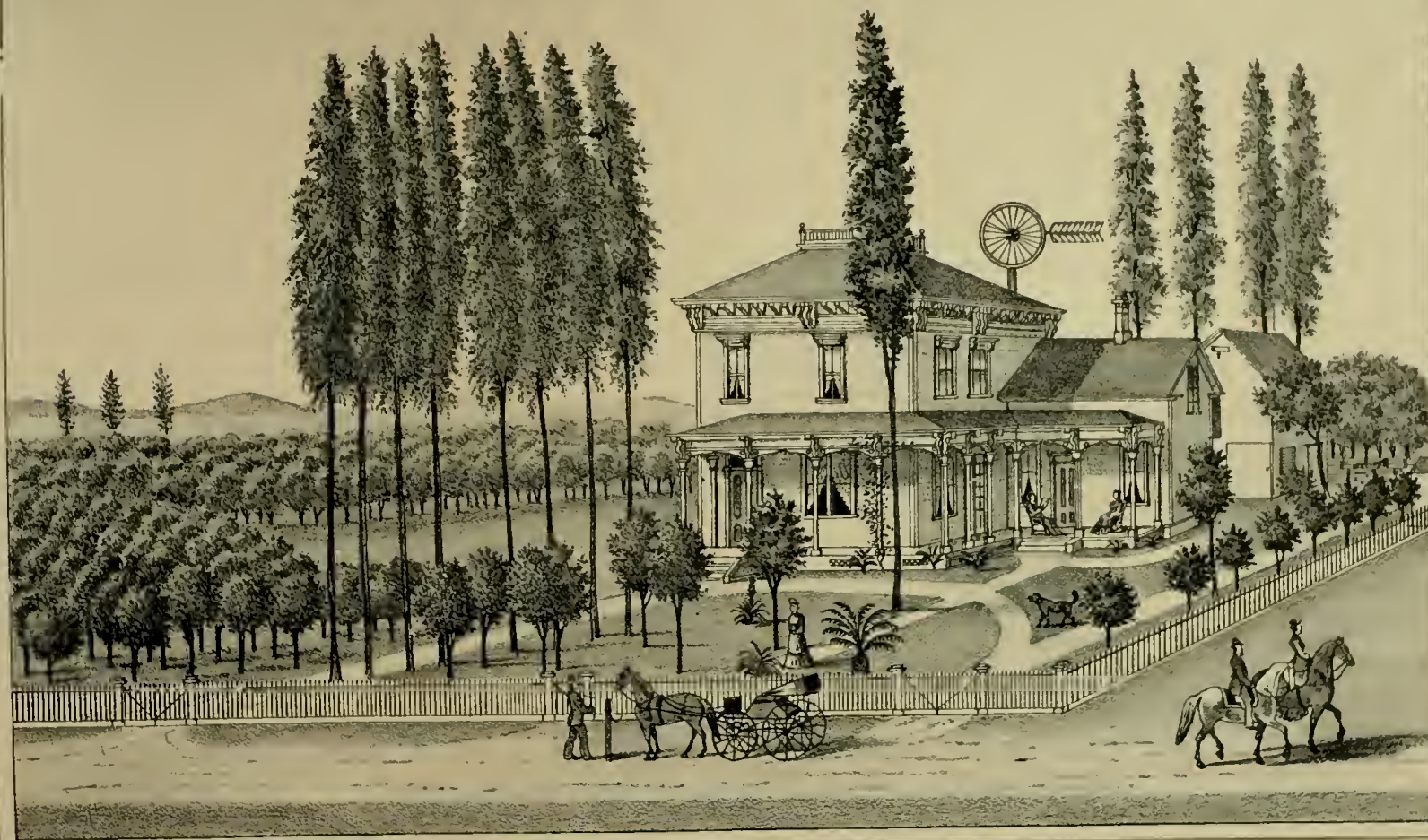
TOWN OF SANTA ANA.

Los Bolsas, Los Paredes, Ranchito Mamado de Policapio, Santiago, Santa Ana Abajo, Santa Ana en Medio, San Antonio de Don Bernardino Yorba, El Temescal, La Liera el Rincon, Rancho de Juan, P. Ontiveras (Aguage).

The residence of Justice shall be at the San Antonio de Don Bernardino Yorba.

TOWN OF SAN JUAN CAPISTRANO.

San Mateo, Mission Vieja, El Trahuco, San Juan Capistrano all its population, Los Alisos, San Joaquin.



ORANGE GROVE AND RESIDENCE OF **J.W. HOOPER**, LINCOLN ST, LOS ANGELES, LOS ANGELES CO., CALIFORNIA.

The seat of Justice is San Juan Capistrano.

Any rancho not mentioned in the preceding list shall pertain to the town nearest of the occupants of said Rancho.

Ordered that the foregoing be published in the Los Angeles Star, in Spanish and English.

The number of townships has since been increased to sixteen, which will be hereafter reviewed in their regular order.

TOPOGRAPHY AND PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.

Los Angeles county borders on the Pacific ocean, having a coast line of about one hundred and ten miles. It has one good port, and several roadsteads. Its chief city lies south of San Francisco, four hundred and seventy-one miles by railroad, and four hundred and seven miles by steamer, *via* San Pedro. The county is oblong in form, but very irregular in outline, its greatest length (from north-west to south-east) being about one hundred and twenty miles, and its greatest breadth (from south-west to north-east) about seventy-two miles; extending almost equally above and below the thirty-fourth parallel of latitude.

At the north-west corner of the county the Coast Range sweeps suddenly inland, and taking a south-easterly direction, divides the county almost equally, leaving the Mojave Desert on the north, and inclosing on the south an immense valley—or rather a succession of valleys—nestling between the mountains and the sea. This expanse of nearly level country (broken here and there by spurs of the main range, and by low, rolling foot-hills) has an area of about sixty miles in length from south-east to north-west, by an average width of say thirty miles from north-east to south-west, and comprises what is known as the great Los Angeles valley.

This valley ranges in altitude from fifty to three hundred feet above the level of the adjacent ocean. The mountains bounding it upon the north and east are—as we have observed—a continuation of the *Coast Range*, but bear, as to their several portions, various local appellations, as—San Fernando Mountains, Tujunga Mountains, San Bernardino Range, San Gabriel Mountains, Oreamonga Mountains, San José Hills, Santa Ana Mountains, etc. The whole range is frequently referred to in books as the Sierra Nevada Range, but by the best authorities this is held to be erroneous, *that* being a wholly distinct range, well defined. The highest mountains bounding Los Angeles valley attain an altitude of five thousand feet above ocean level. The slope of the land is from the mountains south-west to the ocean, with a fall of about two hundred feet.

The whole county contains—in round figures—about three million acres of land. Of this amount about two million acres is desert and mountainous. Of the remaining million acres, half is suitable for grazing purposes; the other half (five hundred thousand acres) is tillable land, varying from

the highest to the lowest quality; only one hundred and thirty thousand acres has yet been brought under cultivation.

The Los Angeles valley contains three principal streams of water—Santa Ana, San Gabriel and Los Angeles rivers. The Santa Clara river rises in the northern portion of the county, but passes out into Ventura county without entering the valley. Some of the mountain ranges have considerable timber; oak, redwood, pine and spruce being the principal varieties. In the valleys but few trees exist, yet at a few points may be found oak, sycamore, willow and cottonwood, growing wild; while the eucalyptus, or Australian blue gum, is cultivated quite extensively.

CHAPTER XVII.

COUNTY GOVERNMENT—JUDICIARY.

(1850—1880.)

Mexican Elections—The Ayuntamiento—Powers of the Several Officers—Minutes of the Ayuntamiento—Policy of the American Government—First Inauguration of Civil Officers Under American Rule—First Election of Ayuntamiento—First County Election—Civil Affairs Administered by the Court of Sessions—First Board of Supervisors—Judges of the Plains—Their Powers Defined—Appointments—Lists of County Officers.

UNDER Mexican rule, the people voted for *Comisarios*, who constituted a sort of Electoral College, and met annually to elect the *Ayuntamiento*, which consisted of the following officers:—

TWO ALCALDES, who acted as judges of first instance, having unlimited civil and criminal jurisdiction—even to life and death, extending over a district of country including the whole present county of Los Angeles. The two tribunals of appeal provided for by Mexican law, were never established in California, and all appeals from decisions of Alcaldes, lay to the Governor.

FOUR REGIDORES, whose duties corresponded to those of members of the present Common Council of Los Angeles City, and having about the same range of powers.

ONE SYNDIC, whose duties were those of the present City Attorney, License Collector, and Treasurer—all in one.

From 1839 to 1846, inclusive, there was also a PREFECT, whose jurisdiction extended over the whole of southern California. He was appointed by the Governor, with the approbation of the Departmental Assembly. All petitions for land and all appeals from the decisions of Alcaldes passed through his hands, on their way to the Governor. He had no power of determining appeals, but his duty was to examine each case and report it to the Governor for determination, with his own opinion thereon; this of course, having considerable weight

with his superior. He was in effect, and might be called a subordinate, or District Governor.

The minutes of the Mexican *Ayuntamiento* commence with 1831, and extend uninterruptedly down to 1839, when there is a lapse of four years. They begin again in 1844, and continue without break until the war of the American occupation. The last entry under Mexican rule was made in June, 1846.

It was the policy of the American Government, after obtaining possession of California, to make just as few changes as possible in the methods by which the people had been ruled, and to which they had for generations been accustomed. Thus, long after the treaty of peace had become operative, the laws of Mexico were retained in full force, and under these civil officers were appointed, having exactly the same functions and the same titles as formerly.

In December, 1847, the people of Los Angeles elected a new *Ayuntamiento*, to take office, January 1st, following. But it was the wish of Colonel R. B. Mason, then military Governor of California, that civil offices throughout the Territory should, henceforth be filled—at least partly, by Americans. With this view he appointed Mr. Stephen C. Foster, interpreter to Colonel J. D. Stevenson, First Alcalde, and Jose Vicente Guerrero, Second Alcalde, of Los Angeles. These appointments being made known to the two gentlemen elected to those offices, they consented to give way, but it was understood that the Regidores and Syndic elected by the people should qualify and serve. The sequel is best related in Mr. Foster's own words (we quote from one of his late letters to the *Express*):—

Colonel Stevenson was determined to have our immigration done in style. So, on the day appointed, he, together with myself and colleague, escorted by a guard of soldiers, proceeded from the Colonel's quarters (which was the house now occupied as a stable by Ferguson & Rose) to the Alcalde's office, which was where the City of Paris store now stands, on Main street. There we found the retiring *Ayuntamiento* and the new one awaiting our arrival. The oath of office was to be administered by the retiring First Alcalde, as stated. We knelt to take the oath, when we found they had changed their minds, and the Alcalde told us that if two of their number were to be kicked out, they would all go. So they all marched out and left us in possession. Here was a dilemma; but Colonel Stevenson was equal to the emergency, and said he could give us a swear as well as the Alcalde. So we stood up and he administered to us an oath to support the Constitution of the United States, and administer justice in accordance with Mexican law. I then knew as much about Mexican law as I did about Chinese, and my colleague knew as much as I did. Guerrero gathered up the books that pertained to his office and took them to his house, where he established his office, and I took the archives and records across the street to a house I had rented, where Perry & Riley's building now stands, and there I was duly installed for the next seventeen months, the first American Alcalde and carpet-bagger in Los Angeles.

The late Abel Stearns was afterward appointed Syndic. We had instructions from Governor Mason to make no grants of land, but to attend only to criminal and civil business, and the current municipal affairs. Criminal offenders had been formerly punished by being confined in irons in the calaboose, which then stood on the north side of the plaza, but I induced the Colonel to loan me balls and chains and I had a chain-gang organized for labor on the public works, under the charge of a gigantic old Mexican soldier, armed with car-

bine and entlass, who soon had his gang under good discipline, and who boasted that he could get twice as much work out of his men as could be got out of the soldiers in the chain-gang of the garrison.

In December, 1848, after peace was restored, Mr. Foster by order of Governor Mason, called an election under Mexican law, for an *Ayuntamiento* to take the place of that then in office. No attention being paid to this notice, the officers were instructed by the Governor, to hold over until such time as the people should be willing to hold an election. In May, 1849, a second attempt proved more successful, Jose del C. Lugo and Juan Sepulveda being elected First and Second Alcaldes, respectively. These gentlemen held office until January, 1850, when they were succeeded by Abel Stearns and Ygnacio del Valle, who held office until the city and county governments were organized under the State law.

The first county election was held on April 1, 1850. Three hundred and seventy-seven votes were cast in the county, and the following officers were elected:—

County Judge	Agustin Olvera
" Attorney	Benjamin Hays
" Clerk	Benjamin Davis Wilson
" Sheriff	George T. Burrill
" Treasurer	Manuel Garfias
" Assessor	Antonio F. Coronel
" Recorder	Ygnacio del Valle
" Surveyor	J. R. Conway
" Coroner	Charles B. Cullen
Who failing to qualify, Alpheus P. Hodges was appointed.	

From the organization of the county in 1850, to the creation of the Board of Supervisors in 1852, the Court of Sessions (consisting of the County Judge and two associate justices), administered the civil affairs of the county.

The first election for Supervisors of the county was held June 14, 1852, and the following persons were duly elected: Jefferson Hunt, Julian Charvis, Francisco P. Temple, Manuel Requena and Samuel Arbuckle. The election returns were canvassed and the result certified July 5, 1852, by Agustin Olvera, County Judge, Wilson W. Jones, County Clerk, and James R. Barton, Sheriff. The Board held their first meeting on the first Monday of July, 1852; present, Requena, Charvis and Arbuckle, who proceeded to organize by electing the last named gentleman chairman. The County Clerk acted *ex-officio* as Clerk of the Board.

JUDGES OF THE PLAINS.

The office of *Jueces del Campos*, or "Judges of the Plains," is a purely Mexican institution, but was in force for several years after the conquest of California and, in fact, until the office died a natural death, from lack of material whereon to exercise the official functions. Their duties were to hold *Rodeos* (cattle gatherings) and *Recojidas* (horse gatherings) throughout the county, to settle all disputes and see that justice was done between owners of stock. Under date August

22, 1850, we find the following order entered on the minutes of the Court of Sessions:—

"Ordered, that in addition to the existing regulations, whether positive or customary for the government of the Judges of the Plains, the following rules shall be observed:

First—The Judges of the Plains shall hold their office for the term of one year, commencing on the first day of January of each year. In case of a vacancy from any cause, the same shall be filled by this Court at its next regular term, or by the County Judge.

Second—For the residue of the present year the Judges now in office shall continue to hold the same, being paid each for his services at the rate of one hundred dollars per annum, payable out of the County Treasury.

Third—For neglect or refusal by any such Judge to perform any duty under the laws and regulations pertaining to his office, and satisfactory proof thereof being made to the Court of Sessions, he may be suspended from office, or such sum may be deducted from his compensation, as the Court may judge proper.

Fourth—When any part of the plains shall be discovered to be on fire by any such Judge, or notice thereof shall be given him by any person, it shall be his duty in any town where such fire may be, to repair to the spot where the fire is, and summon immediately a sufficient number of the population of such town to aid him in the extinguishment of the fire.

Fifth—Every person who purchases cattle for the purpose of being butchered within the limits of this county, shall either have a certificate of sale from the owner thereof, or procure the legal *wento* to be put upon such cattle by the owner thereof.

Sixth—Every person, before butchering cattle within the limits of the county for the purpose of selling again, shall give notice of his intention to do so to the nearest Judge of the Plains, who shall examine the brand or iron of the same, and if the same shall be found not to be vented, or no certificate of sale be produced to such Judge, such Judge shall give immediate information thereof to the person whose iron such cattle bears.

Seventh—All horses, mares and mules, when sold, must, by law, be vented by the raiser thereof, or a certificate of sale accompany such sale.

Eighth—The following persons are the recognized Judges of the Plains, for the residue of the present year, to-wit:—

For Los Angeles Town—Pedro Lopez, Maledonia Aguilar, Juan Maria Olvera, Juan Ramirez, Felipe Lugo.

For San Gabriel Town—Vicente Lugo, Ysidro Alvarado, Ricardo Baker.

For San Bernardino Town—Jose Maria Lugo.

For San Juan Capistrano Town—Juan Avila.

Ninth—Every person who violates Article Fifth, shall pay into the County Treasury the sum of ten dollars for each offense, to be recovered before any Justice of the Peace of the proper town.

Tenth—Every person who violates Article Sixth shall pay into the County Treasury the sum of twenty dollars for each offense, to be recovered before any Justice of the Peace of the proper town.

Under date June 21, 1856, we find the following in the Los Angeles Star:—

JUDGES OF THE PLAINS.

The Board of Supervisors, at their last meeting, appointed the following gentlemen Judges of the Plains for the term of one year from date:—

Abel Stearns, for county at large.
Felipe Lugo, for the Rancho of the Mesa.
Francisco Rodriguez, Rancho of the Alamitas.
Juan Maria Sepulveda, Rancho of Cienega.
Julian Charvis, Pueblo of Los Angeles.
Ignacio Pulomares, Rancho of San Jose.
Ramon Yharra, Rancho of Puente.
Bias Aguilar and Juan Abila, for the Township of San Juan Capistrano.
Pedro Lopez, Precinct of San Fernando.

Cyrus Lyon, Rancho Cahuenga.
Mannel Feliz, Township of Santa Ana.
Ysidro Alvarado, Rancho Las Coyotes.
Eduardo Pollereno, Rancho San Gertrudes.
Macedonia Aguilar, Rancho of the Ballona.
Jose Rici, Rancho of Veritros.
Agustin Machado, Pueblo of Los Angeles.
Alexander Gody, Fort Tejon and the Sebastian Reservation.
James Reid, the Ranchos of Lake Elizabeth.
William M. Stockton, the Mission of San Gabriel Township.
M. Whistler, the Monte.
Henry Dalton, the Rancho Azusa.
Vicente de la Osa, Rancho of Encino.

The first really complete record of election in Los Angeles county, now in existence, is that of September 5, 1855. Prior to that time, and at intervals since, the records are so very incomplete that it has been with great difficulty and at an outlay of much time and labor, we have succeeded in making the annexed lists of the several officers who have filled the various elective offices of the county, from the organization thereof, down to the present time. We have, however, the satisfaction of believing that said lists are *absolutely correct*, which we count a sufficient reward for the toil expended upon them:—

DISTRICT JUDGE.

1850-52. O. S. Wetherby.*	1868-71. Murray Morrison.†
1853-63. Benj. Hays.	1872-73. R. M. Widney.
1864-68. Pablo de la Guerra.	1874-79. Y. Sepulveda.‡

*Appointed by a joint vote of the Legislature, at its first session, in 1859, Court opened June 5, 1850. †Died December 18, 1871. ‡January 1, 1880, this Court was succeeded by the Superior Court, Y. Sepulveda and V. E. Howard elected Judges.

COUNTY JUDGE.

1850-53. Agustin Olvera.	1870-73. Y. Sepulveda.
1854. Myron Norton.	1874-77. H. K. S. O'Melveny.
1855. K. H. Dinmick.	1878-79. A. M. Stephens.‡
1856-69. Wm. G. Dryden.*	

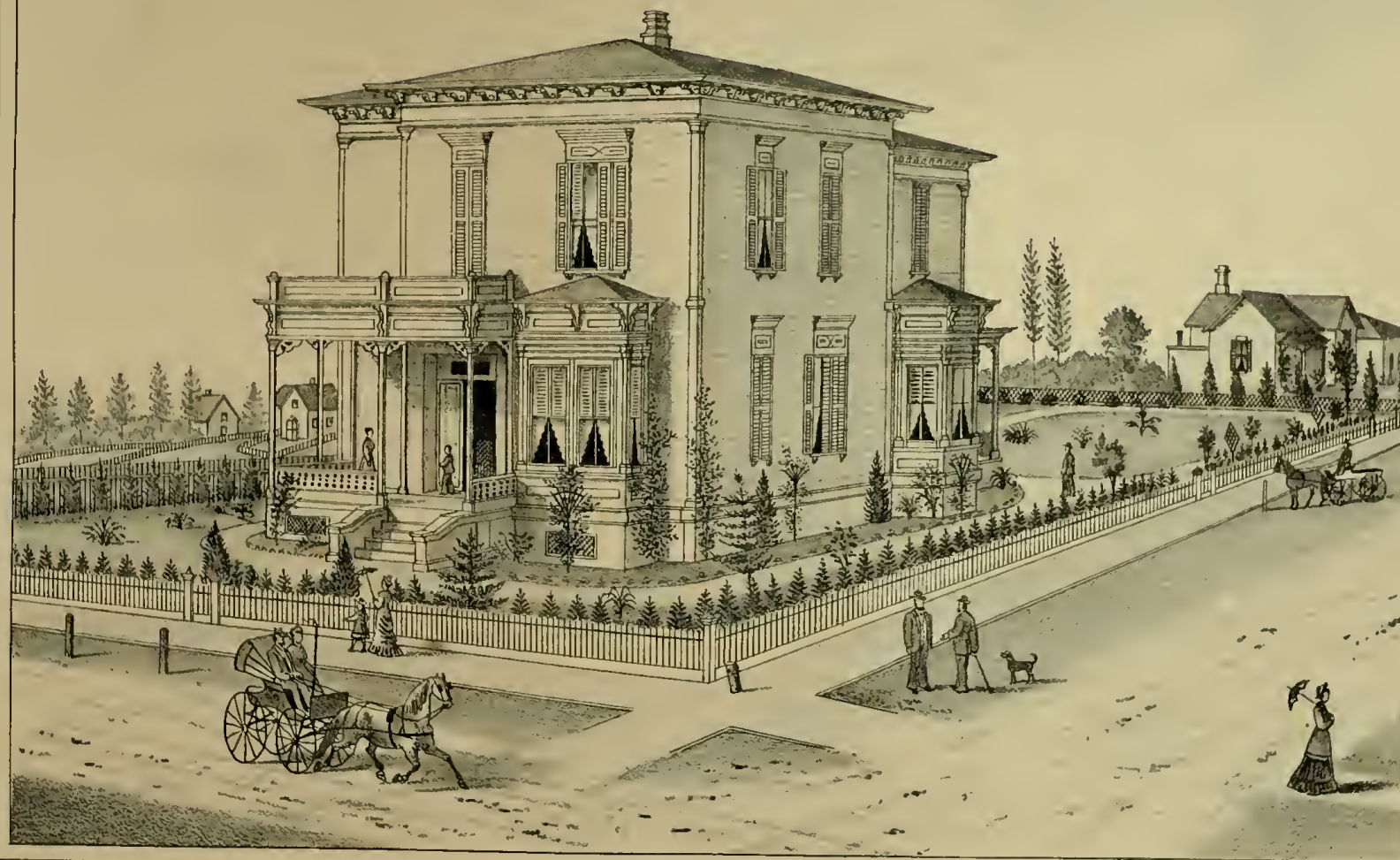
*Died September 10, 1869, A. J. King appointed to fill vacancy. ‡January 1, 1880, this Court was succeeded by the Superior Court, Y. Sepulveda and V. E. Howard elected Judges.

DISTRICT ATTORNEY.

1850-51. Wm. C. Ferrell.	1864-67. Volney E. Howard.
1852. Isaac S. K. Ogier.	1868-69. A. B. Chapman.
1853. K. H. Dinmick.	1870-73. C. E. Thom.
1854. Benj. S. Eaton.	1874-75. Volney E. Howard.
1855-57. C. E. Thom.	1876-77. Rodney Hudson.
1858-59. Ezra Drown.	1878-79. C. E. Thom.
1860-61. E. J. C. Kewen.	1880. Thos. B. Brown.
1862-63. Ezra Drown.	

SHERIFF.

1850. Geo. T. Burrill.	1857. Jas. R. Barton.†
1851-55. James R. Barton.	1858. Wm. C. Getman.‡
1856. D. W. Alexander.*	1859. Jas. Thompson.



RESIDENCE OF **A.W. POTTS**, COR. HILL AND COURT ST'S, LOS ANGELES, CAL.



1860-67. Thos. A. Sanchez. 1876-77. D. W. Alexander.
 1868-71. Jas. F. Burns. 1878-79. H. M. Mitchell.
 1872-75. W. R. Rowland. 1880. W. R. Rowland.

*Resigned, C. E. Hale appointed to fill vacancy, August, 1856. *Murdered January 23, 1857, E. Bettis appointed to fill vacancy. †Murdered January 7, 1858, James Thompson appointed to fill vacancy.

COUNTY CLERK.

1850-51. R. D. Wilson. 1860-63. John W. Shore.
 1852-53. Wilson W. Jones. 1864-71. Thos. D. Mott.
 1854-57. John W. Shore. 1872-80. A. W. Potts.
 1858-59. Chas. R. Johnson. 1880. A. W. Potts.

COUNTY TREASURER.

1850-51. Mamel Garfias. 1866-69. J. Huber, Jr.
 1852-53. Francis Mellus. 1870-75. T. E. Rowan.
 1854-55. Timothy Foster. 1876-77. F. P. F. Temple.
 1856-59. H. N. Alexander. 1878-79. E. Hewitt.
 1860-65. M. Kremer. 1880. Milton Lindley.

COUNTY RECORDER.

1850-51. Ignacio del Valle. 1874-75. J. W. Gillitt.
 1852-73. County Clerk (*ex-officio*). 1876-79. Chas. E. Miles.
 1880. C. C. Lamb.

COUNTY AUDITOR.

1850-75. County Clerk (*ex-officio*). 1876-79. A. E. Sepulveda.
 1880. B. A. Yorba.
 1876. C. W. Gould.*

*Died in June, 1876, A. E. Sepulveda appointed to fill vacancy.

COUNTY ASSESSOR.

1850-56. A. F. Coronel. 1866-67. J. Q. A. Stanley.
 1857-58. Juan Sepulveda. 1868-69. M. F. Coronel.
 1859-61. W. W. Muxy.* 1870-75. D. Botiller.
 1862. J. McManus. 1876-79. A. W. Ryan.
 1863-65. G. L. Mix. 1880. J. W. Venable.

*Resigned March 2, 1861, Geo. W. Gift appointed to fill vacancy.

COUNTY TAX COLLECTOR.

1850-75. Sheriff (*ex-officio*). 1880. Wm. B. Cullen.
 1876-79. M. Kremer.

COUNTY ATTORNEY.

1850-51. Benj. Hays. 1854-80. Dist. Attorney (*ex-officio*).
 1852-53. Lewis Granger.

COUNTY SURVEYOR.

1850-51. J. R. Conway. 1864-69. Geo. Hanson.
 1852-57. H. Hancock. 1870-73. F. Leconvreux.
 1858-59. Wm. Moore. 1874-75. L. Seebold.
 1860-61. E. Hadley. 1876-77. T. J. Ellis.
 1862. Wm. Moore.* 1878-79. John E. Jackson.
 1863. W. M. Lighton. 1880. E. T. Wright.

*Resigned, J. G. McDonald appointed to fill vacancy.

COUNTY CORONER.

1850-51. Alphens P. Hodges.* 1862-65. J. S. Griffin.
 1852. Rafael Guirado. 1866-67. J. L. Smith.
 1853. J. S. Mallard. 1868-69. V. Gelcich.
 1854-55. T. Mayes. 1870-73. J. Kurtz.
 1856. Q. A. Smeal. 1874-75. N. P. Richardson.
 1857. J. B. Winston.† 1876-77. J. Kurtz.
 1858. A. Cook. 1878-79. J. Hammon.
 1859. Henry R. Miles. 1880. H. Nadeau.
 1860-61. H. P. Swain.

*At the first county election held April 4, 1850, Charles B. Cullen was elected; but failing to qualify, Alphens P. Hodges was appointed by the Court of Sessions to fill the vacancy. A question arising as to the legality of said appointment, the Legislature was petitioned by the Court (1851) to pass a law legalizing the same, and all acts performed thereunder, which was done.

†Succeeded by A. Cook, February 14, 1857.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATOR.

1854-57. M. Keller. 1874-75. H. M. Mitchell.
 1858-65. Geo. Carson. 1876-77. J. E. Griffin.
 1866-67. W. Wolfskill. 1878-79. C. C. Lamb.
 1868-69. John Zeyn. 1880. J. W. Potts.
 1870-73. Geo. Carson.

SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.

1850-55. A. F. Coronel. 1870-73. Wm. M. McFadden.
 1856. J. F. Burns. 1874-75. G. H. Peck.
 1857-63. Co. Clerk (*ex-officio*). 1876-77. T. A. Saxon.
 1864-65. A. B. Chapman. 1878-79. W. P. McDonald.
 1866-67. E. Birdsell. 1880. J. W. Hinton.
 1868-69. H. D. Barrows.

STATE SENATOR.

1850-51. A. W. Hope. 1864-65. H. Hamilton.
 1852-53. Stephen C. Foster. 1866-69. P. Banning.
 1854-55. Jas. P. McFarland. 1870-73. B. D. Wilson.
 1856-57. B. D. Wilson. 1874-77. C. W. Bush.
 1858-59. C. E. Thom. 1878-79. Geo. H. Smith.
 1860-61. Andres Pico. 1880. J. P. West.
 1862-63. J. R. Vineyard.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

1850. A. P. Crittenden, M. Martin.
 1851. Abel Stearns, Andres Pico.
 1852. I. del Valle, Andres Pico.
 1853. James P. McFarland, Jefferson Hunt.
 1854. Chas. E. Carr, Edward Hunter.
 1855. Francis Mellus, Wilson W. Jones.
 1856. John G. Downey, J. L. Brent.
 1857. J. L. Brent, Edward Hunter.
 1858-59. Andres Pico, Henry Hancock.
 1860. J. J. Warner, A. J. King.
 1861. Abel Stearns, Murray Morrison.

1862. J. A. Watson, Murray Morrison.
 1863. J. A. Watson, E. J. C. Kewen.
 1864-65. Ygnacio Sepulveda, E. J. C. Kewen.
 1866-67. W. H. Peterson, H. C. Parish.
 1868-69. A. Ellis, J. A. Wirtson.
 1870-71. M. F. Coronel, R. C. Fryer.
 1872-73. T. D. Mott, A. Ellis.
 1874-75. J. W. Venable, A. Higbey.
 1876-77. J. R. McConnell, F. Lambourne.
 1878-79. A. Ellis, J. B. Halloway.
 1880. P. M. Greene, R. F. del Valle.

COUNTY SUPERVISORS.*

From 1850 to 1852 the county affairs were administered by the Court of Sessions, composed of the County Judge and two associate justices.

1852. Jefferson Hunt, Julian Charvis, F. P. Temple, M. Requena, S. Arlackle.
 1853. D. W. Alexander, L. Cota, G. A. Sturgess, D. M. Thomas, B. D. Wilson, J. S. White, S. C. Foster.
 1854. D. W. Alexander, S. C. Foster, J. Sepulveda, C. Aguilar, S. S. Thompson, A. Stearns, F. Lugo.
 1855. J. G. Downey, D. W. Alexander, A. Olvera, C. Aguilar, D. Lewis.
 1856. T. Burdick, J. Foster, A. Olvera, C. Aguilar, D. Lewis.
 1857. J. R. Scott, W. M. Stockton, R. C. Fryer, T. A. Sanchez, S. C. Foster.
 1858. G. C. Alexander, R. Emerson, T. A. Sanchez, B. Guirado, S. C. Foster.
 1859. G. C. Alexander, R. Emerson, T. A. Sanchez, B. Guirado, — Haywood.
 1860. R. B. Moore, A. F. Coronel, C. Aguilar, G. Allen, A. Stearns.
 1861. B. D. Wilson, M. L. Goodman, J. L. Morris, J. Charvis, F. W. Gibson (T. G. Barker).
 1862-63. B. D. Wilson, C. Aguilar, J. L. Morris, Vincente Lugo, F. W. Gibson.
 1864-65. B. D. Wilson, C. Aguilar, J. L. Morris, A. Ellis, P. Sichel (M. Keller).
 1866-67. J. G. Downey, M. Keller, E. H. Boyd, F. Signoret, E. Polloreno.
 1868-69. J. B. Winston, W. Woodworth, R. H. Mayes, H. Abila, A. Langenberger (H. Forsman).
 1870-71. J. B. Winston, W. Woodworth, R. H. Mayes, H. Abila, H. Forsman.
 1872-73. H. Forsman, A. L. Bush, F. Machado, S. B. Caswell, F. Polomerez.
 1874-75. G. Hinds, F. Machado, E. Evey, F. Polomerez, J. M. Griffith (G. Allen).

- 1876-77. G. Hinds, E. Evey, G. Allen, J. C. Hammon, J. D. Young (J. J. Morton, W. H. Spurgeon).
 1878. J. C. Hammon, J. D. Young, J. J. Morton, J. D. Ott, C. Prager.
 1879. J. C. Hammon, J. D. Ott, C. Prager, J. J. Morton, A. H. Rogers.
 1880. J. C. Hammon, C. Prager, R. Eagan, W. F. Cooper, A. H. Rogers.

*The names inclosed thus () are of Supervisors not elected at the general county election, but who served at some time during the year by appointment to fill vacancy, or otherwise.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CLIMATE—EARTHQUAKES—WATER AND IRRIGATION.

(1771—1880.)

Pride of Climate. Not Perfect, Yet Excellent—A Chapter of Exceptions—Average Temperature—Cool Nights—Earthquake of 1812—Droughts, 1827-8-9—Droughts, 1844-5-6—Earthquake of 1855—Earthquake of 1857—Flood of 1868—Earthquake of 1878—Water and Irrigation—Rainfall—Natural Streams—A California "River" Defined—Los Angeles River—San Gabriel River—Santa Ana River—Artesian Wells.

THERE is one subject upon which your true Californian never wearies of dilating: "the climate of his country. Be it in the ice-bound regions of the Sierras at mid-winter; be it in the mighty Mojave desert at mid-summer; be it amid the rumbling earthquakes of the south, or the fogs and sand storms of the north, your informant, after mentioning all other advantages of this favored land will gravely finish the catalogue by reminding you, "*And, it is the most glorious climate in the world!*"

Far be it from this writer to disparage a climate which has won the admiration of all travelers. Such were indeed a task from which the boldest iconoclast might well shrink; yet is he forced to maintain that perfection, rarely—if *ever*, exists upon this fair earth of ours; that the most lovely peach harbors the gnawing worm; that upon the cheek of beauty are often found unsightly moles; that even Eden itself was not free from the loathsome trail of the serpent.

If then some cherished theory of the kind reader shall be rudely shaken in these pages, let not the historian be blamed, since he is but the mouth-piece of the past, and relates what *hath been*. Suffice it, that while he denies the existence of perfection in a world of imperfection, yet in all his many wanderings, either over this continent or in foreign lands; whether on the banks of the Rhine, the borders of Lake Como, or the shores of Mediterranean, he knows *no land* more favored in this regard than the lovely valley of "*The Angels*."

Let it then be borne carefully in mind that this is a chapter

of *exceptions*; and that while these exceptions "prove the rule," they do not in any sense constitute it. Because the reader finds here recorded, earthquakes and consequent loss of life, he must not think that the earth is ever quaking, or that walls are constantly tottering. Because he reads of burning suns and fearful droughts, by which the labor of the husbandman is turned to naught, and cattle are slain by thousands, he must not imagine that such scourges are of constant recurrence. Floods which overwhelm, and lightnings which strike, must all be recorded, yet are these but the ripples upon a glassy sea, which speedily resumes its wonted calm.

Being nearly five hundred miles nearer to the tropics than is San Francisco, the sun shines here with an increased fervor, and the cold fogs of the more northern latitude are much less frequent. In an essay published by the State Medical Society of California (1871-3), Dr. Widney remarks:—

July, August and September are the months of greatest heat, but the daily sea breeze and frequent night fogs are constantly equalizing the temperature. The daily average at Wilmington, the sea-port of the county, is as shown by the records at Drum Barracks.

January.....	55° 0'
February.....	56° 6'
March.....	56° 9'
April.....	58° 6'
May.....	62° 8'
June.....	63° 5'
July.....	71° 6'
August.....	73° 2'
September.....	68° 0'
October.....	66° 0'
November.....	61° 8'
December.....	52° 2'
Daily average for the year.....	61° 49'

A peculiarity of this valley climate is, that the nights are always cool, a woolen blanket for covering, never coming amiss. This results from the ocean breeze, which is said to blow inland fully three hundred days in every year, giving all trees, of whatever variety, a very decided pitch toward the east.

Prior to the advent of newspapers, we have little means of tracing the incidents of climatic change; and in fact, serious convulsions of Nature, involving loss of life, would find in all probability, but an indefinite record among the traditions of the Aborigines, who would surely accredit such to the agency of malignant spirits, or of witchcraft. We know that the present San Gabriel river was at first named "*Rio de los Temblores*" by the Spaniards, on account of the many earthquakes prevalent in its neighborhood, and that the first mission was removed to its present site on this account, but even the exact year of such removal is a matter of doubt, nor do we know just when the first mission was destroyed. The first earthquake happening in the county, of which any reliable record remains, was that of

DECEMBER 8, 1812. Not only was this the first earthquake

recorded, but it was also the most destructive (so far at least as Los Angeles county is concerned) that has ever occurred in southern California. It happened unfortunately, while the church of San Juan Capistrano was crowded with worshipers, it being the feast of *La Purissima*—"The immaculate conception of the mother of God." The shock came during early mass, about seven o'clock in the morning, and the massive roof, covered with earthen tiles, fell upon the multitude, killing thirty-six persons outright, and wounding several others. In the search for the bodies next day, a woman and child were found buried beneath the ruins—alive and uninjured. Of course this was regarded as a miracle; and *Nuestra Señora* received due credit for her kindly interposition in their behalf. By this same shock the tower of the church at San Buenaventura was thrown out of the perpendicular, and had to be removed.

DECEMBER 21st of the same year, came another severe shock which destroyed the church of *La Purissima* in Santa Barbara county, and occasioned the removal of the mission to its present site. The church of San Luis Obispo was also badly damaged at this time, but not destroyed. A small stream of water on the Rancho Las Posas was much enlarged in volume, and so remains to this day. It is also related that an American smuggler, lying off the shore near Santa Barbara, slipped her cable and was carried by a tidal wave far up an ordinarily dry cañon, the receding water bringing her back again to her own proper element, without damage to either vessel or crew. This was a season of earthquakes, and it was estimated that not less than three hundred well-defined shocks were experienced throughout southern California, from December to March, inclusive.

The seasons of 1827-8-9, also 1844-5-6, are said to have been marked by terrible droughts. In 1847, there were abundant rains. A severe shock of earthquake was experienced in the latter year, but no damage resulted.

JULY 11, 1855, at 8:15 P. M., was felt the most violent shock of earthquake since 1812. Nearly every house in Los Angeles was more or less injured, and the frightened inhabitants thronged the streets in their night-clothes. Pendulum clocks were stopped, walls were riven from top to bottom—in some cases the opening being a foot wide. Goods were cast down from the shelves of stores and badly damaged. The water in the city *zanjas* slopped over the banks, and the ground was seen to rise and fall in waves. At San Gabriel Mission, the church bells were thrown down, and the ground cracked open.

The fall of that year, was a time of great drought, and many cattle died in consequence. In December, ice formed half an inch in thickness, and many orange trees perished.

On April 14 and May 2, 1856, distinct shocks of earthquake were experienced. The latter was the most severe



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

EVERGREEN CEMETERY,
LOS ANGELES, CAL. OWNED BY THE LOS ANGELES CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.

(lasting about two seconds) and occasioned considerable alarm. An explosion resembling the blasting of rocks, preceded the shock, the motion of which was from the north-west, causing the walls of dwellings to tremble quite perceptibly.

The first rain of this season (1856-7) was had on March 15th, and the suffering among cattle, prior thereto was very great. This was considered the driest and most unhealthy season the country had known for twenty years. Coughs and colds were very prevalent. For the first time, a record of the rain-fall was this year kept by Dr. Winston, with the following result:—

November	0.907 inches
December	0.595 "
January	0.945 "
February	0.310 "
March	0.770 "
April	2.340 "

Total for season.....5.867

The summer of 1856 was marked by intense heat. On August 6th (the hottest day), at noon, the thermometer registered 109° in the shade. Altogether, this season was something of an anomaly. Under date of August 9th, we read in the *Star*:

On Sunday evening, August 3d, we were visited by a thunder storm, accompanied by vivid flashes of lightning. Heat lightning is common enough, but the broad sheet of flame, lighting up the landscape, such as experienced that night, was unprecedented. Thunder was never before heard here—so says "the oldest inhabitant." It is two years since rain fell in August.

And again November 22d:—

On Wednesday, November 19th, this locality was visited by a severe tempest. The dust and sand were lifted from the earth, and carried along in a continued cloud, obscuring everything from sight. All outdoor business, and all travel on the roads was suspended. So thick was the cloud of sand, that from noon the sun became obscured. Teamsters could not keep the road, all efforts to guide their animals being fruitless. Many of them could not find out even by groping on the ground, whether they were on the road or on the open plain. Teams along the road came in contact, the drivers neither being able to see or hear the approach of each other. In many cases the mules were overthrown by the violence of the wind. Light wagons were tossed aside like corks. Houses were unroofed; sheds, stalls and stables were ruthlessly knocked about. The sand was deposited several feet deep on the pasture lands, thus inflicting the severest calamity on the stock owners.

At about half-past eight o'clock, on the morning of January 9, 1857, occurred one of the most memorable earthquakes ever experienced in the southern country. At Los Angeles the vibration lasted about two minutes, the motion being from north to south. Several houses were badly cracked, and an old man, at that moment in the act of crossing the plaza, was thrown down, and so severely injured that he died shortly afterward.

The morning is represented to have been calm, clear and

cool, the sun shining brightly. At first the motion was very gentle, but gradually increased in violence, until the houses were seen to rock from side to side as though about to topple over. Then the fearful cry of "earthquake" was raised, and the people, rushing into the streets, became at once demoralized with terror. Women and children shrieked, and strong men, falling upon their knees, ejaculated hastily-framed prayers of most ludicrous construction. Horses, mules and cattle fled wildly over the plains, or fell motionless in terror. Domestic fowls and birds flew wibbly about, filling the air with their frightened cries. The Los Angeles river leaped from its bed, and washed over the adjacent land. A new bed was opened to the San Gabriel river, which divided its waters, making two streams of what was before but one. Several minor shocks succeeded this principal one.

At San Fernando two buildings were thrown down, and not far away a large stream flowed out from a mountain where hitherto no water had been, and a similar phenomenon was observed at Paredes, thirty-five miles south-east of Los Angeles. In the vicinity of San Fernando a large fissure opened in the side of a high mountain, from which hot gas rushed forth, heating the neighboring rocks to such a degree that the hand could scarcely touch them. But it was in the vicinity of Fort Tejon that the full force of the shock exhausted itself. Here the ground opened for a distance of from thirty to forty miles, a chasm ten to twenty feet wide, extending from north-west to south-east, in an almost straight line; then closed again, leaving a ridge of pulverized earth several feet high, and in many places quite impassable. Large trees were broken off like pipe-stems, and cattle, grazing upon the hill-sides, rolled down the declivity in helpless fright. Here the buildings were all injured to such an extent that officers and soldiers were obliged to live in tents. At Reed's Ranch, not far away, a woman was killed by the fall of her house. There were no other casualties reported. Several minor shocks were felt during the spring months, but these occasioned no damage.

During this spring there was considerable rain, and the mountains were completely covered with snow to within a few hundred feet of the valley. On the night of April 22d, there was vivid lightning—a rather rare occurrence in Los Angeles valley. On December 25th a thunder-storm, accompanied by hail, swept over the city, and a few days later came a violent rain-storm, more water falling, in about thirty-six hours, than in the three years preceding. This was followed by bright sunshine, and the result was a fine crop of grass.

The winter of 1857-8 was throughout extremely mild, with much rain. On June 7, 1858, a smart rain was experienced, being noted as a rather uncommon occurrence at that season. In September and October there were several violent rain-storms, and much corn was blown down and ruined. In Decem-

ber rain came just in time to save the grass, and there was great rejoicing in consequence.

From this out there was but little rain, and fears of a total failure of crops were entertained until about February 1, 1859, when the heavens opened, and a generous fall of about three and one-half inches occurred. There were severe frosts in April, destroying many tender plants, and some quite heavy rains in that and the following month. On May 4th, thunder was heard. September and October were both marked by extreme heat. In the former month the thermometer on one occasion registered 104° in the shade; and in the latter, for about ten days, the maximum reached 110° in the shade, and on one occasion showed 80° at sunrise.

Early in December, an extra heavy fall of rain occurred, estimated at one foot of water within twenty-four hours. The ground was wetter throughout the county than before in five or six years. The Los Angeles and San Gabriel rivers were so swollen as to be impassable. The former stream overflowed a great deal of land about town, carrying off fences, in some cases tearing up hedges by the roots, covering immense tracts of bottom-land with sand and loam sediment (in some places a foot deep), and in one instance carrying off part of a vineyard, washing the vines clear out of the ground. A portion of the dam works, where the water was taken out of the river to supply the main *zanjas* of the city, was carried off by the freshet. For some days after the water subsided, the river was difficult of approach, owing to the mud deposit upon the adjoining flats.

Large numbers of sheep died during the storm. One man, out of a flock of four thousand, is said to have lost over one thousand. Other parties lost each from one hundred to eight hundred head. Both cattle and sheep were so poor, and the rain continued so long, that they became chilled through, and, as a consequence, many died.

1860. January 27th, two considerable shocks of earthquake were experienced. Rain fell this spring as follows: January 6th and 23d; February 14th, 15th, 16th, 18th and 19th; March 4th, 28th and 29th; April 2d. This closed the rainy season. May was very cold, and frost killed the potato tops in many places. June (in the early portion) "now resembled December," with cold, wet weather. The hay crop was slightly damaged. July was "cold and disagreeable," with frequent showers coming at the most inopportune times. "Taken all in all, this was the queerest season ever experienced by the most ancient resident." The early part of August was marked by extreme heat, the thermometer ranging from 97° shade to 105° in the sunshine. This was attributed to the fires raging in the surrounding mountains. The latter part was extremely cold, with one severe shower of rain, accompanied by heavy thunder, with vivid flashes of lightning. November was cold,

with severe frosts for several mornings. On December 10th came a heavy rain, much needed.

1861. This year opened with heavy rains, which caused all the rivers to overflow their banks, and occasioned considerable damage. By the middle of January the earth was so completely soaked, that farmers felt quite independent of the weather. There was thereafter no very heavy fall until the latter part of March, when abundant rains were again had. In July mountain fires caused dense clouds of smoke and heated air to settle over the valley. The thermometer ranged for days from 80° to 100° in the shade, and on the 24th recorded 112° in the shade. Stock suffered much, and several work animals died in harness. September was also very warm. In October the weather was damp and warm, while November brought fine rains and hoar frost to the valley, with an abundance of snow on the mountains.

1862. May 27th a slight shock of earthquake was experienced, the oscillation being from south to north.

June 7, at about 11 P. M., a severe shock was felt in all parts of the city, unaccompanied by an explosive sound, the vibration lasting about a minute and a quarter. The movement was from the south-east.

The year opened up with two weeks continuous rain, which was succeeded by very great heat during the summer. This was the commencement of a three-years' drought.

1863. In January the want of rain began to be severely felt, and throughout the year the cattle, like shadows, stalked the plains, picking a scanty sustenance and barely supporting life. On November 21st and 23d heavy frosts occurred; there was one shower of rain in this month.

1864. In his correspondence to the *San Francisco Bulletin*, February 4, 1864, H. D. Barrows says:—

Except one rain, about the middle of last November, we have had no rain of consequence for nearly a year, nor enough to make a good crop of grass for nearly two years. The hills are almost as dry as in mid-summer. Thousands and thousands of cattle have died, and are dying, and those that are left, except in favored localities, stalk about like spectres. The heavens are as brass; the clouds all blow away and bring no rain.

On February 11th the long looked-for showers came, and each drop seemed to the weary inhabitants, and the thirsty earth, like a precious pearl. This was succeeded by sand-storms, short in duration, but extremely disagreeable. May opened with exceedingly warm weather, the thermometer ranging from 92° to 95° in the shade. Later on in the month the city and vicinity were visited by several heavy rain-storms, but these did not extend over the whole county; grass was, however, reported in fair condition. June was marked by several severe snow-storms at Tehachape, and August in Los Angeles was very warm. During the first week 98° at sunset was not

uncommon. The latter part of November was marked by heavy rains, causing much rejoicing.

1865. Under date February 7th, we read in the *News*:

On Friday evening, February 3d, a severe wind-storm swept over this valley. The damage done by the hurricane in this vicinity has been considerable. Many houses were unroofed, and awnings, signs, etc., blown down. Much damage has been caused to the orange orchards in Los Angeles and vicinity. The trees were loaded with fruit at the time, which was blown off and injured beyond sale; the trees are also much damaged, and in many cases entirely ruined. The large barn of Banning & Co., situated on Fort street was blown entirely down, not a stick standing. Many were compelled to lash down the roofs of their houses to keep them in place.

However, the inhabitants confidently looked forward to a change, and Mr. Barrows writes March 24th: "After several seasons of drought and disaster, we look forward with hope that the coming season will be one of bounty and plenty."

August 29th the weather was recorded as "very hot," mercury ranging 92° and 93° in the shade.

December was extremely cold. On the evening of the 4th ice formed upon open vessels. On the morning of the 18th snow fell in such quantities that it could be gathered up with the hand in many parts of the city. Flakes fell throughout the day, and all the inhabitants indulged in the novel pastime of snow-balling. The year closed with abundant rains.

1866. June 3rd a slight shock of earthquake was felt. October was marked by very warm weather for the time of year.

1867. In January there was heavy rain. In February ice formed about the city upon one or two occasions, and the weather was decidedly winterish. In March the rains were so heavy that the in-coming mails were delayed for over two weeks, and severe floods resulted. A slight shock of earthquake was felt on Sunday, November 17th, the oscillation being from south to north. December 9th a heavy rain-storm, accompanied by thunder and lightning, occurred, and later in the month very heavy rains, and considerable flood. At the half-way house, on the road to San Pedro, four horses were struck by lightning and instantly killed.

1868. We clip the following account of a severe flood from the *Los Angeles News* of January 3, 1868:—

It is almost impossible to give full returns of the disasters in this county occasioned by the late rains, but the following we believe to be substantially correct, as far as heard from:

LOS ANGELES RIVER.—The river commenced rising on Friday night (December 20th) and gradually increased, until on Tuesday it was at its maximum. It changed its course, overflowing its banks above the vineyard of Louis Willhardt, destroying several acres of choice vines; thence striking a point at the junction of the lands of Vincent Hoover and Mrs. White, it received the waters of the various sloughs, Arroyo Seco and others, whose united force swept along the entire front of Mrs. White's vineyard. The banks were about ten feet high, but the water would undermine it, and whole sections would fall, carrying away vines of twenty years' growth, and the most valuable trees. The earth caved and washed within a few feet of the beautiful brick residence of that lady. Fortunately the river fell, and by cutting down the trees near at hand, consisting of orange, lemon, walnut, etc., and throwing them

into the river at a particular point, thus forming a breastwork, the house was saved, but the vineyard is lost forever. Below the vineyard of Messrs. Sansevaine and Wolfkill, whose loss is trifling, it washed away about six or seven acres of the vineyard of Mr. Messer, and inflicted some considerable damage to the vineyard of Mr. J. Hoover. Up to the time of going to press, we have not heard of any damage sustained below that point. The damage to the adobe houses in the city has been serious. On San Pedro street, three adobe houses fell; the families barely removed in time. Many of the cellars were flooded, and all the roads leading into the city were rendered for a time impassable, thus isolating us from the outer world.

LOSS OF CITY DAM.—This dam, which furnished the city with water, and was repaired at the expense of some three thousand dollars, was entirely swept away, and until it is repaired, will necessitate the revival of the water-cart system, which, a few years ago, was our only source of supply.

OLD MISSION.—At this point six houses were washed away. The owners are constructing temporary huts to live in from branches of trees and the debris that have floated down the river. Here were lost fine fruit trees, vines, etc., and as the owners were Californians, it was almost their sole dependence. The soil is entirely washed away.

LOS NIÑOS.—At this settlement the losses were severe. Mr. E. H. Boyd lost one hundred acres; Mr. Parsons fifty acres; Gov. Downey about two hundred acres; Mr. Murphy, out of one hundred and fifty acres, lost one hundred acres; Don Pio Pico lost about two hundred acres, the river forming a new channel at that place; some Californians lost about one hundred acres. On Monday evening, when the river commenced rising, Mr. Murphy and family, finding the water rising to the floor, undertook to wade to high land. Mr. Murphy and three children got to the place of safety, but Mrs. Murphy and daughter and Mrs. Cassery were caught, but succeeded in reaching a drift, where they remained from four o'clock in the afternoon till midnight, when they were relieved by a boat built for the exigency. Next morning Messrs. Sharp and Baker undertook to cross the river in the boat, but were swamped, but they succeeded in reaching a sycamore tree, where they remained until a new boat was built—some eight hours. Several houses were washed away, among them that of Mr. Murphy, with all its contents.

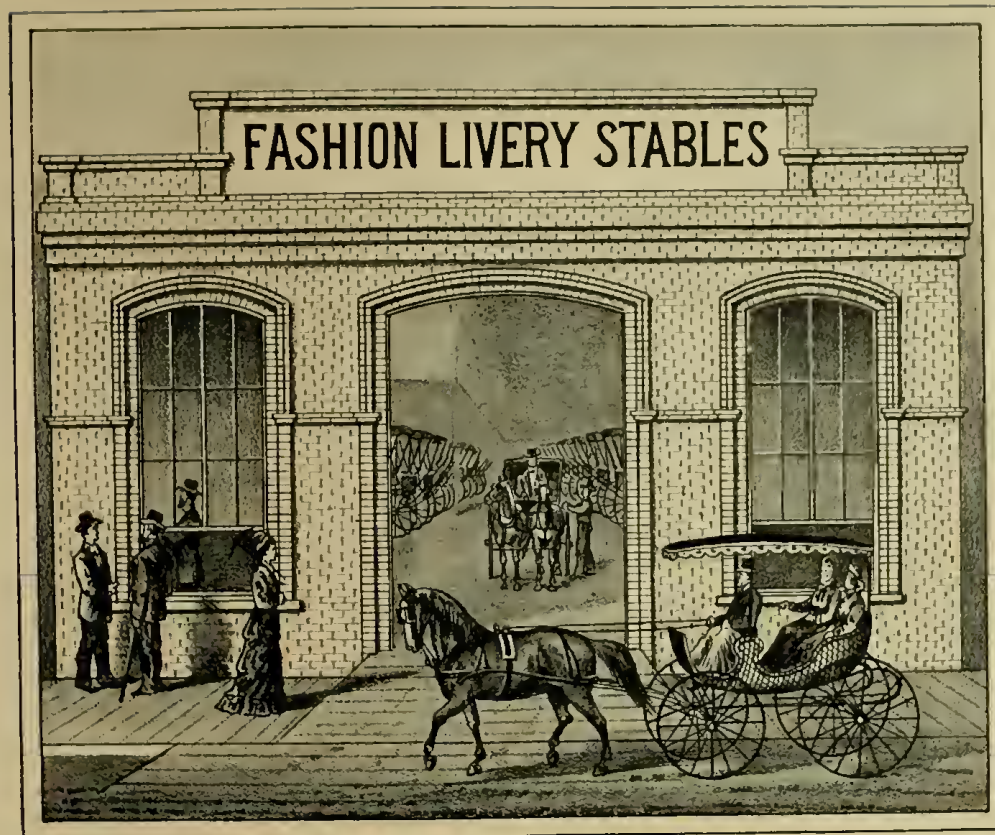
A Frenchman from Anaheim, attempting to cross the river at that place, came to grief. Finding his horses likely to drown, he cut them loose, when they swam ashore. The wagon drifted a few miles down the river, and was afterwards dug out, but the harness and contents of the wagon were lost.

SAN FRANCISCO CANYON.—On Friday last the Clear Creek stage undertook to resume its regular trips, but was compelled to return, finding it impossible to pass through the San Francisco Canyon, the wash having rendered it impassable. The damage has been severe. Messrs. Searles & Yates had their store, dwelling, stables, corral, hay, etc., washed away, with a loss of about two thousand dollars. Dona Nevins' ranch is washed away; and the ranch at the mouth of the canyon nearly destroyed. At the head of the canyon, a portion of the dwelling, stable and blacksmith shop of Major Gordon was destroyed. Our Board of Supervisors should see that the road be repaired through the canyon forthwith, as a large amount of trade from this city to Clear Creek, Kelso valley, Owens river, Tehachape valley, Fort Tejon, etc., pass through that canyon.

EL MONTE.—The San Gabriel, or a portion of it, run through the Monte, and besides washing away many fences, and covering many farms with sand and gravel, we learn has washed away a considerable portion of arable land in that neighborhood.

May 4th, a severe snow-storm visited Tehachape valley. August 2d, at 9 A. M., Los Angeles experienced an earthquake shock, lasting about two seconds, the oscillation being east and west. We find the following in the *News*:—

On Friday night, August 14th, the tide commenced rising at its usual time, until it was six feet above the usual water mark. It receded within fifteen minutes, as suddenly as it rose, and it continued until next day—every fifteen minutes rising and falling five or six feet, apparently in great tidal waves that covered the entire beach at San Pedro.



VIEW OF
FASHION LIVERY STABLES,
MAIN ST. FRONTING ARCADE. G.R. BUTLER, SUPT, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

1869. The year opened with very cool weather, ice forming a quarter of an inch thick; there was also an abundance of rain. In July the mercury reached 95° in the shade, but September 27th was the hottest day of the season thus far, the record being, shade 106°, sun 104°. October 3d brought the mercury to the grand height of 107° in the shade. Up to the end of December but little rain had fallen.

1870. January was still dry, and the want of rain began to be seriously felt. Herders were discussing the advisability of removing cattle and sheep to the mountains, when the rains of April obviated the necessity of so doing. There was some frost in November at El Monte, and throughout that fall rain was again badly needed all over the county.

1871. On the night of January 12th ice formed in Los Angeles a quarter of an inch thick. There was some rain (much needed) in May; and a threatened drought was averted by a copious rain-fall toward the end of December.

1872. On the morning of March 26th, at about twenty minutes past three o'clock, the most severe shock of earthquake since 1857, was felt in Los Angeles. The vibration had an apparent course of due north and south, and lasted about twenty seconds. Several clocks were stopped, but no damage done. The atmosphere at the time is described to have had a most peculiar hazy appearance. It was afterwards learned that the full force of this shock was expended in the Owens river country, where the towns of Independence, Lone Pine, and Swinnea were almost entirely destroyed by it. In Los Angeles the motion was described as a "a swell." A slight shock was also felt on the morning of April 11th.

April 2d was marked by a fearful sand-storm, which raged with uncontrolled fury throughout the entire day; the atmosphere being so impregnated with the flying sand as almost to obscure the sun's light. Considerable rain fell during the autumn.

1873. There was but little rain throughout the early part of the year; the total amount for the season 1872-3 reaching only twelve and a half inches. The fall rains began on November 18th and were quite abundant.

1874. The total rain-fall of 1873-4 was nearly twenty-four inches.

1875. A sharp earthquake shock was felt on the afternoon of November 15th, causing some timorous persons to fly their houses. It was described as "a sharp, vertical shock, with a movement from north to south."

The following record is clipped from the *Herald* pamphlet of 1876:—

THE TEMPERATURE AT LOS ANGELES DURING THE YEAR 1875.

	Highest.	Lowest.	Mean.
January	72	30	49½
February	78	35	54
March	80	34	55½
April	83	31	62½
May	103	40	66½
June	95	46	68½
July	92	50	73½
August	103	50	74
September	93	44	70½
October	102	48½	67
November	81½	42	59½
December	84	38	56

1876. Early in May occurred a severe storm, lasting forty-eight hours, and doing much damage to the railroad. There were shocks of earthquake felt at various points in the county throughout the year. The most notable were those of February 20th, March 8th, July 12th, and July 26th. All were slight and no damage was done.

1877. Slight shocks of earthquake were reported July 10th, September 19th, and November 11th. November and December brought heavy rains.

1878. The night of June 11th was favored by a *tremor*, which startled the good people of Los Angeles not a little. About 11 o'clock P. M., when all honest people were asleep, one of the mighty giants—who, according to Indian legends, uphold the earth—must have sought a fresh grip upon his burden, for then and there occurred a rumbling and upheaval, which caused the whole population to rush screaming into the street, *sans* everything but scanty night gear. For a time the "Angel City" looked as though it had been invaded by Tam O'Shanter's witches, or that Ascension day had come, and the people had all turned Millerites. As all were barefooted, the supposition is that they were scared out of their boots, and what with the babel of cries, prayers, and lamentations constantly ascending in every conceivable key, a hundred camp-meetings could scarcely have been heard, and the World's jubilee would have been nowhere. There were three succeeding shocks, but these were of less violence. Finally the trembling inhabitants returned to their houses to investigate damages. These footed up as follows: one vase broken by falling from the mantel-piece; one nose incommoded by "a smell of sulphur in the air;" 15,000 people badly scared; no other casualties reported.

July 17th two slight shocks were reported at Santa Monica, and on the 25th a tremble was felt at Los Angeles, San Bernardino, and Riverside.

January of this year was remarkable for almost unprecedented cold. We read of ice in water buckets *one inch and five-eighths* in thickness, and all the ponds and small lakes were covered with a thick coating of ice. There was plenty of rain also toward the end of the month. September 13th

the mercury reached 103° in the shade, while in December the weather was "colder than in thirty years before;" but worse than all, there had fallen but one shower up to December 21st.

The Signal Service reported for the year ending October 31, 1878, amount of rain-fall 20.54 inches.

1879. During the afternoon of August 10th a slight shock of earthquake was felt at Los Angeles and Santa Monica. There was but little rain during this year. The Signal Service reporting only 12.14 inches for the twelve months ending October 31st.

1880. This year opened up with considerable snow on the mountains, and an abundance of rain in the valley. Shower following shower at short intervals throughout the spring, speedily insured not only a good crop of grass, but also a cereal yield of unprecedented plenty. The cold weather of the early spring was unpropitious for southern fruits, but on the whole there was little to complain of. Hot winds occurred just before harvest, blighting a portion of the crop while in the milk.

Upon Sunday morning, March 26th, at 6:20 o'clock, a slight shock of earthquake occurred, but occasioned no damage.

WATER AND IRRIGATION.

In all tropical and semi-tropical climates the question of water supply is one of paramount importance: for unless this be adequate and constant the country must soon become barren; alike void of verdure and bloom; alike deserted by man and beast. The primary sources of water supply are the same in all portions of the world, and are three in number, viz.:

- 1st. Moisture from the air.
- 2d. Natural springs, and the streams flowing therefrom.
- 3d. Artificial wells.

RAIN-FALL.

The rain-fall in Los Angeles county has (until within the past few years) been but seldom recorded, and never save unofficially, and, in all probability, inaccurately. The following table gives such data on the subject as we have been able to glean from all sources of information; and while this table is not, perhaps, absolutely correct, it is at least as reliable as any that can be prepared from existing records.

ANNUAL RAIN-FALL IN LOS ANGELES COUNTY.

Taken at Anaheim, 1860-1861	7 inches.
" " 1861-1862	13 "
" " 1862-1863	4 "
" " 1863-1864	4 "
" " 1864-1865	10 "
" " 1865-1866	15 "
" " 1866-1867	17 "
" " 1867-1868	11 "
" " 1868-1869	10 "
" " 1869-1870	4 "
" " 1870-1871	7 "
" " 1871-1872	13 "

Say an average fall of ten inches annually, during twelve years (fractions not counted).

Taken at Los Angeles, 1872—1873.	12 inches.
" " 1873—1874.	23 "
" " 1874—1875.	21 "
" " 1875—1876.	24 "
" " 1876—1877.	11 "
" " 1877—1878.	21 "
" " 1878—1879.	11 "
" " 1879—1880.	23 "

Say an average fall of eighteen inches annually, during eight years (fractions not counted).

In his report for 1880, the State Engineer gives the average yearly rain-fall of the county as follows:—

Spring	2.5 inches.
Summer	0.0 "
Autumn	2.0 "
Winter	10.5 "

Total average for the year.....15.0 inches.

NATURAL STREAMS.

There are three principal rivers rising in the great mountain ranges east of Los Angeles county, and traversing the Los Angeles valley on their way to the Pacific ocean. These are—The Los Angeles river, the San Gabriel river, and the Santa Ana river. A fourth—the Santa Clara river, rises in the northern portion of the county, but immediately passing there-out, need not be considered here.

A "River" in the Californian sense means something very different to what that term implies in the Eastern States, where water is more abundant, and therefore less valuable. To the Eastern man the term recalls to mind the Mississippi, the Missouri, the Hudson, the Ohio, and a score of other streams of great volume. But to the Californian such mighty streams as these are unknown, and the value of the commodity being governed by its scarcity, creeks rank here as rivers, and brook-lets are dignified as creeks. Even worse than this—a shadow, a memory, are at times compelled to do duty for the reality, and the thirsty traveler, crossing a dry bed of bleaching sand—guileless of even the suspicion of moisture, is gravely informed by the native—that "*this is a river*." At some time within the scope of far-reaching tradition, this sand has been moistened by a tiny stream. That is enough, the memory of those blessed drops defies the centuries, and, like Tantalus, the wayfarer may perish of thirst, lying prone in the main bed of "*a river*."

LOS ANGELES RIVER.

The "Los Angeles" was formerly known as the "Porciuncula" river—an Indian name. Prior to the establishment of Los Angeles City, it ran easterly of its present course, and followed the foot of the table-land whereon is now situated East Los Angeles. It afterward changed its bed, and ran where Alameda street now is. Still later—about 1825—it

changed to its present general course, which it has ever since retained, though working gradually westward.

In 1825, the rivers of this county were so swollen that their beds, their banks, and the adjoining lands were greatly changed. At the date of the settlement of Los Angeles City, a large portion of the country, from the central part of the city to the tide-water of the sea, through and over which the Los Angeles river now finds its way to the ocean, was largely covered with a forest, interspersed with tracts of marsh. From that time until 1825, it was seldom, if in any year, that the river discharged, even during the rainy season, its waters into the sea. Instead of having a river-way to the sea, the waters spread over the country, filling the depressions in the surface, and forming lakes, ponds, and marshes. The river water, if any, that reached the ocean, drained off from the land in so many places, and in such small volumes, that no channel existed until the flood of 1825, which, by cutting a river-way to tide-water, drained the marsh land and caused the forests to disappear.—(Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County.)

Not many years have elapsed since the water of this stream was considered scarcely adequate to supply a few scattered gardens and vineyards throughout the Mexican pueblo. Now, owing to a more careful system, there is enough and to spare for all the manifold uses of a great city, including the irrigation of several thousand acres of orchard, vineyard, and grain land. Only in very wet seasons does the water travel far below the city limits, which are, however, quite extensive. The bed of this river joins that of San Gabriel river some seven miles from the ocean, but rarely, if ever, do its waters reach the junction. According to the State Engineer, this river drains three hundred and twenty square miles of country.

SAN GABRIEL RIVER.

The San Gabriel river (known to the early fathers as "*El Rio de los Temblores*," on account of the many earthquakes prevalent thereabout), upon emerging from the mountain ranges, and before reaching El Monte, sinks into its sandy bed, and traveling underground a distance of some three miles, emerges with an apparently but slightly impaired volume. The intervening space is moist, loose land, being thoroughly soaked by the underground waters. This is one of the great corn raising sections of the county.

Upon reaching the Rancho Paso de Bartolo, the stream divides, and passes onward toward the ocean in two distinct beds, varying in distance apart from two to six miles. These two streams are thenceforth known respectively as "The Old San Gabriel river" and "The New San Gabriel river," the former occupying the ancient bed, while that of the latter dates only from the flood of 1867. The San Gabriel river, as a whole, drains an area of country equal to three hundred and fifty-six square miles.

SANTA ANA RIVER.

The Santa Ana river is the most important stream of the three, but taking its rise outside the county lines much of its water is distributed before reaching the Los Angeles valley.

What remains is made to do good service, however, being carried in ditches from the Coast Range, and distributed where it will do the most good. Thus the natural bed of the stream is left constantly dry. This river drains one thousand two hundred and eighty-seven square miles of country, and is nearly one hundred miles in length.

ARTESIAN WELLS.

So early as 1855 efforts were made toward obtaining artesian water in Los Angeles county. In that year a well was bored near the foot of Fort Hill, Los Angeles City, but no permanent supply resulting at a depth of eight hundred feet, it was abandoned.

From this time on experiments were frequently made, and at last a seven-inch flowing well was struck by Messrs. Downey, Hayward and Beandry, near where the town of Compton now stands. Since then some hundreds of flowing and non-flowing wells have been struck in widely distant localities, proving beyond a doubt, that the artesian belt underlies a large portion of the county.

In 1876, the State Legislature passed an Act providing that all flowing wells shall be capped, thereby preventing waste, and guarding against a possible exhaustion of the source of supply.

IRRIGATION.

The irrigable lands of Los Angeles and San Bernardino counties, are classed together by the State Engineer under two great valleys:—

First—The valley of San Fernando, and its extension into San Bernardino county; length ninety miles; total area about nine hundred and seventy square miles.

Second—The Los Angeles valley, extending from Santa Monica and Los Angeles on the north to Newport and Tustin on the south; length forty miles; total area about eight hundred square miles.

He classes the irrigating ditches of the two counties together, as follows:—*

LOS ANGELES RIVER.—Seven ditches, irrigating eight thousand acres in and around the city of Los Angeles.

SAN GABRIEL RIVER.—Three ditches, irrigating three thousand nine hundred and five acres in the interior valley between the Coast Range and the Sierra Madre; and twenty-three ditches, irrigating nineteen thousand three hundred and three acres on the lower portion of its course through the Coast valley.

THE SANTA ANA RIVER.—Eighteen or twenty ditches, irrigating eight thousand nine hundred and thirty-five acres of the interior valley, above the Coast Range, in San Bernardino county; and four ditches, irrigating nine thousand seven hundred and fifty acres of the Coast valley below the Coast Range, in Los Angeles county.

SMALL STREAMS.—From the Sierra Madre and San Bernardino mountains—thirty-five independent works of more or less import-

* Those of his remarks applicable to Los Angeles county only, we have italicized.—Ed.



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST

DEMING, PALMER & CO.
MANUFACTURERS OF FLOUR, MEAL AND FEED. DEALERS IN GRAIN OF ALL KINDS. NEAR
JUNCTION OF MAIN AND ALAMEDA ST^S, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

ance, irrigating five thousand four hundred and ninety-five acres of the plateau and valley lands adjacent to the mountains (in both countries).

There is little doubt that the water pouring annually into Los Angeles valley from all sources, is amply sufficient, were it properly utilized, to render every portion thereof fertile. But to do this, none must be allowed to run to waste. The flow of the rivers must be brought to the surface by deep piling at the point of emergence from the foot-hills. From thence it must be distributed in *closed* ditches, to prevent evaporation. In the upper canons (above the dams), reservoirs must be constructed capable of containing the over-plus, whenever any shall occur. The Romans—two thousand years ago—erected similar works in Italy; why should the Italy of America to-day shrink from such a task?

CHAPTER XIX.

LIVE STOCK

(1771-1880.)

Churns of a Pastoral Life—Origin of California Live Stock—Horned Cattle—Mexican Dairies—Gradual Decline of the Cattle Interest—Horses—Sheep—Gradual Increase of the Sheep Interest—Governor Downey on Sheep—Swine—Bees—Silk-worms.

A PASTORAL life is that which ever finds greatest favor, and most followers, in all southern countries; at least among those persons—"to the manner born." It suits the drowsy, dreamy indolence, and natural aversion to anything like *work*, which is a marked characteristic of every nation beloved of Apollo. The true "Californian fever" is not the "*auri sacra fames*," but simple, pure and unadulterated *laziness*!

The Indian regards labor as the white man's folly, and taking his bow and arrows wanders through the leafy forest. Here he slays a deer—kindly reared for him by mother Nature, and this being carried, and dressed, and cooked by his slave (squaw), he feasts himself to repletion and knows no care. The Mexican, one degree higher in the scale of civilization, trusts not to finding the forest deer when he shall need it, but turns loose some hundreds of cattle upon the plains. Here they eat the portion by Nature sent, grow fat and multiply. Like the Indian he slays as he has need, and his mode of life differs from that of the Indian, only in his exercise of forethought in first stocking the land, and his claim of property in the offspring of certain animals.

We have before noticed that the Franciscan missionaries on their first expedition into Upper California (1769) brought with them horses, mules, and cattle, to stock their proposed missions. These were duly apportioned to the various establishments, and favored by a genial climate and abundant pasturage, multiplied prodigiously. The Spanish system also favored

such multiplication to the utmost, for female animals were not allowed to be either worked or killed, and the males were never castrated until required for service.

HORNED CATTLE.

There were two hundred head of horned cattle in the drove brought by the Franciscans, and of these San Gabriel Mission—being the fourth establishment, probably received about fifty. The seasons of 1827-8 and 1828-9 were marked by such excessive drought, that cattle died upon the plains by thousands, and ship-loads of their hides were sent away from San Pedro. Yet in 1831, Mr. Alexander Forbes estimated the cattle of the three missions and town, now comprised in Los Angeles county, at seventy-six thousand and twenty-four; and in a former chapter we have shown that this estimate was probably far too low. We quote from Mr. Forbes' book the following amusing account of

MEXICAN DAIRIES.

From this immense number of domestic animals, little advantage is obtained beyond the value of the hides and fat. The management of the dairy is totally unknown. There is hardly any such thing in use as butter and cheese, and what little is made is of the very worst description. It will no doubt appear strange when I assert, that the art of making butter and cheese is unknown in all the Americas inhabited by the Spaniards and their descendants; yet as far as my own experience goes, as well as my information, this is in reality the case; for although something under the name of butter and cheese is generally to be found, yet they are made in a way entirely different from that practiced in the north of Europe, and certainly have but little resemblance to those so much esteemed aliments—as there prepared. Both the butter and cheese, particularly the former, are execrable compounds of some coagulated milk and its cream mixed together; the butter being made of the cream or top of the milk, mixed with a large proportion of the same coagulated part, and beat up together by the hand, without a churn, till something of the consistency of butter is produced. This is of a dirty grey color, and of a very disagreeable flavor, which in a short time is rendered still worse by its tendency to become rancid, in which state it is almost always found before it arrives at the place of sale, and is of course intolerable to palates used to that of a better sort. The cheese is made of the remainder of the same milk, or sometimes of the whole milk and cream; in either case it is made up in small moulds containing about half a pound, and undergoes no pressure except by the hand; it is always mixed with a large proportion of salt, and is of a soft, crumbling consistency.

There is another sort of cheese, or something resembling it, made of sweet milk coagulated with rennet. It is made in thin cakes which they form by pressing the curds between the hands till they are freed of the whey; these are then left to dry. This is called "*quesada*" and is much better than the sour composition. It is used as a luxury, and is sent about as presents.

I have before said that little milk is used by the Spanish race in America, and when they do use it, they have a very awkward way of taking it from the cow. They think it is absolutely necessary to use the calf to induce the cow to give her milk, and for this reason, they first let the calf suck some time alone; then lay hold of one of her teats while the calf is still sucking the others, and so by a kind of stealth procure a portion only of the milk. They have no idea that a cow would give milk at all if the calf was altogether taken away from her; so that, when cows are kept for their milk, the calves must be kept along with them, and as *they* get the best share, a great number of cows and calves must be kept to produce a small quantity of milk.

The first American settlers drifted naturally into Mexican

habits of life, married into native families, and started cattle ranches.

Thus though the missionaries at their departure, slew hundreds of thousands of cattle, as we have described (chapter XI), yet vast herds were left in the country. In 1831, fifteen thousand head were shipped from Los Angeles county and netted fifteen dollars each. In 1835, the average price appears to have ruled about the same, and sales of some ten thousand head were reported.

During the summer of 1856 and throughout the ensuing winter the loss of cattle in the county by starvation was estimated at one hundred thousand head, yet in an editorial of April 26, 1856, the *Star* computed the season's sales at five hundred thousand dollars; twenty thousand head being on their way north at one time. At this time prices were quoted as follows: steers, fourteen to sixteen dollars; cows and calves, twelve to fifteen dollars. In March, 1857, twenty dollars per head was asked on the ground for cattle "*too poor to drive*." In the fall of 1859, the cattle were so poor, that when the heavy rains came many "*chilled to death*."

Yet despite all this, many remained, for Benjamin Hays writes (Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County):

In 1860, there were still seventy-eight thousand head of cattle, three-fifths of which belonged to native Californians, and, in part, distributed as follows:—

Abel Stearns, twelve thousand; Juan Abila, seven thousand two hundred; John Roland, five thousand; William Workman, five thousand; William's estate, five thousand; John Temple, four thousand; Ricardo Vejar, three thousand five hundred; Bernardo Yorba, three thousand five hundred; Ignacio del Valle, three thousand five hundred; Teodosio Yorba, three thousand five hundred; Leonardo Cota, two thousand five hundred; Vicente Lugo, two thousand five hundred; Pio and Andres Pico, two thousand; Agustin Machado, two thousand; Nasario Dominguez's estate, two thousand; Felipe Lugo, one thousand; Valdez family, one thousand; Enrique Abila, one thousand; Fernando Sepulveda, one thousand.

Making just allowance for defective assessments, the amount was probably considerably—one-third—beyond this estimate.

In the spring of 1862, grass was good, and full grown fat cattle were selling at from eight to twelve dollars per head. But the terrific drought of the seasons 1863-4 fairly put an end to cattle ranching in southern California. Cattle died by thousands, and the plains were strewn with their carcasses. Generally the hides were stripped from them, but in some cases it is said that even the hides were worthless through extreme starvation. In April, 1864, fifty thousand head of cattle were auctioned in Santa Barbara at thirty-seven and a half cents each. In view of this fearful loss, it seems almost like mockery to read one year later of grass waist-high throughout the country, and the cattle that should enjoy it, all dead of starvation.

In 1865, the cattle of the county were estimated at ninety thousand four hundred and fifty head. In 1869, an epidemic carried off a good many, and in 1876, only thirteen thousand

head were reported. The Assessor's report for 1880, gives fourteen thousand head of all kinds of horned cattle in the county.

HORSES.

The native horses of Upper California all spring from a like origin to that of the cattle, viz., those brought by the first missionaries. Like the cattle they were allowed to run wild upon the plains, and so numerous did they become, that at times the mares were slaughtered in thousands to relieve the country of an overplus of stock—not only worthless, because not needed for use, but really detrimental. Thus Hon. J. J. Warner writes (Hist. Sketch, page nine):

As early as 1825, the number of neat cattle and horse kind had increased so much, that the pasturage of the country embraced in this county was insufficient for its support, and that of the wild horses, of which there were tens of thousands which had no chieftain, and which in small bands, each under its male leader, roamed over their respective haunts, consuming the herbage, and enticing into their bands the horses and brood mares of the stock-breeders. To relieve themselves from these losses, the rancheros constructed large pens (corrals), with outspreading wings of long extent from the doorway, into which the wild horses were driven in large numbers and slaughtered. At a later period, and when the number of neat cattle had been somewhat lessened the wild horses were driven into such pens and reduced to domestication.

We have some indication of this condition of affairs in the past (as stated in the records of the United States Exploring expedition), that in 1841, brood mares were valued at only one dollar each. At the sale of Sheriff Burton's effects in 1857, we find young mares ranging from eight to twenty dollars; while young horses are quoted from twenty to fifty dollars, an increase in values due to the diminution of stock on the one hand, and an increased population on the other.

"The year 1865 began with fifteen thousand five hundred and twenty-nine horses," says Hon. Benjamin Hayes (Hist. Sketch, page 60); yet the County Assessor's report of 1876 shows only ten thousand. The returns of 1880, place the number of all kinds about the same.

SHEEP.

In Chapter IX of this work, we have presented some of the estimates made by travelers as to the numbers of mission live-stock in early times. In 1829 Rev. Walter Colton placed the number of sheep owned by San Gabriel Mission alone at fifty-four thousand. Two years later Alexander Forbes estimated those of the whole county at only twenty-one thousand, three hundred and fifty-four. What we have said in regard to the false returns made by the friars of their cattle and horses applies with equal force to their sheep; so that the probabilities are that both these gentlemen were far below the mark, and that in those years the sheep of the county must be counted—perhaps by hundreds of thousands.

At this period the only sheep in Upper California were of inferior breeds, their wool being of such coarse quality as to be wholly unfit for exportation. As the rams were not castrated, the condition of their mutton may be imagined, and in fact it was but very rarely eaten.

With the decline of the missions, sheep interests appear to have entirely died out, for in 1854 the *Southern Californian* complains that there are no sheep in the county, and urges the importation of a few for breeding purposes. Ranchers must certainly have acted on this hint, for in 1856 we read that "sheep are selling in Los Angeles at from two dollars and a half to three dollars per head."

The year 1859 seems to have been the first year in which "a general stocking up" with sheep took place. In the spring immense bands arrived from New Mexico, and were sold at four dollars a head. In the early fall Mr. Jacob Metzkar returned from Monterey county, bringing with him fifty-eight fine wool rams, which were distributed among the bands of the county, with a view to their improvement in breed. In December of that year the floods proved destructive to a great number, one band of four thousand losing one thousand head. This heavy loss was not alone by drowning, but owing to their extreme poverty of flesh, they had not vitality to stand the rain, and fairly chilled to death.

The following year witnessed a grand importation into the county of fine-wooled sheep from all parts of the world; the total importation probably not falling far short of one hundred thousand. A. W. Peters drove one band of four thousand from Ohio, being one and a half years on the road. Corbitt and Dibble of Santa Anita brought a large number of finely-bred sheep direct from Scotland, accompanied by two Scotch shepherds with trained Scotch shepherd dogs. Others followed their example. Sheep were brought from Canada, from Australia, from all parts of the globe famed for sheep, and these slowly and steadily drove the cattle interest out of the county. In 1861 Messrs. Corbitt and Dibble made a fresh importation from Vermont, of one hundred and twenty-five fine wool bucks.

For the years 1862-3, the wool clip of Los Angeles county was estimated at fully one million pounds each year, with a vast improvement in quality. The drought of 1864 was nearly as destructive to them as to cattle, yet many contrived to exist on "gyp to," a weed which ordinarily they refuse, and can only be driven to eat through extreme hunger. This fact, then, accounts for the great number of sheep two hundred and eighty-two thousand that lived through that fearful experience, in comparison to the handful of cattle that survived. Three years later the number had decreased nearly one-half.

In 1870 the wool clip of the county was estimated at one and a quarter million pounds, but this amount was somewhat

decreased the following season, the summer months being very dry, and the flocks in consequence being early removed to the mountains. Of twenty thousand head pastured on Catalina Island, only four thousand survived till 1872. This season was fair, but the next surpassed it with an estimated yield of one million, eight hundred thousand pounds of wool.

In 1874 the Assessor's report showed nearly half a million of sheep in the county, and the clip was estimated by the *Star* at over four million pounds. The following year showed a slight increase in stock, the number standing five hundred and eight thousand, seven hundred and fifty-seven head, but the wool clip had decreased to two million, thirty-four thousand, eight hundred and twenty-eight pounds for the year. In 1878 it was estimated at three million pounds. The returns for 1880 give the whole number of sheep in the county at four hundred and two thousand, four hundred and nineteen, of which eight hundred and forty-one are imported, and the remainder graded.

The following valuable letter on this subject, from Ex-Governor John G. Downey, of Los Angeles City, we copy in full from the *Semi-Tropic California* of February, 1880:—

SHEEP INDUSTRY.

DOES IT PAY?—A PRACTICAL LETTER ON THE SUBJECT.

I propose to say a few words to our people about sheep husbandry, illustrating its increase and profits, and the happiness attending its pursuit in this State, and particularly in southern California. For many years in California the popular branch of stock-raising was horn or black cattle. It has conceded, I might say, special privileges, and special legislation was invoked for its protection. And many of these laws are still on our statute books, but now of little use. The agriculturist had no protection against those roaming herds of long-horned, long-legged, and ill-shaped bovines, but in a legal fence, and when hunger-pressed, it was hard to find a fence that would turn them. Sheep-men were in bad favor, and the lords of the rodeo in California, as now in Texas, controlled legislation. Cattle might roam at will over adjoining ranches, but the moment a sheep passed the boundary line it was subject to seizure. Many efforts were made from time to time to curb the extraordinary demands of cattle-men, but without avail, until 1861. The writer of this article for the first time brought the matter before the Legislature of this State at its Thirteenth session in the following terms: "See Senate Journal, thirteenth session, 1862, page 44." "The agricultural interest is second to no other in the State in importance, both as a means of wealth, industry, and good order in society. Already the exports of our cereals, after supplying our domestic wants, begin to awaken attention at home and abroad to this great resource of California wealth. This, like all other branches of industry, requires wholesome legislation, adapted to its natural necessities, to insure its encouragement and growth. The farmer in California labors under one great difficulty, that is, in the procuring of proper and cheap material for fencing his land. In many localities of the State it will require an expense three-fold more to fence land and protect crops against trespass of live-stock than the land and crop will sell for. Thousands are prevented from cultivating grains and fruits from this cause alone. I can discover no hardship in compelling the stock-raiser to herd his stock and prevent their trespass greater than that requiring the farmer to inclose his field to secure the profit of his capital and labor. To compel the farmer to maintain a legal fence as now defined is to prevent his cultivating his own land or enjoying the use of his own property." * * * This recommendation was fiercely assailed,



RESIDENCE & PARTIAL VIEW OF ORANGE GROVE & VINEYARD OF J. G. MC DONALD, ALAMEDA & WASHINGTON ST^S, LOS ANGELES, LOS ANGELES CO., CAL.

but a special bill incorporating the ideas was passed for Yolo; it worked to a charm, and the following sessions witnessed the passage of bills of similar import for nearly all the counties.

From this date agriculture and sheep-farming commenced to assume at least equal importance with that of the great cattle interest, and after the great droughts of 1863 and 1864, the immense herds of long-horned animals began to disappear from our valleys. The wheat field, orchard, vineyard and fine Merino flocks took their place; gave employment to our laborers, our sailors and ships, and added materially to the resources and wealth of the State.

In 1862 I received a letter from Mr. Kennedy, the superintendent of the Federal census, asking for information about our resources; and on the wool question I stated that our statistics were imperfect, but that we were not credited with raising more than three million pounds of wool, and that of inferior quality; but I assured him that at the end of the next decade we would show thirty-six million pounds, as California was peculiarly adapted to sheep-raising, and that our people would rapidly improve the breed.

He thought I was extravagant, but the facts and figures show I was right in my anticipations. Not only have the number of pounds been thus increased, but the quality has progressed in favorable ratio with the weight. As an industry it has paid, and always will, with those who give it strict attention; and as we can observe, those who have followed it are all comfortable and happy.

It is like compound interest; it progresses night and day; and in our happy climate only calling for small exertion from the husbandman. While these conditions exist, we should not forget the slovenly manner that sheep interest has claimed and received the care of that high-bred exactness bestowed upon it in Spain, Saxony, England, and in our own Eastern and Western States.

We should be prosecuted by the humane societies established for the protection of domestic animals. We simply provide for their coming into existence; if the year is good, all right; if not, we let them starve or perish in the storms. A good and humane Legislature should provide that we only should have the number we are able to find and shelter. It would be better in the end, as we would demand and receive a better price in the market, and only raise such as were profitable.

It is an easy matter to make shedding, to provide a little hay; two or three pounds of hay will keep a sheep in good condition for twenty-four hours during one of our storms when they are dry and clean. There is a satisfaction in this beyond the humanity involved, and an economy beyond conception.

There is another economy that might be practiced, and that is, the honesty in putting up our wool for market. I have always kept tags, hides, and fleeces separate and apart, and if hurried I so marked it. The result has been to me five cents a pound difference; and this in the item of freight alone is considerable.

I would go further if I could, and have all our sheep-men wash their sheep before shearing, have their clean-hoarded floors, and brush out the box after tying every fleece. If this course were persistently followed, we would get up our standard of wool and have the confidence of the Eastern manufacturer.

I contend that sheep will pay under all circumstances, and will discount cattle or any other stock, provided you have the proper range. This is my experience. I have followed it persistently, and I can recommend it on a small or large scale. It can be profitably pursued by the small or large proprietor. The precious little animals provide you with everything—raiment, food, and manure for your orchard, vineyard or potato ground. Apart from the present boom in wool, I recommend sheep to those who wish to thrive; but at the same time I recommend care, economy and humanity; and the enactment and enforcement of laws compelling men to provide feed and shelter for any and all stock that they claim ownership of, and particularly that innocent, docile and useful little animal, the sheep, that princes have been proud to own, and kingdoms gracious enough to protect by salutary laws.

J. G. D.

SWINE.

Pork was constantly on the table at the early missions, but was used very sparingly as an article of diet. The Indians refused it utterly, maintaining (according to Hugo Reid that

swine were transformed Spaniards. The chief use of this animal then was for soap, of which large quantities were made—and needed. Colonel Warner estimates that in 1831, San Gabriel Mission had not less than one thousand head of swine. The returns for 1880 give the number now in the county at eighteen thousand, nine hundred and ninety.

BEES.

It would seem that bees were wholly unknown in California until 1853, when a Mr. Shelton imported two hives by way of the Isthmus, these being the only living survivors of a large number with which he left the East. He settled in Santa Clara county, and from these two colonies, all the bees now in California are supposed to have sprung. According to John T. Gordon (Hawley's Pamphlet, page 101)—

September 4, 1854, the first hive of bees was introduced into Los Angeles. The party importing the same paid one hundred and fifty dollars for it in San Francisco, on the wharf, when it was landed with a number of hives shipped from New York, via the Isthmus. In April, 1855, this hive cast out two swarms, which were sold for one hundred dollars each as they were clustered on the bush, without hiving. The honey sold from this early source of supply commanded one dollar and a half per pound.

In the "Historical Sketch" (page 41), this first introduction of bees into the county, is placed by Hon. Benjamin Hays to the credit of D. W. Childs, Esq., in 1856. Under date of March 30, 1872, the *Express* notices the introduction of the first Italian queen into the county by Mr. Childs, at an outlay of sixty-five dollars, which certainly seems like an extravagant price for so small a "fowl." However there may be a mistake here, for Mr. Gordon, in the pamphlet before quoted, continues:—

In January, 1855, I introduced fifteen hives of Italian bees into this county, and their marked superiority over the black or German bee is attracting deserved attention. From this stock, the Italian colonies in this county have increased to five hundred stands.

In 1860 we find that one party in the county has twenty-five colonies, and several others are in the same business, all doing well. In 1868 wild honey was gathered in considerable quantities throughout the foot-hills, and shipped to San Francisco. The following account of a famous deposit of wild honey is extracted from W. McPherson's pamphlet, "Homes in Los Angeles County":—

In Los Angeles county, on the eastern slope of the San Fernando range of mountains, and in the immediate vicinity of the Leaning Petroleum Company's oil region, there is the most wonderful collection of wild honey in existence. The hive is located in a rift, which penetrates the rock to the depth of probably one hundred and sixty feet. The orifice is thirty feet long and seventeen feet wide; with four passages. This rift was discovered to be the abiding place of a swarm of bees, that is seen to come out in a nearly solid column, one foot in diameter. Certain parties have endeavored to descend to the immense store of honey collected by the bees, but were invariably driven back, and one man lost his life in the effort. Others, at the expense of much labor and money, built a scaffold one hundred and twenty-five

feet high, in hope of reaching a place where they could run a drift into the rock and extract its well-hoarded sweets, but finally ceased their work. Within four years the bees have added not less than fifteen feet of depth to their treasure, as ascertained by actual measurement, and it is thought that at the present time there cannot be less than eight or ten tons of honey in the rock. A gentleman by the name of B. Brophy lives in a cabin not far from the spot, and obtained from the melting of the honey by the sun's heat more than enough for his family requirements. All through that region stores of wild honey are found in trees, in the rocks, in nearly every place where its industrious manufacturers think (for they seem to think that it will be secure). They consume a very small portion, as the climate enables them to keep up operations nearly every day in the year, and flowers of some sort are always in bloom. It must be a very severe season indeed when the little fellows are not seen abroad in vast numbers, busily engaged in their mellifluous work.

The bees have four natural enemies, which we may quote in an ascending scale: moths, lizards, bee birds, and bears. The first enters the hive, and soon destroys the occupants. The second and third pounce upon the bee outside whenever they have the chance, and swallow him without remorse or vinegar. The fourth does not want the bees especially, though he is said to devour them when laden with honey, but he covets their stock with an insatiate greed. Not even the fear of rifle balls will deter him when he discovers a bee ranch. Swooping down from his mountain fastness at night, he overturns the hives, and fairly wallows in sweets until he is either satisfied, or killed by the infuriated bee-men, who, however, not unfrequently come off second best in the encounter, for brim is a good fighter, and when he is after honey goes in to win.

Formerly the honey was strained by exposure to the sun, but of late years it is generally extracted. The *modus operandi* of extracting is very interesting to a novice. Long knives, crooked at the handle, are kept constantly heated in boiling water. With these the comb, which is made in frames, is uncapped on each side. The frames are now placed in the circular extractor, which revolves rapidly by means of a crank, when the centrifugal force thus obtained expels the honey, and leaves the empty comb in good shape to be refilled by the bees when placed back in the hive. By this means their time and labor are saved, as they can much more speedily repair any little damage this comb has sustained, in the extracting process, than they can form a new one. With the same view many bee-men now furnish their hives with artificial combs of bees-wax, partially formed. These the bees go to work and complete, and all time thus saved is spent in gathering honey. But little honey is now shipped from Los Angeles county in comb, as bee-keepers think the time of their bees too valuable as honey gatherers, to keep them constantly making wax. The extracted honey is usually shipped in tins, and in all the best apiaries it is handled with remarkable care and cleanliness.

It is claimed that in a good season each swarm will produce three hundred and fifty pounds of honey, double the number of workers, and provide feed for all in addition. The Italian

queens, in this climate, are said to average three thousand eggs per day. The feed is principally derived from the flowers of the white sage, which grows in great abundance on the foothills; but failing to procure that, the insects will feed upon and extract honey from any and all plants and flowers they may be able to find. Fruit-men maintain that they destroy large quantities of fruit yearly, and demand protection from their ravages. The assertion is denied by the bee-keepers, and a wordy contest of doubtful issue is the result. Probably some disinterested savior will, some of these days, decide the matter finally, and save further effusion of ink. After careful inquiry the writer is of the opinion that there are fully one hundred thousand colonies in Los Angeles county to-day, and this notwithstanding the heavy losses of a few years ago, when bees starved to death by millions. The Bee-keepers Association of Los Angeles County, was organized August 16, 1873, with nine members: John T. Gordon, W. T. Martin, Henry Beckley, L. M. Rasmussen, Wm. M. Rasmussen, Levi Richardson, Mrs. B. Richardson, A. J. Davidson, and John W. Wilson. The object: "To promote the interest of bee culture in this county." The first meeting was held at El Monte, on Saturday, August 18, 1873, when a Constitution and By-laws were adopted, and the following officers elected: President, John T. Gordon; Vice-presidents, Thomas A. Garey and W. T. Martin; Secretary, Wm. M. Rasmussen; Treasurer, J. C. Barnes. The highest recorded membership is fifty-six.

SILK-WORMS.

A perfect furor for the growing of mulberry trees, and the raising of silk-worms, seems to have swept over Los Angeles county in 1869. The silk-worm fever was epidemic, and spread to all corners of the county. Everybody talked "silk," and every issue of every newspaper wrote "silk." So great was the demand for mulberry cuttings, that dealers sold them *a year ahead*. Over two hundred acres were planted with some two million cuttings, and then the fever subsided; and to-day many a comparatively old resident does not know that silk was ever grown in the county; and this writer's assertion of the fact has been denied by leading citizens of from four to eight years' residence. Probably the offered "State bounty" had something to do with the excitement.



CHAPTER XX.

AGRICULTURE.

(1771-1880.)

Los Angeles as an Agricultural County—Mexican Agriculture—Modern Agriculture—Wheat—Its History—Odessa Wheat—A Californian Harvest Field—Barley—Corn—Oats—Rye—Buckwheat—Peas—Beans—Castor Beans—Peanuts—Potatoes—Sweet Potatoes—Onions—Flax—Hops—Alfalfa—Sugar Beets—A *Mighty Beet*—Tobacco—Cotton—Sugar-Cane—Broom-Corn—Forest Culture—Eucalyptus.

AS THE years roll by, it becomes more and more evident to all, that Los Angeles is pre-eminently an agricultural county. Here are half a million of acres upon which may be grown almost every variety of crop known to the farmer, and while in dry years the labor of the husbandman too often proves vain, in wet seasons, or on irrigable lands, he is always sure of bountiful returns.

Year by year the Assessor's report shows a marked increase in the acreage cultivated; and a corresponding increase in the quantity and value of exports, is year by year perceivable. Nor is this to be wondered at, when we mark the strides made by mechanical invention in perfecting the tools with which the farmer works. But thirty years have elapsed since the Mexican fastened the crooked branch of a tree to the horns of his ox (by thongs) and therewith lightly scratched the bosom of Mother Earth; then laboriously dropped the seed, one by one, in the tiny furrows he had made. Now behold mighty gang-plows, yoked to a score of snorting steeds, cutting a broad swath of brown mold across the green prairie, from horizon to horizon. Next the automatic seeder scatters the germs by millions; and where once was seen but the Mexican's tiny acre of scanty stalks, now waves a billowy ocean of yellow grain, far as the eye can reach. Not the slow sickle, or puny scythe must reap this harvest. The swift headers come, with waving wings and rattling blades, rejecting the treasured straw of the Eastern farmer, and daintily choosing only the golden heads. And last—no wooden flail with feeble beat, nor old-time fanning-mill, but the mighty steam separator, devouring heads by millions, and making immediate return in hundreds of tons of clean, bright grain.

In mission times, the lands being devoted to stock, but little grain was raised save for home consumption, though it is alleged that occasionally a surplus was exported. The principal crops were wheat, barley, corn and *frijol*—a small bean much used by the Mexicans. With the influx of American enterprise, a greater area of land was brought under cultivation, and many crops—hitherto unknown—were experimented with, in order to test fully the capabilities of the soil and climate. Up to the present time, almost every known variety of grain, fruit and vegetable have received a trial at some period,

in some part of the county. It is our purpose here briefly to review these experiments, and note results.

WHEAT.

Probably no other crop in the county has shown so marked an increase, and achieved so great a success—where least expected—as has wheat. The missions always raised some, and Father Sanchez—during his pastorate—is said to have loaded three Russian ships yearly with the surplus.

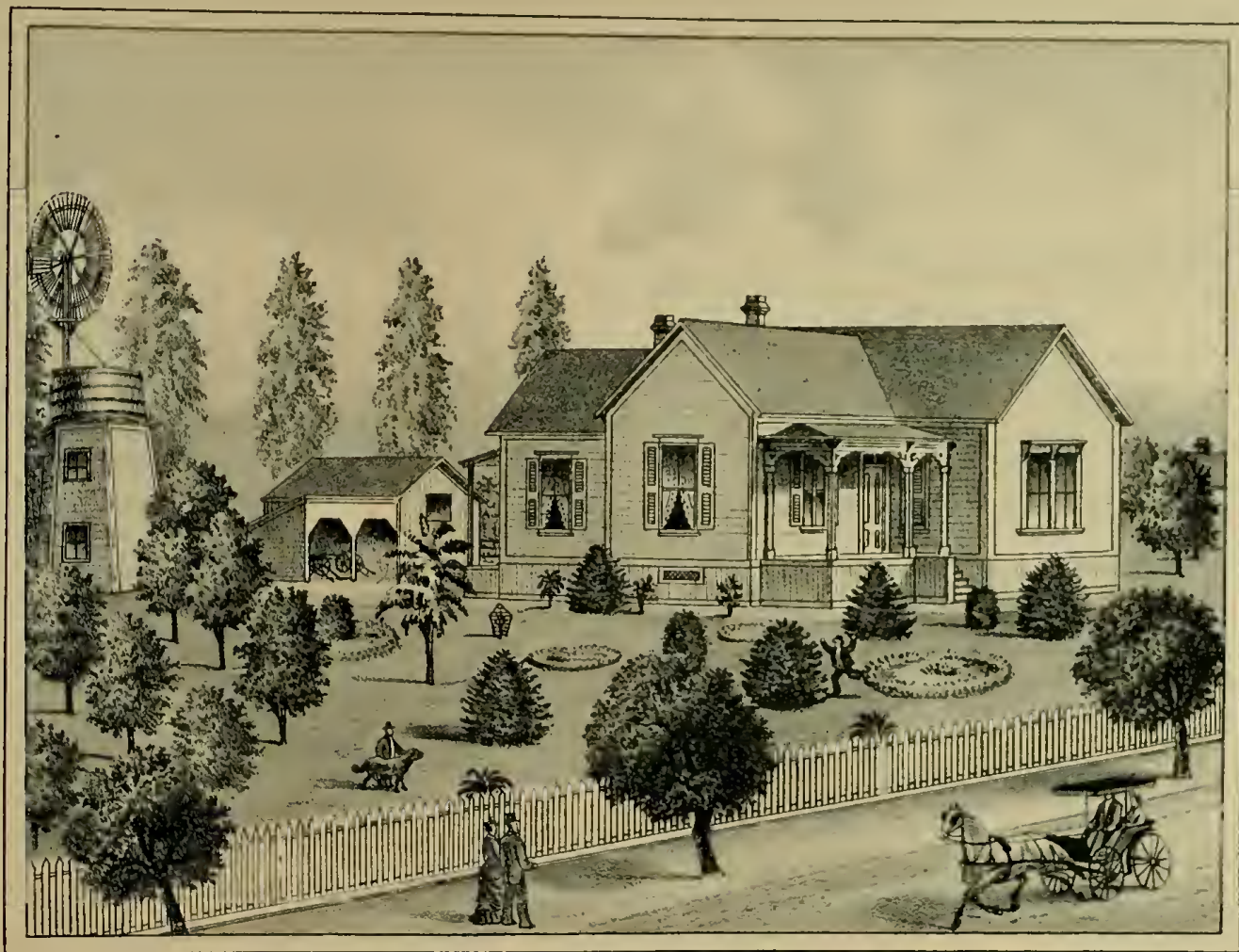
Still Los Angeles was never regarded as a wheat-growing country, and a series of dry years following closely upon the American occupation, caused a pretty general belief that this grain could not be here raised to advantage. Even in wet seasons rust and mildew destroyed the crop, and wheat-growers despaired of ever achieving success. From 1855 to 1859 this crop proved one prolonged failure, scarcely enough being saved from year to year for seed. Still some few persevered, and in 1860 came a change—that year they had an excellent crop; and the following season brought one equally good.

But Dame Nature now forgot her compliant mood, and resumed her habitual coyness. From this out until 1865 the crop was generally cut green for feed, to avoid total loss. In the last-mentioned year thirteen thousand bushels were harvested. The ensuing ten years were but a repetition of former ones—sometimes a half or a quarter crop, sometimes none at all. In 1875 the county returns showed a yield of twenty thousand bushels. In 1877-8 some ten thousand acres were planted and a fair yield realized. About this time occurred a new departure, which promises to fairly revolutionize farming in the southern country, and to promote Los Angeles—possibly—to be the banner wheat county of California. This was none other than the introduction of a new variety of wheat, known as the "Ghirka," or "Odessa" variety, and described in the *Pacific Rural Press*, of February 28, 1880, as follows:—

The wheat is small, round, and although not absolutely what millers call "hard wheat," it is of hard, dark grain, and contains much more strength and gluten than the tender "Yellow Polish" and white "Sandomirca," which are also grown in southern Russia. The "Ghirka" contains more gluten than even the American "Red Winter," and in the Trieste and Hungarian Mills it is found more suitable to the mode of milling there in use than almost any other description of wheat.

The Ghirka district extends principally eastward from Odessa, in the direction of Nicoloff, Kharkoff, and the Dnieper, and also as far as the Azoff, where the Taganrog wheats are also dark and strong. The "Ghirkas" are sown in spring, and after sufficient rain up to May, do not require more moisture.

The chief advantages expected by growers from this wheat are, *first*, an ability to thrive with less moisture than is necessary for other varieties; *second*, that in wet seasons it will not rust. So far these anticipations seem to have been fully realized. In 1879, thirty-one thousand five hundred acres were planted, largely in the "Odessa" variety, and a net yield of three hundred and seventy-eight thousand bushels (average



RESIDENCE OF J. R. DUNKELBERGER, LOS ANGELES,
CAL.

twelve bushels to the acre) was the result, as per Assessor's report. This year (1880) it has been estimated by competent authority that not less than one hundred thousand acres are under wheat in this county, and the yield, judging from present appearances, will certainly show a much higher average. In the low-lands and southern portions, the crop is almost entirely "Odessa" wheat, while many of the old varieties have been retained on the higher and more northerly lands. It has been the custom hitherto to commence sowing with forty pounds of seed to the acre, gradually increasing the allowance, as the season advanced, to sixty pounds, which was the maximum. The belief is, however, rapidly gaining ground among the Los Angeles farmers, that this is too large an amount of seed, and that thirty-three or thirty-five pounds, increased gradually to forty-five pounds, and no more, will give better results. *As many as seventy-five stalks have been found springing from a single seed*, at least, so we are informed by those who profess to have counted them.

A Californian harvest field is a scene of rare activity, and cannot be better described than as seen by this writer in July, 1880, on a trip to the magnificent wheat fields of H. M. Newhall, Esq., at the town of Newhall, in the northern part of Los Angeles county.

A space has been cleared by the headers, in the center of a mighty field of yellow, waving grain; a field so vast that its area may be more readily computed in square miles than square acres. To this spot was drawn yesterday what appears at first sight to be an old-fashioned locomotive, but which is, in reality, a steam-boiler upon wheels. In front of this stands the engineer with a fork, stuffing waste straw (the only fuel used) into the voracious fire-box, under which a tank of water catches the sparks, and serves as a guard against fire. A tight-box water wagon supplies water from a distant spring, and this, being speedily transformed to steam, causes a large driving wheel to revolve rapidly.

The "Separator" (Eastern "Threshing Machine") stands some thirty feet away, connected with the revolving wheel of the engine by a long belt.

Far away near the hill-side stands the white camp of the harvesters, where at early dawn they breakfasted. No eight-hour system has yet abbreviated the day, nor prolonged the night amid these mountain solitudes. "Sun to sun" is the golden rule, and as the lurid orb peeps o'er the eastern hills, the reapers are pushed, each by four horses harnessed behind, and each accompanied by its consort wagon, upon the quivering mass of bearded grain. These reapers are a practical illustration of "the cart before the horse," the machine going first and the team following, pushing instead of pulling. Last of all, the driver rides upon the tongue, behind his horses, his

hand upon a lever, and his eye upon the grain, that he may raise or lower the scythe, according to its height, and thus secure all the heads. The revolution of the wheels causes the reel to revolve, and also shuffles the scythe, while an endless belt carries the severed heads (each with its six or twelve inches of straw attached), up a slanting gangway, and into the attendant wagon.

This wagon, having a box very high on one side, and very low on the other, looks as though the builder had started out to erect a mammoth jacking-ease on wheels, but had run out of material after finishing the bottom, both ends, and one side. Each wagon is manned by two persons, one to drive being very careful to keep close alongside the reaper, the other, armed with a fork, to pack the heads away, as they fly into the wagon (over the low side of the box from the gangway of the reaper). A very few minutes serves to fill the wagon, when the reaper is stopped, the full wagon drives away to the Separator, and an empty one takes its place, to be filled as was the former.

At the Separator there are generally two wagons being unloaded at the same time, one on each side. Two men, with forks, pitch the wheat upon a platform, some six or eight feet high, while four others, from the platform, feed it to the Separator. If regularly fed, a steady, satisfied *rumble* attests the fact, but the quick ear of the manager detects on the instant any complaint from his mechanical pet, and he chides his men accordingly.

At the far end of the machine, a cloud of threshed straw and chaff, settling upon the ground, is dragged away by a team of horses (wearing canvas hoods to protect their eyes) attached to a twelve-foot wooden shovel.

At the side, protected from the dust and chaff by a canvas awning, a steady stream of clean, ripe grain is received into new sacks by one man, while another deftly stitches up the mouth of each, as filled, and with marvelous celerity carries it out and deposits it upon a fast increasing pile. Anon, these are loaded upon immense double wagons (carrying nine tons to the trip), and are hauled by teams of sixteen horses (all guided by a single line) to the great warehouses of the proprietor, there to be stored till shipment.

Yet even in this apparently simple matter of storage, system must be followed, and every sack must be laid so as to break joints with its fellows, or a leak in some of the lower tiers may cause the pile to totter and fall, wrecking not only the warehouse, but also a goodly slice from the ample fortune of their enterprising owner.

BARLEY.

While the raising of wheat in Los Angeles has always been looked upon, at least until quite recently, as a moot question, there has been no such problem to solve regarding barley.

From the earliest times this has been one of the chief agricultural products of the county, and formed a staple article of diet, for both man and beast, at the missions.

Naturally, American immigrants chose this crop in preference to those of less established reliability, and we find one hundred and fifty thousand bushels reported in 1865. Ten years later four hundred and fifteen thousand nine hundred and fifty bushels were reported, and the returns for 1879 give twenty-nine thousand five hundred acres under this crop, with a yield of five hundred and ninety thousand bushels, or an average of say twenty bushels to the acre. It is estimated that this year 1880 at least ninety thousand acres have been sown, and there is every promise of at least as abundant returns.

There is one peculiarity about this crop in California which at once attracts the attention and excites the amazement of the Eastern visitor, viz., the growth of "volunteer" crops, certainly the second, and probably the third year after sowing. It seems almost incredible, while viewing a field of rank, rich grain, to be told that this has come up "*on its own hook*," without toil or care on the part of the farmer, a sort of free-will offering as it were from Dame Nature.

INDIAN CORN

Los Angeles has ever claimed Indian corn to be her crowning agricultural glory. It has been raised here from times "whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary," and when everything else failed, corn became the staff of life for man and beast. In the bottom-lands along the rivers, in every portion of the county where the land lies low and wet—too cold for southern fruits, too damp for small grains—there corn flourishes. To publish a tithe of the stories told by corn growers of the marvelous productiveness of their favorite crop, would cause all lovers of truth to tear this page out and burn it. To avoid such dire fate, this writer refrains, and mentions only that the crop has been uniformly a success; that the returns for 1875 were six hundred and thirty-nine thousand bushels; for 1879, twenty thousand acres and eight hundred thousand bushels (forty bushels to the acre), and this year (1880) the land under corn is estimated at sixty thousand acres. One story (a tall one) to wind up with: It is asserted that corn has been grown on the Los Angeles river, the stalks of which measured *seventeen feet in height, and seven inches in circumference!*

OATS.

When Americans first visited this county, the foot-hills are said to have been completely covered with wild oats, equal in every respect to the cultivated varieties, except that the grain was much lighter. The influx of sheep destroyed the wild crop, and but little has been raised by the farmers, barley pay-

ing much better. Like barley, a volunteer crop follows in the second, and frequently the third year. The Assessor's report for 1879 shows one hundred and fifty acres only under oats, yielding three thousand bushels—twenty bushels to the acre. This year (1880) there have probably been from five hundred to one thousand acres planted.

RYE.

Rye has been but little grown, though almost every year a small acreage has been planted therewith. The returns for 1875 give eleven thousand seven hundred and sixty bushels, while those of 1879 give only two hundred and twenty-five acres, yielding three thousand seven hundred and fifty bushels—thirty bushels to the acre.

BUCKWHEAT.

Buckwheat has been thoroughly tried in Los Angeles county and has done well. In 1875 one thousand three hundred and fifty bushels were grown. In 1879 seventy-five acres yielded one thousand one hundred and twenty-five bushels—fifteen bushels to the acre.

PEAS.

Peas are but very little grown. In 1879 one hundred and twenty acres yielded three thousand bushels—twenty-five bushels to the acre.

BEANS.

Beans have always been a staple crop in the county, and do well. In 1866 the crop was five thousand bushels; in 1875 twenty-four thousand four hundred bushels; in 1879, one thousand two hundred and fifty acres yielded twenty-five thousand bushels—twenty bushels to the acre. It is claimed that this can be raised advantageously as a second crop.

CASTOR BEANS.

During the past ten years, castor beans have been considerably grown. They pay well as a crop, but are said to ruin the land, and for this reason many farmers will not grow them. In 1879 three hundred and fifty acres yielded five hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds—one thousand five hundred pounds to the acre.

PEANUTS.

A small crop of peanuts is grown each year. In 1879 seventy-five acres yielded seventy-five thousand pounds—one thousand pounds to the acre.

POTATOES.

When first raised in the county, Irish potatoes proved quite unsalable, owing to their poor quality. Better seed, and a more careful selection of soil, have had the natural result; and as good potatoes are grown here now as in other parts of the

State. The crop of 1866 was twenty-five thousand bushels. In 1879 two thousand acres yielded six thousand tons—three tons to the acre.

SWEET POTATOES.

Sweet potatoes have been quite extensively grown for some years, and frequently reach an extraordinary size. In 1856 we find one reported weighing twenty-one and one-half pounds. In 1879 two hundred and seventy-five acres yielded one thousand six hundred and fifty tons—six tons to the acre.

ONIONS.

In 1875 the returns showed twenty-eight thousand three hundred and fifty bushels. In 1879, one hundred and fifty-five acres produced thirty-one thousand bushels.

FLAX.

The growing of flax is now an important industry in Los Angeles county, and every year becoming more so. In 1879, four hundred acres were planted. It is estimated that one thousand five hundred acres are under flax this year (1880). The straw is worth ten dollars per ton, and runs about a ton to the acre. Could this be manufactured into grain sacks on the ground, it is estimated that three hundred thousand dollars per annum outlay might be saved to the county.

HOPS.

About the year 1860, and for several years thereafter, hops were a staple crop in the county. In 1867, one grower (Mr. David Lewis, of El Monte) harvested thirteen thousand pounds from five acres. In 1873 the same grower had increased his yard to twelve acres, and during the ten years then past had realized from seven to seventy cents per pound; such is the extraordinary fluctuation. The returns of 1879 show seventy-five acres under hops, yielding one hundred and twenty thousand pounds—one thousand six hundred pounds to the acre.

ALFALFA.

This is, in many respects, the most remarkable vegetable product of California. We quote the following description from the *Herald* pamphlet of 1876:—

It is a rich grass, grown from the seed, and of marvelously rapid growth. In summer it lengthens an inch a day, and in winter half that, equal to twenty-five feet in a year. It progresses winter and summer, and does not require replanting for years. Cutting is done monthly or quarterly, each acre yielding twelve to eighteen tons of rich hay per annum. In its green state it is a most nutritive diet for all kinds of stock, keeping them in good condition without any other food. As an aid in hog-raising there is nothing equal to it. Fifteen hogs will keep in prime condition upon each acre, and need but little corn to fatten them for market. It is unsurpassed for dairy purposes, and well adapted for sheep and poultry. Its culture is being extended rapidly as its many uses become known. It is a succulent plant, and requires an abundance of water.

The California *Culturist* of November, 1858, claims that the roots of this plant penetrate the soil to a depth of twenty feet;

and a prominent resident of the county assured the writer that he has himself seen them fifteen feet in length. Almost every farmer grows more or less of this grass, and it is fed to almost every description of stock.

SUGAR BEETS.

The growth of this vegetable is comparatively a new enterprise, but important results are soon expected therefrom. In 1879, one hundred and fifty acres yielded three thousand tons—twenty tons to the acre. This year (1880) about one thousand acres in all have been planted; seven hundred acres being put in by Mr. R. Nadeau, who, in company with a Mr. Gennert is erecting a sugar mill near Florence, and they intend testing this industry thoroughly.

Some very liberal stories are told respecting the size attained by beets in Los Angeles county; one will suffice. Mr. H. T. Hazard, a leading lawyer of Los Angeles, informs the writer that at an agricultural fair held in that city a few years ago, a sugar beet was exhibited of quite as large dimensions as the body of his horse, an animal weighing about one thousand four hundred pounds.

TOBACCO.

As early as 1859, we find tobacco promising to become a staple production of the county, and from that time to the present a certain amount has been raised annually. In 1879, one hundred and twenty-five acres produced one hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds—one thousand pounds to the acre.

COTTON.

The first mention we find of cotton grown in the county, is in the report of the committee on native cotton, to the State Agricultural Society, 1858:—

But we have to refer to another sample, grown in Los Angeles county, equal, if not superior, to the best Mississippi or Louisiana cotton, and of course superior to all others, and of but one grade below Sea Island cotton. This sample is not of the Sea Island seed, but the gray Petty Gulf kind, proving conclusively the perfect adaptation of our climate and soil for the production of the very finest staple cotton yet found anywhere of its kind.

During the ten years ensuing, cotton was planted quite extensively throughout the county, and though reports from time to time were very favorable, it did not pay, and gradually died out.

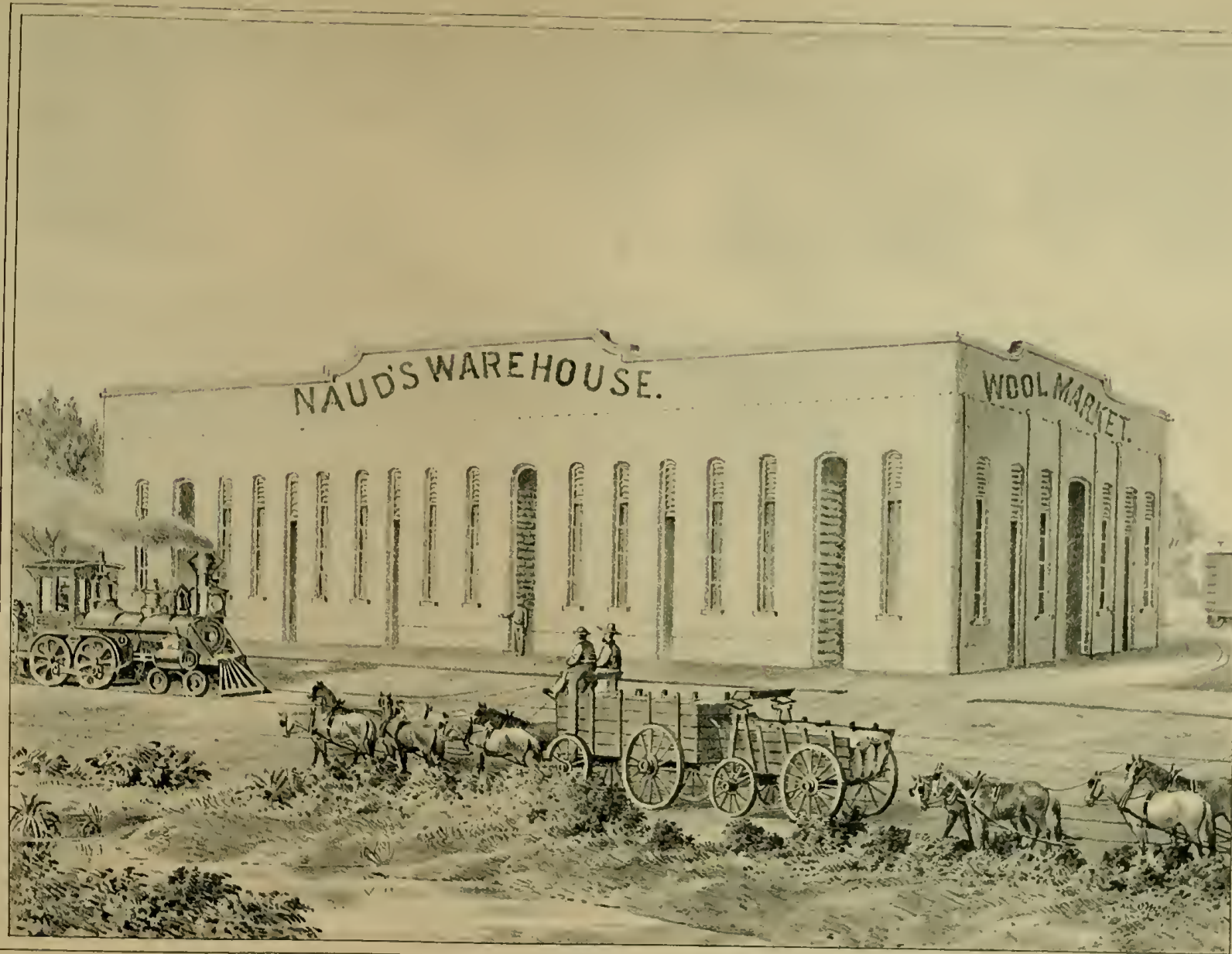
SUGAR-CANE.

Sugar-cane was raised in Los Angeles county as early as 1854, and from that time down with considerable success.

The Minnesota Amber Sorghum cane is being quite extensively grown in different portions of the county. It is used principally as feed for cattle and hogs, but also yields a very fair quality of molasses.

BROOM-CORN, ETC., ETC.

Considerable broom-corn is cultivated, and two broom



E. NAUD'S WAREHOUSE, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

factories are kept running in Los Angeles, both of which procure their supplies in the county.

There are many other small crops grown, such as Red Pepper, Canary Seed, etc., etc. Rice has been tested, but without financial result.

FOREST CULTURE.—EUCALYPTUS.

From a lecture delivered before the California Academy of Science, in the autumn of 1872, by Robert E. Stearns, Esq., we glean the following facts concerning this now well-known tree:—

Of the Eucalypti, *E. globulus* is very common in California, and is very easily cultivated; it is the Blue Gum of Victoria and Tasmania; is of extremely rapid growth, and attains a height of four hundred feet, furnishing a first-class wood. Ship-builders get keels of this timber one hundred and twenty feet long, also use it extensively in planking and in other parts of the ship, and consider it generally superior to American Rock Elm. A test of strength has been made between Blue Gum, English Oak, and Indian Teak, with the following result: The Blue Gum carried fourteen pounds more weight than the oak, and seventeen pounds and four ounces more than Teak, upon the square inch.

Its rapidity of growth is wonderful. A specimen six and one-half feet high at planting gained nearly nine feet in eleven months. In Spain it is called the "Fever tree," from its efficacy in intermittent fevers. In Germany forty-three patients out of fifty were cured by a tincture of the leaves. Eleven of these had previously been treated with quinine without effect. Nine out of the eleven were cured by the tincture of Eucalyptus. It is also used extensively in cases of chronic catarrh and dyspepsia; is an excellent antiseptic application for wounds, and tans the skins of dead animals, giving the fragrance of Russian leather. The tree grows best in marshy localities, which it speedily dries, extending its roots in every direction, sometimes to a distance of thirty and forty feet from the trunk.

Up to 1873 this tree had been grown in Los Angeles county only for ornament. About this time several prominent gentlemen of Los Angeles conceived the idea of growing the tree on a large scale. The result was the incorporation of the "Forest Grove Association" in November, 1874. They purchased a tract of land near Florence, and in 1875 set out one hundred thousand young trees. So great has been the success of this enterprise that stock in the company sells at nearly fifty per cent. above par, and other parties profiting by the example, several more groves have been planted out.

CHAPTER XXI.

FRUITS AND WINES.

(1771—1880.)

Los Angeles as a Fruit County—Continual Fruit Harvest—Oranges—Lemons—Limes—Olives—Walnuts—Apples—Peaches—Pears—Almonds—Other Fruits—Grapes and Wines—General History Thereof.

SHOULD Pomona and Bacchus ever see fit to forget old loves, and form a matrimonial alliance, then start West to settle down and grow up with the country, they would in all probability

decide on Los Angeles valley as the place of their future residence. Here, the one might regale herself on almost every kind of fruit that grows, while the other would find a variety of vintage unsurpassed even in his favorite Isle of Naxos.

From Mr H. D. Barrows' correspondence of the *San Francisco Bulletin*, July 24, 1857, we extract the following passage, illustrative of the almost continual fruit harvest in this valley.

The various times of the year that our different classes of fruits get ripe are as follows: The main orange crop is ripe from January to May, although the trees have a few eatable oranges on them the year round. The orange tree is perpetually green. Lemon (sour and sweet), lime and citron trees, very much resemble the orange in the time and manner of yielding their fruit. The citron (or citron lemon) has both fruit and blossoms the year round. Apricots, early pears and peaches, nectarines, strawberries and currants, and the first crop of figs, ripen in June and last about a month. Apples, a great many varieties of pears, including the prickly pear or "*toza*," and early native peaches, ripen in July and August, when, especially in the latter month, they appear in abundance. Late in July, the great fruit of our southern country, the grape, begins to turn purple, from which time it is abundant till the end of the year, and not unfrequently till into January, and when dried, till grapes come round again. In the month of September, which is the most favorable time in the year for visitors to find abundance of fruit in its best condition, we have of grapes and peaches no end, the second and principal crop of figs, English walnuts, pomegranates, almonds, together with later kinds of the various fruits already named. September is the great fruit month here, for then we have, in their prime, figs and grapes, universally acknowledged to be our best fruits. The "vintage" commences here in September and continues till Christmas.

ORANGES.

These "Golden apples of the Hesperides," are grown in many parts of California, on a small scale, but in Los Angeles county only are they produced in sufficient number to be of commercial importance.

The tree is an evergreen, having long, dark green leaves. When full-grown, it stands twenty or twenty-five feet in height, and being very bushy, will shade a circular space on the ground, of from fifteen to twenty feet in diameter. In general outline it is a model of symmetry, and when covered with white blossoms or yellow fruit, or—as is not unfrequently the case—with both at once, it is perhaps, the most beautiful of fruit trees. It begins bearing, usually, about the eighth year from the seed, and, to ensure success, requires warm, loose soil, an abundance of water, and unremitting attention. Thus, it will readily be seen, that even in favored Los Angeles, the orange belt is restricted by natural causes to a comparatively limited area.

The first oranges grown in this county, were planted by the Franciscan Fathers at San Gabriel Mission—probably about the year 1820 or 1825. In 1834, when Don Luis Vignes established the pioneer orange orchard in Los Angeles City, bringing his young trees from San Gabriel, the orchard at the latter place was only just in bearing. In 1841, William Wolfskill planted the second orange orchard in Los Angeles, and, according to Benjamin Hays (Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County,,

these three were the only bearing orchards in the county up to 1850. These pioneer orchards were but small (in 1856, the number of bearing trees in the county was but little over one hundred), and were surrounded by adobe walls to prevent the incursion of the mischievous bands of roving cattle. Thus early the orange was cultivated for house use only, and not for sale.

The next orchard of importance, in the order of time, was that planted by the late Hon. Benjamin D. Wilson at San Gabriel about 1852. This had formerly been a part of the mission orchard, and several fruitful trees yet remained on the place. These are said to be still in vigorous health, bearing their burden of half a century with all the grace and beauty of youth, linked to the dignity and strength of maturity.

The total yield of the county for 1856, was estimated at one hundred thousand oranges, and William Wolfskill had for several years averaged a net income of one hundred dollars per annum from each of his trees. But in 1857-8-9 came the scale insect, injuring the trees and destroying the crop. In vain did the anxious pomologists consult local scientists, and even lay the matter before the "*Société Imperiale et Centrale d'Horticulture de France*," the tiny insect defied them all, and continued its ravages, causing an almost total failure of crop until 1862, when a fair yield was realized.

In that year, Hittell (Resources of California) estimated the total number of orange trees planted out in the State at two thousand five hundred, "more than two-thirds being in the orchard of William Wolfskill at Los Angeles." He classed them as to age—four hundred trees from ten to fifty years old, the remainder from six to eight years.

In 1867 the number of bearing trees in Los Angeles county alone was eight thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine, and the yield was estimated by the *Vines* at two thousand oranges per tree (on the average), or a total of seventeen million five hundred and ninety-eight thousand oranges, valued at three cents each, amounting to five hundred and twenty-seven thousand nine hundred and forty dollars. (This was probably an overestimate.) In 1870 the number of bearing trees in the county was reported at thirty-four thousand. In 1872 there was an abundant crop, some trees carrying two thousand oranges, but the average in the best orchards being eight hundred to the tree. In 1875 the first shipment of Los Angeles oranges to London, England, was made by J. De Bath Shorb, Esq., of San Gabriel. The eight boxes sent as a test arrived in perfect safety, not one being decayed in transit. This gentleman, two years later, cleared over seven thousand dollars from a seven-acre orchard; but this was an exceptional experience, and cannot, he thinks, be repeated. He believes, however, that two hundred and fifty to five hundred dollars per acre, yearly, may be attained by careful culture. In 1879 the Salt Lake trade was opened up

by his enterprise. Fifteen car-loads were there disposed of at remunerative prices, and this promises in the future to prove an excellent market.

The number of bearing orange trees at present 1880, in the county is reported by the Assessor at one hundred and ninety-two thousand.

LEMONS.

In some respects the lemon tree resembles the orange, but is less beautiful. The tree is smaller, its branches less regular, the foliage of a lighter green, and less luxuriant in growth. It is raised from a shoot or sucker under the same conditions as the orange, and begins bearing at from ten to twelve years. The Sicily lemon is the variety most grown in Los Angeles county, and is said to be even more profitable than the orange. From sixty to eighty trees are planted to the acre. The Assessor's report for 1880 shows thirty thousand two hundred and fifty bearing trees in the county.

LIMES.

The lime, a near relation to the lemon, is from one-fourth to one-third the size of the former, has a thinner rind and more juice, this being somewhat sharper in quality. The bushes are four to ten feet high, and begin bearing at ten or twelve years. From one hundred to two hundred bushes are grown to the acre. There are two crops, the first ripening in January, and the second in June. Immense quantities of this fruit are allowed to rot on the ground annually for want of a market; and though valuable for the manufacture of citric acid, white brandy, and a vast variety of other merchantable commodities, no one yet has the enterprise to endeavor to utilize this waste.

OLIVES.

The olive was introduced by the early Franciscans. It is not strictly a semi-tropical fruit, yet thrives best in a dry climate. It constitutes the chief dependence of the poorer classes in parts of Italy and Spain, and is used in a variety of ways, forming an ingredient in almost every dish. By the natives of California it is used extensively in cookery, but by Americans only as a pickle, or for oil.

As grown here it is a pretty evergreen, having small, bluish-green leaves, and somewhat resembles the willow in general appearance. It ranges in height from fifteen to forty feet, with an average of perhaps twenty feet. It is grown from cuttings or shoots, begins bearing at ten years, and is supposed to live for many centuries.

There are three olive orchards in Los Angeles county, which were planted by the missionaries. These are situated respectively at the three missions of San Gabriel, San Fernando and San Juan Capistrano. The trees vary from seventy to one hundred years of age, and are still bearing well. The Asses-

sor's report for 1880 shows three thousand bearing trees in the county.

WALNUTS.

There are two varieties of walnuts grown in Los Angeles county, viz., the English and native walnut. Prior to 1847 there were but three bearing trees in the county, but in that year some two hundred were planted out, principally of the English variety. In 1856 the number of trees in the county had increased to six hundred and forty-eight; in 1876 there were six thousand trees; and the number at this time (1880) will probably not fall far short of ten thousand trees.

The walnut tree is grown from the seed, and commences bearing at eight years. It attains a large size, and in general shape somewhat resembles an apple-tree, having, however, a much smoother bark, and more trim appearance. The average yield, in a good season, is said to be one hundred pounds to the tree, the quantity gradually increasing with the age of the tree.

APPLES.

While the enthusiastic asseverations of orchardists—that they can grow as good apples in Los Angeles county as either Maine or Michigan can produce—had better be taken *cum grano salis*; yet without any doubt, on the low moist lands of Gospel Swamp, and kindred localities, a very excellent apple can be, and is, raised by the farmers. The returns for 1880 show twenty thousand five hundred bearing apple trees in the county.

PEACHES.

Fine peaches are now grown in many parts of the county, the Assessor's report for 1880 showing twenty-four thousand four hundred and seventy-five bearing trees. The fruit is of excellent quality, and frequently reaches an extraordinary size.

PEARS.

Pears were grown in the early mission orchards, and have always done well. The fruit attains a very large size, frequently weighing three pounds. The Assessor's report for 1880 shows thirteen thousand three hundred and forty-five bearing trees now in the county.

ALMONDS.

Almonds were first planted by William Wolfskill in 1855, the seeds being brought from the Mediterranean. In 1876 the county had one thousand one hundred trees, and the number has probably not increased. The tree, which is very handsome, thrives and flowers as well as could be wished, but as a financial investment may be classed as an utter failure. Of the many orchards inspected by this writer in all portions of the county, not one has paid, or done much more than supply a small quantity of fruit for home use. Many growers have

decided to cut the trees down for fire-wood, while a few still cling to the hope that a riper age will bring more fruit. This expectation would appear to be but poorly founded, however, as several orchards are from eight to twelve years of age.

GENERAL.

In addition to the foregoing, almost every variety of semi-tropical and northern fruits are grown, to a greater or less extent, within the county. Among these may be mentioned pomegranates, figs, apricots, persimmons, quince, citron, coffee, bananas, strawberries, currants, raspberries, cherries, etc. Some of these are so far but experiments, while others have become staple products.

GRAPES AND WINES.

"Come, come; good wine is a good familiar creature—if it be well used."

Thus said Iago to Cassio, and thus doubtless thought the Spanish Friars, as they planted out their first vineyard, "Vina Madre," at San Gabriel. According to Hugo Reid, this "Mother Vineyard" contained three thousand vines, the slips for which came from Lower California. Mr. H. D. Barrows, of Los Angeles, who has given much attention to the subject, believes that what is known as the "Mission Vine" is identical with the "Alicante" vine of Spain, and must originally have come from that country. Alexander Forbes says (*Forbes' California*, pages 172, 173):—

An indigenous variety of vine was found by the early settlers (the missionaries), yielding grapes of a considerable size, but not ripening to sweetness. The Fathers introduced the true wine-grape (*vitis californica*), which had long flourished in the Old California. Indeed, in many parts of California, the native vine is so plentiful, and its produce so abundant, that brandy is now (1835) made from them in considerable quantity.

In 1831, when Colonel J. J. Warner, the venerable representative of early days in Los Angeles, arrived here, San Gabriel Mission had about fifty thousand vines. There was also an old vineyard on the Los Nietos tract, a little south of the dividing line of Santa Gertrudes and Paso de Bartolo, and near to the San Gabriel river. Within the limits of the present city of Los Angeles, the following vineyards existed:—

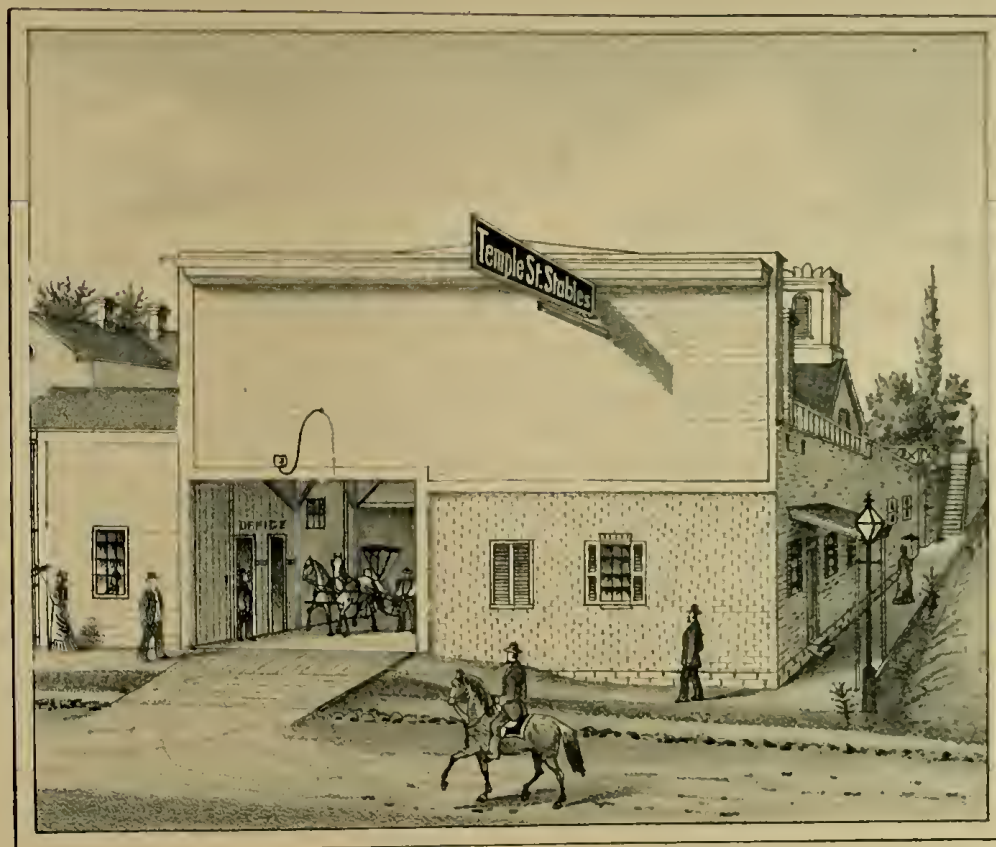
North-west of Aliso Street: Tiburcio Carillo, 4 acres; — Ybarra, 5 acres; — Tapia, 2 acres; Louis Bouchette, 4 acres; Henriquez Sepulveda, 4 acres; Yanuario Abila, 6 acres; — Apablaza, 2 acres; Juan Ramirez, 5 acres.

East Side of Alameda Street: — Ballesteros, 4 acres; Luis Vignes, 5 acres; Maximo Alanis, 5 acres.

East Side of San Pedro Street: N. M. Pryor, 2 acres; Antonio Maria Lugo, 8 acres; — Cota, 4 acres; Rice and Temple, 4 acres; Vicente Sanchez, 8 acres; Benedito Palomares, 4 acres; Antonio Sanchez, 2 acres; Jose Maria Abila, 8 acres; M. Requena, 2 acres.

West of San Pedro and South of Main Street: — Romero, 5 acres; — Vejar, 2 acres; — Moreno, 6 acres; — Valdez, 4 acres; Urquivez, 5 acres; — Alvarado, 2 acres.

One hundred and twelve acres in all, or say one hundred thousand vines, making a grand total of not to exceed two hundred thousand bearing vines then in the county.



TEMPLE STREET STABLES,
D. G. STEPHENS, PROP.
THE FINEST TEAMS AND SINGLE TURNOUTS IN THE CITY.
HORSES BOARDED BY THE DAY, WEEK OR MONTH.

At this time the principal drink of the common people was "*aguardiente*," pure grape brandy, and while there was much intoxication, yet *mania-a-potu* was wholly unknown. Not until the advent of American double distilled "Benzine and Straylight," did the convivial Californian begin to find festive snakes gamboling in his boots, and friendly bats toying with his hair. A barrel of *aguardiente* held about nineteen gallons, and usually sold for thirty-five dollars, but in thirsty seasons the price frequently rose to seventy-five dollars and even higher.

Wine was drank by the missionaries, and old Don Lugo made a sweet wine by boiling grape juice to the consistence of syrup, then adding it to unfermented juice, thereby retarding fermentation.

It will be remembered that when the missionaries of San Gabriel ordered their Indians to destroy the vineyards, these refused compliance, having probably acquired too much love and veneration for *aguardiente*, and fearing to offend this, the only "*spirit*" they could understand in the whole calendar of Spanish saints. In 1841, when Mr. Benjamin D. Wilson came to the county, these vineyards were still in a flourishing condition, and so remained until the vinid Mexican thereabout gradually dug them up and burned them for fire-wood. In that same year (1841), we find the following note respecting the wine product of California, in the records of the United States exploring expedition, heretofore referred to:—

The country appears to be well adapted for grapes. Those that have been tried at the missions yield most abundantly, and about two hundred casks, each of eighteen gallons (three thousand six hundred gallons) of brandy, and the same quantity of wine, are made. The cultivation of the grape increases yearly, but is not sufficient for the supply of the country, as large quantities of foreign wines and liquors are imported, which pay an enormous duty; and although California may not boast of its dense population, every intelligent person I met with agreed that it consumed more spirits in proportion than any other part of the world. Brandy sells for sixty to seventy dollars the cask, or four dollars a gallon, while the price of wine is only eighteen dollars. The wine of the country which I tasted is miserable stuff, and would scarcely be taken for the juice of the grape.

According to Benjamin Hays (Centennial History of Los Angeles County, page 29), there were one hundred and three vineyards and gardens in Los Angeles City at the time of the American occupation. This being the case, with what has already been said, Los Angeles county must at this time have grown all, or nearly all, the grapes raised in the territory; for Hittell places the whole number of bearing vines in California, in the year 1848, at two hundred thousand. In 1849 we find Los Angeles grapes selling for twelve and one-half cents per pound, *on the vines*, and thousands of boxes were shipped to San Francisco market, *via* San Pedro.

Hitherto the vinous product had been wholly consumed at home, but in 1849, the manufacture of wines and brandies for export first began to attract attention. The pioneer in this

enterprise would appear to have been William Wolfskill, who shipped some wine to San Francisco as early as 1849. He afterward gave his attention principally to the manufacture of brandy, and was followed closely, in both departments, by Juan Leonce Hoover, Louis Willhart and Luis Vignes.

There was but little wine or brandy sent out of the county, however, until 1854, in which year two German gentlemen, Messrs. Kohler & Frohling, established a vineyard at Los Angeles, and commenced the manufacture of wine on a large scale, shipping to San Francisco, where they established an agency. The following year the Sainsevaine brothers purchased the vineyard of Luis Vignes, and also entered extensively into the manufacture, making the first shipment of Los Angeles wine to New York. This firm also made the first attempt at the manufacture of champagne 1857 ever made in the county. The official returns of 1855 showed one million, five hundred thousand bearing vines in California.

In 1856 the three largest vineyards in Los Angeles county contained respectively eighteen thousand, twenty thousand and twenty-seven thousand vines. One thousand tons of grapes, one hundred and fifty thousand gallons of wine, and five thousand gallons of brandy were shipped. The price of grapes was so low in San Francisco, that shippers scarcely paid expenses.

Early in September, 1857, Mr. H. D. Barrows, of Los Angeles, sailed for New York, upon the steamship *California*, bearing with him a handsome present of various Los Angeles productions to President Buchanan. The donors were Wm. Wolfskill Esq., and Don Manuel Requena, these, as it were, representing the *native Californian*, and *earliest American* orchardists and wine growers of this county. The present included a barrel of fine old California port, made by Mr. Wolfskill from his own vineyard in Los Angeles, then said to be probably the largest in California; two cases of white and red wines; brandy from the pure juice of the grape; Angelica wine, and half a dozen other brands, all grown and made by Don M. Requena, who at that time bore the reputation of being perhaps the most successful producer of wines upon the Pacific coast. There were also presented to the President at this time California oranges, sweet lemons, citrons, almonds, English walnuts and grapes, all said by Eastern *connoisseurs* to have been equal to the best Italy could possibly produce. The various express companies and common carriers along the route all refused compensation for the carriage of these articles. The shipment of wine for 1857 was two hundred and fifty thousand gallons.

In 1858 there were about a million of bearing vines in Los Angeles county, and as many more were planted out during that year, the prunings, which had hitherto been burned, being saved for this purpose. The principal manufacturers of that year were Frohling, Kohler & Co, the Sainsevaine Bros., and

M. Keller. The latter shipped to San Francisco about one hundred thousand pounds of grapes, and made also fifty-five thousand gallons of wine. One of his vineyards, containing eight thousand vines, produced one hundred and ninety thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine pounds of grapes, an average of nearly fifteen pounds to each vine. During the fall months some of the larger manufacturers pressed from five thousand to ten thousand gallons daily. The quoted price of bearing vineyards in Los Angeles that year was one thousand dollars per acre, but the wine was from this out produced in such abundance, and through carelessness in manufacturing so depreciated in quality, that within four years the value of vineyards had fallen fifty per cent. Frohling, Kohler & Co. manufactured one hundred thousand gallons of wine in 1858; Sainsevaine Brothers one hundred and fifteen thousand gallons.

The crop of 1859 was very light, not exceeding two thirds that of 1858, yet the grapes only ranged in price from one and one-half cents per pound on the vine, to two and three cents in San Francisco, according to quality. A new industry was added this year in the manufacture of raisins. Some vines were much injured by a worm somewhat resembling the cut-worm, while a portion of the crop was destroyed by mildew. The total production of wine in the county was estimated at three hundred thousand gallons. In addition to this about ten thousand gallons of brandy were made, and some four hundred thousand pounds of grapes were shipped; the total value of the crop footing some two hundred thousand dollars.

In 1860 one-year-old wine was offering in Los Angeles at fifty cents a gallon, and hard to sell at that. The season being unfavorable, hardly an average crop was harvested.

In 1861 California manufactured one million gallons of wine. We clip the following from the *San Francisco Chronicle* of December 19, 1879:—

In 1861, L. J. Rose, B. D. Wilson and J. L. Sainsevaine commenced regular and large shipments of wine and brandy to New York and Boston. At the same time the Anaheim settlement began to manufacture wine in moderate quantities. The pioneers at Anaheim were A. Langenberger, R. Dreyfus, F. Kroeger, H. Brennerman, F. A. Korn, Theodore Reiser, F. Hartung, W. Koenig, H. Werder, John Fischer, J. P. Zeyn, H. Hammel, L. F. Seull, Mr. Kuebel, R. Litke and numerous others, who simultaneously commenced the manufacture of wine from their vineyards, then but three years old. The growth of the vineyards of Anaheim and the wine and brandy shipped from this time forward became a rapidly increasing quantity.

In 1862, according to Hittell, California had ten thousand, five hundred acres under grapes, or about nine and a half million vines, more than one-third of which were in Los Angeles county. Los Angeles City had one million, nine hundred thousand vines, and Anaheim four hundred thousand. He mentions the following as among the largest vineyards in the State:—

B. D. Wilson.....	100,000 vines.
William Wolfskill.....	85,000 "
M. Keller.....	61,000 "
T. J. White.....	50,000 "
J. R. Scott.....	50,000 "

The crop of grapes this year was very large.

The season of 1863 was remarkably favorable for the growth of grapes, and the crop was correspondingly large. The prices realized were very low, ten dollars per ton being the ruling rate at the vineyards.

In 1864 the crop was called a "two-thirds crop," yet from seven hundred and fifty thousand to one million gallons of wine were made in Los Angeles county. A present of wine sent to New York parties by M. Keller, was seized by the Custom authorities as foreign importation, and Kohler & Frohling having forwarded some to the German Princes, received an order to replenish the Royal cellars of Germany.

The vintage of 1865 was estimated at one million gallons of wine, and seventy-five thousand gallons of grape brandy. The Government tax on the latter (fifty cents a gallon) amounted to thirty-seven thousand, five hundred dollars. The following premiums were awarded at the State Fair:—

Best still white wine, 4 years old, and over, 1st prem., B. D. Wilson & Son.	
" " " " 3 " " " " " " " " " "	
" " " " 2 " " " " " " " " " "	
" " red " 4 " " " and over, " " " " " " " "	
" " " " 3 " " " " " " " " " "	
" grape brandy 3 " " and over, " " " " " " " "	
Best port, madeira, sherry, claret, best exhibit of " " " "	
wines from native grapes, " " " " " " " " " "	
Best white still wine, one year old, second premium, M. Keller.	
" red " " " " " " " " " " " "	
" angelica " " " " " " " " " " " "	

Grapes sold at from one and one-fourth to one and one-half cents at the vineyards.

In 1866 over one million gallons of wine were made in the county, of which Anaheim made about four hundred thousand gallons. In October the wine-growers of the county formed themselves into an association to be known as the "Los Angeles Grape-growers' and Wine-makers' Society." The following officers were elected:—

Hon. B. D. Wilson.....	President.
Mathew Keller.....	Vice-President.
H. Kohler.....	Treasurer.
H. D. Barrows.....	Recording Secretary.
J. J. Warner.....	Corresponding Secretary.

In 1867 there were thirty-six distilleries in the county, of which Los Angeles had fifteen, Anaheim fifteen, and six at other points. Most of these were engaged in the manufacture of brandy, that paying better than wine. The crop this year

was large, and the amount of liquor produced correspondingly so.

In May, 1868, the "Los Angeles Wine-growers' Association" was incorporated, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, in five hundred shares of one hundred dollars each.

H. J. Yarrow.....	President.
P. Beaudry.....	Treasurer.

Trustees—H. J. Yarrow, F. O. F. Temple, P. Beaudry, Manuel Coronel, C. V. Howard, H. D. Barrows, E. Vache.

The capital was invested in property purchased from Messrs. Vache Bros., adjoining the Wolfskill property, comprising extensive appliances for the manufacture of wines and brandies, also considerable manufactured stock. Mr. Emile Vache acted as superintendent.

During 1869 there was considerable difficulty between wine-growers and the Revenue authorities, and Hon. B. D. Wilson was sent to Washington as a commissioner to represent the wine interests of Los Angeles at the capital.

In 1870 there was a marked falling off in the quantity of brandy manufactured, owing to the arbitrary rulings of the Revenue Department on the question of taxation. In 1871 there was an excellent crop, and the wine yield is said to have been twenty-five per cent larger than that of any previous year. The succeeding few years were marked by a falling off in crops, owing to the low price of grapes, which, in 1875, sold for forty cents per one hundred pounds. The establishment of a bonded warehouse in Los Angeles has had an excellent effect, however, and while the smaller vintners have, as a rule, retired from the business of manufacturing, and left this in the hands of a few, the grape interest of Los Angeles county is to-day in a healthier condition than ever before.

The Assessor's report for 1879 shows thirty distilleries at present in the county. The wine yield for that year is put at two million gallons, and brandy eighty-five thousand gallons. A still larger yield is anticipated for 1880. The following estimate of vines in the county is from correspondence of the San Francisco *Chronicle*, December 19, 1879:—

NUMBER OF VINES IN THE COUNTY.

The following is a careful estimate of the number of vines in the county, and the localities in which they are planted: Anaheim, nine hundred and fourteen thousand; Azusa, forty-five thousand; Cienega, sixty-five thousand; La Ballona, thirty-five thousand; Pasadena, ninety-four thousand; La Puente, one hundred and five thousand; Los Nietos, ninety-five thousand; Los Angeles City, one million, three hundred and seventy-five thousand; Yorba, fifty thousand; Tustin City, thirty thousand; Orange, one hundred and sixty-four thousand; Santa Ana, forty thousand; San Jose valley, forty thousand; San Juan Capistrano, thirty-five thousand; San Fernando, fifteen thousand; Verduga, fifteen thousand; Westminster, seventy-five thousand; Vernon, two hundred and twenty thousand; Santa Anita, E. J. Baldwin, one hundred and sixty thousand; Sunny Slope, L. J. Rose, five hundred and ten thousand; Lake Vineyard, Shorb & Wilson, three hundred thousand; Los Rohles, General Stone-man, two hundred thousand; Fair Oaks, J. F. Crank, one hundred

and sixty thousand; A. Bridgen, sixty thousand; William Allen, sixty thousand; Sierra Madre Villa, forty thousand; Marengo Ranch, Bacon & Co., thirty thousand; Dew-drop Ranch, L. H. Titus, forty thousand; San Gabriel Mission, one hundred thousand; Garden Grove and Centralia, fifty thousand; miscellaneous, fifty thousand, making a grand total of five million, one hundred and seventy-two thousand vines in the county, of which about four hundred thousand are so young as not to be in good bearing order yet, but they may be included in the bearing vines of 1880. During the present winter, about one million, two hundred thousand vines will be planted, of which four hundred thousand will be planted in the vicinity of Anaheim; in Los Angeles about three hundred thousand; in the San Gabriel valley two hundred thousand; in Santa Ana valley one hundred thousand; and in La Ballona two hundred thousand. No allowance has been made in this statement for the small domestic vineyards that are attached to numerous ranches for family consumption.

CHAPTER XXII.

MINERALS.

(1771-1880.)

Los Angeles as a Mineral County—Gold—The First Discovery in California—Subsequent Discoveries in the County—Silver—Early Discoveries—Silverado, and the Santa Rosa Mining District—History of the Discovery, and Present Condition—Copper—Coal—The Black Star Coal Mine—Santa Clara Coal Mine—Salt—Bitumen—Petroleum.

IN a country devoted *par excellence* to AGRICULTURE, we should scarcely expect to find much mineral wealth; but to this rule—if it be one—Los Angeles county must be counted an exception. Within its ample boundaries repose deposits of gold, silver and copper, besides many of the baser metals. Here also are found coal, salt, bitumen, petroleum, marble, soap-stone and peat, all waiting for the awakening touch of capital.

In this chapter we propose to touch briefly upon the history of each of these products in the order indicated.

GOLD.

In March, 1842, the first gold ever known to be found in California, was discovered accidentally in the San Francisco Cañon, thirty-five miles north-west from Los Angeles, by a native named Francisco Lopez. The news of this discovery caused considerable excitement, and for several years these mines were worked regularly—principally by Mexicans—but the deposits were not very rich, while water was scarce, and after a time the mines were abandoned.

In 1853-4 gold was discovered in the foot-hills on Santa Anita Ranch. The usual rush of miners followed, and a town site was laid off. The gold here proved small and scarce, water was difficult to procure, and gradually the mines were deserted. One company is said to have sunk forty-five thousand dollars at this point.

In 1854 gold was found on the San Gabriel river and in the neighboring cañons. These mines were worked for many



KYSOR & HENNESSY, ARCHITECTS.

RESIDENCE OF **JOSEPH MULLALLY**, COR BEUNA VISTA &
COLLEGE STS, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

years, and at times paid well. In 1871 hydraulic works were here erected, and extensive ditches were built. They are now idle.

In 1863 gold mines were opened on Santa Catalina Island. During the Civil war these were worked by the soldiers there stationed (when off duty), but never with much result. They are still occasionally worked.

In 1868 quartz mines having been discovered in Soledad Cañon, the first quartz mill in the county was there erected. For a time these mines paid, but are now idle. Placers in this neighborhood are still worked by Chinamen and natives, but only during the winter months.

Without doubt, much gold has been taken out of the county, since the first discovery. According to Major B. C. Trueman (*Semi-Tropical California*, 1874, page 98):

During the past eighteen years, Messrs. Ducommun and Jones, merchants of Los Angeles, have purchased, in one way and another, over two million dollars' worth of gold dust taken from the placer claims of the San Gabriel river, while it is fair to presume that, among other merchants, and to parties in San Francisco, has been distributed at least a like amount. The statistics of the San Francisco mint show that in one year nearly forty thousand dollars' worth of dust was sent from Los Angeles county for coining purposes.

SILVER.

In 1859 a silver mine was discovered near Fort Tejon, which was owned and controlled by Los Angeles capitalists. One assay was said to yield one thousand dollars to the ton.

In 1863 silver was discovered at Soledad, Tejunja, and on Santa Catalina Island; also pieces of the same metal were found in the bed of the San Gabriel river. During the following year several ship-loads of ore were shipped from the Santa Catalina mines to San Francisco. This was said to average from eighty to one hundred and fifty dollars to the ton, the highest assay being six hundred dollars. About one hundred and fifty claims were taken up on the island.

One of the principal silver mines in the county was that known as the "Zapata Silver Mine," situated up the San Gabriel cañon. This mine was owned by Dr. Winston and others, who spent some thirty thousand dollars in tunneling; but the work received a severe check by a land-slide which occurred in 1874, necessitating the opening of a new location.

SILVERALDO.

The most important deposit of silver-bearing ore at present known to exist in Los Angeles county, is at Silverado Camp, in the Santa Rosa Mining District, Santa Ana and San Juan Townships. The following account of the discovery and present condition of this mineral belt is furnished to us by Mr. Henry S. Knapp, assayer and general manager of the New York Mining Company.

The first discovery of silver in the Santa Rosa district was in the fall of 1877, by Mr. Henry Cassidy, who located the

"Gray-back" lode. This vein subsequently proved to be distinctly traceable for about three miles. From this lode some two hundred tons of ore have been shipped to San Francisco, where it yielded a net profit of about one hundred and forty dollars per ton.

During the winter of 1877-8, the mining district was duly organized, and a Recorder elected, but only very little prospecting was done until the following summer, when some four hundred to five hundred prospectors came upon the ground, and about five hundred claims were located. During that summer Judge J. W. Clark of Anaheim purchased a tract of land in the Madeira Cañon and laid out a town. A post-office was here established that fall, and in a very short time the new town of Silverado boasted of three hotels, three stores, seven saloons, two blacksmith shops, two meat markets, a select school, and all the other industries of a first-class mining camp. Town lots sold as high as seventy-five dollars each, yet nearly all the dwellings were canvas tents only, and the occupants of board shanties were looked upon as "bloated aristocracy."

Three of the principal claims finally consolidated to form the "Blue Light Mining Company," President, W. T. Lambie. This company at one time employed from fifteen to twenty men.

Another company was incorporated under the title of the "Florentine Mining Company." They employed eight or ten men, and shipped some ore.

A question of adverse claim arising between these two companies was carried into the courts, and has given rise to such embarrassing complications that both companies have been severely crippled.

In June, 1879, the "Santa Rosa Mining and Milling Company of New York" was incorporated, and purchased claims upon the "Gray-back" and other lodes. They are now in active operation. Huntington & Company and the "Santiago Mining Company," are also operating in the district, and have discovered ore yielding rich assays.

The surface ores found in this district resemble somewhat the lead carbonates of Leadville, Colorado; but below the surface the lead disappears and the ore takes on the form of sulphuret of silver, the silver being found commingled with iron, copper, and in some instances with antimony and zinc.

A semi-weekly stage carries the mail to and from Santa Ana, and while Silverado is not at present "booming," yet the prospects of the camp are certainly good; and its proximity to the agricultural districts, an abundance of wood and water, good roads and cheap supplies, make the life of a miner here much more agreeable than is generally the case.

About six miles south of Silverado, in the main Santiago cañon, the "Santiago Gold and Silver Mining Company," President, T. J. F. Boege, are also conducting mining operations.

The ledge upon which they are now working was located in 1878, by T. A. Darling, one of the present incorporators. It shows a two-foot face of ore matter, which has yielded assays running from ninety four dollars to two hundred and fifty-four dollars per ton. The ore is a conglomerate mass, apparently fused of iron and galena, bearing silver. Some two hundred feet of tunnels have been run so far upon the claim.

COPPER.

In 1861 copper was discovered in Soledad cañon, and a rush to that region followed. Many claims were located, and three hundred thousand dollars is alleged to have been spent in developments, but all to no avail. Rich and beautiful specimens were found, but the mines did not pay and were abandoned. Copper has been found in many parts of the county since, but never in paying quantities.

COAL.

So early as 1855 we find parties prospecting for coal throughout Los Angeles county, but always without result until 1868-9, when a deposit was discovered on the extreme northerly end of the Lomas de Santiago Ranch. The operations of prospectors were, however, interrupted by the owners of the land, and these mines yet remain undeveloped.

BLACK STAR COAL MINE.

In 1877 coal was discovered in the *Cañon de los Indios* Indian Union, by August Witte. In December following the "Black Star Coal Mining Company" was incorporated, and purchased one hundred and sixty-eight acres of land from James Irvine, owner of the ranch.

This mine is located about sixteen miles easterly from the town of Anaheim, and about the same distance from Santa Ana. Three main tunnels have been run, aggregating some nine hundred feet, also numerous side drifts extending therefrom. The company have erected comfortable buildings for superintendent's residence, also a boarding-house for the men. Here also are trainways, coal bunkers, and all other appliances for the proper working of the mine.

Two veins of coal have been uncovered, showing faces of thirty-two and fifty-four inches respectively. This coal is of a hard, brittle quality, and of the bituminous variety, similar to that found in the Santa Clara mine. The "Black Star" mine is not at present being worked. Mr. B. F. Seibert, of Anaheim, is president of the company.

SANTA CLARA COAL MINE.

This mine was discovered in February, 1878, by a Mexican named Roman Mesqueta, who disclosed it to Henry Cassidy, J. K. Smith, William Curry, and W. O. Grewell. These five

duly located three hundred and twenty acres of land, and formed a company. From that time out it has been almost constantly worked.

The mine is situated in the foot-hills of the Santa Ana mountains, about twenty miles from Anaheim, and about the same distance from Santa Ana. The present owners are: Henry Cassidy, William Curry, J. K. Smith, J. G. Kimball, and William Newkirk. Mr. Cassidy acts as superintendent.

Two main gangways and several side drifts have been run, aggregating some four hundred feet; and eleven men are kept constantly at work getting out coal, for which there is a ready sale. It is of the bituminous variety and a good quality. At the mine it sells for three and a half dollars per ton; in Los Angeles for seven to seven dollars and twenty-five cents per ton. The roads leading to the mine are excellent, and six-horse teams commonly haul from four to five tons at a load. The supply is supposed to be practically inexhaustible.

SALT.

The following account of the Los Angeles Salt Works is extracted from the *Star* of September 26, 1856:

Situated about sixteen miles south-west from the city of Los Angeles, is a salt lake or pond, from which is manufactured salt of first-rate quality. The lake is nearly two hundred yards wide by about six hundred long, and is supplied by springs upon its western bank. It is about two hundred yards distant from the ocean, above which it is elevated six or ten feet. It would appear at first sight, that it was supplied from the ocean, but such is not the fact, as has been proved by frequent experiments. The existence of this lake has long been known to the natives of the country, and from it they were, formerly, in the habit of drawing their supply of salt by shoveling it up from the bottom. The missionaries who first settled here also knew of its existence and claimed its proprietorship, but made no attempt to improve the natural resources of the lake.

Some years since this valuable property came into the possession of two gentlemen of this city—Messrs. Johnson and Allanson—who have expended a large amount of capital in the erection of the necessary works for the manufacture of salt, by artificial as well as solar evaporation.

The water is drawn from the lake through an iron pipe by means of a force pump, and is conducted into a reservoir, from which it is led by a wooden pipe into the kettles in the boiling house. This building is about eighty feet long, and contains forty-eight kettles, which are kept constantly heated. As the salt forms in the kettles it is removed, and water added in proportion to the evaporation. The salt on being removed from the kettle is ready for market, only requiring time to dry. The process is very simple, and the production of salt abundant, from the intensely saline quality of the waters of the lake. In regard to the amount of fuel consumed, it is estimated that each cord of wood produces a ton of salt. By solar evaporation the salt is produced at the cost of the tanks and attendance. There are five tanks in operation; they were cleaned up this week for the first time, and found to have answered all the expectations of the proprietors. That one in which the water was of least depth, proved most productive.

The daily average product of the kettles is five tons. They require to be cooled down for cleaning once in ten days. Each tank or vat, yields about a ton of salt, in a crystalized form. The salt is at present all hauled to the landing at San Pedro, at a large expense.

The water of the lake is so strongly impregnated with the saline constituents, that a stick placed in it will be coated, in ten days, an

inch thick with crystalized cubes. We saw some of them which were very beautiful.

It is a singular fact, that within twenty yards of the lake, good fresh water is obtained, within fifteen feet of the surface. Two wells, about this depth, and about twenty feet apart, supply fresh water to the workmen.

Messrs. Johnson & Allanson intend sending specimens of their salt, packed in satin bags, to the State Fair.

Since that time the works have passed through a variety of hands. They are, at present, owned by Mrs. Trudell, widow of the late proprietor. The salt is extracted by solar evaporation, simply, and two crops are taken off each season, the yield for 1879 being four hundred and fifty tons. In a crude state it brings from nine to thirteen dollars per ton, but when ground, it sells from eighteen to twenty-four dollars per ton. Mrs. Trudell owns a salt-mill in Los Angeles, where it is ground.

BITUMEN.

Extensive deposits of bitumen, or mineral pitch (Sp. *Brea*), extend throughout all the southern counties of California. According to Hittell (*Resources of California*, sixth edition, page 344):—

Bituminous springs are numerous near the coast, from the northern line of Monterey county to San Diego. They throw up a dark, pitch-like fluid, of a strong odor, which on exposure to the air grows thick and finally solid. It collects in great masses about the springs, and in some places covers several acres of ground. After being exposed to the air for some time, it is called "asphaltum," which is very hard in cold weather, but grows soft at about seventy-five degrees, and becomes liquid at eighty-five degrees. Some springs of it rise in the sea, near San Diego, and others near Santa Barbara; and masses of the asphaltum are seen floating many miles from shore. The air at sea is even scented with it, and on several occasions frights on ship-board have been caused by its odor, which was supposed to come from some hidden fire.

There are two principal deposits of bitumen in Los Angeles county. The most important so far (because most developed), is that on the Brea Ranch, lying almost midway between Los Angeles and Santa Monica. The second is found in the Cañada de la Brea, and throughout the northerly portions of Anaheim and Santa Ana townships. There are many other known deposits within the limits of the county, but of minor importance.

In 1854 Dr. Trask (Mineralogist) declared this to be the most valuable of all the mineral productions of southern California. He estimated that at that time not less than four thousand tons lay exposed upon the surface of the ground in Los Angeles and San Bernardino counties. Its market value in San Francisco (for the manufacture of gas) being sixteen dollars per ton, here was a total of sixty-four thousand dollars in sight.

The mission fathers were familiar with these springs, and used their product to cover the roofs of dwellings. Thus for very many years, the roofs in Los Angeles were all covered with

"brea," taken from the springs west of the town, nor is its use in this manner yet wholly discontinued.

It is a matter of tradition, that in 1830, by some means this deposit caught fire and burned with such fearful intensity, that all the Indians from all the neighboring missions were employed for weeks in smothering the flames with earth.

Asphaltum is manufactured from the crude bitumen by boiling. The refuse constitutes about one-third of the whole, and serves for fuel. This asphaltum differs from that of most localities, in that it is very free from earth-matter, so pure in fact, that when broken in small pieces upon a roof, it will spread itself by the heat of the sun alone. The ranch has been owned by Major Henry Hancock and brother since 1865, and during the past fifteen years they have shipped on an average about one thousand tons per annum. Major Hancock believes the deposit to extend over some eighty acres of the ranch, and the depth is wholly unknown. The principal market for the asphaltum is San Francisco, where it brings from fifteen to twenty dollars per ton when refined.

The deposit in the Cañada de la Brea was worked some years ago, and for a time the Gas Light Company of Los Angeles obtained their supply at this point. In 1868, a New York company bored here for oil without result, and the abandoned shafts are now filled with liquid bitumen of the consistence of coal-tar.

PETROLEUM.

It is a popular belief that bitumen and petroleum, if not actually one and the same thing, are at least very nearly allied. This, Mr. James Peore, agent and superintendent of the oil-works at Newhall, denies *in toto*. He claims that they are separate and distinct mineral products. Having stated that this difference of opinion exists upon the subject, we will leave the reader to form his own judgment.

Away back in the fifties, we find parties boring for oil in different parts of the county. Not far from Los Angeles City, Mr. B. Dreyfus, Judge Dryden, the "Pioneer Petroleum Company," Gilbert & Company, and others, prospected and sank wells with more or less success. In San Fernando mountains, the "Philadelphia and California Petroleum Company," struck a flowing well in 1859, and from that time on, for several years, everybody had "oil on the brain." Many wells were sunk, and many hundreds of thousands of dollars likewise. Some good oil was manufactured, and much good money was wasted. Gradually the smaller and weaker companies died out, and those which remained, profiting by past experience, restricted their operations to the regions where repeated experiment had fully proved that oil existed in paying quantities. The present scene of operations is in the neighborhood of Newhall Station, in the San Fernando mountains. Here three



JOHN E. EBERLE. } PROPRIETORS.
F. X. EBERLE. }

CITY GARDEN,
OF EBERLE BROS
SAN PEDRO & KOHLER STS, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

companies are at work, but all allied in interest and having the same officers: President, C. N. Fulton, Auditor, D. G. Seofield; Secretary, L. D. Fisk; Agent, James Feere.

The "San Francisco Petroleum Company" has territory adjoining Pico canon, and is sinking a well, which is already down one thousand two hundred feet, and will be carried down two thousand feet if necessary.

The "Pacific Coast Oil Company" are putting down a well, about five miles south of Pico canon, and had reached a depth of about one hundred and twenty feet, July 1st. They are prepared to sink one thousand five hundred or two thousand feet if necessary.

The "California Star Oil Works Company" have four promising wells, situated in Pico canon, about seven miles south of Newhall Station. These wells range in depth from seven hundred to one thousand one hundred feet. One is a flowing well, the others are pumped by steam power, and the total production is about one hundred and twenty barrels of crude oil per day. The oldest well was sunk four years ago, and still yields twenty-five barrels daily. Natural gas from the wells furnishes all needed fuel. The refinery is located at Newhall Station, seven miles away, and at an altitude six hundred feet lower than that of the wells.

The crude oil (gravity—forty-three) is conducted this distance in two-inch iron pipes, and passes into a mammoth receiving tank, having a capacity of five hundred barrels. (The total storage capacity of the works is three thousand three hundred barrels in bulk.) From here it passes by pipes into the stills, four in number, capacity two hundred and twenty-five, one hundred and twenty, fifty, and eighteen barrels, respectively.

These stills are heated by refuse tar burned underneath them, this being fed from a tar-still having a capacity of twenty-five barrels. Each still is encased in an outer jacket of sheet-iron, to retain and economize the heat.

The finer portions of the oil, being speedily freed by the heat, pass upward through vapor pipes into condensing pipes, and through these into a condenser. This condenser is about four hundred feet in length, and holds six hundred barrels of water, which, being supplied from a flowing artesian well, is kept constantly fresh and cool. The vapors, passing in submerged iron pipes through the whole length of this condenser, speedily assume a liquid form, and are drawn off at the "tail-pipe house" through faucets, and distilled according to quality.

The first vapors raised from the crude oil are very light and highly inflammable. These are naphthas, and are classed—

- No. 1. Gasoline, 74
- No. 2. Benzine, 63

After these come two illuminating distillates, from which are made kerosene oil. Fire tests, 150° and 110°.

Next comes a distillate from which is made a light lubricating oil, gravity 24.

After this a dark lubricator, gravity 19.

Next comes tar, which is used for fuel and other purposes.

Last of all is coke, which is burned under the boilers along with gases collected from the "tail-pipe house."

The naphthas and finer oils are now conveyed by pipes to the agitators, of which there are two, having a total capacity of three hundred and fifteen barrels. Here they are treated with acids, and then pass into a "bleacher," having a capacity of five hundred barrels, in which they are exposed to the action of the sun. After bleaching they are ready for market.

By pipes extending from the "bleacher," the oils are carried to the iron bulk cars standing upon the railway track near by. These are owned by the Continental Oil and Transportation Company, of California, and each car has a capacity of from eighty to ninety barrels. Two cars are loaded at one time, the operation taking just one hour and thirty-five minutes. This is the last operation until the net proceeds from each car are banked in the form of gold coin.

CHAPTER XXIII.

MANUFACTURES.

(1771-1890.)

Soap—Carriage and Wagon Factories—Brick Making—Tanneries—Breweries—Castor Oil—Woolen Mills—Pork Packing—Artificial Stone—Broom—Fruit Canning—Matches—Paper Pulp—Ablet Drying Works—Whaling—Gas Manufacture—Beet Sugar—Asbestine Sol-Trigration Company.

THE manufactures of Los Angeles county date back to the establishment of the early missions. These, as we have before noticed, conducted factories of various kinds upon the premises, and thus supplied their Indian dependents with most of the necessities of life. Later manufactures have not been very numerous in the county, but we will briefly review such as have been.

SOAP.

Soap making is, probably, the oldest industry in the county. About 1834 a Mr. Carpenter located on the west side of the San Gabriel river, at a point a mile or two below the Paso de Bartolo, and engaged in this manufacture. In 1859 Messrs. Dodson & Wallace put into operation a factory with a capacity of turning out thirty thousand pounds of soap per week. The only soap factory in the city at present, is located at Nos. 23, 25 and 27 Banning street, operated by the Los Angeles Soap Company.

CARRIAGE AND WAGON FACTORIES.

Mr. John Goller was the pioneer wagon-maker of the

county. He arrived in Los Angeles in 1849 with the immigrants by the Salt Lake route. The first wagon he manufactured was considered a curiosity among the natives, who looked upon it with distrust, and continued to use their carretas. Few carriages were made for the first six or eight years. E. L. Scott & Co. manufactured carriages in 1855. In 1864 L. Lichtenberger established the carriage and wagon factory, which is now located at Nos. 135 and 147 Main street. As high as three hundred wagons and carriages have been turned out at this factory in one year. There are several other smaller establishments in the city.

BRICK MAKING.

The first bricks were made by Captain Jesse D. Hunter in 1852. He burnt his next kiln in 1853. From the first kiln was built the house at the corner of Third and Main streets in 1853, from the second, in the same year, the brick jail. March 1, 1854, Joseph Mullally and Samuel Ayers located in Los Angeles, and embarked in brick-making the next month. In August, David Porter arrived.

The firm then was, Mullally, Porter & Ayers. In 1858 they sold two millions of brick for the proposed improvements of 1859. Mr. Mullally is yet in the brick business in Los Angeles.

TANNERIES.

In 1854 the first tannery was established by two Frenchmen on the corner of Aliso and Alameda streets; they conducted the business for a few years and then gave it up. Another small tannery was located on the west bank of the Los Angeles river, but had a short life. Messrs. Kulisher & Wartenberg's tannery was built in 1868, and was quite an extensive establishment. In 1870 they turned out one thousand one hundred sides of sole and harness leather, four hundred sides of alum leather, four hundred and twenty sheepskins, besides manufacturing a quantity of the finer grades. In 1872 the building, with its entire contents, was destroyed by fire, and has never been rebuilt. One of the great drawbacks to tanning in Los Angeles county has been the scarcity of bark and the expense in procuring it.

BREWERIES.

Lager beer was not manufactured in Los Angeles until the latter part of 1854, when one Christopher Kuhn established a brewery. Since that time several small breweries have been started, but all had short lives. There are now three breweries that supply the wants of southern California and Arizona; viz.: United States Brewery, Fred Binder, proprietor; New York Brewery, Philip Lauth, proprietor; and the Philadelphia Brewery, conducted by D. Mahlstedt.

CASTOR-OIL.

In 1867 Messrs. Allen & Temple erected a mill on Spring street for the purpose of pressing castor-beans. Mr. Allen being the practical man, had charge of the mill. They continued to manufacture oil for about two years, when the enterprise was given up.

LOS ANGELES WOOLEN MILLS.

Which are located on Pearl street, in the south-western part of the city, were built in 1872 by Messrs. Bernard Bros. The building is of brick and covers an area of one hundred by thirty-seven and a half feet.

The machinery is driven by a twelve-inch turbine wheel of thirty-horse power—the water being brought from the hills by means of ditches. Since the mills were established several parties have attempted to manage them, but without success.

The present proprietors, Messrs. Torr & Horner, employ twelve men, and turn out six pairs of blankets and one hundred and twenty yards of flannel per day. They also manufacture a line of cassimeres and gentlemen's flannel underwear. The bulk of their product is shipped to San Francisco.

PORK PACKING.

This business is extensively carried on by Messrs. Speedy & Co., the successors of Higgins, Speedy & Co., and they, in turn, of Silas Bennett, who established the business some few years ago. The establishment turns out about forty thousand pounds of meat per week, and over ten thousand pounds of lard. The greater part of their product is shipped. About one-half goes north to the markets of San Francisco and various towns in Nevada, the other half to Arizona.

They slaughter seventy-five hogs daily, or an aggregate of four hundred and fifty per week. Messrs. Speedy & Co. intend soon enlarging their establishment, which will enable them to handle one hundred and fifty hogs per day.

ARTIFICIAL STONE WORKS.

This industry was introduced into the county by E. M. Hamilton and E. H. Barrett, who commenced the manufacture of artificial stone in December, 1875. Their works were located in East Los Angeles. Mr. Barrett sold his interest to J. J. Bushard, who, with Mr. Hamilton carried on the business until 1876, when Messrs. L. E. Page, P. E. Gravel, J. H. McElroy, H. T. Hazard, Theodore F. Barbee and J. J. Bushard became interested, and July 28, 1876, formed a stock company, under the name of the "Asbestine Artificial Stone Manufacturing Company," with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars; H. T. Hazard, President; and J. J. Bushard, Secretary. In June, 1877, H. T. Hazard and E. M. Hamilton purchased the property of the corporation and conducted the business until January,

1878, when they dissolved, whereupon Mr. Hazard erected the Pazzola Stone Works on Sansevine street. Mr. C. W. Earl became associated with him, and their combined efforts have developed the Asbestine Sub-Irrigation system, which is meeting with great success throughout the county.

BROOMS.

Brooms were first manufactured in Los Angeles, July 15, 1875, by J. P. Woodward, who started a small factory on Aliso street. He was joined by Captain Clark, and a few months afterward they moved their factory to the corner of Fourth and Fort streets. In May, 1876, their establishment was destroyed by fire which caused Mr. Clark to retire. Mr. Woodward rebuilt the factory and resumed the business. The broom-makers found it difficult at first to procure broom-corn, as there was very little raised, and that of a poor quality. It is now raised in large quantities in the vicinity of the city. There are now two factories in Los Angeles, viz.:—Thomas Dunn (J. P. Woodward, manager), San Pedro street, employs from four to seven men, and has capacity for making two hundred and twenty-five dozen brooms per month. Charles Young, Boyle Heights, employs two men, has capacity for making one hundred dozen brooms per month. Several other factories have started, but were not long conducted.

FRUIT CANNING.

In 1878 the Home Industrial Aid Association was organized with a capital stock of five thousand dollars, divided into five thousand shares of one dollar each. They commenced in a small way the business of canning fruits and vegetables, which was continued for about six months, when the enterprise was given up, on account of bad management and general dissatisfaction among the stockholders.

MATCHES.

In 1878 a factory was started for the manufacture of matches in a small building on Aliso street, by Mr. O. F. Washburn, who continued for about one year, when the business was given up for want of sufficient support.

PAPER PULP MANUFACTURE.

In 1876 a company of Eastern gentlemen erected a mill in the Soledad cañon (on the line of the Southern Pacific Railroad) for the purpose of crushing cactus and turning it into pulp, for the manufacture of paper. The mill was put up at a cost of about thirty thousand dollars. The cactus, which could be procured in unlimited quantities on the desert, was first stripped of its outside covering and then carried to the mill, where the fiber was crushed and put through various processes, until it was finally eliminated in the shape of pulp, of a very superior

quality. It was then baled and shipped; most of it being sent to Maryland. The mill ran for nearly two years, and suspended owing to financial complications.

ALDEN DRYING WORKS.

These works were established by Messrs. Davis & Co., in 1874. The building erected by them, is of frame, thirty-two by forty feet, and three stories high. The establishment is provided with three Alden evaporators which have a capacity for two thousand pounds of fruits or vegetables. The works have not been in operation of late years; but are now running to their full capacity. A canning department is also conducted in connection with the fruit drying establishment.

WHALING.

This business was quite extensively carried on in 1860, '61 and '62 in San Pedro bay. In 1862 a whaling company was located on Deadman's Island, off San Pedro. During the season they captured twenty-five whales, which yielded an aggregate of over six hundred barrels of oil. A small species of shark was also taken, which yielded about a gallon of oil each, this being procured from the liver, which was the only part of the carcass used. At present there is nothing done in the whaling business.

LOS ANGELES GAS COMPANY.

In 1866 the Common Council granted a franchise for the purpose of furnishing the city with gas. The following year a company was duly incorporated, and established works on the corner of Turner and New High streets. The principal mercantile houses were first lighted by gas on the evening of November 20, 1867. In 1876 the company was compelled to move their works, as they were too near the business portion of the city. The new works are located on Aliso street, and have capacity of manufacturing one hundred thousand cubic feet of gas per day. C. H. Simkins, President; Daniel Uhlman, Superintendent; H. L. Maeniel, Secretary.

BEET SUGAR FACTORY.

Messrs. Nadeau & Gennert have purchased a large tract of land on the San Antonio Rancho, adjoining the railroad, and have recently erected thereon a factory for the purpose of manufacturing beet-sugar. This promises to be one of the greatest industries in the county, and should prove profitable both to the farmer and the manufacturer. Messrs. Nadeau & Gennert have imported beet-seed from Europe at an expense of several thousand dollars, and have distributed it among the farmers. There have been some one thousand acres planted in beets this season throughout the county, and the crop will average about twenty tons to the acre. The beets



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST

RESIDENCE, ORCHARD & VINEYARD OF A.F. CORONEL, ALAMEDA STREET, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

have been analyzed for their saccharine qualities and the analysis has proven very satisfactory. That this new enterprise will be a grand success is undoubted. The beets are cut up and dried before being operated upon.

ASBESTINE SUB-IRRIGATION COMPANY.

This system of sub-irrigation originated with E. M. Hamilton, of East Los Angeles, who, in 1876, laid concrete pipes to conduct water to each tree, delivering the water *on the surface of the ground*. This proved better than the ordinary way of irrigating, but required *too much* water; the ground still had to be dug around the tree to prevent its baking, and tended to keep the roots too near the surface. Then he invented the plug and earth guard as now used and allowed no water to reach the surface.

In March, 1878, Mr. Hamilton proposed to C. N. Earl that they apply for a patent for the system, which was acceded to, Mr. Hamilton assigning a one-half interest in the invention to Mr. Earl, and applying for the patent, which was issued June 17, 1879. Up to this time the cost of making and laying the pipe was so great that people could not afford to adopt the system. To prove that it would work in other soil than that of the *experimental* grounds of Mr. Hamilton, Messrs. Hamilton and Earl contracted with Moses P. Grove to pipe one acre for forty-five dollars, expecting to lose money by the job. Then Mr. Earl proposed to make a machine for laying the pipe continuously. After consultation and many experiments, the roughly-constructed machine was made to do fair work, which Mr. Grove was so well pleased with that he offered to assist in introducing the system and its appliances. This offer was accepted, a patent secured on the pipe machine in October, 1879, and a partnership entered into between E. M. Hamilton, C. N. Earl and M. P. Grove, known as the Asbestine Sub-Irrigation Company.

Messrs. Hamilton & Grove attended the California State Fair in 1879, making a practical exhibit of the system. The first to notice and adopt it were the well-known raisin-growers, G. G. Briggs and R. B. Blowers, of Yolo county. It is now being extensively used throughout the State.

CHAPTER XXIV.

EDUCATIONAL.

(1771-1880.)

Mexican Schools—The First English School—History of the Public Schools—Their Present Condition—List of the Districts—St. Vincent's College—Sisters of Charity—Lawlor Institute.

EVEN so early as 1827 some effort appears to have been made in Los Angeles

"To teach the young idea to shoot
The germs of common sense."

For under date September 29th of that year, we find recorded in the city archives a payment of twelve dollars by the Alcalde for a bench and table purchased at San Gabriel, "for the use of a school in Los Angeles."

After the secularization of the missions, probably about 1835-6 a school was established by the Mexican Government, at San Gabriel, and in 1838 at Los Angeles, that of 1827 having, most likely, died a natural death. Nor can this last establishment have fared much better, for Don Manuel Requena, in 1844, congratulated the out-going *Aguntamiento* on having established a primary school in the city of Los Angeles, "the recollection of similar institutions having been lost in this unfortunate country." He went on to state that the Department Government had appropriated five hundred dollars a year toward this object, and had given leave of absence to Ensign Don Guadalupe Medina to act as preceptor "on the principle of mutual instruction whatever that might mean. One hundred and three children attended; but unfortunately the school suspended after a session of less than half a year, owing to the school-master being recalled to his military duties by the Governor. True to the instincts of his profession, the "learned preceptor," before leaving, "held an examination which proved his devotion to his duties, and the rapid improvement which the youth of Los Angeles had made in the short period of five and a half months." Four months later the preceptor was returned, but the school-house being required for a military barracks, the pupils were turned out and school once more suspended. It was a pity that it had to be given up, for it certainly had a fine-sounding name. This pioneer public school-master of Los Angeles has left on record the following inventory, translated by Stephen C. Foster, Esq., for the *Express*:

LANCASTERIAN SCHOOL OF LOS ANGELES.

Inventory of the books and furniture in the above institution belonging to the *Aguntamiento*: thirty-six spelling books, eleven second readers for children, fourteen catechisms by Father Ripaldi, one table without cover, writing desk, six benches, one blackboard.
 Angeles, February 2d, 1844. GAUDALUPE MEDINA.

About 1850 the first English school was opened in Los Angeles, by Rev. Dr. Wicks and J. G. Nichols. When Mr. H. D. Barrows arrived, in 1854, there were but two public schools in the city. These were conducted in the present Spring street school-house, and that still standing on Bath street above the plaza. They were denominated respectively School No. 1 and School No. 2, and among the first teachers were William McKee, Miss Mary E. Hoyt and Miss Anna McArthur. Mayor S. C. Foster, in his message of that year, called attention to the fact that within the limits of the city were five hundred children, three-fourths of whom were dependent on the public schools for instruction. He advised the building of three

school-houses, and called attention (among other available sites) to certain property of the city which had been deeded to the Bishop of California on condition that he should erect a college thereon, which he had failed to do. In this same year a Mrs. Hoyt conducted a private school in Los Angeles, and held an examination September 28th, when her school contained "twelve young ladies and three small boys."

In 1855, under the administration of Mayor Thomas Foster, school-houses were erected, and school ordinances established. In January of that year the *Star* informs us that "there are now one thousand one hundred and ninety-one children between the ages of four and eighteen in Los Angeles, El Monte and San Gabriel school districts, yet not more than one hundred and fifty in all attend school." In this year, September 5, 1855, J. F. Burns was elected School Superintendent, succeeding A. F. Coronel, who had held the office from 1850.

In 1856-7 there were seven schools in Los Angeles county, four of these being located in the city. In February two of these latter were closed by order of the School Commissioners, there being no funds to pay expenses. Soon afterward the other two were suspended for the same cause, and educational matters in the city looked gloomy enough, until William Wolf-skill stepped forward with a donation of six hundred dollars, which enabled one of the closed schools to re-open, and so tide over the emergency. In 1859-60 similar financial deficiencies again caused the closing of the schools, and appeals were made to the liberal minded, in both years.

In 1861 there were four schools in the city, including two primary, one intermediate, and one grammar school. The aggregate attendance was four hundred and eighty-three, an increase of one hundred and ninety-five over the preceding year. The total expenditure for 1861 was seven thousand six hundred and sixty-three dollars and twenty-six cents, including four thousand eight hundred and twenty-seven dollars and nineteen cents paid to teachers.

In 1863 the apportionment of State school funds to Los Angeles county was on the basis of two thousand three hundred and ninety-eight children attending school, and the amount four thousand five hundred and eighty-one dollars and ninety-nine cents.

In 1866 there were twelve school districts in the county, and two thousand five hundred and four children between the ages of five and fifteen years.

By act of the Legislature, approved February 24, 1872, the public schools of Los Angeles City were separated from those of the county, and placed under the direction of a Board of Education composed of five members, elected by the people. These five to elect a president and secretary out of their number.

July 19, 1872, the corner-stone of the Los Angeles High School building was laid with considerable ceremony, by the

Masonic fraternity; Grand Architect, L. C. Goodwin; Orator, Rev. J. T. Willis. There was a large attendance, and all the prominent societies were represented. The contract of building was awarded to James M. Riley, for nineteen thousand and ninety-seven dollars. During this year six thousand one hundred and seventy-one children attended school in the county. The State and county apportionments amounted to eleven thousand eight hundred and eighteen dollars and forty-three cents.

On July 1, 1873, the county had thirty-nine districts, forty-four school-houses, fifty-five teachers and schools, and six thousand one hundred and one school-children. Only three districts outside of Los Angeles had either intermediate or primary schools. The State and county apportionment for the year amounted to something less than fifty thousand dollars. During this season the High School building was completed, and a thorough system of grading established by Dr. Lacky, the Superintendent. The Wilson College, at Wilmington, was also founded by the late Hon. Benjamin D. Wilson.

In 1874 there were forty-five school districts in the county, and seven thousand one hundred and twenty-four children between the ages of five and seventeen years. Los Angeles City had six school-houses, eighteen teachers, and eight hundred and seventy-five pupils attending school.

In 1875 there were forty-eight districts, fifty-nine public school-houses, seventy-two teachers, and seven thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven school children in the county. The city had eleven school-houses, twenty-three teachers, and one thousand one hundred school-children. The State and school moneys received amounted to about eighty-one thousand dollars.

In 1876 there were fifty-three districts in the county, with nine thousand two hundred and thirty-nine school-children between the ages of five and seventeen years. In the city two thousand six hundred and forty-nine school-children between those ages. The total apportionment was estimated at one hundred and fifty-nine thousand dollars.

In 1877 the county had fifty-five districts, and one hundred and twenty-eight teachers. In 1878, there were sixty districts, one hundred and twenty-nine teachers, and ten thousand four hundred and forty-six pupils.

The present condition of the public schools in Los Angeles county, is stated by Mr. J. W. Hinton, the County Superintendent, as follows:

The county includes seventy-two school-districts, and every district has at least one school; some have more. There are in all eighty-one schools, and, with one or two exceptions, these all have school-houses, owned by the district in which each is located. Each district is managed by a Board of three school-trustees, one of whom acts as clerk.

The city school system is separate and independent from that

of the county, having their own officers, and examining their own teachers. Government moneys are, however, paid over to the city school officials through the County Superintendent. Here the connection ceases.

The school census returns for the year ending June 30, 1879, including Los Angeles City, show the following condition of the schools:

Number of children who have attended school during the year, six thousand and twenty-two

Present valuation of school property in the county:

Real estate and furniture.....	\$207,250
Library.....	9,987
Apparatus.....	3,135
Total.....	\$220,372

The roll-call of the Teachers' Institute, November 3, 1879, shows an attendance of one hundred and twenty-seven teachers (male and female) employed in the county.

Expenditures for the school-year ending June 30, 1879:—

Teachers' salaries.....	\$ 88,058 07
Total expenditure for the year.....	111,913 49

The following is a complete list of the school-districts at present in the county, with names and addresses of the several District Clerks, up to June 30, 1880:—

DISTRICTS.	DISTRICT CLERKS.	POST-OFFICES.
Alameda.....	J. W. Venable.....	Downey.
Alamitas.....	F. A. Gates.....	Westminster.
Anaheim.....	F. W. Athearn.....	Anaheim.
Artesia.....	R. M. Williams.....	Norwalk.
Azusa.....	J. C. Preston.....	Azusa.
Ballona.....	J. A. Lamb.....	Machado.
Bay View.....	W. D. Lamb.....	Santa Ana.
Bog Dale.....	J. A. Anderson.....	El Monte.
Bolsa Grande.....	Daniel Griswold.....	Westminster.
Cahuenga.....	H. B. Stewart.....	Los Angeles.
Centralia.....	James W. Lundell.....	Anaheim.
Cerritos.....	William Shaw.....	Wilmington.
Cunega.....	William White.....	.....
Delhi.....	A. B. Palmer.....	Santa Ana.
Diamond.....	J. G. Cook.....	Santa Ana.
Duarte.....	S. B. Bellew.....	El Monte.
El Monte.....	A. H. Hoyt.....	El Monte.
Elizabeth Lake.....	Louis Mayet.....	Elizabeth Lake.
Fairview.....	Sidney Holman.....	Anaheim.
Florence.....	R. Raney.....	Florence.
Fountain Valley.....	W. R. Caudle.....	Santa Ana.
Garden Grove.....	Con. Howe.....	Garden Grove.
Green Meadows.....	James S. Hart.....	Los Angeles.
La Dow.....	J. A. Nichols.....	Los Angeles.
Laguna.....	F. M. Goff.....	Tustin City.
La Puente.....	J. D. Durfee.....	Los Angeles.
Little Lake.....	Thomas Isbell.....	Downey.
Los Angeles.....	John E. Jackson.....	Los Angeles.
Los Nietos.....	C. C. Mason.....	Norwalk.
Lugo.....	S. Todd.....	Compton.
Maizeland.....	L. L. Bequette.....	Downey.
Newball.....	George Compton.....	Newhall.
New Hope.....	W. H. Jasper.....	Santa Ana.

DISTRICTS.	DISTRICT CLERKS.	POST-OFFICES.
Newport.....	J. H. Moesser.....	Santa Ana.
New River.....	William Justice, Jr.....	Downey.
Norwalk.....	D. D. Johnson.....	Norwalk.
Ocean.....	C. E. J. White.....	Los Angeles.
Ocean View.....	D. H. Johnson.....	Westminster.
Oliver.....	E. W. Squires.....	Orange.
Orange.....	N. D. Harwood.....	Orange.
Orangethorp.....	Alfred Metcalfe.....	Anaheim.
Palomares.....	Cyrus Burdick.....	Pomona.
Pasadena.....	I. B. Clapp.....	Pasadena.
Pacencia.....	J. K. Tullfree.....	Anaheim.
Providenceia.....	John Morris.....	Los Angeles.
Ranchito.....	A. H. Dunlap.....	Ranchito.
Rowland.....	F. W. Temple.....	El Monte.
San Antonio.....	W. W. Jenkins.....	Downey.
San Dimas.....	W. C. Martin.....	Pomona.
San Fernando.....	Aeronimo Lopez.....	San Fernando.
San Gabriel.....	H. Hamilton.....	San Gabriel.
San Jose.....	Jo Wright.....	Spadra.
San Juan.....	R. Egan.....	Capistrano.
San Pasqual.....	S. Washburn.....	Pasadena.
San Pedro.....	B. H. Twombly.....	Compton.
Santa Ana.....	Daniel Faulkner.....	Santa Ana.
Santa Anita.....	George S. Safford.....	San Gabriel.
Santa Monica.....	W. S. Vawter.....	Santa Monica.
Santa Susanna.....	Henry Schassen.....	San Fernando.
Santiago.....	W. H. Phillips.....	Orange.
Savannah.....	D. Snyder.....	Savannah.
Sepulveda.....	E. E. Shaw.....	Los Angeles.
Silver.....	W. F. Cooper.....	Downey.
Soledad.....	John Bell.....	Ravenna.
Sulphur Springs.....	John Lang.....	Lang's Station.
Sycamore.....	J. S. Rice.....	Tustin City.
Trabuco.....	R. R. Staples.....	Santa Ana.
Vermillion.....	L. Dukes.....	Los Angeles.
Vernon.....	J. H. Brewer.....	Los Angeles.
Westminster.....	George C. Mack.....	Westminster.
Wilmington.....	Charles Seyler.....	Wilmington.
Yorba.....	Tilman Bush.....	Anaheim.

ST. VINCENT'S COLLEGE.

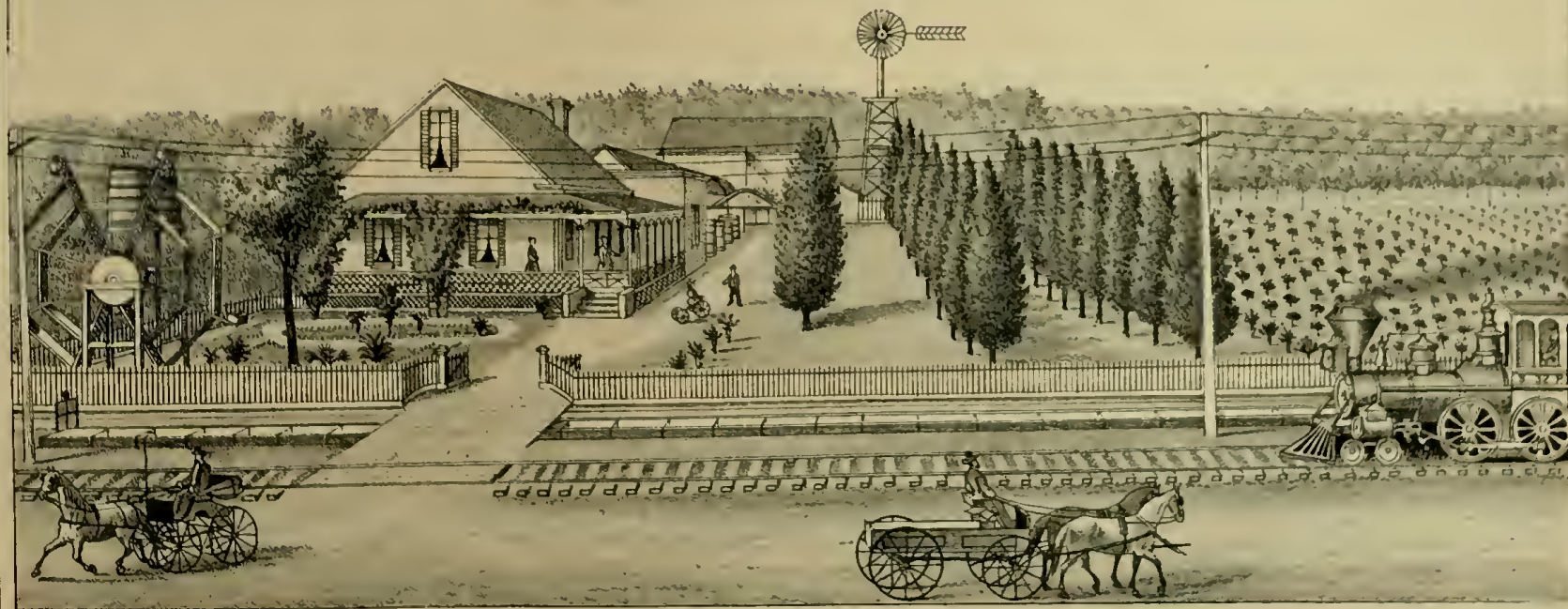
In August, 1866, the corner-stone of St. Vincent's College was laid at Sixth street, Los Angeles, with appropriate ceremonies. The building was completed during the following spring. It is two stories high with basement and attic; the main building is forty by eighty feet on the ground, with an extensive wing at each end. The grounds cover about ten acres.

This establishment was erected under the auspices of the Fathers of the St. Vincent de Paul Mission, and a staff of professors was secured from the Atlantic States and Europe, with a view to making the curriculum as thorough as possible; this embracing not only a full English and classical course with modern languages and mathematics, but also a thorough commercial course.

This institution is chartered under the laws of the State, and is empowered to confer degrees. The first officers were: Father McGill, President; Father Flynn, Vice-President; Father Richardson, Treasurer; Father O'Brien, Professor of Mathematics. For some years the average attendance was about seventy-five. The college is at present closed.



VIEW IN THE WINE CELLAR OF THOMAS LEAHY.



RESIDENCE PARTIAL VIEW OF ORANGE GROVE VINEYARD OF THOMAS LEAHY, ALAMEDA STREET, LOS ANGELES, LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

SISTERS OF CHARITY.

December 15, 1855, pursuant to a call from the Right Rev. Bishop Amat, a meeting was held by the citizens of Los Angeles for the purpose of taking into consideration the practicability of establishing the Sisters of Charity in the city. The meeting was organized by calling Don Abel Stearns to the Chair, and appointing John G. Downey, Secretary. On motion of Hon. Benjamin Hays a committee of nine gentlemen were appointed, viz.: Hon. Thomas Foster, Don Luis Vignes, Hon. Ezra Brown, Don Antonio F. Coronel, Don Manuel Requena, Don Ignacio del Valle, and John G. Downey, for the purpose of drafting resolutions, and to appoint a committee to solicit subscriptions from the citizens. A large amount was subscribed, and the old B. D. Wilson property, located on the corner of Alameda and Macy streets, was purchased for the use of the Sisters, six of whom arrived January 5, 1856, three of them natives of the United States, and three of Spain.

The Roman Catholic Orphans' Asylum and School were here established the same year. The present building is principally of brick, and is three stories high. The average number attending school, including the orphans and pupils from abroad, is about one hundred, including the day school, two hundred. Sister Scholastica, one of the six Sisters who came in 1856, is the Sister Superior. There are at present fourteen Sisters in this institution. The Los Angeles Infirmary, located on Main street, is also under the charge of the Sisters. It was established May 31, 1858, in the house of Don Cristobal Aguilar. Subsequently a fine brick building was erected, and the grounds tastefully planted in orchard and vineyard. Sister Ann, who also came to Los Angeles in 1856, is the Sister Superior. There are seven Sisters connected with the infirmary.

LAWLOR INSTITUTE, ETC., ETC.

The Lawlor Institute for the education of youth of both sexes, was established in Los Angeles by William Lawlor in 1870. It had a very fair attendance and good success until 1878, when it was discontinued.

There have also been private schools and educational institutions conducted within the past few years under direction of the Christian Brothers, the Misses Chapman and Cole, Miss Bengal, Miss Bengough, A. S. Frambes, T. B. Julian, C. W. La Feira, and others. The two last-named gentlemen are still conducting business colleges in the city.



CHAPTER XXV

COMMON CARRIERS.

1771-1880.)

Navigation—Indian Boats—The First Schooner—Steamboats—Table of Shipping from 1855 to 1879—Land Travel—Carretas—Stage Coaches—Railroads—Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad—Southern Pacific Railroad—Los Angeles and Independence Railroad.

NAVIGATION

THAT the Aborigines of southern California were to some extent familiar with the art of navigation, is indisputable, for all writers agree, that the islands within, say one hundred miles from the main coast line, were all, or nearly all, occupied by them; and that traffic between the islanders and the inhabitants of the main-land was constantly carried on. In his "Native Races of the Pacific States," Mr. Bancroft says that the southern Indians used "Balsas" rafts of *tules*, boats made out of strong planks, fastened together, and paid on the seams with bitumen; also sometimes "dug-outs" similar to those used by the northern tribes.

The Spaniards and Mexicans coming next in the order of time, seem to have paid but little attention to navigation. Occasionally a vessel came up from San Blas or Acapulco with supplies, but that any vessel was built or owned upon the coast, prior to the little schooner *Refugio* of Sanchez, Wolfskill and others in 1831, does not appear. This then, and the brig soon afterward purchased by Friar Sanchez for trade with Mexico and South America, were probably the first vessels ever owned in Los Angeles county. Yet even in mission times (after Mexican independence), there were a goodly number of Yankee and Russian ships constantly calling along the coast, exchanging manufactured goods for hides and tallow. Thus J. J. Warner writes:

San Pedro was often lively in 1840—and had been so in mission times—by the trading vessels engaged, with active competition, in the purchase of hides and tallow. Francis Mellis gives a list of those on this coast, August 22d of that year, thirteen in number, as follows: "Ships—*California* (Captain Arthur), *Aleupoe* (Clapp), *Monsoon* (Vincent), *Alert* (Phelps); Barques—*Inde* (Scott), *Clara* (Walters); Hermaprodite brigs—*Leonidas* (Stevens), *Ayacucha* (Dare); Brigs—*Juan Jose* (Dunkin), *Bolivar* (Nye); Schooners—*Fly* (Wilson), *California* (Cooper), *Nymph*, formerly *Norse* (Fitch), and two more expected."

In 1855 the clipper ship *Treadler* was owned by Abel Stearns, Esq., and some others in partnership, and was employed as a regular trader between San Pedro and Boston.

STEAMERS

Appear to have been unknown until 1849, and the first one cleared in that year for San Pedro from San Francisco the United States Propeller *Edith*, sent to bring commissioners to

the Constitutional Convention had the bad fortune to be wrecked on her down trip. According to Mr. Warner:

The first steamer that ever visited San Pedro was the *Gold Hunter*, in 1849—a side-wheel, which made the voyage from San Francisco to Mazatlan, touching at way ports.

The *Gold Hunter* was followed by the steamers *Ohio*, *Southerner*, *Sea Bird* and *Goldah*, in 1851, and the *America* in 1854. The line was at first under control of a New Orleans Company but was subsequently purchased by Mr. John T. Wright. Under his administration, A. T. Hawley says:

The price of passage, in the cabin, between San Pedro and San Francisco, in the earliest steamship days, was fifty-five dollars, and the bill of fare embraced only salt beef, hard bread, potatoes, and coffee without milk or sugar. What the diet of the steerage passengers was I do not know and cannot imagine. Freight was twenty-five dollars per ton.

The California Steam Navigation Company bought the route of Wright in 1866, and ran it until 1867, when they sold out to the North Pacific Transportation Company. The fare had been reduced to twenty-five dollars, and freight to fifteen dollars per ton.

But here Mr. Hawley is probably astray, as under date, April 11, 1862, the *Los Angeles News* bewails the sale of the steamer *John T. Wright*, leaving the coast trade to depend on one steamer only, with passenger rates "at the figure of former times," twenty-five dollars between Los Angeles and San Francisco, and freight ten dollars per ton between the same points; after about eight months with the rates respectively ten and six dollars. As these steamers carried the mail, Los Angeles now only had postal connection with the North every two weeks. The following year the *Senator* made three trips a month. In June, 1863, Mr. T. Banning purchased a little steamer named the *Crocket* for twenty-two thousand dollars in greenbacks, but with what object does not appear. In 1870 five trips per month were made between San Francisco and San Pedro. In 1871 a movement was inaugurated in Los Angeles to establish an opposition line, and twenty thousand dollars was raised by subscription toward purchasing a controlling interest in the steamer *William Taber*.

In 1872 the Northern Pacific Transportation Company sold to the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, and these were succeeded in 1875 by the Goodhall Nelson & Perkins Steamship Company, the present carriers. After the establishment of a wharf at Santa Monica, and until its destruction in 1878, a certain proportion of the steamers up and down stopped regularly at that port. In 1878 an agreement with John Wright of San Francisco was largely signed by the merchants of Los Angeles, by which he agreed to convey freight between South Santa Monica and San Francisco at a certain specified rate, they, on their part, agreeing that they would ship only by his boats. The wharf at South Santa Monica is now in progress of erection.

STATEMENT OF NUMBER OF ARRIVALS AND THE AMOUNT OF
TONNAGE MOVED AT SAN PEDRO ANCHORAGE
FROM 1855 TO 1875, INCLUSIVE.

YEAR.	NO. OF ARRIVALS.		IMPORTS. TONS.	EXPORTS. TONS.
	Steamers.	Sail Vessels		
1855	26	33	2,465	3,849
1856	21	46	3,422	3,959
1857	23	51	3,515	3,111
1858	29	40	3,615	2,370
1859	30	54	10,036	4,210
1860	28	39	8,640	3,925
1861	31	56	9,410	4,612
1862	53	41	15,318	4,350
1863	42	58	13,519	3,961
1864	38	51	12,819	2,989
1865	44	57	14,611	5,002
1866	61	59	15,628	5,648
1867	56	82	16,616	6,294
1868	83	59	17,604	6,941
1869	88	52	18,246	6,868
1870	147	56	20,855	7,050
1871	178	70	34,766	9,396
1872	117	57	27,321	10,489
1873	159	80	41,398	12,240
1874	220	52	67,384	18,056
1875	273	153	80,548	11,841
* * *	*	*	*	*
1879	194	159	.....	.....

LAND TRAVEL.

In our former chapters we have noticed the Mexican *carretas* (heavy lumbering wagons with solid wooden wheels, drawn by oxen) used by the natives in early days. For long journeys, of course such vehicles were not available, and here the saddle-horse was used exclusively. The better classes took with them a drove of horses, and one or two *vaqueros* to take care of them. The cavalcade was urged along constantly at full speed, and whenever the ridden animals showed signs of fatigue, they were quickly exchanged for others of the band, and on they went again as before. In this way it was not an uncommon thing for a traveler to cover eighty to one hundred miles each day, and as horses were of but little value, and could be had for the breaking, it mattered not how many he ruined. For a time, American immigrants conformed to Mexican customs in this as in other matters; but after the occupation Eastern traditions re-asserted themselves, and the drove of wild horses was supplanted by those remnants of medieval times known as

STAGE-COACHES.

The first intimation we have of this invasion of the *antique* by the *antique* is in 1851, when Gregory's Great Atlantic and Pacific Express brought the Eastern mails to Los Angeles in the hitherto unheard-of time—"one month and nineteen days." Yet saddle-horses were not altogether discarded, and the Express

messenger who, in December, 1856, rode from San Pedro to Los Angeles twenty-seven miles in one hour and eighteen minutes, must have surely worn Mexican rowels. In the following year we find David Smith running stages semi-monthly to Visalia, and thence to San Francisco. In the same year Wells, Fargo & Co. established a branch office in Los Angeles. Already the Tejon road had been improved at large expense to the county, and in 1858 the County Supervisors voted an additional outlay of five thousand dollars. In this year the Overland Stage Company rented a portion of the Mission building, at San Fernando, and established a station there. In 1859 Paul & Chapman established a weekly stage between Los Angeles and San Diego *via* San Juan Capistrano, and in the same year we find "the overland" coming into Los Angeles three times a week.

In 1860 Mr. H. D. Barrows and wife made the trip from Los Angeles to St. Louis by the Butterfield stage route in nineteen days, leaving the former place January 5th. The line led through Arizona, New Mexico, northern Texas, Arkansas and Missouri, and not one particle of snow did the travelers see until they reached the Missouri river. In this same year a pony express was established by Butterfield & Co., between Los Angeles and Fort Smith, Arkansas, connecting with the telegraph line at each end of the route; time, five days; thence on by telegraph to St. Louis, and the East. Ah, those were times of hard riding on many a tender saddle!

In 1861 Cattick & Co. made bi-weekly trips between Los Angeles and San Bernardino. In his letters to the *San Francisco Bulletin*, under date of July 3, 1862, Mr. Barrows writes:—

Why cannot our Los Angeles and San Francisco stage line, which gets well paid, be made to do better service? It has been running now more than a year without any schedule time. The Butterfield line ran regularly in three days, or three days and six hours. This line is always four or four and a half days, and sometimes more, and very frequently bringing no through mail. It does just such service as its parsimonious proprietors have a mind to. It gets forty-six thousand dollars from Government, and I know not how much for express and passengers per year, and is "cussed" by all as a big humbug. In San Luis Obispo county the passengers have to walk nearly a quarter of a mile (ladies and all) over a swamp on poles. It runs a large part of its route with two horses only and small mud wagons.

Possibly this had something to do with the issuance of the following time-table one month later:—

SCHEDULE OF TIME ON THE LOS ANGELES STAGE ROUTE.

Distance, four hundred and twenty-five miles.

Time, eighty-five hours.

Leaving San Jose Sundays, Wednesdays and Fridays at six A. M.

Arriving in Los Angeles Wednesdays, Saturdays and Mondays at seven P. M.

Leaving Los Angeles Sundays, Wednesdays and Fridays at five A. M.

Arriving in San Jose Wednesdays, Saturdays and Mondays at six P. M.

In September, 1862, we find that—

Alexander & Co. have established a line of stages between Los Angeles and the Colorado river (fare, forty dollars) also express for the safe transit of gold-dust, letters, etc., etc.

In June, 1863, a stage line was established by C. M. Small & Co., between Los Angeles and the Soledad mines, making regular trips to connect with the arrival and departure of steamers. In August Messrs. George P. Andrews & Co. had completed arrangements for running a line of four-horse stage-coaches between Los Angeles and San Bernardino, leaving Los Angeles Wednesday and Saturday of each week, leaving San Bernardino on Monday and Thursday, and connecting so as to accommodate steamer passengers.

In this year also Messrs. Bruce & Knight's stages made regular trips between Los Angeles and La Paz; time four and a half days; fare, forty dollars.

In July, 1864, P. Banning established a line of stages between Los Angeles and Wilmington, and one month later Mr. Barrows writes:—

Los Angeles is getting to be more than a "one-horse" stage town. Besides the overland stages, which arrive and depart three times a week, we have three daily stages to and from Wilmington and San Pedro, a tri-weekly line to San Bernardino, and a weekly to La Paz, and to San Diego, San Juan and Anaheim; and also a line to San Gabriel, and to the Soledad mines. Owing to the competition between here and Drum Barracks and Wilmington, the fare is down to two bits, with stages loaded at that.

The only new line we find established in 1865 is that of Tomlinson & Co., who ran weekly stages from Los Angeles to the Clear Creek mines.

The year 1866 was a perpetual "Field day" for stage lines. Under date July 13th, we read in the *News*:—

In addition to the line of stages from Los Angeles to San Bernardino belonging to Tomlinson & Co., Messrs. P. Banning & Co. have just put on another line. There is now no less than seven lines of stages arriving and departing from Los Angeles to San Francisco, Santa Barbara, San Bernardino, San Diego, Clear Creek, Wilmington and San Pedro, at all hours of the day.

These were supplemented in September of that year by Messrs. Banning & Co.'s weekly line from Wilmington to Fort Yuma *via* Los Angeles and San Bernardino, carrying the United States mails, etc., and by Lovatt's daily overland line, between Los Angeles and San Francisco.

In 1867 we find that Tomlinson & Co. ran a line of weekly stages from Los Angeles to Tucson, Arizona Territory, but owing to increase of travel, in July of that year made arrangements to leave tri-weekly. A daily line to San Francisco was also in operation this year, which the proprietors claim was the longest stage line in the United States—with only one exception. In October Banning & Co. drew off their stages from the San Bernardino route.

The only new line we read of in 1868 was that of Harper & Co., from Los Angeles to Owens river. Banning and Tomlinson still ran rival stages between Los Angeles and



RESIDENCE OF JNO: S. O'NEIL, LOS. ANGELES CITY,
1½ MILES SOUTH WEST OF COURT HOUSE.

Wilmington, and the competition was bitter, making profit for the passengers, if not for the proprietors, fares constantly fluctuating between the two extremes of one dollar and ten dollars.

In 1872 we find that a new "overland" (who ever heard of stages traveling over *water*, except, perhaps, on a ferry boat), tri-weekly stage line was established between Los Angeles and Visalia; time, forty-eight hours; "less by several hours than is usually the case by the sea route, and less by a day than the present land route."

But by this time "stage-coaches" had received their death blow from the aggressive steam-horse of the railroad. Like the rugged frontiersman who needs elbow-room, and feels out of place in the neighborhood of large settlements, we see the dear, lumbering vehicle of our grand-daddies push further into the interior, following infrequented by-ways and mountain solitudes unbroken by the profane steam whistle of the locomotive. There are but three regular stage-lines left in Los Angeles county, viz.: a daily line between Santa Ana and San Diego, connecting with the Southern Pacific Railroad at the former place; a daily line between Los Angeles and San Buenaventura *via* Newhall, and a tri-weekly line between Los Angeles and Ventura *via* Hueneme. "The king is dead, long live the king!" We turn now to the latest mode of locomotion.

RAILROADS.

Looking at the map of Los Angeles county, we find the main line marked "Southern Pacific Railroad," extending from the north, through the Mojave desert, until it strikes the mountains at Alpine Station, thence westerly to Newhall, and down through the San Fernando valley to Los Angeles City. From here extend four divergent lines, marked respectively Los Angeles and Independence Railroad (extending west to Santa Monica), Southern Pacific Railroad (extending easterly toward Arizona), Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad (extending southerly to Wilmington), and Anaheim Branch San Pedro Railroad (extending south-easterly toward Anaheim). Of all these, the first built in the county, and therefore first in historical sequence, is

THE LOS ANGELES AND SAN PEDRO RAILROAD.

So early as May, 1861, we find that the Senate passed a bill authorizing the Board of Supervisors of Los Angeles county to subscribe one hundred thousand dollars, and the Mayor and Common Council of the city of Los Angeles to subscribe fifty thousand dollars to the capital stock of a railroad between Los Angeles and San Pedro. In 1863 an act for the construction of such a road passed both Houses of the Legislature. In December, 1864, a meeting of citizens was held in Los Angeles to deliberate upon the best means of bringing about the desired

connection with Wilmington now San Pedro, and to provide for a convention of the citizens of Los Angeles and San Bernardino counties in furtherance of this object.

In the *News* of February 27, 1866, we read:—

Two remonstrances—one in Los Angeles and one in El Monte township—are being extensively circulated and signed by the property-holders and tax-payers of the county, against the railroad bill introduced in the Senate by Hon. P. Ranning, of this county. In the one which we have seen, the principal objection is, that the terminus of the road will be four miles from the steamboat anchorage, and it is contended that it will not have the effect of relieving the merchants, business men and traveling public of the expense of lighterage, and the delays that result from low tides and an uncertain channel; that our city is already hardened with a heavy debt, and the additional debt of one hundred thousand dollars would so oppress the tax-payers as to make their burden unbearable.

Finally, in 1868, the matter came to a head. Bills were passed by the Legislature and duly approved, authorizing the Board of Supervisors of the county to take and subscribe one hundred and fifty thousand dollars toward the capital stock of a railroad between Los Angeles and Wilmington, and the Mayor and Common Council to subscribe seventy-two thousand dollars toward the same object. A proclamation was duly published March 10, 1868, by T. D. Mott, then County Clerk, calling upon the people to vote on this question in their several districts on the 24th inst. The result of the election was favorable to the project. In Los Angeles City the vote stood three hundred and ninety-seven for subsidy—two hundred and forty-five against. Ground was broken at Wilmington September 19th following, and from this time on the work was pushed vigorously. The cars for this railroad were all built at Wilmington, thus keeping the money in the county, and the outlay had a marked effect in an increased activity of trade at both ends of the line. A ship-yard was also about this time established at Wilmington, in which a tug and passage steamer for harbor duty was built. On October 26, 1869, the last rail was laid, and the connection so long wished for was at last realized. Under date November 10, 1869, the following notice was published in the *News*:—

At a special meeting of The Board of Directors of the Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad, on Monday, the 8th day of November, 1869, — Ordered, that the Superintendent of the Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad, in the matter of receiving and forwarding freight over the road, conform strictly to the rates stipulated in the contract. And as the universal custom heretofore established by the forwarding houses at Wilmington and San Pedro was to charge by the pound and not by measurement, it is further ordered that a ton carried over the road of the company shall be construed to mean two thousand pounds avoirdupois.

CONTRACT RATES.

From anchorage at San Pedro to Los Angeles, dry goods, six dollars per ton; groceries, five dollars per ton; empty pipes, one dollar each; staves, four dollars per ton; lumber, five dollars per M. All other merchandise at five dollars per ton.

From Los Angeles to anchorage, grain, two dollars and fifty cents per ton; wine, three dollars per ton; wool, three dollars and fifty cents

per ton; green hides, three dollars and fifty cents per ton; dry hides, eight cents each.

T. L. M. CUMLEY, &.

JNO. G. DOWNEY, Pres.

In 1872, this road was transferred bodily to the Southern Pacific Railroad Company as a portion of a subsidy to that company. The matter was arranged by a committee of thirty citizens, appointed by the people of the county, and was ratified at the November election.

SOUTHERN PACIFIC RAILROAD.

At the general election held in Los Angeles county November 5, 1872, the people ratified and confirmed by vote certain proceedings of a committee of thirty citizens, previously appointed, and which included the following agreement with the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, which had been incorporated one year previous:

The Railroad Company, upon their part, agreed within fifteen months from the announcement of a favorable vote to construct within the county fifty miles of its main trunk road, leading from San Francisco *via* Visalia, through San Bernardino, to connect with the Texas Pacific at Fort Yuma, and in addition to this to construct a branch road from Los Angeles to Anaheim, both roads to be completed within two years from the announcement as above. In consideration of the foregoing the people agreed upon their part to pay a subsidy to the said company of five per cent on the entire taxable property of the county as follows: The county and city stock in the Los Angeles and San Pedro road, amounting in all to two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, bonds of the county at twenty years, bearing seven per cent interest, three hundred and seventy-seven thousand dollars, and sixty acres of city land; or say about six hundred and ten thousand dollars in all.

Early in 1873 the company began work both on the line northerly to San Fernando and easterly toward Spadra. The first trains from Los Angeles to these two points were run April 24, 1874. Work on the Anaheim branch was commenced in the winter of 1873-4 and the first through train reached that town January 17, 1875. This branch was subsequently extended to Santa Ana, which is its present terminus. A handsome bridge across the Santa Ana river cost forty thousand dollars, of which twenty thousand dollars was paid by the county.

The great engineering feat of this road was the construction of a tunnel through the mountain range lying north of San Fernando. Work was commenced thereon in July, 1875, by gangs of men at each end of the cut, one thousand five hundred men being employed upon this work alone, yet more than a year elapsed before the tunnel was completed. This tunnel is situated about six miles north of San Fernando, and twenty-seven miles from Los Angeles. It is six thousand nine hundred

and sixty-four feet, or nearly a mile and a quarter in length, extends nearly due north and south, and runs under a succession of ridges and canons, the deepest point being six hundred feet below the mountain summit. It is approached at each end by a heavy up grade. A considerable stream of water flows constantly out of its southern end. The total cost of this work was estimated at two million dollars.

September 6, 1876, was marked by the union of Los Angeles with San Francisco by railroad. Three hundred and fifty-five guests from the former city, availed themselves of the company's invitation, and proceeded in a special train of five cars, which had been provided, to the point of union, which was near Schlad Station, where they met a deputation of some fifty persons from San Francisco, including the Mayor of that city and the President and Directors of the road. The last spike, made of solid gold, and presented, together with a silver hammer to drive it by L. W. Thatcher, Esq., jeweler of Los Angeles, was driven by Colonel Charles Crocker, President of the road. Speeches were made by Colonel Crocker, General D. D. Carlton, Ex-Governor Downey, Mayor Bendry, Mayor Bryant, Governor Stanford and General Banning. The Los Angelians and San Franciscans then repaired to Los Angeles, where in the evening a grand banquet was served at Union Hall, followed by a ball which lasted until early morning, when the San Franciscans boarded their train and proceeded home. Thus the ceremony ended, and Los Angeles was no longer isolated from the great world.

LOS ANGELES AND INDEPENDENCE RAILROAD.

On December 12, 1874, a long agitated question of uniting Santa Monica, Los Angeles, San Bernardino and Independence (Inyo county) by a railway, found vent in a public meeting in front of the Court House on Main street, at which committees were appointed to solicit subscriptions, etc. The upshot of the matter was the incorporation in January, 1875, of the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad Company, having as Directors John P. Jones, president, R. S. Baker, F. P. F. Temple, T. W. Park, James A. Pritchard and J. S. Slauson. The route was to be by way of Cajon Pass, and the capital stock was placed at four million dollars in shares of one hundred dollars each, twenty-three thousand, four hundred dollars being paid up. Work was at once commenced, and the first train between Los Angeles and Santa Monica was run December 1, 1875. Considerable grading was done on the line of the road beyond Los Angeles in the direction of Cajon Pass, and in the Pass itself; but this was finally abandoned, and in 1878 the road was purchased by the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, which still own and conduct it; but they have destroyed the long railroad wharf built by Senator Jones, as it interfered with their business at Wilmington.

The following is a complete list of the Southern Pacific Railroad Stations in Los Angeles county, with the date upon which each was opened, as furnished to us by the superintendent—

Los Angeles	Oct. 29, 1869
Wilmington	" " " "
Compton	" " " "
San Gabriel	March, 1874
Savanna	July, 1875
El Monte	March, 1874
Spadra	April, 1874
San Fernando	April, 1874
Downey	Nov., 1873
Norwalk	March, 1874
Anaheim	April, 1874
Pomona	July, 1875
Orange	Dec., 1877
Santa Ana	Dec., 1877
Newhall	Sept., 1876
Santa Monica	Nov., 1875

CHAPTER XXVI.

JOURNALISM

(1851-1890.)

The Star—Southern Californian—El Clamor Publico—Southern Vineyard—Christian Church—News—Amigo del Pueblo—Chronicle—Express—La Cronica—Herald—Mirror—Sued Californisch Post—Evening Republican—Schoolmaster—L'Union—Commercial—L'Union Nouvelle—Journal—Rescue—Wilmington Journal—Anaheim Gazette—People's Advocate—Weekly Review—Young Californian—Santa Ana Valley News—Santa Ana Herald—Santa Ana Times—Downey City Courier.

The popular belief—that anyone can run a newspaper, has received many a rude shock in Los Angeles county. The course of time throughout the past thirty years, like the Pompeian "street of Tombs," is garnished by the Mausoleums of dead journals, whose untimely fate might well serve as a warning to that enterprising cobbler, who would fain leave his last, to assume the cares and responsibilities, and battle for the honors of "the fourth Estate."

THE LOS ANGELES STAR

Was founded in 1851, the first number appearing May 17th of that year, printed in English and Spanish, issued weekly, John A. Lewis and John McElroy, publishers. In July the style of the firm was Lewis, McElroy & Rand, Wm. H. Rand having become a partner that month. November 4th McElroy sold his interest to Lewis & Rand. October 19, 1854, Mr. McElroy again became a partner. In 1855 the *Star* was conducted by

J. S. Waite & Co. December 15th of the same year J. S. Waite became the sole publisher, at which time the Spanish department of the paper was transferred to the *Clamor Publico*. Mr. Waite continued the publication of the *Star* until April 12, 1856, when he sold to Wm. A. Wallace, who, the following June, sold to H. Hamilton. Mr. Hamilton published the *Star* until the fall of 1864, when it was purchased by General P. Banning, and removed to Wilmington, where the material was used to publish the *Wilmington Journal*. In 1868 the *Star* was again established in Los Angeles, published and edited by Mr. Hamilton. In 1872 G. W. Barter became a partner, but retired in a few months. The daily edition also made its first appearance that year. Mr. Hamilton conducted the *Star* until July 1, 1873, when he sold it to Major Ben. C. Truman. Mr. Truman edited and published the paper until October 1, 1877, when he retired. It was then published by Payuter & Co., and afterward by Brown & Co. During the last fifteen months of its existence it had several different managers and editors, and represented three or four parties. It ceased publication in the early part of 1879.

THE SOUTHERN CALIFORNIAN,

Published weekly, was founded by C. N. Richards & Co. The first number was issued July 20, 1854, Wm. Butts, editor. November 2, 1854, Wm. Butts and John O. Wheeler succeeded Richards & Co. in the proprietorship. Messrs. Butts & Wheeler conducted the paper for some time, when John P. Prodic became the publisher. In 1857 it was discontinued, and in the following year its press and material were used to publish the *Southern Vineyard*.

EL CLAMOR PUBLICO,

A Spanish publication, was established by Francisco P. Ramirez, in 1855. It made its first appearance June 19th, of that year, and continued as a weekly until it suspended December 31, 1859, for want of sufficient support. The materials of the office were transferred to the *Los Angeles News*.

THE SOUTHERN VINEYARD

Was established by Colonel J. J. Warner, March 20, 1858, as a four-page weekly, twenty-two by thirty inches in size. It was devoted to general news, and issued every Saturday morning. December 10th, of the same year, this paper was transformed into a semi-weekly; size twenty by twenty-six inches; issued Tuesday and Friday mornings. It continued under the management of Mr. Warner until June 8, 1860, when the office and materials were transferred to the *Los Angeles News*.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH,

A monthly paper, devoted to religious subjects, published by Wm. Money, made its appearance April 10, 1859. It was



RESIDENCE OF R. NADEAU, CORNER OLIVE & 5TH STS,
LOS ANGELES, LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

printed at *El Clamor* office, in both the English and Spanish languages. The paper, not receiving sufficient support, discontinued after issuing a few numbers.

LOS ANGELES DAILY AND WEEKLY NEWS.

The *Semi-Weekly Southern News*, independent, issued every Wednesday and Friday, was established in Los Angeles by C. R. Conway and Alonzo Waite, January 18, 1860. In their opening announcement they speak of a "crisis and depression in business heretofore unknown within the limits of our rich and prosperous State," as then existing. The sheet was enlarged July 18, 1860, and again August 13, 1862. October 8, 1862, the paper was styled the *Los Angeles Semi-Weekly News*, and continued as a semi-weekly until January 12, 1863, when it appeared as the *Los Angeles Tri-Weekly News*, issued Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays.

The tri-weekly was enlarged December 16, 1863. November 11, 1865, Messrs. Conway and Waite sold the *News* to Messrs. A. J. King & Co., A. J. King assuming the editorial control of the paper, which was again changed to a semi-weekly. The sheet was enlarged January 5, 1866, and again January 1, 1867.

January 1, 1869, the semi-weekly was discontinued, and the *Los Angeles Daily News* appeared, published by King & Olfitt (A. J. King and A. N. Olfitt), R. H. Olfitt business manager. The daily was enlarged in May, 1869. October 16, 1869, R. H. Olfitt sold his interest to A. Waite; style of new firm, King & Waite. The daily was again enlarged January 5, 1870. Mr. King retired from the editorial chair January 1, 1870. The paper was then published by King, Waite & Co.; A. Waite business manager, Charles E. Beane editor. October 10, 1872, Mr. Waite sold his entire interest to Charles E. Beane, who conducted the paper for a few months, when it suspended.

AMIGO DEL PUEBLO.

This paper, printed in the Spanish language, published by José E. Gonzales & Co., made its first appearance November 15, 1861; was a weekly paper and independent in politics. In May, 1862, it announced its suspension for want of adequate support.

THE LOS ANGELES CHRONICLE.

A German weekly journal, published by F. G. Walther, was first issued May 19, 1869. It continued until August, 1870, when it stopped publication for lack of support.

THE DAILY EVENING EXPRESS.

Was started by an association of printers April 13, 1871. Under this management the *Express* was Republican in politics, H. C. Austin editor. In two years the proprietorship was reduced to H. C. Austin, George A. Tidany, and

John Paynter. In 1873 Mr. Austin withdrew, and James J. Ayers, the present manager, became editor, assuming the position July 4, 1873. On March 15, 1875, a joint-stock company was organized and the *Express* purchased. The paper was then managed and edited by James J. Ayers and J. D. Lynch.

In October, 1876, Mr. Lynch withdrew and assumed control of the *Herald*. Since the paper has been under Mr. Ayers' management it has been independent, with a Democratic bearing in national politics. The *Express* has also a weekly edition. W. A. Spaulding is city editor.

LA CRONICA.

Published weekly, was established May 4, 1872, by Messrs. Teodoli & Co., size twenty by twenty-six inches. It continued as a weekly until February 1, 1873, when it was issued semi-weekly. March 11, 1874, the sheet was enlarged to twenty-three by thirty-four inches, and again enlarged May 19, 1875. June 24, 1876, *La Cronica* was incorporated as a stock company under the title of *La Cronica Publishing Company* with a capital stock of ten thousand dollars—one hundred shares at one hundred dollars each. The following officers were elected: A. F. Coronel, President; Peter de Celis, Secretary; P. Beaudry, E. F. Teodoli, D. Garcia, and R. R. Sotelo, Trustees. It continued under this management until March 3, 1880, when it was leased to Pastor de Celis and M. J. Vereda. *La Cronica* is the only Spanish paper of any importance published in southern California.

THE DAILY AND WEEKLY HERALD.

Was founded by C. A. Stork, the first number appearing October 2, 1873. Mr. Stork conducted the *Herald* until August, 1874, when he sold his interest; and a stock company was organized, J. M. Bassett becoming editor and manager. In October, 1876, J. D. Lynch retired from the *Express* and assumed the entire control of the *Herald*, and is its present editor and publisher. The *Herald* has always been Democratic in politics.

WEEKLY MIRROR.

The first number of the *Mirror* was issued February 1, 1873, by Messrs. Yarnell & Caystile, who are the present editors and proprietors. From March 1, 1873, to the early part of 1875 the paper was conducted by Yarnell, Caystile & Brown. The size of the sheet was enlarged April 19, 1873, to fourteen by eighteen inches, and again March 27, 1875, to eighteen by twenty-four inches, which is its present size. The *Mirror* is published for gratuitous distribution; about one thousand copies are distributed weekly.

THE SUEO CALIFORNISCHE POST.

Was established by Conrad Jacoby, who is the present editor

and proprietor. It made its first appearance July 25, 1874, its size being twenty-four by thirty-six inches. It was soon enlarged to twenty-six by forty inches, which is its present size. This is the only German paper published in southern California.

THE EVENING REPUBLICAN.

Was founded in June, 1876, by W. W. Creighton. As the name indicates, it was Republican in politics. It was printed at the *Herald* office until the latter part of December, when the *Republican* established an office. In August, 1877, the office was purchased by the Republicans, and the paper published by Allison Perry & Co., who continued for a few months, when it was conducted by the Republican Printing Company. During most of the time a weekly edition was issued. In September, 1878, the daily was discontinued for lack of support, and in January, 1879, the weekly also ceased publication.

THE SCHOOL MASTER.

Was established in 1876. It was edited by Dr. W. T. Luckey, who was at that time Superintendent of the city schools. The *School master* was the organ of the public schools of the county, and was a very valuable publication for teachers and those interested in educational matters. The death of Dr. Luckey caused the paper to be discontinued after a few publications.

L'UNION.

A French publication, issued weekly, was established in August, 1876, by F. Tancit. It was Democratic in politics—edited by P. Gance, who continued until June, 1879, when he was succeeded by J. B. Pinze.

L'Union made its last appearance in March, 1880.

SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA HORTICULTURIST.

The first number of this magazine was issued in September, 1877, at Los Angeles by the Southern California Horticultural Society—L. M. Holt, Editor. In the first number we find the following account of its origin—

BUSINESS SESSION.

Immediately upon the adjournment of the society, the newly elected Board of Directors met and organized by electing J. de Bath Shorb as President, L. M. Holt, Secretary, and M. Thomas, Treasurer.

A Committee on Publications and Library was appointed, consisting of L. M. Holt, T. C. Severance and T. A. Garey. On motion, Mr. Shorb, President of the Society, was added to the Committee. This Committee was instructed to proceed at once to the publication of a monthly periodical in pamphlet form of thirty-two pages, to be known as the *Southern California Horticulturist*, which should be the organ of this Society. The Committee decided to publish the first number by the first of September. This number is to contain the thirty-two pages of reading matter, the premium list of the joint Agricultural and Horticultural exhibition and a limited amount of advertising.

The *Horticulturist* was sent free to all members of the Society, but to others the subscription price was two dollars per

anum. Its columns were devoted to the interests of Horticulture and Agriculture in southern California. The size of the magazine was six inches by nine inches. Since January 1880, the magazine has been issued by Messrs. Carter & Rice of Los Angeles, under the style of

SEMI-MONTHLY CALIFORNIA AND SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA HORTICULTURIST

This magazine, as now published is nine inches by twelve inches in size, and is devoted to the same subjects as formerly. It numbers among its contributors some of the ablest writers upon agricultural and horticultural subjects to be found on the Pacific coast.

THE LOS ANGELES DAILY COMMERCIAL

Was established by W. H. Gould in 1879, and the first number issued March 6th of that year. It is Republican in politics, and devoted mainly to the development and interests of the Pacific coast. Mr. Gould has established half a dozen newspapers on the coast, and may be called a veteran journalist. The *Commercial* is edited by H. M. Berry.

L'UNION NOVELLE

Was started June 1, 1879, by P. Gance, former editor of *L'Union*. The size of the sheet is twenty four by thirty-six inches—published weekly, and is Democratic in politics.

THE DAILY AND WEEKLY JOURNAL

Was established in 1879 by J. C. Littlefield and R. H. Hewitt under the firm name of Littlefield & Hewitt. The first number of the daily was issued June 23, 1879, and appeared as an evening paper, but later in the season it was changed to a morning publication. At the close of the political campaign in September of the same year, Mr. Littlefield withdrew from the firm, and the *Journal* has since been conducted by R. H. Hewitt as editor and proprietor. The paper is Republican in politics.

THE WEEKLY RESCUE

Is a large, eight page sheet, devoted to temperance, current literature and general news. It is the official organ of the Grand Lodge of the Independent Order of Good Templars of the State of California, and is published under the direction of the Executive Committee of the Grand Lodge, Independent Order of Good Templars. The *Rescue* is printed by contract—has heretofore been printed in Sacramento and San Francisco. November 1, 1877, Yarnell & Caystle, publishers of the *Mirror*, received the contract to edit and publish it for three years.

THE WILMINGTON JOURNAL

Was established in November, 1864, P. Banning proprietor. The first few numbers of the *Journal* were edited by Colonel

J. J. Warner, after which E. E. Hewitt, now Assistant Superintendent of the Southern Pacific Railroad, acted as manager and editor. The paper existed about two years.

THE ANAHEIM WEEKLY GAZETTE

Was established by George W. Barter, October 29, 1870. It was sold by him to Charles A. Gardner in 1871. Gardner sold it to Richard Melrose, the present editor and proprietor, in December, 1872.

It was changed in name by Gardner in 1871 to *The Southern California*, and was changed back to *The Anaheim Gazette* in 1873. It commenced a daily issue in August, 1875, but this was discontinued in September, 1877, from which time until September, 1879, it was published as a semi-weekly. Since that date it has been published as a weekly only—every Saturday. It is non-political in tone, and aims to be an exclusively local paper. The *Gazette* office and material were wholly destroyed by fire in January, 1878.

THE PEOPLE'S ADVOCATE

Was established by Major Stroble at Anaheim in 1871—as a weekly. It lived but a few months, and was absorbed by the *Gazette*, which purchased the outfit and material.

THE ANAHEIM WEEKLY REVIEW

Was started February 10, 1877, as a weekly, by Knox & Cahill. It suspended with the close of the year.

THE YOUNG CALIFORNIAN

A juvenile paper ran from May 5, 1877, till May 26, 1879. *The School-boy*, another juvenile paper, had a yet shorter life.

THE SANTA ANA VALLEY NEWS

Was established in 1875, by Napoleon Donovan—as a weekly. He sold out after about six months. It afterward passed through several hands, and is now owned by J. W. Layman, who has changed its name to

THE SANTA ANA HERALD

J. K. Acklin is the present editor.

THE SANTA ANA WEEKLY TIMES

Was established by Frank Cobler, February 22, 1877. Is a seven column paper.

THE DOWNEY CITY COURIER

Was established March 13, 1875, by A. Waite, the present editor and proprietor. During 1876-7, it was published under the name of the *Los Nietos Valley Courier*, but was changed back to its original name in March, 1878. It is purely local in character, and is published every Saturday.

CHAPTER XXVII.

CRIMES AND PUNISHMENTS.

(1850-1880.)

A Strange Story—Crime in the Early Days—The Irving Party—Attempted Assassination of B. Hayes—Felipe Alvirre—Murder of Mrs. Cassin—Antonio Moreno—Nicholas Graham—The Bandits of San Juan—Murder of Sheriff Barton and Party—Executions and Lynchings—Thomas King—James B. Johnson—Murder of Sheriff Getman—Alvirre—Cota—Lachenais—Arza—Cerrado—Lynching of Danowood and others—Wilkins—Murder of Newman—Horse Thieves—Douingo—King and Carlisle Affray—Murder of Williams and Kimball—Dye and Warren Affray—The Chinese Massacre—Murder of Bilderbeck Brothers—Turner and Gordo Affray—The Bandit Vasquez—The Ponck Murder—Phelps Embezzlement—Sotello Shot—Hamilton—Defalcation—Counterfeiters—Crime in 1880—S. R. Hoyle.

"My friend," said a certain well-known old resident, to whom we had applied for information, "It is not so much the *known* history of this country that requires to be written, as the *unknown*, the *inside* history. That never has been written, and never will be; but if it was—what a rattling there would be among the dry bones!"

He paced slowly up and down the floor of his office, apparently immersed in thought. At last, turning suddenly toward us, he said, "You have heard how David Brown was lynched by a mob in 1855?"

We replied that we had, and had incorporated that event as a choice tit-bit in our dish of "crimes."

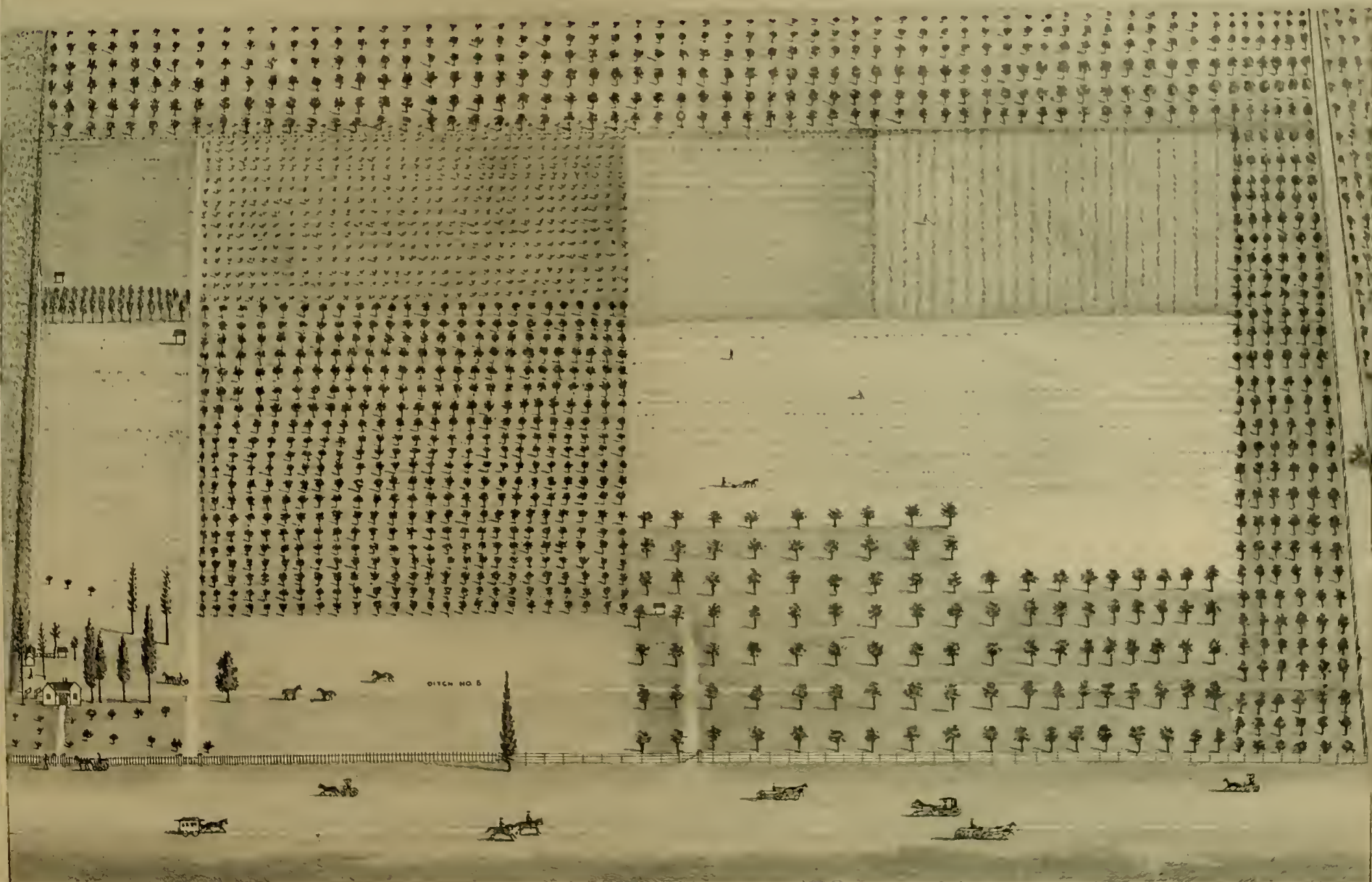
"But did you ever hear the *inside* history of that little affair?" queried he.

We confessed that we had not, and then, having first locked and double-bolted the door to prevent intrusion, and having extracted from us a solemn promise of the most profound secrecy (which we readily gave—pencil and note-book in hand) he related to us the following strange story, which we reproduce (as nearly as may be) in his words:—

"David Brown was a worthless, drunken fellow about Los Angeles for some years. Naturally more weak than vicious, he was a fit tool in the hands of designing men—men with quite as little conscience as himself, and much larger intelligence, which made them the more dangerous to society.

John Temple was an old and much respected resident of Los Angeles, and "rich as mud." I mean the man who leased the Government mint in the city of Mexico, and throughout a large portion of his life *coined* money in more senses than one.

I think it was in the year 1852 that certain parties in Los Angeles found out that on a set day Mr. Temple would leave the city by stage for San Diego, where he intended to embark for Mexico. It was discovered, also, that he would carry with him the snug little sum of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars in coin. Now, even in those flush times, a



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

DIAGRAM OF THE PROPERTY OF J. A. DE CELIS AND SONS. 60 ACRES, COR. MAIN & WASHINGTON STS.,
LOS ANGELES, CAL. (FOR SALE.)

cool quarter of a million was not to be found growing upon every bush, and a couple of prominent citizens (who shall be nameless) put up a job to relieve the old gentleman of this impediment to locomotion, and hinderance to salvation. But it was necessary to have a third party to assist in the enterprise, and David Brown was settled upon as a fit and trusty person. He was duly approached upon the subject, and being willing to turn an honest penny in such good company, consented.

The plan agreed upon was this: The *trio* (all well masked and otherwise disguised) were to hide together in the wild mustard at a point which the stage would probably reach about dusk in the evening—not far from where the town of Compton now is. A halt having been commanded, the two gentlemen were to cover the stage with shot guns, and intimidate the passengers, while David Brown went through their pockets and removed their portables, paying special attention to old Mr. Temple, and above all things making sure of his valise. This done, the stage was to be sent on its way, the "swag" was to be buried in the dry river bed near by, until such time as all excitement had blown over, when it was to be unearthed and divided. The parties would return to town by a circuitous route, and the established respectability of the two would shield them from all suspicion, while their influence would protect Brown from any shadow of connection with the affair, so all would be safe.

But alas!

"The best laid schemes of mice and men gang aft a-gley;
And leave us nought but grief and pain for promised joy."

Upon the night preceeding that upon which the scheme was to be put in execution, the two citizens aforesaid had prepared their masks—cut after the latest and most approved pattern, *a la* Claude Duval, etc., and had loaded their shot-guns with a choice assortment of pellets, to act as an emetic in case Mr. Temple should prove refractory and refuse to throw up his hands. All was in readiness on their part, when news arrived that that awkward bungler, David Brown, while loading his revolver, had accidentally shot himself through the foot, and was quite incapacitated from attending to business in consequence. It was now too late to procure another man, besides the danger of exposure through multiplication of confederates was great, so, after talking it all over, the scheme was reluctantly abandoned, and John Temple Esq., carried his quarter million safely to Mexico, little suspecting how nearly he had lost it; and possibly his life into the bargain.

But from this time out, David Brown had two powerful enemies. The best and most forgiving of us could hardly look with complacency upon the man who had lost us a fortune by

his carelessness in loading a pistol. Added to this—*he knew too much!* Pope says—

"A little learning is a dangerous thing."

A good deal is perhaps even more dangerous, especially if it concerns those who have the power to harm us—and so Mr. Brown found it. All might have been well, however, had he not, in an unguarded moment some time afterward while drunk, inserted a knife between the major and minor ribs of an acquaintance. Then his two quondam friends probably experienced something of the ghastly glee which Job must have anticipated when he sighed—

"O, that mine adversary had written a book!"

At this time there was stopping in Los Angeles a young fellow of some leisure, and withal of a rather inquiring turn of mind. Brown had been tried, and lay in jail under sentence of death. The evening before the day fixed for his execution, this young man strolled down town, and being acquainted with the jailer, was admitted to see Brown. Unknown to either, the execution had been postponed, and his visitor persuaded the prisoner that as this was his last night on earth, he might as well make a clean breast regarding the past. Brown consented, and dictated a confession which the other wrote down wherein was detailed the plot against John Temple which I have narrated, the reason why it miscarried, and the names of his accomplices.

It was, in fact, his last night on earth, for at the moment his trembling hand signed the parchment (unknown to them) which would surely at some time consign their names to infamy, those two citizens (all unknown to him) were haranguing crowds upon the streets, and inciting the people to attack the jail and lynch the prisoner. Within twenty-four hours their words bore fruit. Brown was dragged from his cell and strangled by an infuriated mob, led by the mayor of the town in person, and then these two most respectable citizens breathed more freely. Brown was dead, and his story died with him. "*Dead men tell no tales!*"

"But the manuscript?"

"Ah, they did not know of that, and do not yet, for that matter. Yet it is still in existence, and bears upon its yellow page the traced stain of two names—then prominent in the county, still prominent in the State."

"Whose are they?"

Quin Sabe!

We report this interview not so much on account of its historical bearing upon any particular case, as to illustrate how utterly lawless these early times were. It is ever thus in new countries, and pardon the triteness, the men who wear the best broadcloth, are not always the best men.

California has attained an unenviable notoriety throughout

the whole civil world for extent and frequency of crime. Probably no State in the Union (Texas not excepted), has so many acts of an unlawful nature to answer for, and nearly all these committed within thirty years. It has become so well understood that in California "somebody is always going a gunning after somebody else" that interest in the murder dies away almost as quickly as the sound of the shot, and from the infrequency and meagreness of punishment we are forced to the opinion that public sympathy is generally with the murderer rather than with the murdered. The English "*Trial by Battle*" has been banished from our statute books, yet lingers in our hearts. In the settlement of all disputes, the knife and pistol are still important factors, and must not be overlooked. The man who slays is fortunate; the slain unfortunate, but in the wrong, *else he had not died*.

What then, is the remedy? Only a condition of rampant outlawry can ever warrant the action of vigilance committees, and then, the safe end of the rope, were the truth known, is very often the most guilty end.

If the several counties of the State were classed by their criminal record, Los Angeles county would not stand at the foot of the list. In our former chapters we have already narrated some of the earlier crimes, and we will conclude these general remarks by a reference to Rev. James Wood's "*California Recollections*," wherein he avers, and the statement is verified by others, that during 1854 "the average of violent deaths in Los Angeles City alone was not less than one a day." And yet, so few cases were ever brought to trial, and so few of the guilty parties ever punished, that at best we can only narrate some of the more startling crimes, which have occurred in the county, and leave the rest to the imagination of our readers.

The following account of a "much vexed" affair was related to the writer by Hon. Stephen C. Foster:—

THE IRVING PARTY.

Early in 1851 a party of Utes, from Salt Lake, came down as far as San José and stole a large number of horses, including one hundred and thirty head belonging to Lugo, one of the owners of the San Bernardino Ranch. The Indians were armed with rifles. They were pursued by a party of some twenty Californians, who on the Mojave met an Irishman and a Cherokee in a wagon coming toward Los Angeles. The trail of the stock was fresh. They asked these men to describe the Indians who were with the horses, and how they were armed. They said they were Prutes, and had only bows and arrows. The Californians hurried on to overtake them, but quickly received a volley of rifle balls from an ambuscade, which killed one of their number; the rest fled. Coming back, they passed the men with the wagon, encamped on the far side

of the Cajon Pass. The Californians came through the pass and encamped at its mouth, on the Los Angeles side. The next morning all but four went on home to the ranch of San Bernardino, but these four—including two sons of Lugo, who had lost the stock—remained behind. The next persons passing through the Cajon Pass found the two men murdered, the wagon and team were left untouched. Suspicion fell on the four Californians who remained behind; they were arrested, and one of the number confessed that they had returned and murdered the men to avenge the death of their comrades, caused by the false information given them. The one who confessed was admitted as State's evidence, and the other three were committed to jail under a charge of murder.

In the month of April following this occurrence a man named Irving came to Los Angeles from the northern part of the State, bringing with him a party of some thirty men armed with rifles and revolvers. He and his party professed to be on their way to the country now called Arizona, on a prospecting tour. They were mostly young men, and among them were a number from Australia, evidently of the convict class, known as "Sydney ducks." They remained in Los Angeles until the latter part of May, conducting themselves in the most outrageous manner. After the Lugos were arrested, Irving proposed to Don Antonio Marin Lugo, the grandfather of the young men then in prison, that he would break open the jail, liberate his grand sons, and take them safely to Mexico, for the sum of five thousand dollars. Lugo replied that he had retained J. A. Brent, Esq. (who was a prominent member of the Los Angeles Bar from 1851 to 1861, to defend his grand-sons, and he would be guided by his advice. Upon being consulted, Brent, of course, refused to have anything to do with any such enterprise.

Before the day of the trial arrived the witnesses for the people were sent to Sonora, where they remained, beyond the jurisdiction of the Court, and their affidavits being there taken, they were found to swear to facts establishing an *alibi* on the part of the accused. On these affidavits application was made to the District Judge, Hon. O. S. Witherby, to admit the prisoners to bail. Irving boasted that he would not permit the Judge to admit the Lugos to bail, and that if he did so, he (Irving) would take them from the Court House and hang them.

The evening before the day fixed for hearing the case, a company of United States dragoons encamped on the east bank of the Los Angeles river. The Sheriff, G. F. Borrell, applied to the commanding officer, requesting his assistance to protect the Court, and the officer consented. The next day when the Court opened, the prisoners were present with their bondsmen, and the Irving party ranged themselves along one side of the room, all armed with revolvers. At this moment the dragoons

came up, dismounted and formed on the opposite side of the Court-room facing the Irving party, with their carbines ready loaded for action. The bonds were signed and approved, and an order made by the Judge that the prisoners be released on bail. The dragoons escorted them to the east bank of the river, and there left them. Irving cursed the d—d lawyer who had knocked him out of five thousand dollars, and swore he would get even with the Lugos before he was done with them.

In the meantime another party of thirty men, armed like the others, all strangers, arrived from the upper country. This last party, in company with Irving's party, left Los Angeles about the last of May, and took the road toward Sonora. The party that last arrived had the appearance of being honest prospectors, as they claimed to be, and were also bound for Arizona.

Irving's plans were divulged directly after he left the town. He proposed to go with his men to Mexico, capture one of the silver trains on its way from Chihuahua to Mazatlan, and with the plunder thereof make his way across the country to Texas. He also proposed, on his way to Mexico, to go to San Bernardino Ranch, seize the young Lugos, and hold them to ransom in the sum of ten thousand dollars, and at the same time to drive off the Lugos' saddle horses. Upon this expedition only sixteen of his men agreed to accompany him, the remainder joining the last arrived party. Irving's intention was reported in Los Angeles, and a messenger was immediately dispatched from town with word to the young Lugos, warning them to at once repair to Los Angeles, and for those in charge of the ranch to look out for their horses. Irving proceeded as far as the Laguna Ranch, on the Sonora road, and there camped.

May 30th, he, with eleven others, started across the plains for San Bernardino, expecting to reach the ranch at night-fall, and from there proceed to Warner's ranch by way of San Jacinto. His party left their rifles in charge of the five men who remained, and these were instructed to proceed to Warner's ranch and there wait for their comrades. Irving was unacquainted with the country, and only succeeded in reaching Jurupa, some eight miles from the ranch that day. Next morning, before the party started, Roubideux of Jurupa sent a messenger to warn the Lugos. When Irving's party reached the house where they expected to find the young Lugos, they discovered that the family and servants had fled, that Roubideux's son and the *vagabundo* were driving the horses towards the *rodeo* ground, while some thirty *vagabundos* were employed in branding cattle.

A company of rangers under Lieutenant J. A. Bean had been raised sometime before by Act of the Legislature, for the defense of the frontier against Indian depredations. They made their head-quarters on Lugo's ranch at San Bernar-

dino, but as it happened, had that day gone over to the Mojave on a scout. José del Carmen Lugo was in charge of the ranch. He sent one *vagabundo*, post-haste to inform Bean of Irving's arrival, and dispatched another to Juan Antonio, chief of the Cahuilla Indians, bidding him raise all the Indians in the valley, and follow Irving's party until the rangers could overtake them. From the first house, Irving proceeded to old San Bernardino, where he and his comrades broke open the house, took a silver mounted saddle and helped themselves liberally from a keg of *aguardiente*. When they saw the Indians coming (some forty strong) they mounted their horses and proceeded toward San Jacinto, but were soon overtaken by their pursuers. The Indians were under command of Urives, one of Lugo's *vagabundos*.

It seems that Irving had been a cavalryman in the Mexican war, and had his men drilled like dragoons. As the Indians came up, his company wheeled, formed in line, and charged them in regular cavalry form, firing their revolvers as they came. The Indians replied with volleys of arrows—their only weapons. The parties continued this skirmishing nearly all day, Irving's company meeting fresh bands of Indians, wherever road they took. No one was hurt on either side, however, until late in the afternoon, when the Indians charged the Irving party and came to close quarters; then a brother of the chief was mortally wounded by Irving. Finally the Irving party took a wood road leading back to the Laguna Ranch, but terminating in a narrow ravine filled with underbrush, and quite impassable for horses. This ravine is situated on the west side of the Timateo valley.

The Indians—now numbering about one hundred—sheltered by the brush, shot down Irving and his men with their arrows, killing eleven of them. The remaining one concealed himself under a bush, and after night-fall took the road back toward Laguna. At the first mentioned house on the San Bernardino Ranch, the Sheriff of Los Angeles with a large posse had arrived in pursuit of the Irving party. The fugitive mounted a mule he found hitched outside the house, belonging to the posse, and with this overtook the remainder of the Irving party at San Felipe. His name was Evans. The Coroner (A. P. Hodges) proceeded to San Bernardino to investigate the affair, being accompanied by the County Attorney (the late Benjamin Hayes), who took down the testimony given before the jury. The verdict of the jury, was, that Edward Irving and ten others, white men, names unknown, were killed by the Cahuilla Indians, and that the killing was justifiable.

At the time of the massacre, a member of the Sepulveda family (joint owner with Lugo, of San Bernardino Ranch) was present, and riding his horse through the bushes, saw the twelfth man, Evans, in hiding, but pretended not to see him, and so allowed him to escape.

The Indians divided the spoil of the dead men between them,



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE DALTON, WASHINGTON ST,
LOS ANGELES, CAL.

but nine out of the twelve horses and saddles were proved away from them by the owners, from whom Irving and his party had stolen them. In September of that year, the escaped man, Evans, returned to Los Angeles, and called on the editor of the *Weekly Star*. He gave an account of the whole affair, which was at the time published. He said they went to the San Bernardino Ranch intending to drive off Lugo's horses, and were pursued as above stated. That soon after entering the ravine where his companions were killed, he slipped off his horse and crept away among the bushes. He watched Sepulveda as the latter rode toward his hiding-place, and had his revolver ready cocked to shoot him down on the least sign that he had discovered him. Sepulveda rode on, and thus both lives were spared.

According to Major Horace Bell of Los Angeles, there were five Americans and a Cherokee Indian slain by Lugo's party in the Cajon Pass. Whatever the number may have been (and all accounts differ in regard thereto), one thing is certain—the slayers escaped scot-free.

Shortly after this an attempt was made to assassinate the County Attorney, Benjamin Hayes; but whether the survivors of Irving's party had any hand in this, does not appear. The following account is clipped from the "Historical Sketch" before quoted (page 42):—

November 12, 1851, late of a bright moonlight evening, standing alone at the door of his office, Main street, (where is the "Oriental") Benjamin Hayes was shot at by one within three feet on horseback. "The ball," says the *Star*, "passed through the rim of his hat and lodged in the wall on the opposite side of the room, perforating in its progress the door, which is fully an inch in thickness. The assassins then instantly galloped off. A party of three, including the Sheriff, James R. Barton, tracked them about ten miles to a house; here they were received by five or six men on horseback, who charged upon them, fired several shots, and drove them from the ground. The Sheriff deemed it prudent to return to the city." He did so, obtained a posse, went back to the place of encounter, and made a search that proved ineffectual. It has always been believed that this assault was intended for another individual.

Probably to intimidate further attempts on the lives of its officers, the Court of Sessions entered the following order on its minutes of November 22, 1851:—

"Ordered, that the Sheriff cause fifty good lances to be made for the use of volunteer company."

FELIPE ALVITRE.

On October 26, 1854, an Indian half-breed named Felipe Alvitre was arrested, charged with the murder of James Ellington, an American, at El Monte. On his examination he confessed this crime, and also the murder of a Chileno at the Coyotes; then, with an effrontery worthy of a Chinaman, coolly inquired what was the price of these two lives, and he would pay the amount into Court. He could give no reason for slaying Ellington save that "he thought he might as well kill him as not;" and the Chileno he shot on account of a saucy answer the fellow gave him.

He was found guilty, condemned to death, and was executed January 12, 1855. Some indications of an attempt at rescue were visible, but the presence of a strong guard, with cocked rifles, intimidated the rabble. Immediately afterward, David Brown, before referred to, was dragged from his cell, and lynched by the mob.

MURDER OF MRS. CASSIN

November 8, 1854, a Mexican rode up to the door of Mr. Cassin, a merchant of Los Angeles, and deliberately fired into the house. The ball struck Mrs. Cassin in the left breast, inflicting a mortal wound. The ruffian then rode over to the Bella Union Hotel and snapped his pistol at some persons there assembled. One of these thereupon mounted a horse and pursued him to the outskirts of the city, where he succeeded in shooting the murderer down. Mrs. Cassin died soon afterward.

ANTANASCIO MORENO.

We clip the following account from B. C. Truman's pamphlet on the bandit Vasquez:—

A DARK AND BLOODY SPOT

Shortly after the capture and death of Joaquin Murietta, Luis Bulvia, one of his lieutenants, came to Los Angeles county, bringing with him a remnant of Murietta's gang. Here they were joined by Antanascio Moreno, a bankrupt merchant, who in the reorganization of the party was elected Captain, Senati being a member of the same. Society in Los Angeles was in a most disorganized condition. It had been found necessary to equip a company of rangers, who, upon occasions, took the law into their own hands, and were always ready to assist in the arrest of malefactors or put down disturbances. In 1854 a party of lewd women, who had but lately arrived from San Francisco, signified the opening of an elegantly fitted up bagnio by a grand ball, to which certain men were invited. While the revelry was at its height, Moreno, with his gang, numbering eighteen men, swooped down upon the scene of the festivities, surrounded the house and demanded unconditional surrender. Certain of the party were detailed, who entered the ball-room and relieved every man and woman in it of all the valuables they had about them. Leaving the ball-room, they went to the house of a then resident of Los Angeles, recently deceased, and robbed it in the most thorough and systematic manner; after doing which they committed an outrage too horrible for recital. A perfect reign of terror existed. Citizens were under arms; the rangers were scouring the country, but outrages seemed to multiply. But a short time after the events just narrated the same band made another raid upon Los Angeles, robbed several houses and carried off a number of Mexican girls.

During one of their forages a Deputy City Marshal was assassinated by Senati. A price was set upon his head. Fifteen hundred dollars was offered for his delivery at the jail yard dead or alive. The jailer was awakened one night by a demand for admission. Opening his doors he found Moreno with an ox-cart containing the dead bodies of Bulvia and Senati. Moreno claimed that he had been captured by Bulvia's gang, and that he managed at once to free himself and compass the death of the men whose bodies were in the cart. Bulvia and Senati were identified by the woman who had been so cruelly outraged, as members of the party by whom the offense was committed. The reward offered for the delivery of Senati's body was paid to Moreno. For a few days he was the lion of the town, and lived royally upon his blood money. He happened one day to step into the jewelry store of Mr. Chas. Ducommun, who then did business on Commercial street, below his present stand, and there a watch for sale. Mr. Ducommun recognized it at once as the watch taken from

the husband of the woman above alluded to at the time of the assassination of her husband. Mr. Ducommun asked Moreno to wait until he stepped out for the money to complete the purchase. Instead of looking for money, Mr. Ducommun made a straight track for the headquarters of the rangers, and informed Captain Hope, who was then in command, of the facts above stated.

Mr. William Hoffman and Major Horace Bell were present, and at once arrested Moreno. He was tried, convicted of robbery, and sent to the State Prison for fourteen years. It afterwards transpired that he had killed Bulvia and Senati in a most treacherous manner. He and Senati were left alone in camp, all the other members of the gang having fled on a scout. While Senati was cleaning his saddle, Moreno drew his brains out, supposing he could get his body into town and obtain the reward before any of their companions returned. Bulvia, however, had not, for some reason, gotten out of sound of the shot which killed Senati. He returned to camp and asked the meaning of it, when Moreno told him that Senati's pistol had gone off accidentally. Bulvia inquired where Senati was, and was told that he was sleeping. Distrusting Moreno, he stooped to raise Senati's blanket from his face, when Moreno completed his murderous work by plunging a sword blade through his heart.

NICHOLAS GRAHAM

May 30, 1856, Nicholas Graham was hung in Los Angeles for the murder of Joseph Brooks on January 18th previous. A large crowd attended, but the execution took place without disturbance, the murderer confessing his crime from the scaffold. He was a native of Ireland and only twenty-four years of age. He had all his trouble at the door of *Rum*.

THE BANDITS OF SAN JUAN

The winter of 1856-7 was a season of feverish anxiety and uncertainty to the law-abiding citizens of the Angel valley. So brazen and defiant was crime become, that at times these felt themselves almost in a minority, and questioned sorely if law and order had indeed fled the land, leaving their vacant places to be filled by anarchy and confusion. But at last the cup of transgression, filled to the brim, received one drop too much, the vengeful sword of outraged justice, long suspended by a hair, fell with crashing force, and wielded in the hands of a long-suffering, but now thoroughly aroused people, dealt out death and destruction to the wrong-doer.

January 29, 1857, word reached Sheriff James R. Barton at Los Angeles, that in the vicinity of San Juan Capistrano, an organized band of robbers were boldly plundering, and committing every manner of high-handed outrage upon the settlers. Taking with him Constables Wm. H. Little and Charles R. Baker, also citizens Charles F. Daly, Alfred Hardy and Frank H. Alexander (all well armed), together with a Frenchman, to act as guide only, the Sheriff started that night for San Juan.

At Sepulveda's ranch, next morning, the party were warned that the robbers, some fifty strong, well armed and mounted, lurked upon their proposed route, and would probably attack them. They made light of this information, however, and pushed on.

They had proceeded some twelve miles further, when a single horseman emerged from the foot-hills, and spurred rapidly

across the level plain of the San Joaquin Ranch, as though seeking to escape them. The two cowboys gave chase, but were almost instantly surrounded and shot down by a band of some twenty horsemen who rushed upon them from the covert of the hills near by.

Sheriff Barton and the three citizens charged upon the robber band, firing as they came, then fighting hand to hand with their pistols clutched. The engagement was short but decisive. The odds were too great, and soon Barton fell, shot through the heart. The remaining three fled for their lives, closely pursued by the victorious bandits. Daly was overtaken and killed, Hardy and Alexander escaped and returned to Los Angeles. Still later, news arrived that the robbers had (the evening before) plundered San Juan, and murdered a merchant there.

The excitement was intense. The murdered Sheriff had been very popular, and the demand for revenge on his slayers was universal. To add to the general indignation, when the bodies were recovered they bore wounds and marks of ill-treatment, evidently received after death. They were buried with Masonic honors, the deceased Sheriff having been a prominent Mason.

At a public meeting held for the purpose of devising plans to rid the community, not only of those who had taken part in these murders, but also of the whole criminal class within the city and county, several companies were organized, the footmen to do service in and about the city, and the horsemen to scour the country. Companies were also formed at San Bernardino and El Monte, while the military authorities at Fort Tejon and San Diego dispatched soldiers to aid the citizens in their good work of exterminating crime. Every house in Los Angeles was searched, and some fifty persons arrested.

PURSUIT OF THE BANDITS.

Within two hours after the arrival of Hardy and Alexander in Los Angeles, a party of forty horsemen had left this city for San Juan. Other companies under James Thompson, Dr. Gentry and Andres Pico, left later, the latter taking with him a number of Indians to act as scouts.

Surrounded upon all sides, the robber band took to the almost wholly inaccessible fastnesses of the mountains. With the energy of despair they forced their jaded horses along narrow ledges, and down steep precipices, then hid themselves from sight in caves, and under the dense chaparral, but all in vain. Some were shot down and killed, while three were taken alive. These proved to be Juan Flores, captain of the robber band, ex-convict and murderer of Baker, Tapia (*alias* Lopez) and Espinosa. Through the carelessness of their guards, all three again escaped that night.

Some days later a Mexican unarmed, and mounted on a poor and jaded horse, having a little dried beef strapped upon

the saddle behind him, was surprised and arrested in the Simi Pass, by two soldiers of the Tejon detachment there stationed. He gave his name as Juan Gonzales Sanchez, and claimed to reside at San Fernando Mission. He was identified as Juan Flores, the bandit chief, and was duly lodged in jail at Los Angeles. Shortly after this arrest Lopez and Espinosa also came through the pass. They eluded the guards, but were followed by some of Thompson's men to San Buenaventura. Here Espinosa was captured and hung, in company with another Mexican of bad character. Lopez again escaped, but was taken later and placed in the Los Angeles jail.

EXECUTIONS AT SAN GABRIEL.

About the time Sheriff Barton and his three companions were murdered at San Joaquin Ranch, a band of Mexican desperadoes engaged in a conflict with certain parties resident at San Gabriel. Citizens from El Monte assembled, and the following four persons were executed:

Miguel Soto.
Juan Valenzuela.
Pedro Lopez.
Diego Navarro.

EXECUTIONS IN LOS ANGELES.

Of the fifty-two persons arrested in Los Angeles on suspicion of being connected with criminal acts, eleven suffered death at the hands of the people. The names of these were—

1. Juan Catabo (*alias* Sauripa, *alias* Silva).
2. Francisco (*alias* Guerrero) Ardiellero.
3. Jose Santos.
4. Diego Navarro.
5. Pedro Lopez.
6. Juan Valenzuela.
7. Jesus Espinosa.
8. Encarnacion Berryessa.
9. Name unknown.
10. " "
11. " "

In addition to these the following *known* members of the robber band also suffered death:—

EXECUTION OF JUAN FLORES.

February 14, 1857, in presence of nearly the whole population, the bandit chief was hung near the top of Fort Hill, having been condemned by a popular vote. He was only twenty-two years of age, and of a pleasing countenance and appearance. In an address from the scaffold, he acknowledged the justice of his sentence. He met death bravely, but owing to unskillful arrangements suffered much unnecessary pain.

EXECUTION OF LENARDO LOPEZ.

February 16, 1858, under sentence of court, Leonardo Lopez,

alias Luciano Tapia, was executed for the murder at San Juan Capistrano, of the German merchant Pilgardt, January 29, 1857. He was but twenty-two years of age, though old in crime.

EXECUTION OF PANCHE DANIEL.

In January, 1858, Panché Daniel (murderer of Sheriff Barton and alleged by Juan Flores to be the real leader of the robber band), was discovered concealed in a haystack at San Jose. He was brought to Los Angeles and tried in the District Court. Two challenges to the array for bias, on part of the Sheriff and Coroner, respectively, were sustained. A third challenge to the array, for same cause in the Elisor, was disallowed. A motion for change of venue to Santa Barbara county was granted; then the people lost patience.

The Sheriff, Deputy, and City Marshal were sent off on a "wild-geese-chase" into the country, by means of fictitious reports. The city cannon were procured for a pretended celebration. The jailer was stopped upon the street by a body of armed men, and his keys demanded. Panché Daniel was taken from his cell, and in the early morning of November 30, 1858, the last of the San Juan bandits dangled from the cross-piece of the jail door—a lifeless corpse.

THOMAS KING.

September 27, 1857, in the Montgomery saloon, at Los Angeles, Thomas King and Lafayette King, quarrelled over a game of cards. As the latter was leaving the house, Thomas King stabbed him to the heart, killing him instantly. The murderer was arrested, tried and convicted of willful murder. He was executed in company with Leonardo Lopez at Los Angeles, February 16, 1858.

JAMES P. JOHNSON.

Late in the evening of March 30, 1857, James P. Johnson, of El Monte, entered the saloon of Henry Wagner, at Los Angeles, apparently intent on raising a disturbance. He was finally persuaded to leave, but returning, deliberately shot Mr. Wagner dead. After a long and tedious trial he was convicted, and suffered death at Los Angeles, October 3, 1857.

Immediately following this murder the authorities arrested every drunken person found on the streets without regard to race, color, position in life, or previous condition of servitude, the result being a motley congregation in the city jail, including at one time a doctor, two professors, a Mormon elder, numerous Indians, and loafers of every shade of complexion, from lily white to coal black.

MURDER OF SHERIFF WILLIAM C. GETMAN.

January 7, 1858, a Texan named Reed, apparently deranged in mind, entered a pawnbroker's establishment in Los Angeles,



RESIDENCE OF **M.P. GROVE**, ADAMS STREET,
LOS ANGELES, CAL (SUB-IRRIGATED.)

and handing the proprietor a pistol, commanded him under penalty of immediate death, to take his (Reed's) life. At this moment Sheriff William C. Getman entered, and placing his hand on the man's shoulder, requested to speak to him. The latter turned quickly, and drawing a pistol, shot the officer through the heart.

By this time a crowd had collected, and Reed from within the pawnbroker's shop fired repeatedly upon those outside. Then began a regular bombardment of the place, and soon the maniac fell, fairly riddled with pistol balls. Two derringers, two Colt's revolvers, and a bowie knife were found on his body. The only other casualty was the wounding of officer W. W. Jenkins, who received one of Reed's balls in his thigh.

For a time the city was wild with excitement, and one McPhelan, charged with being a companion of Reed, narrowly escaped lynching. Two days later the remains of the murdered Sheriff were buried. The funeral was attended by a large concourse of citizens, and all the principal buildings were draped in mourning.

ALVITRE.

April 28, 1861, a noted Mexican desperado named Alvitre, residing near El Monte, murdered his wife, whom he had long been in the habit of abusing shamefully. He then attempted to escape, but a crowd collected—principally Mexicans—and hung him up to the nearest tree.

FRANCISCO COTA.

October 17, 1861, about 10 o'clock, A. M., a Mexican named Francisco Cota, entered the grocery store of Mr. Lawrence Leek, on Main street, near the Roundhouse, and finding only Mrs. Leek and two young children in the building, murdered the lady by cutting her throat. His object was doubtless robbery, but being frightened by the approach of other persons, he fled to his home on the plain west of the town, where he was soon afterwards found—his garments steeped in blood.

During the day hand-bills were posted about town calling for a meeting of citizens at the Lafayette Hotel. As the murdered was being conducted to jail from the Justice's office, where he had been taken for preliminary examination, he was seized by an excited crowd, who placed a rope about his neck, dragged him down to a tannery on the corner of Aliso and Alameda streets, and hung him up to the high gateway.

MICHAEL LACHENAIS.

September 29, 1861 (in the evening), two Frenchmen named respectively Michael Lachenais and Henry Deleval, sat watching by the corpse of a mutual friend, recently deceased. A dispute arose between the two watchers, through Lachenais abusing the French Benevolent Society (of which Deleval was

a member, for their neglect of the dead man. High words led to blows, and at last Lachenais drew a pistol and shot Deleval in the abdomen, inflicting a mortal wound. The murderer fled and escaped capture, until 1870, when he was taken by a party of *Vigilantes* and hung.

We clip the following account of this ruffian from the *Los Angeles Express* of August 13, 1877:

A COOL DESPERADO, AND HOW HE MET HIS FATE—AN EPISODE IN THE HISTORY OF LOS ANGELES.

Apocryphal of the recent rather stormy reference to the hanging of Lachenais, which took place at the hands of a mob in this city December 17, 1870, we have gleaned some singular details. Old residents tell us that the man was one of the most violent and dangerous outlaws who ever took refuge in southern California, and there were a good many of them at different periods, up to his era. He had only been a reputation of having "killed his man," but they say he had killed him five or six times over. A notable instance is cited when he found occasion to dispense with an Indian, for whom he had no particular use. He shot the poor wretch down and then loaded the body into his wagon, drove to town, proceeded publicly to the cemetery, and there, with his own hands, dug a grave and buried his victim. After such a dare-devil act as this, done without eliciting any protest from the law, it is no wonder that people generally gave him the whole side of a street to himself whenever they could do so conveniently. The act which finally overstepped the forbearance of the people, however, was the cold-blooded murder of a man named Bell. Bell was a little, inoffensive man, who, it is said, would hardly stand up for his own rights. He lived in the neighborhood of Lachenais' premises below the city, and there had been some slight difference between them with reference to irrigating from the zanja. One day Lachenais rode into the field where Bell was at work, and, without giving the man a word of warning, drew a revolver and shot him dead. The murderer then rode into the city and boastfully informed the people as to what he had done, and told them where they would find Bell's body. He then surrendered himself to the officers, and was placed in the calaboose. Meanwhile, public indignation had begun to assert itself, and culminated in the determination that Lachenais was a dangerous man in the community, and had better be out of it. Some of the thorough-going people of El Monte and other out-lying towns came in and gave a substantial second to the movement. A public meeting was held in Stearns Hall, at which all of the details of the execution were arranged. From thence the crowd marched to the jail, took the miserable man out, and proceeded with him up Spring and Temple to the Tomlinson corral at New High street, where he was strangled to death with a rope. The evidence brought out before the Land Office was to the effect that numbers of public officers and law-abiding citizens remonstrated with the crowd before the execution, but they were implacable, and nothing short of summary vengeance would appease them. Mr. George Howard, supported by a Catholic priest, pleaded for fifteen minutes in which the wretch might pray and receive absolution, but this was denied. Then they asked for ten minutes, and finally for five, but the request was without avail, and the mob, mistrusting its resolution, if put to the test of delay, swung the red-handed murderer into eternity.

SYRIACA ARZA.

May, 1861, an Irish peddler named Frank Riley, arrived in Los Angeles from San Francisco, and put up at the house of a Mexican named Syriaca Arza, situated on the east side of Los Angeles river. After a time the peddler disappeared, and the wife of Arza began to display jewelry and trinkets, which hitherto she was not known to possess. A search of the premises disclosed the peddler's pack hid away. The woman then confessed that he had been murdered, and directed the officers

where to find the body, which had been buried in the garden. She accused her brother of the deed. All three were arrested, and on trial Arza was found guilty. He finally confessed the crime and was executed in Los Angeles January 24, 1862.

MANUEL CERRADEL.

November 17, 1862, John Rains, a resident of Cucamonga Ranch, left home for Los Angeles in a two horse wagon. Two days later his horses returned home alone without wagon or harness. These were discovered afterward in a ravine near the Azusa Ranch. Still later the body of Mr. Rains was found about two miles from the wagon, pierced with bullets, and bearing the mark of a ride about the neck. Several arrests were made, but the affair remained shrouded in mystery.

December 9, 1863, the Sheriff of Los Angeles county left the city in charge of Manuel Cerradel, a Mexican, sentenced to ten years in San Quentin. It was generally believed that this man was the murderer of Rains. As the Sheriff went on board Manning's tug boat at Wilmington to proceed to the steamer *Sanator* with his prisoner, quite a number of other persons also took passage. On their way down the harbor some of these (*Vigilantes*) took possession of the prisoner, and hung him to the rigging—giving him the benefit of the doubt.

LYNCHING OF BOSTON DAINWOOD AND OTHERS.

In the fall of 1863 lawlessness had again become rampant and defiant in Los Angeles, the criminal classes having seemingly forgotten the many severe lessons they had received. One of the chief ruffians was a man named Boston Dainwood, formerly on the city police force. He had recently returned from the Colorado, and exhibited considerable money, which it was whispered he had obtained by the murder of a miner on the desert. He was loud in his threats against the lives of various citizens, and was finally lodged in jail, together with four other known criminals, Wood, Chase, Vblarn and Olinas, for the brutal beating of a Mr. R. A. Hester at the Bella Union Hotel.

November 21st, a crowd of determined men marched to the jail, and upon refusal of the Sheriff to open the doors, deliberately battered them down. Taking out these five men, they hung them to the beams of the corridor in front of the old Court House on Spring street. Having done this, the crowd quietly dispersed.

CHARLES WILKINS.

About December 1, 1863, Mr. John Sanford was murdered near Fort Tejon under the following circumstances. Driving in his buggy, he overtook two men, one of whom, named Charles Wilkins, had been employed in the neighborhood as a sheep-herder. Mr. Sanford stopped, entered into conversation

with the men, and finally hired Wilkins, taking him into the buggy with him.

After driving a few miles, Sanford had occasion to get out of the buggy, leaving Wilkins therein, and his Sanford's pistol lying in the vehicle. As his employer turned his back, Wilkins picked up the weapon, and taking deliberate aim, shot him dead. He then rifled the pockets of his victim, procuring twenty dollars, and taking one of the horses proceeded to Santa Barbara, where he was arrested.

He confessed the crime with the utmost nonchalance, and said he killed Sanford who was a stranger to him, just to see if he had any money. By his own showing he must have been a very fiend in human guise, for he said he committed his first murder at seventeen, and did not know with certainty just how many since. He claimed to be a native of England, and a member of the Mormon church, and that he had taken part in the Mountain Meadow massacre. When asked if he felt no compunctions of conscience, he said "No, that he thought no more of slaying a man than a dog." The officer who arrested him and brought him to Los Angeles, said his confessions of crime would fill a large volume.

He was duly tried for the murder of Sanford, and convicted. While being returned to jail by the Sheriff on December 17th, he was seized by members of the Vigilance Committee and hung.

MURDER OF EDWARD NEWMAN

The winter of 1863-4 was marked by several atrocious murders and many robberies, and soon the inhabitants of Los Angeles county became convinced that an organized band of cut-throats were operating in their midst. It was supposed that this organization was from fifteen to thirty strong, and Ramon Carrillo, a well-known desperado, was suspected of being the leader.

Early in January, 1864, two young men, Edward Newman and Fischler, started from Los Angeles for San Bernardino, and when within about five miles of their destination were fired upon by three men in ambush, Newman being severely wounded in the neck. Their horse becoming frightened, overturned the buggy and threw them out. The assassins then proceeded to stab Mr. Newman as he lay buried under the cushions, and had wounded him fatally before his companion came up. The latter being armed with a double-barrelled shot-gun, the ruffians fled.

Fischler assisted his companion into the buggy, and they proceeded, followed by the murderers, one on each side in the brush, and one behind, and only when other travelers came in sight did they leave. They were all Mexicans, and quite young men. Mr. Newman died of his wounds before reaching San Bernardino, his body was brought to Los Angeles and

interred by the 111 Fellows of which society he was a member.

Celestino Alpaiz being suspected of taking part in this murder, officers proceeded to the Santa Ana river where he resided and surprised him in bed. After being arrested, he managed to rush back into his bed-room and snatching a revolver and bowie-knife from under the pillow, attacked the officers with fury. In the struggle that ensued he was shot and killed. Ramon Carrillo was afterward found murdered near Cucamonga Ranch. Santiago Sanchez (supposed to be the third man) was hung in Los Angeles June 3, 1864, for the murder of Manuel Gonzales in Negro alley on February 4th of that year.

HORSE THIEVES

The stealing of horses and mules has been so common an occurrence, that it hardly seems worth while to record such trivial crimes, in the presence of others so much graver.

In April, 1865, a band of men, variously estimated from eleven to forty, swooped down upon the northern portion of the county, and ran off some two hundred head of horses in the direction of Salt Lake. The thieves were supposed to be ex-Confederate soldiers. A reward of half the horses was offered for their recovery, but without avail.

JOSE DOMINGO.

On the evening of Sunday, April 23d, Robert Parker, a carpenter, residing at the corner of Main and San Pedro streets, was called to the door and shot down by parties at the time unknown. One month later, José Domingo, a Mexican, was found guilty of this murder—second degree—and was sentenced in the District Court to ten years' imprisonment.

KING—CARLISLE.

July 5, 1865, occurred one of the most desperate and sanguinary affrays ever witnessed in Los Angeles.

On the night of July 4th, at a ball in the Bella Union Hotel, under-Sheriff A. J. King had some difficulty with one Robert Carlisle, who cut him severely with a knife. About noon on the following day, as the stages were leaving for the steamers, and the hotel and express office were both crowded with people, Frank King and Heuston King, brothers of the under-Sheriff, entered the bar-room of the Bella Union, and attacked Carlisle with pistols, who defended himself in like manner. Shot succeeded shot with great rapidity, and early in the engagement Heuston King fell disabled by a ball from Carlisle's pistol. His brother continued the fight alone.

The people fled panic-stricken. A stray ball killed a stage horse at the door. A by-stander was shot down accidentally, and some eight or ten had their clothes pierced by the leaden hail. At last the combatants reached the sidewalk. Here

Frank King seized his antagonist and began beating him over the head with his revolver, injuring the weapon in such a manner as to make it useless. So far King was uninjured, but Carlisle was fairly riddled with balls. With a last effort the latter broke away, staggered into the doorway, leaned painfully against the casing, raised his pistol in both hands, and fired his last shot. Frank King fell, shot through the heart. Carlisle died three hours after. Heuston King finally recovered, was tried for the murder of Carlisle and was acquitted.

MURDER OF WILLIAMS AND KIMBALL.

In July, 1865, George Williams and Cyrus Kimball, of San Diego, were on their way to Los Angeles with their families, and had camped for the night by the Santa Ana river.

About sunrise in the morning, while the women and children were at some little distance from the camp, seven American cut-throats (the leader being one Jack O'Brien) rode up and deliberately shot the two men dead. When the women came up to see what was meant by the firing, they found their husbands both dead, and were ordered by their murderers, under pain of death, to hand over all money belonging to the party. This they did, and the scoundrels left, having secured about three thousand dollars. They were never captured.

DYE—WARREN.

October 31, 1870, a quarrel between Policeman Dye and Marshal Warren led to a shooting affray between these two upon the public street, in which the latter was killed, and several spectators more or less wounded. Dye was tried and acquitted.

THE CHINESE MASSACRE.*

October, 1871, will long be memorable in Los Angeles for the enactment of a scene, which for barbaric atrocity might put savages to the blush; and which must ever remain a hideous blot on the fair escutcheon of this "City of Angels." Disgusting as are the details at best, they are here briefly condensed from the very voluminous reports published immediately after their occurrence.

Two rival Chinese companies quarreled about the possession of a woman. Both parties purchased fire-arms, and prepared for conflict. On the morning of Monday, the 23d, they met in Negro alley, several shots were fired, but no one injured. The police arrested four of the combatants, and these were held to bail. On the following day, after a preliminary hearing before the Justice, the fight was re-commenced, and many shots were fired. Officers and citizens repaired to the scene, but the combatants resisted arrest, wounding officer Bilderrain

* In the following account if any shall think we have overstated this matter, let them turn to the newspaper files of the dates mentioned and judge for themselves.



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

RESIDENCE AND CHEESE DAIRY OF **JOHN JAY BULLIS**, COMPTON, LOS ANGELES CO., CAL.

and two citizens, one (Robert Thompson, fatally. The Chinamen engaged in the *molee* then took refuge in the houses of their countrymen.

The news spread rapidly. Almost immediately an excited and angry mob surrounded the Chinese quarters, clamoring for the blood of the inmates. One of these emerging, was at once seized, hurried up Temple to New High street, and hung to the door-way of a corral. The rope broke and he begged for mercy, but amid jeers and imprecations was hauled up again and left to die.

Like tigers maddened by the taste of blood, the mob returned, and an indiscriminate massacre began. Mounting upon the roofs they broke holes through, and shot down the wretched creatures within, regardless of age, sex or innocence. "Burn them out!" was the cry now, and fire-balls, flung with fearful precision, added dread to dread. But here, not motives of humanity, but fear of a general conflagration, interposed, and the flames were extinguished. Next water, from a hose, to drown them out was tried, but owing to lack of unity, this attempt also proved fruitless. But the human animal when hunting his kindred prey has an ingenuity fairly devilish in its scope. One by one the victims were seized, one by one murdered; and for three long hours the "Angel City" seemed possessed by the powers of hell. Yells, curses, screams, prayers, and pistol shots rent the air continuously. It was a carnival of blood; murder was rampant. Yet murder is sometimes merciful; but here mercy was lacking. As each "heathen" was dragged forth, he was stabbed, shot, beaten, kicked, and tortured by those of his "Christians" captors, who could get at him, incited by the furious cries of the other less fortunate Christians (male and female) who could not. Then, a rope about his neck, he was dragged through dust and mire to the place of execution, and, more dead than alive already, was strung up by eager hands to anything which could possibly be made to serve the purpose of an impromptu gallows. Trees, awnings, lamp-posts, even farmers' wagons were thus utilized, until eighteen ghastly corpses—one that of a mere child—dangled about the streets, even in death not free from insult at the hands of their inhuman executioners; yet all, with scarcely an exception, as it afterwards transpired, guiltless of any known offense, the real culprits having escaped.

Nor was the hand-maid and inciter of red-handed murder, *avarice*, absent from this orgy of human passion. Every house in the Chinese quarter was sacked. "Boys, help yourselves," was the maxim well obeyed. Every victim was first robbed. American "hoodlum" and Mexican "greaser," Irish "tramp" and French "communist,"—all joined to murder and despoil the common foe. He who dare not shoot, could shout; he who feared to stab, could steal; there was work for all; and "*the Chinese must go!*"

To make if possible atrocity yet more heinous, there is every reason to believe that some of the police officers of the city aided and abetted these miscreants in their work of rapin and murder. Certain it is that by silence and pretended ignorance afterward they endeavored to shield the guilty. Was it any wonder that the Methodist Conference set at once about raising funds "*for mission work in Los Angeles, etc.*" Was it any wonder that a young heathen in reviewing these occurrences moralized: "*When Mexican men get to mad, he do a fool, he killer good Chinaman after same bad Chinaman, he help do a fool!*"

Seventy-nine witnesses were examined by the Coroner's jury, and one hundred and eleven by a special Grand jury, called for the purpose. Indictments were found against one hundred and fifty persons, said to have been actively engaged in the massacre. These were of all nationalities. As a rule, the attempt to bring the guilty parties to justice failed utterly, and while a few—less than a dozen—were sentenced to from four to six years in the penitentiary, the majority went sent-free.

MURDER OF BILDERBECK BROTHERS.

In January, 1871, two brothers by the name of Bilderbeck, who were mining in a cañon near Tujunga Pass disappeared under circumstances leading to a suspicion of foul play. A search revealed the bodies of both jammed into a narrow hole in Buckskin cañon. They had been shot, and beaten to death with an axe.

A man named Gardner was tried at San Bernardino on charge of venue for this crime, and acquitted. Another named David Stephenson, *alias* Buckskin, suspected of complicity in the murder, was shot in Lower California by a Sheriff's posse.

TURNER—GORDO

Early in June, 1874, a Mexican named Gordo entered the store of Mr. William Turner on the La Puente Ranch. Mr. and Mrs. Turner both happened to be in at the time, and the lady was fortunately armed with a small revolver.

Taking him by surprise, the Mexican assaulted Mr. Turner and endeavored to cut his throat, when Mrs. Turner drew her little pistol and fired several shots at the ruffian with such good effect that he fled; but not until he had wounded both severely. He was pursued by citizens; was captured and hung.

TIBURCIO VASQUEZ.

This noted landit was born in Monterey county, of Mexican parents, in the year 1837. When only fifteen years of age, he opened a dance-house and saloon at Monterey, and soon afterward becoming embroiled with certain Americans who frequented his place, was obliged to fly the town. He after-

ward found that at this time the Americans were wholly in the wrong, beating and abusing his women, and that in taking their part he brought trouble upon himself.

He resorted to arrest, and removed to Monterey county, taking with him some cattle, probably stolen. Here officers again attempted his arrest, but after a fight he once more escaped. According to his own account, this worthy son then proceeded to his mother's home in Monterey, and asked her blessing, telling her that he was "going to suffer and take chances"—or, in other words, take to the road. The maternal bene-diction having been duly given, he started out on his lawless course.

His first exploit was the robbery of some peddlers in Monterey county; next he captured and robbed a stage. Soon after this he found himself at the head of a band of Mexican desperadoes, who acknowledged him as leader, and obeyed his commands. He continued his career of crime until 1857, when he was arrested in Los Angeles county for horse-stealing, was convicted and took up his abode at San Quentin. Wearying of the place, he escaped, but was shortly recaptured, and served until 1863.

Soon after his discharge, he joined Procopio and Soto, both noted landits, and aided these worthies in their many enterprises throughout California until Soto was slain in a fight with Sheriff Harry Morse, of Alameda county. Vasquez modestly attributed his own many escapes to his courage (*mi valor*), as he said he was ever ready to fight, though he always endeavored to avoid bloodshed.

Along with some members of his band he now organized a raid on Tres Pinos, in which they murdered three men, and tied up a number of others. He afterwards maintained that he was not present at the killing, and that his men herein disobeyed orders; but he admitted that he threatened another of the captives with immediate death, unless the man's wife at once brought him a specified sum of money, which she did.

He now started with his band for Elizabeth Lake, Los Angeles county, and while on the road succeeded in seducing the wife of Alon Leiva, his lieutenant. The latter caught the pair in *flagrante delicto*, and swearing revenge, proceeded at once to Los Angeles where he surrendered himself, and thereafter furnished the officers with much valuable information regarding the methods pursued by Vasquez.

Soon after this, assisted only by his new lieutenant, Chavez, he robbed the stage at Coyotes Hills Station on the Owens River road, capturing in all sixteen men from whom they took two hundred dollars in money, besides watches, jewelry and pistols.

His next act of importance was at San Gabriel, where, on April 16, 1874, he and his band visited the house of Alexander Repetto, disguised as sheep-herders, and tying Repetto to a tree, compelled him, under pain of instant death, to sign a check on

Temple & Workman's bank, Los Angeles, for eight hundred dollars. A nephew of Repetto's was then dispatched to Los Angeles to get this cashed and was warned that at the first symptom of treachery his uncle would be killed. Upon arrival at the bank, the boy's manner excited suspicion and the bank officers detained him until he told why the money was needed so urgently. Sheriff Rowland at once organized a posse and started for the mission, but the boy, by hard riding across country, reached there ahead of them, paid the ransom and released his uncle. The robbers fled, and when not more than a thousand yards in advance of the officers, robbed John Osborne and Charles Miles of Los Angeles, whom they met in a wagon; then away again and made good their escape. This was the last exploit of Vasquez.

For a long time Sheriff William R. Rowland, of Los Angeles, had been quietly laying plans for his arrest. Again and again the game had escaped him, but "it is a long lane that has no turning." Early in May, 1874, he learned that Vasquez was making his headquarters at the house of "Greek George," about ten miles due west of Los Angeles, toward Santa Monica, and not far from the Cahuenga Pass.

The house was situated at the foot of a mountain, and was built of adobe, in the form of the letter L, the foot of the letter being toward the mountain range, and the shank extending south. Behind the house ran a comparatively disused road, leading from San Vicente through La Brea Rancho to Los Angeles. In front of the house a small bunch of willows surrounded a spring, and beyond these a vast rolling plain stretched westward and southward to the ocean.

A window in the north end of the building afforded a look-out over the plain toward Los Angeles for many miles. Other windows in like manner commanded the remaining points of the compass. The middle section of the shank was used as a dining room, and a small room in the southern extremity as a kitchen.

It was well known that Vasquez had confederates in Los Angeles, who kept him constantly posted as to all plans laid for his capture. This being the case, the utmost secrecy was necessary. The morning of Thursday, May 15th, was determined on for making the attack, and during the following day horses for the Sheriff's party were taken one by one to a rendezvous on Spring street, near Seventh. To disarm suspicion, it was determined that Sheriff Rowland should remain in Los Angeles, and the attacking force (eight in all) was placed in charge of the Under Sheriff, Mr. Albert Johnson. The remaining members were: Major H. M. Mitchell (attorney-at-law of Los Angeles), J. S. Bryant (City Constable), E. Harris (policeman), W. E. Rogers (of the Palace saloon), B. F. Hartley (Chief of Police), D. K. Smith (a citizen), and Mr. Bears (of San Francisco, special correspondent of the *San Francisco Chronicle*).

The party were armed with rifles, shot guns (loaded with slugs) and revolvers.

At 1:30 A. M. they started, and by 4 o'clock had arrived at Major Mitchell's bee ranch, situated up a small cañon not far from the house of Greek George. Here Mr. Johnson left a portion of his party, while with the rest he climbed the mountains to reconnoitre. A heavy fog at first obscured all objects, but as this lifted, they could discern a horse, answering in appearance to that usually ridden by the bandit, picketed near the house. Twice a man resembling Vasquez came out of the dwelling, and led this horse to the spring, then back again and re-picketed him. Soon a second man, believed to be the bandit's lieutenant (Chaves) went in pursuit of another horse, and then Mr. Johnson prepared for action.

His two companions (Mitchell and Smith) went in pursuit of the man last seen, while he returned to the bee ranch, marshalled his forces, and prepared to attack the house. Just at this moment (providentially it would almost seem) a high box wagon drove up the cañon from the direction of Greek George's house. In this were two natives, and the Sheriff's party at once clambered into the wagon and lay down, taking with them one of these men. The driver they commanded to turn his horses and proceed back to Greek George's house, driving as close thereto as possible, and promising him that on the least sign of treachery they would shoot him dead. He obeyed his instructions, and in a short time the house was reached and surrounded.

As the party advanced upon the door leading into the dining-room, a woman opened it partially, then, as she caught sight of them, slammed it to with an exclamation of affright. They burst in just in time to see Vasquez spring from the table, where he had been eating breakfast, and through the narrow kitchen window, in the end of the house facing south. As he went through officer Harris fired on him with his Henry rifle, and as he rushed for his horse shot after shot showed him the utter hopelessness of escape. Throwing up his hands he advanced toward the party and surrendered, saying: "Boys, you have done well; I have been a d-d fool, but it is all my own fault. I'm gone up." Two other men were arrested at the same time (the one Mitchell and Smith went after, and another). A large number of arms, all of the latest pattern and finest workmanship, were found in the house. "Greek George" (George Allen) was arrested in Los Angeles.

Vasquez was conveyed to Los Angeles and placed in jail. Here he received the best of medical treatment, and as his injuries were only flesh wounds, soon recovered. Much maudlin sympathy was expended on him by weak-headed women while he remained in Los Angeles jail.

His last victim, Mr. Repetto of San Gabriel, called to see him. After the usual salutations, Repetto remarked: "I have

called, Signor, to say that so far as I am concerned you can settle that little account with God Almighty. I have no hard feelings against you, none whatever." Vasquez returned his thanks in a most impressive manner, and began to speak of repayment, when Repetto interrupted him, saying, "I do not expect to be repaid. I gave it to you to save further trouble, but I beg of you, if you ever resume operations, not to repeat your visit at my house."

"Ah, Señor," replied Vasquez, "If I am so unfortunate as to suffer conviction, and am compelled to undergo a short term of imprisonment, I will take the earliest opportunity to reimburse you. Señor Repetto, I am a cavalier, with the heart of a cavalier! *Yo soy un caballero, con el corazón de un caballero!* This with the most impressive gesture and laying his hand upon his heart.

He was taken to San José, and tried for murder. Being found guilty, he was there hanged March 19, 1875.

Several others of the band were captured and sent to San Quentin. Some were shot by officers, and the whole band was thoroughly broken up.

WALLER--FOUCK.

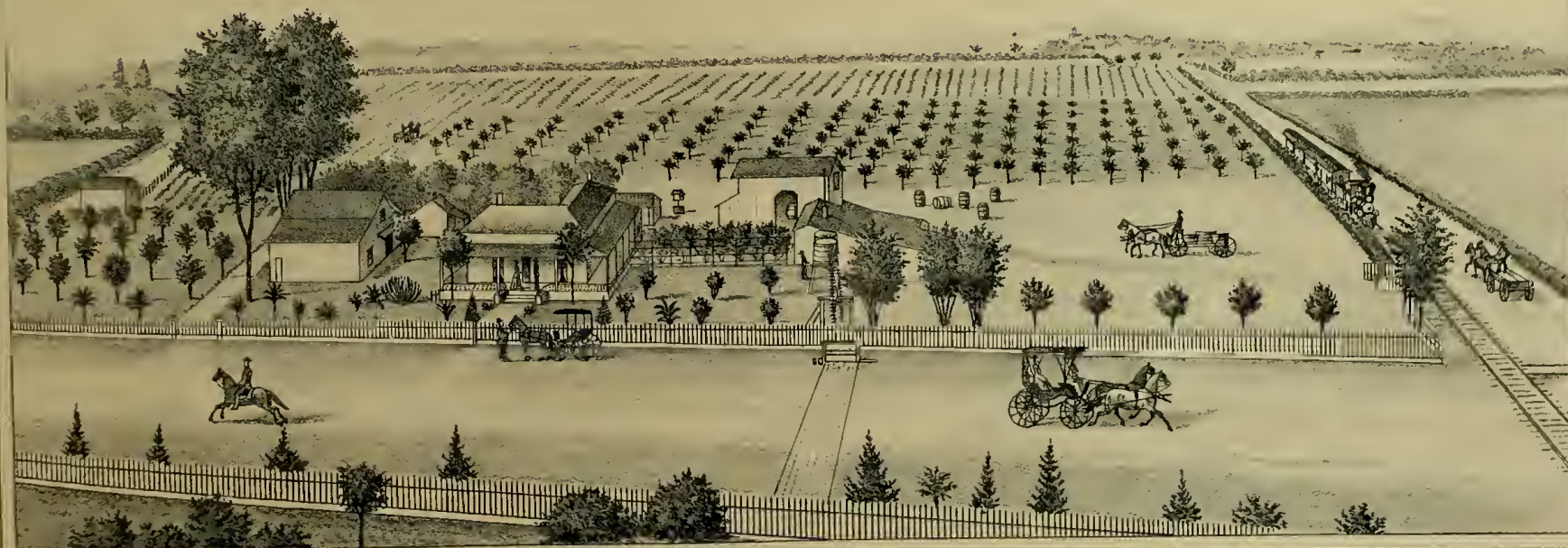
October 10, 1877, Victor Fouck was shot in the leg by C. M. Waller, keeper of the Land Company's bath-house at Santa Monica. The latter claimed to be acting under instructions from Parker, agent of the land company. At the time of the shooting, Fouck was erecting a private bath-house on the beach, in defiance of warnings not to do so. He died two days afterward from the effect of the wound.

Waller was found guilty of involuntary homicide, and was sentenced January 25, 1878, to one year in the penitentiary. Parker was found guilty of murder in the second degree (March 8th), and was sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary. This had such an effect on himself and wife, that they both died broken-hearted before the sentence could be executed.

C. M. PHELPS.

On the morning of March 25, 1878, it was discovered that the safe of Mr. G. E. Long, assignee of Temple & Workman's bank, had been robbed of ten thousand five hundred dollars in gold and silver coin. The burglary was proclaimed by Mr. C. M. Phelps, book-keeper to Mr. Long, and examination showed that the outer door of the vault had been opened by working the combination, while the padlock fastening the inner door had been broken.

The case was worked up by Chief Harris, Detective Stone and others, and suspicion at last fastened upon the book-keeper, Phelps, who confessed his crime and made restitution. He was sentenced to one year in the State Prison.



FERNHEIM.
 RESIDENCE & VINEYARD OF **JULIUS GUENTHER WEYSE**, ONE MILE SOUTH OF
 LOS ANGELES CITY, LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.



MIGUEL SOTELO.

This man, supposed to be one of the noted Vasquez band, had followed robbery from his youth up. On the evening of June 17, 1878, Sheriff Mitchell and Deputy Adolph Celis, armed with a bench-warrant for his arrest, discovered him at the door of a small groggery in the Verdugo cañon. He mounted his horse and fled, and being pressed by the officers fired on them. A running fight was kept up for two miles, when Sotelo fell from his horse mortally wounded. He died the following morning.

A. J. HAMILTON.

December 4, 1879, the city of Los Angeles was thrown into considerable excitement by the disappearance of A. J. Hamilton, city Tax-collector. It was finally discovered that he had absconded to Mexico with some eight thousand dollars of city funds. He was traced to that country and arrested, about one thousand five hundred dollars being recovered, but the prisoner succeeded in again escaping on the return trip, from the officer having him in charge, and was never re-captured. He left a wife and family in Los Angeles, wholly destitute. His bondsmen were obliged to meet the deficit.

COUNTERFEITERS.

The passing of a number of bogus five-dollar pieces in Los Angeles during the fall of 1879, led to the capture of a gang of counterfeiters, who operated in Dalton cañon, Azusa township. The leader of the gang (C. A. Matlock) escaped from jail December 6th following his arrest. Other members were sentenced to the State Prison, among whom were Graham, five years; O'Rourke, six years.

CRIME IN 1880.

On the morning of February 18, 1880, the body of A. Peries, proprietor of a junk shop on Aliso street, was found in the shop, bearing evident marks of foul play. The murdered man was said to have had considerable money about the place. This was missing.

About eight o'clock in the evening of March 4th, six masked men came up to the store of Mr. Crowder at Orange, and taking possession, tied all the occupants. They secured some three hundred dollars and left on horseback.

On the evening of March 31st, the store of Mr. Nathan Tuck, at San Gabriel, was entered and robbed by disguised men. The clerk, Pedro Estrala, resisted, firing upon the robbers, but was shot in both arms, they making good their escape with about two hundred and fifty dollars cash.

About the middle of April, officers Celis and Borham attempted to arrest two desperadoes, named Rafael Miranlo and Cloulis Carrizosa, at Anaheim. The former was secured, but the latter escaped, supposed to be badly wounded.

SAMUEL R. HOYLE.

On March 26, 1880, a man who gave the name of Ewing was arrested in Los Angeles on a dispatch from the Chief of Police of San Francisco. He turned out to be Samuel R. Hoyle, a defaulting Tax-collector from Atlanta, Georgia. In time, requisition papers duly arrived from that State, and after considerable delay had been caused on technical objections interposed, it seemed certain that he would be delivered over to the officer who had come for him. On the evening of April 20th, he shot himself through the heart in his cell, while lying in bed, in the presence of Deputy Sheriff Huber, who had him in charge.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

DECADENCE OF THE INDIAN TRIBES.

(1850-1880.)

Extracts From the Report of the Late Hon. B. D. Wilson, Indian Agent for Southern California, 1852—Present Status of the Southern Tribes.

In a former chapter on THE ABORIGINES, we have treated quite fully of the early history of the "Cahuilla" Indians, extending from the first settlement of Upper California by the Spaniards (1769), to the secularization of the missions (1830-1835). In the year 1852, the late Hon. Benjamin Davis Wilson, of Los Angeles, was appointed by President Fillmore Indian agent for the Southern District of California, and the following notes are extracted from his very voluminous reports upon the then condition of the Indians in his district, published in the Los Angeles Star of 1852, and re-published in that paper, 1868.

Mr. Wilson classed the Indians of that section of country embracing the counties of Tulare (in part), Santa Barbara, Los Angeles and San Diego, as follows:—

Tulareños, Cahuillas, San Luisenos, Dieguinos—all of these were attached to the missions, more or less.

Yumas, Mojaves—never much under mission influence, if at all.

Mr. Wilson then continues:—

These six nations (so to call them) inhabit a territory between latitudes 32° 30' and 35° (or thereabouts), with an area of about forty-five thousand square miles. Two-thirds of it is mountain and desert, and not one-half of the rest offers any very strong inducements to attract a dense white population of agriculturists. There are the advantages of neither wood nor of soil and water to tempt American settlers in large numbers further than sixty or seventy miles from the ocean, even in the most favored county of Los Angeles.

I.—TULARENOS.

The Tulareños live in the mountain wilderness of the Four creeks, Posinucula (or Kern, or current) river, and the Tejon, and wander thence towards the head-waters of the Mojave and the neighborhood

of the Cahuillas. Their present common name belongs to the Spanish and Mexican times and is derived from the word *tulare* (a swamp with flags). They were formerly attached to the missions of Santa Ynes, Santa Barbara, La Purissima, and San Buenaventura, in Santa Barbara county, and San Fernando, in Los Angeles county. They are all of one family; there is very little difference in the languages spoken by the several rancherías (villages).

According to the State census, just completed, there remain six hundred and six Indians "domesticated" in Santa Barbara county; males, three hundred and twenty-four; females, two hundred and eighty-two; males and females over twenty-one years of age, three hundred and sixty-four, all, probably, claiming affiliation with the Tulareños. From the same source, we learn that in Tulare county there are five thousand, eight hundred domesticated Indians (males), and two thousand six hundred females; over twenty-one years of age, three thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven; under twenty-one years, four thousand six hundred and thirteen, the white inhabitants of this county numbering only one hundred and seventy-four. They speak the Santa Ynes tongue. In all, two thousand might be brought at first within the plan I will propose hereafter—to be divided into two pueblos (towns).

There is but one "Mexican claim" upon their land—at the Tejon, of Messrs. Ignacio del Valle and Jose Antonio Aguirre, to eleven square leagues; at least I have no knowledge of any other.

They often descend upon the ranchos (farms) of Los Angeles and Santa Barbara, carrying back droves of horses, chiefly for food. Sometimes they are caught and shot, or hung on the spot, as happened in last July to one of their *capitanes* (chiefs); but the same night his men drove off all the horses of a valuable rancho and, in fact, nearly ruined it, for it is not easy to repair the loss of sixty odd hundred horses fit to drive cattle (the loss, I believe, on that occasion). The people suffer severely from this quarter, in the loss of all kinds of stock, and without redress, as these mountain lawlesses almost daily pursue.

The main southern emigrant route to the San Joaquin, passes through this nation; and is the principal thoroughfare of our rancheros and the upper country drovers during a great part of the year. Their exposure to depredations, in their passage, and even to massacre, is familiar to the Government, in some events of the past two years. In one instance, a citizen of this county, who had been compelled to make an unusual delay at or near Four Creeks, had a thousand head of cattle taken by the Indians, all of which he lost. It must be understood, however, that they were then excited to a temporary outbreak—fatal to too many citizens—by Indians who had fled from the north, in consequence of the wars there waged against them by the State Government. With the exception of their frequent forages into the farming country of the lower coast, and an occasional restiveness which they show along the emigrant and traveled route, they get along peacefully of late.

But these are serious evils, and prove that they demand strict attention, and a respectable military force stationed somewhere between the Tejon and Four Creeks, to keep them in order; even if it be thought that they cannot yet participate in plans that would be expedient with the other nations, an opinion to which I cannot assent.

Under judicious treatment, they will not exhibit fewer of the better qualities of human nature than their neighbors, whether Cahuillas, San Luisenos, or Dieguinos.

II.—CAHUILLAS.

The Cahuillas are a little to the north of the San Luisenos, occupying the mountain ridges and intervening valleys to the east and south-east of Mount San Bernardino, down toward the Mojave river and the desert that borders the river Colorado—the nation of the Mojaves living between them and these rivers. I am unable, just now, to give the number and names of their villages. San Geronimo, San Jacinto, Coyote, are among those best known, though others, even nearer the desert, are more populous. Agua Caliente was latterly a mixture of Cahuillas and San Luisenos—the connecting link between the two nations, as San Ysidro is considered to be between the former and the Dieguinos. The last chief (proper) of Agua Caliente, named Antonio Garra, is said to have been a Yuma by birth, educated at the mission of San Luis Rey, for he could read and write. His appearance was not that of a Yuma, but there would be nothing strange

in finding him "a man of power" among the Cahuillas or San Luisenos. The village of San Felipe, about fifteen miles from Agua Caliente, and always recognized as one of the Dieguino nation, still claims to be closely related to, or a branch of Yumas; it uses, however, the Dieguino language. Agua Caliente, on the whole, may rather be considered as out of the domain of the Cahuillas, since its chief was shot and the village destroyed, about a year ago. I will speak of it in another connection, hereafter, as it is of some consequence to these Indians.

The Cahuilla chiefs, and many of the people speak Spanish. Many still claim to be "Christians," the majority of them are not, while the reverse is the case with the San Luisenos and Dieguinos. A great part of the neophytes of San Gabriel, the wealthiest of the missions, were Cahuillas. Their name means "master," in our language, or, as some of them render it, "the great nation." Their entire number now scarcely exceeds three thousand souls.

San Gabriel Mission possessed a valuable establishment on the present rancho of San Bernardino, the ruined walls of which, and the rows of lofty cottonwoods, with the olives, and traces of zanjas, and fields, remain to attest the noble plans which the Fathers formed for the benefit of this people. A large number of them had been gathered here between the years 1825 and 1834. In the latter year it was destroyed by the unconverted, and the last tie severed that bound them to their spiritual conquerors. In the end it might have proven the golden chain of charity, drawing them to a loftier sphere of moral and intellectual existence.

Sometime afterwards, Juan Antonio (whose sobriquet is "General") removed and kept his village on the rancho until its purchase last year by a Mormon settlement. He then went fifteen miles further back into the mountains to San Geronimo, another old dependency of San Gabriel, leaving the Mormons in quiet possession of almost a principality, capable of sustaining a working population of fifty thousand souls. They employ and cultivate the kindest relations with all the Indians, and I am happy to state, never permit ardent spirits to be sold or given to them.

At San Geronimo the Indians are brought into contact with Mr. Pauline Weaver, who claims to have a Mexican title, but, notoriously, without any regular, written grant. The heirs of Jose Antonio Estudillo claim the rancho of San Jacinto, the site of an ther of their villages. The first claims three square leagues; the last eleven square leagues more or less. Both were minor mission establishments. They are about eighty miles from the city of Los Angeles. In Mount San Bernardino there is a single mill site claimed by Mr. Luis Vignes, as lessee of the Mexican Government for five years, I believe; now occupied in his name by Mr. Daniel Sexton.

The Cahuillas have not had a head-chief, I believe, since the death of the one they called "Kazon" (white). He died within two or three years past, at an advanced age. They gave him this name, as they told me, from his always acting so much like a white man, in staying at home and tending his fields and flocks, for he had both. When a young man, he went off to Sonora, (under what circumstances is not known,) and returned a farmer—which is all the early history we have of him. He was always a quiet, good, industrious man, and rendered material service to the authorities, in arresting the half-civilized Indian outlaws who have sometimes fled with stolen horses to the mesquite wilds of his village. Cabezon, too, is a good old Indian chief, as also another named Juan Bautista.

Juan Antonio, however, has a more conspicuous figure among them, by a sort of iron energy which he often displays, and is better known to the whites. A passing comment upon some of his acts may not be out of place, as they touch the present subject.

In the summer of 1851, the local authorities deemed it expedient to conciliate him with a hundred dollars' worth of cloth, hats, and handkerchiefs—not leads—paid for out of the county treasury. This present seems to have been the winding up of the following incident. A while before he had killed eleven Americans, who were accused of robbing the aforesaid rancho of San Bernardino, where he then had his village. He claimed to be justified by an order of a Justice of the Peace, one of the proprietors of the rancho, whose house, it was alleged, the Americans were riding at the time of the Indian attack. A perfect uproar ensued in the county, and the Indians fled to the mountains, not, however, without offering battle to a company of fifty volunteers then stationed near the scene, who were equally anxious to punish the massacre of their countrymen in this unauthorized manner. The

exertions of their commanding officer, the late Major-General J. H. Bean, restrained them (not without difficulty) and thus prevented a general war, which must have proved for a time disastrous to the settlements. Such a precedent is too dangerous for repetition. Doubtless the Indians thought they were only acting in obedience to the authorities, it having been the custom in the Mexican times to employ them in services of this kind; and, I have reason to believe, something like it has been done recently, in killing two Sonoranians, undoubtedly horse thieves. The necessity for correcting their ideas on this subject is evident. I mean, of course, that they ought never to be allowed to meddle with the punishment of whites for public offenses.

Juan Antonio gained a less perilous celebrity in the winter of 1851, for his successful stratagem in capturing the Antonio Garra afore-mentioned, and putting an end to his conspiracy for the general massacre of the American inhabitants along the coast. This gave rise to a treaty of peace. Permit me to observe that this document means something or nothing—in the latter case, is worse than idle. The Indians, in their own unsophisticated logic, have ascribed some effect to it. On the part of the State, it is at least a *garantee* of their title to a very large territory.

Like a "treaty" made since, purporting to be with a large number of the same and other Indians, and aiming at a wider scope of operations (and not yet fulfilled), it may have given them the most erroneous notions of themselves, and of their true relations to the people and the Government. Vanity may do them a while, but anon they will clamor for the promised *beef*! Seriously, there should be no tampering with these, nor any Indians, by promises of high sound, that cannot be executed to the letter. This last-mentioned appears to have been hurried through in a spirit of wild speculation, wholly regardless of the interests either of the Government or the Indians.

III.—SAN LUISEÑOS AND DIEGUINOS.

For the purposes of this report, the San Luisenos and the Dieguinos may be considered as one nation, understanding and speaking habitually each other's language, having been more generally Christianized than the other nations, and more intimately connected with the whites. They form a large majority of the laborers, mechanics, and servants of San Diego and Los Angeles counties. Obviously, their present distinctive names are derived from their respective missions, namely, San Luis Rey and San Diego. Nearly all speak the Spanish language, and some of the chiefs read and write it. The two nations together are estimated at five thousand souls, a majority of whom are within the limits of the State.

The villages of the San Luisenos are in a section of country adjacent to the Cahuillas, between forty and seventy miles in the mountains interior from San Diego. They are known as Los Floras, Santa Margarita, San Luis Rey Mission, Wahema, Pala, Temecula, Alhuanza (two villages), La Joya, Potrero, and Bruenos and Pedros villages, within five or six miles of Agua Caliente; they are all in San Diego county. The villages of the Dieguinos, wherever they live separately, are a little further to the south. Indeed, under this appellation, they extend a hundred miles into Lower California, in about an equal state of civilization, and thence are scattered through the Tecate valley, over the entire descent on the west side of New river. Far on the east side, nothing can live, except bugs and insects, among the dreary sand-hills that form the barrier there for the wilder Yumas. Until very lately the Dieguinos have suffered much from the hostility of a populous and warlike village called Yacum, near the mouth of the river Colorado. They are thought to be diminishing in numbers more rapidly than the other nations.

Their villages (known to me) are San Dieguito (about twenty souls), San Diego Mission (twenty), San Pasqual (seventy-five), Camajal (two villages, one hundred), Santa Ysabel (one hundred), San Jose (one hundred), Matahuay (seventy-five), Lorenzo (thirty), San Felipe (one hundred), Cajon (forty), Cuyanaaca (fifty), Valle de los Viejos (fifty). These numbers are given from information believed to be correct.

Pablo Assis, chief of Temecula, claims one and a half leagues at that place under a written grant; and a claim to the rancho of Temecula is preferred by Mr. Luis Vignes. Eight other of their village sites are claimed by different persons—San Jose, if I mistake not, by two opposite "claims," that of Mr. J. J. Warner and — Portilla, amounting to four square leagues. The claim of Mr. Vignes, at Temecula, amounts

to eight square leagues. Agua Caliente is also claimed by Mr. J. J. Warner.

From the City of Los Angeles to Temecula is eighty miles; thence to Agua Caliente, thirty-five miles.

The languages of the Dieguinos and Yumas bear a strong analogy to each other, if, indeed, they are not one and the same language. The opinion of Don Juan Bandini, whose opportunities of knowing them have been ample, is that their language is the same.

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

Associated with the Cahuillas may be sometimes found the Serranos, and the Indians of San Juan Capistrano with the San Luisenos. I am not prepared to say that the two former are not the same people, to all intents and purposes, at this day. Mr. Reid has located the Serranos along the upper waters of the Santa Ana river, and between the Los Angeles county Indians (whom he calls Gabrielinos) and the Cahuillas. Some of the Serrano women are good seamstresses. The Indians of San Juan—the finest of the south in appearance, temper and intellect—are now nearly extinct, from intermarriage with the Spaniards and other more usual causes of Indian decay. Very few of the Gabrielinos are to be met with here now. "A few," says Mr. Reid, "are to be found at San Fernando, San Gabriel, and Los Angeles. Those in service on ranchos are a mere handful. You will find at present more of them in the county of Monterey than in this, including those places named above. Death has been busy among them for years past, and very few more are wanting to extinguish the lamp which God lighted. The Indians from the north-west coast killed great numbers years ago, on the islands." (San Clemente and Santa Catalina).

The three or four prominent nations that remain, as above described, have different languages, and a different physical appearance, in some respects. How far the Cahuilla and San Luiseno tongues resemble each other, is a subject worthy of investigation; and Mr. Reid would no doubt have thrown much light upon it, if he had lived to carry out his inquiries. The Tularenos, Cahuillas and San Luisenos are universally understood to have distinct original languages, but their common knowledge of the Spanish tongue forms their usual means of communication. The use of the last has tended to make them forget the original language. Individuals of the same nation, as a habit, talk with each other in Spanish, seemingly in preference to the native tongue; often, of course, it must be from necessity, in the poverty of the native tongue, or having forgotten it.

"The languages of San Luis Rey and San Juan Capistrano bear a strong analogy," I quote a manuscript of Mr. Reid's, which I am kindly permitted to use. "When we came to San Buenaventura, Santa Barbara, Santa Ynes and La Purissima, we find not only a distinct language, but a strongly marked difference in their color and physical appearance, the southern Indians being red, while the others here mentioned are of a very dark hue, stronger set in their limbs, although less powerful, and very diminutive in stature. Some of the young Indian girls about San Gabriel and San Fernando are of pleasing countenance, well-formed features, and in many cases of light complexion, which is not caused by admixture of blood. Females to the north are of coarse features, and even blacker than the men. I have been acquainted with the lodges up and down the coast for years, and never recollect of seeing a fair-skinned female, without the blood had been mixed. This has arisen, no doubt, from their living principally on the sea-coast. Arriving as high as Monterey, we again find the Indians of the same color and appearance as those in Los Angeles and San Diego, but with another distinct language. In the San Gabriel language there is a total absence of 'l'—it abounds in Santa Ynes.

In Santa Barbara, Los Angeles and San Diego counties, there are nearly seven thousand Indians, including the Yumas and Mojaves, and a few petty tribes. Not half as many as the neophytes alone left by the missions! Still, more than half of those we have are the survivors of the missions.

That they are corrupt, and becoming more so every day, no candid man can dispute. They do not always find better examples to imitate now than they saw in the past generation of whites; for the latter have not improved in the social virtues as fast as the Indians have declined. What marvel that eighteen years neglect, misrule, oppression, slavery and injustice, and every opportunity and tempt-



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

VIEW OF VINEYARD, ORANGE ORCHARD & PARK OF W. H. WORKMAN, BOYLE HEIGHTS, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

VIEW OF RESIDENCE OF W. H. WORKMAN.

ation to gratify their natural vices withal, should have given them a fatal tendency downward to the very lowest degradation?"

THE LABORERS AND SERVANTS.

The Indian laborers and servants are "domesticated;" mix with us daily and hourly; and with all their faults, appear to be a necessary part of the domestic economy. They are almost the only house or farm servants we have. The San Luiseno is the most sprightly, skillful, and handy; the Cahilla plodding but strong, and very useful with instruction and watching.

When at work they will do without ardent spirits, but must have it on Saturday night and Sunday. Very little of the money earned during the week goes for meat and bread; their chief want with it is for drink and cards. They are universal gamblers, and inveterately addicted to the vice; consequently their clothing continually changes hands. Yet, I have met with some who do not drink, and have an aspiration to decency. Some, again, are idle and vagabonds; but I have rarely found them unwilling to work when well paid.

If it be true that they cannot do half the work a white man can, 'tis equally true that custom at best never allows them more than half the wages of the latter, and, generally, much less than half. The common pay of Indian farm hands is from eight to ten dollars per month; and one dollar per day the highest in the towns—but few pay so much. No white man here, whether American, Sonoranian, or Californian, will work for such wages, nor anything like it.

That better wages, merely, would make the Indian here a better man, is doubtful. With more money he would only pursue his evil tastes to greater excess. When their weekly *juegos* (plays) were restrained by the magistrates, and only allowed at distant intervals, they were much better off; and then, too, liquor shops were not so common. In some streets of this little city, almost every other house is a grog-shop for Indians. They have, indeed, become sadly deteriorated within the past two years; and it may be long, very long, before a sound public opinion will speak like the potent voice of the mission Fathers.

But, let us remember, these same Indians built all the houses in the country, and planted all the fields and vineyards. There is hardly any sort of ordinary work for which they do not show a good will.

Under the missions they were masons, carpenters, plasterers, soap-makers, tanners, shoemakers, blacksmiths, millers, bakers, cooks, brick-makers, carvers and cart-makers, weavers and spinners, saddlers, shepherds, agriculturists, horticulturists, vintners, vaqueros—in a word filled all the laborious occupations known to civilized society. Their work must have been nicely executed sometimes, it may well be supposed; and they have forgotten much they once knew. But they acquired the rudiments of a practical knowledge which has outlived their good teachers, and contributed much to the little improvement this section of country has reached in eighteen years.

They are inferior to the American only in bodily strength, and might soon rank with the best Californian and Sonoranian in all the arts necessary to their physical comfort. They teach the Americans, even, how to make an adobe (sun-dried brick), mix the *lodo* (mud-mortar), put on the *breca* (pitch for roofing)—all these, recondite arts to the new beginner, yet very important to be known, when there are no other building materials. They understand the mysteries of irrigation, the planting season, and the harvest. Poor, unfortunates! they seldom have farms of their own to till, or a dwelling to shelter them from rain!

Such is the laborer and servant, of no matter what nation. A spend-thrift, but willing to work, if paid; never a beggar, save when old age or infirmity has overtaken him; humble, without servility; skilled in a great many useful things; yet full of vices, I am afraid, because he has so few encouragements to virtue. He always adheres to the truth cost what it may; still, many are petty thieves.

The women have not forgotten their needle-work, as may be noticed at any time; they dress in the common Spanish style of this country, and always make their own garments. Like the men, they are much addicted to intemperance; hearty, good-humored creatures, yet with a great aversion to regular work. I refer to those about the towns.

As a general thing, the women are quick to learn the various household duties. There are striking examples of Indian women, married to foreigners and native Californians, exemplary wives and mothers.

A HASTY GLANCE AT THE LAND PROPRIETORS.

At the close of the late Mexican war, some of the old mission Indians remained in possession of tracts of land, which they had held for a long time by occupancy and license of the Fathers, or under written grants from the Mexican Government. Some have since sold out for trivial considerations; others have been elbowed off by white neighbors; so that, in the settled and settling parts of the country, there are not now fifty Indian land proprietors. They are awaiting the adjudication of the Commissioners of Land Titles. A league is the largest tract any of them claim; in general, their tracts do not exceed fifty or a hundred acres. Many of them are good citizens in all respects, except the right to vote and be witnesses in the State courts, where others than their own race are concerned. They are anxious to hold on to their little homesteads, and resist all offers to buy as steadily as they can. How long their limited shrewdness can match the over-reaching cupidity that ever assails them, is difficult to say. They lack thrift and prudent management, and are strongly inclining to dissolute habits; though they plant regularly from year to year. Some have a small stock of horses, cows, and sheep.

A better crop and more commodious hut, perhaps a table and chair or two, may distinguish them from the denizens of the mountain village. Everything else is quite after the Indian fashion. Still, with these, and the right to land, and honest conduct, they have made a broad step towards civilization.

To the missions they can never go again, with hope of finding a home. The successors of the Fathers are there, for a priest is stationed at all, except two, I believe. Any Sunday, a few Indians may still be seen near the altar, summoned by the chimes that once pealed over a smiling multitude gathered for worship, or the harmless diversions wherein their happy hours passed away. These are all, and they seem serious and reverent at the church. The rest linger there in their straggling huts of brush or tule, trying to get a meagre subsistence out of the small patches not yet taken up by the whites—ill-clothed, in filth and wretchedness, without food half the year, save what is stolen. If there be "savages" among these southern Indians, a mission is now the place to seek them, where riot and debauchery reign supreme. This is notorious to good citizens who have settled around them, but the violence of the reckless and unprincipled bids defiance to restraint, at present. I am not certain that some of the Indians do not preserve a sort of vague belief that these immense buildings, to our eye greatly dilapidated and fast going to ruin, yet, with their rude repairs, ample enough for their accommodations, are ultimately to be restored to them. It is no exaggeration, to repeat that the Indians lurking about the missions, with an occasional exception, are the worst in the country, morally speaking; and the sooner they are removed, the better for all concerned. Within the last two years, the Indians have had a very perceptible tendency towards returning permanently to a mountain life, in spite of its forbidding aspect.

They began by deserting the larger ranchos for the freer indulgences of the city and the grog-shops at the missions, where they could have their famous and favorite *juegos*. The complaint has been universal on this subject. Many have thus become habitual drinkers, who used to be content with their allowances upon the ranchos—for custom has always allowed them ardent spirits, from which lamentable practice not even the missions can be excepted. Yet the wonder is, with some, how these Indians have become such drunkards! The laws of Nature have had their course, as usual, and the Indian is paying the penalty exacted of all who violate them. Unlucky—many of them—by hard work by drinking and their games, (they have been known to die from the violent exertions required from some of these), ashamed or afraid to go back to their old *amos* (masters), nursed for by strangers, in some way taught to dislike *los Americanos*, and resolve under all the neglect they suffer, having caught the idea that they are free (three years ago they were practically slaves), with none to teach them the true hopes and duties of freemen, and finding, with the long experiment that American freedom does not profit them, some such motives, I suppose, may drive them to enjoy the old and kindred associations of their tribe, where they are sure to meet a warm friendship and a hospitality, generous in its extreme poverty. Hospitality I know to be one of their virtues.

On the other hand, as the young men of the mountains grow up, the cravings of hunger, or a love of novelty, carry them to the towns in quest

of employment, or to gratify curiosity. They soon fall into the bad ways of their "Christian" relations, and return a little worse for the visit. If they have chanced, in their "rambles," to have met with the Marshal and jailer, or their Indian "deputies," (alcaldes, in common parlance) they could have fared better anywhere else in the wide world; and well may they return disgusted with their prospects in civilized life, if they are capable of thinking at all. The Indian has a quick sense of injustice; he can comprehend it when it is plain and very brutal. He can never see why he is sold out to service for an indefinite period, for intemperance, while the white man goes unpunished for the same thing, and the very richest, or best men, to his eye, are such as tempt him to drink, and sometimes will pay him for his labor in no other way. I am speaking now frankly of abuses which actually exist—not the fair result of the State law, which is a pretty good one in regard to this point, but cannot be enforced, for the simple reason that the Indians themselves are not allowed to be witnesses, as to breaches of it, except for or against each other.

THE MOUNTAIN VILLAGES.

The best of them, much as they have mixed with the whites, or may know of labor and property, yet love to visit or revisit the rancherías. Tradition preserves a remembrance of things they delight to tell of; Christianity has been far from extinguishing their ancient superstitions and customs. Let a "Christian" set his mind upon seeing his *parrot's* (relations) at Temecula or San Geronimo, no friendship, nor work undone, nor reasonable sum of money will keep him with you.

In the wilder mountain villages they lead pretty much the same course of life their fathers did eighty years ago, when the Spanish soldiers first trampled their grass fields and flower beds. On the coast, however, the supply of food must have been more plentiful, as the sea afforded so many varieties of fish; but since, they have learned to cultivate wheat. Their present country may be described as a series of low mountain ridges, a few peaks covered with snow in winter, having numerous valleys, generally small but very fertile, which little streams irrigate, that do not run far before they lose themselves in the sand. In the valleys they have their villages. Sometimes all their water is from isolated springs that do not run or from holes dug in the sand. A great portion of such a country produces no vegetation at all. Other parts give their favorite mezzette bean and acorn, the pine nut, tuna (fruit of cactus), maguery, ear of corn, berries and seeds of grass and herbs, all of which, with moderate culture of wheat, corn, melons, and pumpkins, and various small animals, form their staple food. The Cahillas are not fond of bear meat, and have no deer to hunt; the Dezuinos and San Luisenos have no bear but hunt the deer and antelope, the former abounding upon their hills and vales. They manufacture very useful blankets, a kind of urn to hold water and keep it cool in summer (called *olla*), a sweat cloth for the saddle from the maguery fibre, called a *pon*, etc.

Such is the country, and such the actual resources of these four nations, in their wilder state. Yet, in this dreary wilderness, God gave them land enough for their comfortable subsistence. But, of that presently. In bad seasons, as things now stand, they are often half starved. They are prodigal too, by nature and by custom. At their annual feast, which always takes place soon after harvest, I have seen them dancing around a large fire, in honor of a deceased relation, and end the ceremony by throwing into the flames their entire stock of provisions and clothing. I have reason to believe that their imprudence and want of forethought frequently lead to death by starvation, especially in cases of sickness.

Juan Antonio frequently calls home his followers; and at any time, such is the subordination among them, all, except the old and sick, would permanently leave the settlements, upon a summons from their respective chiefs. I should, also, include the land proprietors in the exception, and some others who may have a peculiar devotion to certain families. And the same, I believe, may be said safely of the chiefs of villages belonging to other nations.

The present chiefs, in general, understand their affairs very well, and appear to be keenly alive to the good of their people. They often come to the towns—to this city, at any rate—and inflict some punishment in particular cases, the merits of which are left to be "best known to themselves." They exercise a sort of patriarchal supervision over the domesticated as well as the wilder classes of the nation. I do not wish to convey the idea that they have any regular government, or

system of law, or national grades of punishments, much less than they indulge in very refined distinctions as to guilt. Murder and witchcraft (when it results fatally) are punished with death. And it is probable, if the local authorities here should ask it, as a favor, the chiefs would shoot, hang, or burn alive (for this they do sometimes) any notorious horse-thief or cattle-stealer. The popular influence ought to be very strong on the other hand, if we may credit the excuse given by Antonio Garra for his attack on Warner's house in 1851; namely, that "he did not want to make the attack then, but his people forced him to go, and he followed." The people have been known to punish by a prompt exercise of authority; and 'tis certain, that considerable respect is always paid to them.

The chiefs of the Cahuillas, San Luisenos and Dieguinos have shown a commendable spirit in restraining their people from cattle-stealing in Los Angeles and San Diego counties. Thefts of this kind are not as common as might be expected from their necessities, and the opportunities they would have for concealment. The crime is common, indeed; but it is no blemish to every cattle owner that these Indians have in it little "net or part" compared with a certain class of the settled population. Yet it does occur, occasionally, among the Indians, with all their indolence to provoke a war with the whites; and will occur, so long as the present equivocal and unjust relations continue to exist between them, and this kind of property ranges over an area of one thousand square miles, unguarded and with an utter impossibility of being guarded. The temptation is too great for a hungry Indian.

There remains but little to add to the story Mr. Wilson has here so ably told. Gradually these people have passed away, until, as a tribe, they are no more, and but few individuals—if any—of pure blood, are now in existence. So much for our modern civilization, as applied to the aborigines.

CHAPTER XXIX.

A SUMMING UP.

(1850-1880.)

The Slavery Question—An Old Police Report—A Curious Document—Habits of Life—Amusements—The "Carreta"—Prosperous Times—The County in 1853—Sketch by A. Waite—1851, a Mixed Population—1857, Habits of the Natives—Religious Devotions—Celebration of a Holy Day—"Corpus Christi"—The Sunday Law—Bull-fight at San Gabriel—At Los Angeles—Chicken-Catching—Horse-Racing—A Three-League Race—A Falling off—Later Races—Current Events from 1850 to 1880.

THE SLAVERY QUESTION.

FROM 1849 to 1855 were stormy times for public officers. The country was in a state of transition, and it was yet an open question between the slavery and anti-slavery parties—which would succeed. True, slavery was unknown to Mexican law, and the anti-slavery clause in the Constitution had just been signed with the rest; but California had not yet been formally admitted to the sisterhood of States, and a thousand things might happen to prevent that admission. Already a movement was on foot to divide the country, the southern portion to remain as a Territory, with, of course, slavery as one of its institutions. The bitterness of slave-holders (and there were many here from the Southern States) was increased by the knowledge that one year's labor of a slave in the mines would more than equal a life-time of labor on the plantation.

Thus, early in 1850, a Dr. Earl and a Colonel Thorn brought to Los Angeles from the Southern States a large number of slaves, whom they proposed to work in the mines. Two of these asserted their freedom on arrival, upon which one was beaten and the other shot at, but both ran away. One J. H. Purdy was at the time acting as a police officer and marshal, and in discharge of his duty made complaint against the parties who assaulted the negroes. The result was that Purdy was given forty-eight hours within which to leave the town, and the authorities being powerless to protect him, he was obliged to go. The following extracts from the docket of the late Abel Stearns, Esq. (then first alcalde of Los Angeles), are clipped from the columns of the *Evening Express*, being furnished to that paper by Stephen C. Foster, Esq.:

POLICE REPORT.

Tapia examined, recommended.

On the night of the 24th inst., an assault and battery was committed, by persons unknown, upon the bodies of Allen Samford and one other person, whose name is unknown.

Witnesses Dr. T. Earl and Edward Booth.

On the same night, a breach of the peace was committed by the firing of pistols at one Stephen Cribbs, by persons unknown to the police.

Witnesses, Dr. T. Earl, Dr. Clark, E. q., Blodgett, Ross and Alex. Bell.

On the night of the 25th inst., an assault and battery was committed on the body of Allen Landford, by some person unknown to the undersigned.

J. H. PURDY.

February 27, 1850.

POLICE REPORTS.

Indian woman discharged, fined.

Captain A. Bell, Dr. Clark, M. Martin Ross and Captain H., threatened personal violence to J. H. Purdy if he do not leave the city within forty-eight hours. Witnesses: Col. S. Whiting and L. Granger.

Charles Matthews entered the counting-room of the Hon. Abel Stearns, with pistol in hand, and threatened personal violence. Witnesses: J. B. Barkley, Moses Searl, and Clark.

Said Matthews then proceeded to the Court room and scattered the papers over the floor, threatening personal violence to all who should oppose him; and then assaulted J. H. Purdy in the door of the Court room, drew a pistol, and fired on him. Witnesses: Jesus Guirado and Juan Rieva.

Two persons unknown to the undersigned rescued Charles Matthews from the custody of J. H. Purdy, while he, Purdy, was endeavoring to bring Matthews into the Court House.

J. H. PURDY.

March 5, 1850.

The remainder of the slaves were taken up to the mines finally, but the white miners stampeded them; they all ran away, and their owners did not get even the cost of bringing them here.

The following report of this matter was made by the Prefect, Mr. Foster, to the Governor of the State:—

PREFECT'S OFFICE, LOS ANGELES, March 12, 1850.

SIR: It being one of the duties incumbent on my office to communicate from time to time the state of my district to the Supreme Government, I avail myself of the departure of the mail for the month to write you.

Our city has been harassed for the last four months by various disorders, some of a very serious character, and seriously compromising the lives and property of peaceable citizens. These difficulties have principally originated among the American gamblers, with whom we are infested; and from the small American permanent population, as

compared with the native Californians and emigrants, they have, in a great measure, set the civil authorities at defiance. On the 20th ult., at the request of the municipal authorities, and on their intimation of their intention to resign if they could not be sustained, I proceeded to San Diego to communicate with Major Fitzgerald, U. S. A., to prevail on him, if possible, to send a force destined for the Rancho Chino, some thirty miles from here, to this place. In consequence of these representations, I understand that a company of Dragoons and one of Infantry are on their march here.

A movement has been made to procure a separation of the southern section of California from the north and its organization as a Territory. A petition to Congress to that effect, signed by some two hundred persons, has been forwarded to Santa Barbara and San Diego for further signatures. The ostensible leaders in this movement are native Californians, and their ostensible motive is the fear of taxation; the real leaders are Americans, and their motive is the Southern interest in slavery. Quite an excitement has been caused within a few days, by an attempt on the part of some slaves introduced from Texas to assert their rights to freedom. One person, who had taken the negro's part with more zeal than judgment, was ordered by a committee of five, appointed by a meeting of Americans, to leave town within twenty-four hours. He appealed to the authorities for protection, but they were unable to give it, and he was forced to leave at the designated time. Mob law, to use the harsh but truthful term, is triumphant as regards the existence of negro slavery in this district. We are anxiously expecting something from the Legislature relative to our city, county, and judicial organization.

Respectfully your obedient servant,

STEPHEN C. FOSTER,

Prefect of Los Angeles District.

His Excellency, P. H. BURNETT,

Governor of California, San Jose.

Bearing upon the same subject, we clip the following from the *Evening Express*:—

A CURIOUS DOCUMENT.

Mr. Stephen Foster has brought to our notice the record of an old agreement which he discovered in the archives of the District Court, dating back to the year 1850. The agreement was executed by one Jas. R. Holman and recites that,

"Whereas, in 1850, I removed from the county of Crawford, Arkansas, bringing with me a negro woman named Clampa, aged about twenty-nine years, which said negro woman has two sons, one named Granberry, aged six years on the 15th day of the month of October, 1850, and one named Henry, aged five years on the 15th day of January, 1850, and whereas said woman and her two sons were, by the laws of Arkansas, my slaves for life, and whereas the said Clampa has, by her removal by me to the State of California become free; and whereas I am anxious to retain the services of the said Clampa for the period of two years from the date of these presents, I therefore now do covenant and agree that, if the said Clampa shall serve me faithfully for the period of two years, I will agree, and by these presents I do, from and after the expiration of said two years, forever set free the said Clampa, and hereby release all right, title and interest in her services.

And upon the conditions aforesaid, I agree that from the time the aforesaid boys shall respectively become twenty-one years of age, relinquish all my right, title, claim and interest in and to the services of the said boys and then forever set them free. The said Granberry shall be free on the 15th day of October, 1865, and said Henry shall be free on the 15th day of January, 1866.

And furthermore said Holman binds himself to pay the full amount of money due from him to Whitfield Burn, to whom said boys are mortgaged, and to redeem the said boys in full from all obligations in consequence of said mortgage.

[Signed.]

O. S. WITHERBY,

District Judge.

Executed June 20, 1857."

Whether the woman Clampa served faithfully her two years' term and received the stipulated freedom for herself is not forthcoming, but before the boys came to their majority, it is certain that Uncle Sam



RES. OF JOHN MEADE, VERNON,
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

stepped in and executed the terms of the contract most effectually. We are afraid, by the way, that Aunt Clampa was guilty of an anachronism in stating the ages of her boys; for, according to the specifications in the contract, one must have been born October 15, 1844, and the other January 15, 1845, making an interval of only three months between the two, which was not consistent with the comfortable, easy-going ways of ante-bellum times. Aunt Clampa must certainly have been at sea in her dates.

HABITS OF LIFE—AMUSEMENTS.

In the early days, the habits of the people were—like the times—primitive. The only mode of conveyance (other than the saddle) possessed by the native aristocracy, was the *carro* or *carreta*. This consisted of a frame or platform, about five feet by twelve, set upon a rough axle and a pair of wheels. These wheels were sawn from a solid log of wood, two to three feet in diameter; were about ten inches in thickness at the center, but tapered down to about five inches at the rim, where they were sometimes bound with iron tires, but generally not. An awning, dependent from corner standards, was stretched over the top, and under this reclined the señoras, señoritas and niños of the family, on their way to church or *fandangos*. This vehicle was drawn by oxen, and the yoke (a straight piece of timber) was fastened across the foreheads of the animals, just below their horns, by means of rawhide thongs. The men usually rode on horseback; now charging rapidly in advance, swinging their long *riatas*; now returning at full speed, shouting and gesticulating like wild Indians; now wheeling rapidly around the slow-moving team, and inciting them to greater effort by cries and blows; and now curbing their snorting steeds, and leaning beneath the curtained canopy, to exchange trifling badinage with its smiling occupants; or, perchance to receive the guerdon of a flower from the fair hand of some dark-eyed daughter of Castile. Even Don Abel Stearns, surrounded by his Spanish family, used only the native *carro* until 1853. When at last he did import a modern carriage from Boston, it was looked upon by his neighbors as a vain innovation, rather to be deplored than otherwise, and certainly not to be trusted.

Upon such expeditions as we have described, not infrequently in the near distance might be seen several *vaqueros* following after with a band of cattle. These cattle, in effect, constituted the *parce* of the party. Upon reaching the city they were at once marketed, and their price was counted on to defray the expenses of the trip.

The purchases made by the *rancheros* in those days are the subject of many regretful recollections by old merchants. Thus John O. Wheeler, Esq., started a store (general merchandise) in 1850, on the very ground where his office now is; and he says his business averaged from five thousand to six thousand dollars per day. Thus Mr. John Jones, another prominent merchant in the years succeeding 1832, frequently cleared (says his widow) sixty thousand dollars per annum over and above all expenses—from the local and Mormon trades. The usual

order for goods of a California gentleman was *his sword*; this was much more frequently sent than his signature, and was quite as well known. Nearly all goods were purchased in unbroken packages, and prices were never asked. Truly these were prosperous days for the merchants of Los Angeles.

The following sketch of Los Angeles City and county, as it appeared in 1853, is from the pen of A. Waite, Esq., editor of the *Downey City Courier*:—

The population of the city at that early day was largely Mexican or native, the total not exceeding, probably, three thousand souls. The settled area of the city was very limited—there being but a few adobe houses here and there on Main street, below where the Roundhouse now stands, built in 1855. On streets back of Main, and running parallel with it, a few houses were to be encountered, principally on Spring street. Los Angeles and Commercial were the main business streets of the town. One adobe hotel at that time accommodated the travel to the place, and was all-sufficient. But one solitary brick structure reared its walls within the precincts of the Angel city, three or four wooden tenements, and the balance were adobe houses. A mill reached us about once a month, by a slow-going steamer, from San Francisco. The post-office was kept in a small seven-by-nine room, with an old box divided into pigeon holes, and was kept on a sort of free-and-easy principle. Half the time there was no one in attendance, and if a citizen thought there ought to be something for him he didn't bother about hunting up the postmaster—he went into the shanty and helped himself. It didn't take long to look over the whole of the mail matter. Of the business houses in existence at the time to which we refer there is not at this time a single one doing business with the exception of M. Keller. Not a Protestant place of worship existed in the city, meetings being held occasionally in a frame building belonging to Wm. Abbott. In short, the town was then what many towns in Mexico are now—sleepy, and dreamily gliding along without caring a d—n for the future. Outside the city of Los Angeles the only two hamlets in the county were the Monte and Mission of San Gabriel, each containing a few detached houses—San Gabriel nearly all Mexicans, the Monte, Americans. The wide expanse of country was comparatively abandoned to the immense herds of cattle and horses, allowed to roam at their own sweet will. Los Angeles City had no school buildings, and but one weekly newspaper, printed in the English and Spanish languages, was published in the county. What is now San Bernardino was then known as the Mormon Ranch, a settlement of Latter Day Saints. * * * * * The exports of Los Angeles were confined principally to grapes, agriculture then being in a sort of primitive condition, the natives in many instances to be seen plowing with a forked stick. For years the county slept in its Rip Van Winkle unconsciousness; it did not retrograde but it did not progress. The people were not ambitious; all their needs were supplied and calmly they drifted along without a thought of striving for greater things.

In the fall of 1854, Rev. James Woods, in his "California Recollections," estimates the population of Los Angeles to have been about five thousand. About four thousand of these were Mexicans, five hundred Americans, and the remainder English, Scotch, Irish, German, Dutch, Swiss, French, Italian, Swede, Norwegian, Russian and Europeans generally; Los Angeles being at this time, as to population, a miniature of California, as a whole having one or more representatives from every country and nation in the known world. Nine-tenths of the buildings were adobe; brick and frame structures were the exception, and very rare.

Speaking of primitive customs, even so late as 1857, in his letters to the *San Francisco Bulletin*, Mr. H. D. Barrows says:—

The Californians still keep up the practice of plowing with their bull-tongue, one-handle plows, and in fastening their yokes to the oxen's horns, as in the primitive times. Such customs seem odd in this fast age, and yet a Californian will often get a bigger crop than an American. Their "sharpened-stick plows" loosen the ground deeper than the more modern plow-shares. Many of the natives also still adhere to their old, uncouth *carretas* or carts, with solid wooden wheels, although modern ones and two-horse covered carriages are becoming very common among the *rancheros*. The Spaniards drive their teams with goads, pointed at the end; and in driving, they go prominently on either the "near" or "off" side, or behind, and more generally on horseback than afoot. The terms "haw" and "gee" have, I believe, no synonyms in Spanish, either technically or in practice. Although many of their moles of doing things seem *strange* to foreigners, yet place one on horseback (their normal condition), and give him a *riata*, and he will beat the world in expertness and skill. Give a Californian the wild charm and freedom of horseback riding, and he despises your cumbersome modern modes of locomotion by railroads and steamboats.

As in all Spanish countries, the natives were very devout in their religious observances; yet they generally managed to unite *fun* with their devotions. The following account of the celebration of a noted holy day, is from the *Los Angeles Star* of August 22, 1857:—

THE CELEBRATION OF AUGUST 15TH.

The Spanish baptismal name of this city is *La Ciudad de Nuestra Señora de Los Angeles*, and the 15th of August is celebrated as the anniversary of the patron saint of our vineyard city. According to the Catholic doctrine, the mother of Christ did not die, but was taken up into Heaven without the separation of the spirit from the body, and is continually adored by all the heavenly throng of angels and cherubims as their queen.

After the conclusion of early mass, and at about 9 o'clock A. M., high mass was celebrated in the Catholic church. The Californian Lancers on foot, armed with rifles, assisted in the celebration of the mass. The firing of this company (composed entirely of natives of the country), and with but little or no previous drilling, was most admirable. At the conclusion of mass, the pupils of the female school, headed by their instructresses, the Sisters of Charity, came out of the church in procession, bearing the image of our Lady, under a canopy; they were joined by the Lancers, and passing around the public square, re-entered the church.

The appearance of the procession as it left the church, and during its march, was imposing. The canopy covering the representation of the angelic queen, tastefully ornamented, was borne by girls dressed in white. The girls of the school, with their heads uncovered, and in uniform white dresses, followed; then came the Lancers, the rear of the company being brought up by a mounted division, which (armed with lances) had been on duty during the morning. In the afternoon, at prayers, the Lancers again attended church, and joined the evening procession. Their appearance and deportment throughout the day were highly commendable. A bull-fight took place in the upper part of town, in the afternoon, which was attended by a dense crowd of spectators. This diversion, as usual, was attended with various casualties. One *hombre*, more imprudent than proficient, in the endeavor to perform some exploits on foot (which are usual at bull fights in Mexico and Lima), was caught and tossed high in the air a number of times by an infuriated bull. After some delay he was rescued and taken from the ground in a lifeless state. No hope had been indulged by the anxious crowd for the unfortunate man from the moment he was first tossed in the air, as he fell apparently dead. After being taken from the ground, he showed signs of returning animation, and upon examination, it was found that he had two ribs broken and severe internal lacerations. A number of horses were badly gored, and some even to death. This branch of amusements was kept up for three days, to the evident delight of the boys, and to the great suffering and ruin of many a noble steed.

And again we read in Mr. Barrow's letters to the *Bulletin*:—
JUNE 3, 1858—The feast of "Corpus Christi" was celebrated in Los

Angeles with considerable pomp, and was pretty generally observed as a holiday. In the morning low and high masses were said in church under the direction of Bishop Amat, three or four priests assisting. In the afternoon, holy and profane, clergy and laity, together with the schools of the Sisters of Charity—nearly a hundred girls—all dressed in white, marched in a grand procession around the plaza, escorted by the "Southern Rifles" and the "Lancers," preceded by a band of music.

Up to the passage of the "Sunday law" (1855, amended 1870), bull fights, and all amusements of like character, were held on Sunday afternoon. After that Act was passed, they were but feebly sustained, for Sunday is the Mexican's holiday. Occasionally, however, they were held on week-days, and the fun was by no means restricted to Los Angeles City. Thus we read:

TUESDAY, JUNE 24th, the good citizens of San Gabriel, in accordance with their pleas of amusements, announced a "grand combate" between a bull and a bear, a bull-fight, and smelly other sports of the kind. A large number of people were attracted to the spot, some in carriages, some on horses and others on foot, which created no little bustle and excitement in that usually peaceful village. The sports of the ring, however, did not by any means come up to the expectation of the crowd, owing to the shabby conduct of the bears, who would not come and be killed. Two had been captured for the men-in, but one escaped, and the other after giving his captor a specimen of what he supposed was in store for himself, concluded not to come up to the scratch. Consequently the fight was only between horsemen and bulls; and notwithstanding the expertness of the riders, some of the horses were badly gored by the infuriated bulls. The "sport" closed by a contest with a man on foot and a bull; and, but that the sharp horns of the quadruped had been sawn off, the "sport" would have been dispatched in short order. In the evening fandangoes were in order.

And again, under date October 3, 1860, we find this paragraph in the *News*:—

BULL-FIGHT.—On the 31st ult. and 1st inst., bull-fights were the order of the day among the Californian and Mexican population in the upper part of the city; given, we believe in commemoration of Mexican Independence, though at rather a late day we should think. Two bulls were killed, and a little child run over by one of them, though with little injury to it. We hope the time will come when such exhibitions, disgusting and brutal to the eye, will cease.

Another favorite amusement of the Californians in Los Angeles consisted in digging a hole in the ground, placing therein a live fowl, then filling the loose earth in around it, until only its head was visible above the surface. A circle of horsemen was now formed—say one hundred yards in diameter; and at a given signal these would charge upon the chicken pell-mell. He who could seize it by the head, drag it forth, and retain it, notwithstanding the efforts of his companions to catch him and take it away from him, won the prize. But this pastime, in company with bull-fighting and bear-baiting, in fact, all the distinctively native games, received their death-blow in the much anathematized "Sunday-law"—*Carramba!*

But of all the many sports and amusements current in Los Angeles during the early years, horse-racing was by far the most important. Bear-baiting and bull-fighting, and chicken-catching were well enough to while away a Sabbath afternoon,

but a horse-race! Ah! that was the Californian's "darling sin," and upon that he would—aye, and will yet—stake his last dollar, or even the coat from off his back!

Of the many important races run in Los Angeles, but few have attracted more attention than that of 1852, in which the "Black Swan" beat "Pico's gelding" in a run of three leagues.

The following account of this famous race, is from the *Daily Star* of June 24, 1875.

A THREE-LEAGUE RACE—AN EVENT OF LOS ANGELES IN 1852.

Twenty odd years ago, the Picos of Los Angeles owned a famous gelding of native breed, which was unequalled for bottom, and with which they had frequently beaten Jose Sepulveda, winning from him considerable sums of money and herds of stock. He determined to get even if possible, and kept the matter constantly in mind.

Coming up from the south with a herd of cattle, his attention was attracted by an exceedingly handsome mare, owned by the ferrymen. The old man's eyes glittered as he looked at her, "Could she run?" "Swift as the wind!" "Could she run a long distance?" "Surely; she was a thorough-bred English race-horse." "Where did she come from?" "Australia, and her name was the Black Swan." "Did they think she could run three leagues?" "If any other horse could." This brief colloquy sums up the queries and answers. He determined to carry the mare to Los Angeles and challenge his racing enemies. Thomas Mott, one of the owners in the ferry made the bargain. Don Jose was to pay expenses and put up the racing money, while the owners of the mare, were to give him the services of the mare and themselves, and have an interest.

So great was the event that they sold out their ferry, and with the mare traveled to Los Angeles. The crafty old fellow went ahead, however, and made the race before the handsome animal should come. The race was to be run on the San Pedro road, the horses to start and run four miles and a fraction in the direction of Los Angeles, then turn a post and return to point of beginning. They were to run at the end of three months, play or pay, and they were also to run for ten thousand dollars in coin, and a thousand head of horned cattle, to be corralled on the ground at the time of the race. It should be understood that no forfeit was requisite in such cases, as the word of a California gentleman was as good as his bond. The Swan arrived, and went into heavy training. Her opponent did not receive as good treatment.

The race day brought out the population from far and near. The grandees of Santa Barbara, San Luis, and even from Monterey came, whilst all San Diego was there. The Californians had early taken sides with their horse, and the Americans were richly arrayed for the Swan. The horse was to be ridden California fashion, that is, the rider was strapped on the animal's bare back, and his owners and backers were to be permitted to ride beside him and whip him. The mare came out equipped according to the American fashion, light racing saddle and spurs, and light boy—weights were not taken into account. * * * It was agreed in the American party, that at the turning point, the Swan should be checked, her mouth sponged out, and a moment given for breathing; sponging always that she would be far enough ahead. She was to be kept under steady pull and spared from steel and lash.

The custom amongst Californians when they offer to bet with you, is to hand you the sum proposed to be bet. If, at the close of the race, you have won, you keep the money, but if, on the contrary, you have lost, you return double the amount given you. The crowd, as we have said, was immense, and the excitement intense. A German, named Bachman said that in a few moments he had his buggy almost laden with odds so eager and prompt were the Californians to bet. In fact, he had staked nearly his whole fortune, which was considerable. This occurred with all who went out, and who bet, which left the Californians masters of the situation, so far as betting was concerned. At length, the horses started amidst the yells of thousands, and were followed by hundreds of mounted cavaliers. The mare led off, and under a strong pull, notwithstanding the convoys of the horse whip-

ped him numerically, at the end of the third mile, had opened a gap of about one hundred and fifty yards, but when she came to the turn, the horse was so evidently holding his own, if not gaining, that Mott seized her by the bit and jerking her around the post, ordered the rider to give her the steel and let her go. Though she sprung forward like a thunder-bolt, yet the game horse commenced gradually to close the gap, and from there home the struggle was terrible to behold, as with distended nostrils and panting sides, the two gallant couriers thundered forward. But condition was too much for the wild California horse; his rival passed the goal four or five lengths ahead, but bleeding at the flanks from the spur, and so weak and exhausted, that she had to be supported as she was "cooled off." The Californians gracefully yielded the victory, and it is said that Don Jose Sepulveda was a winner to the extent of more than fifty thousand dollars. But that seemed to be of less consequence to him than his victory. A part of the contract was, that he should be permitted to purchase the mare if he would. As soon as she had been cooled off, he called for her to be brought to him, and taking the bit out of her mouth turned her loose, and raising his hand in the presence of the assembled multitude vowed that she should never again be bridled or saddled; and he kept his vow, she ran loose on the plains till her death.

It was well for the Californians to enjoy life, and spend their money freely, while they had it. It did not last long. There was soon a falling off noticeable, both in the frequency of the races, and in the amounts of the stakes. Under date January 9, 1857, Mr. H. D. Barrows writes to the *Bulletin*:—

We had by way of variety, several horse-races about New Year's time. Pio Pico ran Dick Johnson against Jose Sepulveda's Bayo Pinto—three thousand dollars a side—distance, four hundred yards. Pinto won. There was a scrub race next day between numerous Californian horses—mile heats—shortest time, two minutes three seconds. Sundry cock-fights took place on the plaza last Sunday. The bulls are all too poor to fight."

Again he writes:—

March 30, 1857, a race took place at Pico's Ranch; stakes one thousand dollars for three leagues. The horses were entered by Pio Pico and Jose Sepulveda. Pico's horse won, making the distance in seventeen and a half minutes. After the race, there was a free fight, and a man was badly stabbed.

And again:—

JANUARY 20, 1860. A horse-race—*un gran carrera*—of several horses, came off on the plain, just below town. The stake was a one hundred dollar purse, together with the entrance fees, forty dollars. Each nag, mile heats, best two in three. A *Rosillo*, or whitey-foam colt of Chico Vejar, won every time—shortest time, one minute and fifty-five seconds. All California colts who had never run for over fifty dollars before. Half the town went to look on, and considerable money changed hands.

O, what a fall was here! From ten thousand dollars cash and one thousand head of horned cattle, to a paltry one hundred dollar purse—all in eight years.

CURRENT EVENTS.

From 1850 to 1853, the Indian tribes of the Mojave desert and neighboring mountains kept the inhabitants of Los Angeles county in constant hot water; stealing stock, and not unfrequently murdering the ranchers. In the last mentioned year, the Tejon reservation was established, and the wild tribes were henceforth under better control.

1854.

In his "California Recollections," Rev. James Woods esti-



VIEW OF VERNON DISTRICT **PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING**, AND PORTION OF GROUNDS,
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

mates that during the year 1854, the average of violent deaths in Los Angeles City, was not less than one a day, for the most part Mexicans and Indians, but not unfrequently persons in the higher walks of life. During this year, he says, a company of roughs from the frontier visited the city, and conducted themselves in such an outrageous manner toward respectable native families, acting as though they considered their houses bagnios, that the natives became enraged, and falling upon them, killed three, wounded two others very severely, and chased the rest out of the city. Another writer says, that murders were of almost nightly occurrence, and yet no police force existed in the city. Under date November 16th, the *Southern Californian* complains of the past dull week—only four murders. Yet even in those red-handed days, some few people managed to die peaceably in their beds of old age. Thus we read in the paper just quoted (September 14th): "DIED.—In this city, on the 5th instant, Dona Maria Francisca Villalobos de Tavia, in the one hundred and twelfth year of her age."

Under date of August 11th, the following order appears on the Supervisors' minutes:—

"Ordered, that the sum of one thousand dollars be appropriated from the county treasury, out of fund for current expenses, for the opening of a wagon road over the San Fernando mountain, from the mission of San Fernando to the San Francisco Ranch; provided, that the same shall not be paid until this board is satisfied that a good road, passable for loaded wagons is made over said mountain in the direction of the Tejon Pass."

SEPTEMBER 21st, the market report of Los Angeles has the following quotations:—

Beef cattle.....	\$25@ \$30.00
Cows and calves.....	30.00
Stock cattle.....	20.00
Sheep.....	4.50
Flour, per cwt.....	7.00
Hay, per ton.....	10.00
Butter, per pound.....	1.00
Eggs, per dozen.....	.75

1855.

There were but few events of importance chronicled during the year 1855; but from the Los Angeles *Star* of March 10th, we copy the following:—

FATAL AFFRAY—THREE MEN KILLED AND TWO WOUNDED.

On Sunday evening, March 4th, an affray occurred at a Mexican dance-house in this city. A Sonoranian was stabbed by another and mortally wounded so that he died almost instantly. Constable Hale promptly arrested the murderer, and was conveying him to jail assisted by Mr. Pancho Johnson, when four men overtook them on horseback and commenced firing, probably with the intent of rescuing the prisoner. Mr. Johnson and the prisoner were severely, but not dangerously wounded. Mr. Hale promptly returned the fire of these desperadoes, wounding one of them so severely that he died the next morning. On the same evening, a short time after this affair, Dr. W. B. Osburn was attacked by several of the same gang of desperadoes, but escaped unhurt, although some half dozen shots were fired at him.

It is probable that Dr. Osburn shot one of the gang, as one of them was found dead about three miles from town. The man that Mr. Hale shot is recognized as Dionicio Garcia, who killed the Sheriff at Monterey county last summer.

This year throughout was marked by considerable activity in business, and a large increase in the exports of the county.

We copy the following from the *Star* of November:—

Abstract of shipments coastwise of domestic produce from the port of San Pedro, for the four months, ending October 31, 1855.

Grapes, boxes.....	31,095	Value, \$155,475
Other fruits, boxes....	1,036	" 8,288
Salt, lbs.....	330,000	" 5,775
Beans, ".....	139,316	" 6,466
Wool, ".....	38,000	" 4,750
Other productions, tons	258	21,000
Aggregate No. of tons, mdse.	2,395	
Aggregate value.....		\$202,254 00
No. of vessels entering the port of }		
San Pedro, July 1st, to Oct. 1st. }	62	
Enrolled and licensed tonnage of }		
same.....		23,621 11 90

1856.

The season of 1855-6 was very dry, only 5.867 inches of rain being registered from November to April, inclusive; as a natural consequence there was considerable loss of stock.

The chief incident of this year is best set forth in the following extracts from the Los Angeles *News*, of July 26th, et seq.:—

GREAT EXCITEMENT IN LOS ANGELES—THE CITIZENS IN ARMS—THREATENED ATTACK ON THE TOWN.

On Saturday morning, July 19th, an attachment was issued from the Justice's Court of Alex. Gibson and placed in the hands of Wm. Jenkins, a deputy constable, for execution on the property of a Mexican named Antonio Ruiz. This circumstance, simple in itself, led to events which kept the town in a state of alarm and excitement during an entire week. On that morning Jenkins proceeded to execute the writ, and meeting with some little obstruction in the discharge of his duty, rashly drew his pistol and fired, the ball taking effect in the breast of Antonio Ruiz, causing his death on the evening of the following day. Immediately after committing the rash deed Jenkins surrendered himself to justice, and was admitted to bail. On the death of Ruiz, a warrant was issued for his apprehension, on application by the District Attorney to Judge Hayes, and he was committed to the custody of the Under Sheriff to await examination. That officer did not think proper to place him in confinement, but let him go at large, and to this circumstance is mainly attributable the excitement that followed, the Spanish population taking offense that one who had, in their estimation, committed a murder, should be at large and armed. Great excitement prevailed amongst them from the time of the shooting till the funeral. The deceased was a quiet, inoffensive man, and was highly esteemed by his acquaintances. The feelings of his friends were not expressed in public until after the funeral, when they held a public meeting at the graveyard. During the proceedings at the graveyard, reports were brought to town of the nature of the speeches, and alarm began to spread among the citizens. At last it was understood that the crowd intended to attack the jail (where Jenkins had been confined by order of Judge Hayes), and in a short time a strong guard was in readiness to give them a warm reception should they attempt to carry

out their threats. The guard remained on duty all night, and no disturbance occurred.

Tuesday—About sundown, rumors began to prevail of meetings among the lowest and most abandoned Sonoranians and Mexicans, and that they were to attack the town at night. These reports were confirmed. Immediately the City Marshal and three deputies mounted their horses and patrolled the outskirts of the city. Crowds were detected in several suspicious places, and about nine o'clock all had withdrawn to their rendezvous, a hill behind the church, from which it was intended to march in and sack the town. Warning to that effect had been sent to certain citizens, whom they did not wish to overwhelm in the general destruction. The leaders boldly avowed their intentions, and indulged in the fiercest maledictions against the Americans, stating their determination to wipe out and sack the town. The citizens were not idle. Every man that could procure a gun or pistol went to the aid of the Sheriff (D. W. Alexander), who had his rendezvous at the jail, the point of the anticipated attack.

SEIZURE OF ARMS.

Between nine and ten o'clock a party of banditti called at the residence of the Roman Catholic priest, and while one or two engaged him in conversation, the others ransacked the house, and carried off about a dozen stand of arms, and a small brass cannon.

ALARM OF FAMILIES.

Families living in the outskirts of the town left their houses and came into the city; others congregated together for mutual protection.

REMONSTRANCES WITH THE MOB.

Several gentlemen rode up, from time to time, to the hill where the insurgents were drawn up, to remonstrate with them on the madness of their course. Their efforts were immediately counteracted by the captain, a Frenchman, who ordered these persons to leave.

THE ATTACK.

About twelve o'clock, the moon being up, W. C. Getman, the Marshal, and his deputy, Wm. Peterson, rode towards the hill where the insurgents were drawn up, accompanied by five or six armed citizens, for the purpose of ascertaining the position and force of the mob. There were then supposed to be from two to three hundred persons, all armed; a large number were mounted. While the party were reconnoitering, the mob were put in motion towards the town. Getman directed his party to retire, the footmen first, Peterson and himself protecting them from attack by the crowd. It appears he stopped too far behind, as the scouts from the insurgents came in sight of him, recognized him and fired. He returned the fire, discharging two shots, when the horsemen came up with him and he had to retreat. The party on foot discharged their arms and also retreated. Getman and Peterson still keeping behind to protect them. From this cause Getman fell behind his party, when four mounted Mexicans rode up and fired, one ball taking effect in his head, which caused him to fall from his horse. While on the ground, these ruffians rode past him, each firing at him (none of the shots resulted fatally, however), and then fled towards the crowd, which by this time had reached the plaza.

ARRIVAL OF THE MILITARY.

The alarm being given, the military company on duty at the jail, having first removed the prisoner, marched to the plaza, but too much time had been lost, and when they arrived the other party had marched off to the shrill notes of a fife. The military remained on duty until daylight, patrolling the city and suburbs, but no trace of the insurgents could be found.

WEDNESDAY—It was resolved when the firing first began to send to the Monte for assistance, and Mr. O. W. Childs volunteered for the service. Mounting his horse, he started off alone about one o'clock in the morning, and well and faithfully executed his mission. About ten o'clock a party of citizens from the Monte, mounted and armed, numbering thirty-six muskets, arrived in town and were received with loud cheers. At an early hour in the morning handbills were circulated calling a public meeting of the citizens in front of the Montgomery House. Military companies were organized in addition to the Rangers and City Guards. Judge Norton took charge of the Guards, J. Q. A. Stanley led the Rangers and Dr. Griffin the

citizens' company. Strict watch was kept throughout the night. Don Andres Pico, at the head of a party of twenty Californians, well armed and mounted, started out to scour the hills and ravines, and returned on Thursday evening, bringing in a prisoner, a Frenchman, one of those in command of the insurgents. Don Andres and party had a most harassing duty, having ridden fully seventy miles during the search. Wednesday night passed over without any occurrence tending to disturb the peace of the town.

THURSDAY—During the day the country for miles around was scoured by a party of rangers. At night the military were again on duty, but nothing of importance occurred.

FRIDAY—The town assumed its usual peaceful character. The Rangers were not on duty and citizens relieved from their alarm; at night the usual guard were set, but no further alarm.

At the trial of Jenkins, on Tuesday, he was held to answer to the charge of manslaughter. The bail was fixed at three thousand dollars. Bonds were given and the prisoner released.

Fernando Cariera, the Frenchman, arrested by Don Andres Pico's company, was, at the trial, proven to be the leader of the Mexicans who took the arms from the Padre; and that he was designated as "Captain." He was held to answer on a charge of assault with intent to commit murder, and was released on bail, the amount being fixed at two thousand dollars.

We have failed to discover that either of these men were ever punished, or even tried, on account of their action in this affair. To guard against such occurrences in the future, a meeting of citizens was called and the following report of proceedings is copied from the *Star* of July 26, 1856:—

PROCEEDINGS OF PUBLIC MEETING.

On Wednesday, the 23d of July, a public meeting was held for the purpose of taking steps to prevent crime, and to organize in defense of the lives and properties of citizens.

On motion, Hon. Myron Norton was called to the chair and H. N. Alexander elected Secretary. On taking the chair Judge Norton explained the purpose for which the meeting was convened, and called upon all good citizens to come forward and unite together for the promotion of the object in view. Don Andres Pico was then called for, and on taking his position on the stand was loudly cheered. He addressed the assemblage, and explained to the Spanish-speaking population the objects of the meeting. On motion of C. Sims, Esq., a committee was appointed to draft resolutions, expressive of the meeting. On motion the committee was composed of the following gentlemen: Dr. J. S. Griffin, C. Sims, Captain R. S. Dunsmuir, John W. Shore, Don Andres Pico, Dr. Wm. Jones, Captain Edward Hunter, Francisco Mellins, Ira Thompson, Don Tomas Sanchez, Abel Stearns, Don Antonio F. Coronel, Don Juan Padilla, Don Luis Sansevaire, Jacob Elias, H. Penelone, Hon. Myron Norton.

On motion the meeting adjourned for one hour to give time for preparation of resolutions. About one o'clock the meeting was called to order in pursuance of adjournment, when the committee submitted the following preamble and resolutions, which were unanimously adopted:—

WHEREAS, This meeting is well convinced by severe experience that we have amongst us a great number of thieves, robbers and murderers, who have stolen our property, murdered our citizens, and from whom we are in hourly danger of our lives; therefore

Resolved, That a committee of twenty citizens be appointed to inquire into and hear of any and all persons making complaint or accusation into the character, conduct and occupation of all disorderly and suspicious persons, and that upon the order of such committee the said persons may be released, or sent out of the country, and that the military formed from the people for the purpose of preventing and restraining the disgraceful violations of the law and order in this community, hold themselves in readiness under the order of the committee to carry out its directions.

Resolved, That we, the people, are adverse to the shedding of blood, and desire to avoid such necessity; and we pledge our lives and

honors that we will not take away the life of any man unless he is found resisting the proper authority, which we have found it necessary to confide to the committee, or in some other way disturbing or threatening the public peace by demonstrations with arms.

Resolved, That all persons found assembled in the county of Los Angeles, or on the roads or highways, with arms, unless they belong to some military company shall be arrested and disarmed, unless they give satisfactory account of themselves; and that the military companies formed from the citizens shall be under the general control of the Sheriff of the county.

Resolved, that the following gentlemen compose said committee: Hon. W. G. Dryden, Francis Mellins, Don Augustine Olvera, Abel Stearns, Don Tomas Sanchez, Dr. J. S. Griffin, Dr. J. B. Winston, Captain Edward Hunter, Don Cristoval Aguilar, Don Antonio F. Coronel, John Foster, Dr. Stephen C. Foster, Don Luis Sansevaire, J. G. Downey, Jacob Elias, D. Marshessault, J. S. Mullard, J. G. Nichols, Collins Wadhams, Hon. B. D. Wilson.

Resolved, That it shall require a majority of the committee to sentence a man to be expelled from the country; it was further

Resolved, That one thousand copies of the proceedings and resolutions be printed in hand-bill form, for distribution—five hundred in Spanish and five hundred English.

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed by the meeting to collect voluntary subscriptions for the purpose of aiding our citizens in carrying out and enforcing the foregoing resolutions.

Upon motion the following gentlemen were nominated said committee: Don Juan Padilla, Ignacio Coronel, Abel Stearns, Dr. J. B. Winston, H. Penelone. It was then moved that all parties who had not enrolled their names in Major Harvey's company be requested to come forward and enroll themselves ready for duty. On motion the meeting adjourned.

MYRON NORTON, *Chairman*.

H. N. ALEXANDER, *Secretary*.

A short time before this a Vigilance Committee was formed at San Gabriel, and a number of dangerous persons expelled from the community.

The following statistics for the year 1856, are gleaned from the *Star* columns:—

REPORT

Of Los Angeles County Assessor to the Surveyor-General for the year 1856.

CROPS.

Wheat	442 acres.
Oats	59 "
Barley	3,532 "
Corn	4,024 "
Broom-corn	45 "
Beans	70 "

STOCK.

Saddle-horses and mares	2,760
Wild " " "	8,460
Work mules	263
Wild " "	38
Asses	28
Tame cows	263
Wild " "	69,438
Work oxen	883
Sheep	20,180
Goats	300
Hogs	1,000

VEHICLES, ETC.

Wagons	131
Carts	33
Buggies	34
Carriages	22
Stage-coaches	9
Threshing-machines	2
Reaper	1
Corn mill	1

FRUIT TREES.

Vines bearing	592,400; do. young	134,000
Apples	460; " "	1,596
Apricots	700; " "	1,320
Aloes	9; Almonds	9
Citron	12; Cherry	25
Currants	1,000; Fig, old	670
Fig, young	160; do. Cochineal	7
Lemon, bearing	10; " young	50
Nectarines		27
Oranges, bearing	151; do. young	4,200
Olives	517; " "	50
Plums, young		511
Pomegranates, bearing	340; do. young	1,014
Pine-apples		87
Pears, old	1,304; do. young	1,000
" Bermagot		12
Peaches, bearing	3,378; do. young	49,658
Quince, " "	146; " "	68
Raspberry, young		1,000
Walnuts, bearing	806; do. young	151

There are three grist-mills in the county, all of which are worked by "motive power."

The number of acres assessed in the county (the lands for which the occupants have no government title as yet being omitted) is one million three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

VALUES.

Value of land	\$ 402,219 00
" " improvements	230,336 00
" " city property	187,582 00
" " improvements	457,535 00
" " personal property	1,213,079 00

Total value of real estate and personal property.....\$2,490,750 00

SCHEDULE

Showing the amount and value of domestic produce, shipped coastwise from the port of San Pedro, from July 1, 1856, to March 31, 1857; also imports for the same term.

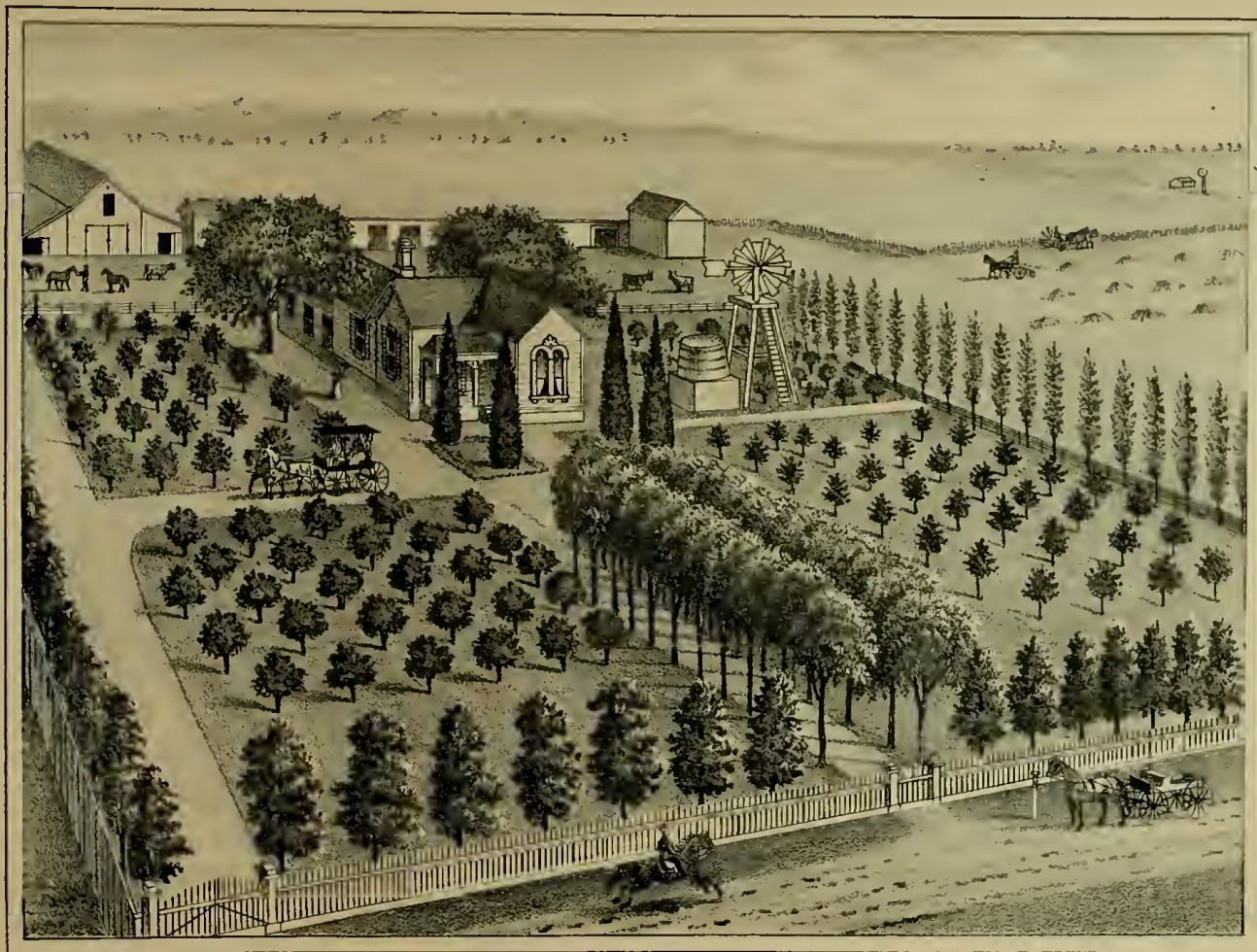
Beans lbs.	136,345	Value	\$ 5,353
Barley lbs.	36,700	"	917
Corn lbs.	643,300	"	12,866
Corn meal lbs.	34,000	"	1,010
Grapes lbs.	1,427,710	"	128,414
Oranges, other fts lbs	56,373	"	11,274
Hides No. of	12,517	"	15,435
Salt, bushels	11,016	"	19,240
Wine, gallons	25,655	"	7,384
Wool, lbs.	73,859	"	6,718
Miscellaneous produce			

Aggregate exports tons 2,226 Value.....\$233,635

IMPORTS—COASTWISE.

General merchandise, tons	3,659
Lumber, thousands	405,801
Shingles, thousands	202,000

During the same period there were entered eighty-two vessels, having an aggregate tonnage of twenty-six thousand nine hundred and fifty-two and fifty-one eighty-fifths, employing one thousand one hundred and sixty-seven men; cleared, seventy-nine vessels having an aggregate tonnage of twenty-six thousand nine hundred and forty-five and eighty-eight-fifths, employing one thousand one hundred and thirty-one men.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF **THOMAS CAREY**, VERNON DISTRICT.
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

1857.

This year was marked by the murder of Sheriff Barton and party by Flores and his band, a full account of which appears in our chapter on crimes; also by considerable uneasiness among the good people of Los Angeles county, owing to the hostile attitude of the Mormons at Salt Lake. Almost with the beginning of the year, troops began to move through the city, going to various points upon the frontier. The excitement culminated when news of the "Mountain Meadow Massacre" arrived. Thus we read under date—

OCTOBER 17th—A mass meeting of the citizens of Los Angeles convened at the pavilion, on the plaza, October 12, 1857, to investigate the facts in the recent massacre on the Salt Lake road, of more than one hundred Americans. The meeting was organized by the election of Mr. George N. Whitman, Chairman. The meeting was addressed by Dr. Andrews, Messrs. Sparks, Margradge, Chapman and others. At an adjourned meeting held the following day, it was resolved that the atrocious act was perpetrated by the Mormons, and their allies, the Indians; and that the President of the United States should take prompt measures for the punishment of the murderers.

And again:—

DECEMBER 6—A large number of citizens of Los Angeles, assembled at the Montgomery House for the purpose of preventing the sale of arms to the Mormons. The proclamation of Brigham Young, declaring Utah Territory under martial law, was read by the Chairman. The meeting was addressed by J. R. Scott, Esq., who stated that there had been and still are, large quantities of arms and ammunition constantly disposed of to the Mormons by merchants of Los Angeles, and that considerable quantities were received on the steamer yesterday, for immediate transportation to Utah, by Mormon wagons, now waiting for the same. The following petition, presented by M. Keller, was accepted, and signed by the officers of the meeting:—

"To Gen. W. S. Clark, Commanding General of Pacific Department:—Recent and reliable information seems to be established, that it is the intention of the Mormons to oppose the United States by force of arms. They need horses, cattle, provisions, and clothing, all of which they see in our possession. If they were determined upon making the foray, they could pour one thousand five hundred of their men, assisted by a large number of Indians, through the Cajon Pass into our unprotected valley, inside of thirty days. We, therefore, invite your attention to these facts, and earnestly request you to take such steps as you think proper."

The following editorial appeared in the *Los Angeles Star* under date December 26th:—

MILITARY AFFAIRS.

The exposed position of this district, lying on the confines of the State, and open to irruption by the Mormon forces, has attracted the attention of the Commander of the Pacific Department, General Clark, who has issued certain orders to the troops in this district. We are enabled to state, on authority, the following movements: Major Blake, commanding at San Diego, is ordered to take post at Martins Ranch, at the mouth of the Cajon Pass, with the staff, band, and all the mounted men of his command. Lieutenant Mercer of Fort Tejon, is also under orders, with his company for the same place. Dr. Ten Broeck is to accompany Lieutenant Mercer's command. Lieutenant W. T. Magruder, Regimental Quartermaster, First Dragoons, is authorized to furnish stores and transportations for his command. The united force, it is supposed, will amount to about eighty men, and are to hold themselves in readiness for a march to the Colorado.

In this year Anaheim was founded by a colony of Germans (See chapter on Anaheim.)

1858.

During 1858 there was a marked and steady rise in Los Angeles real estate, and general prosperity throughout the county was the rule.

There were many Indian depredations, and some murders were also committed by neighboring tribes; a corresponding activity in military circles was visible. In January two hundred soldiers arrived from New York *en route* for San Bernardino (twenty-six days from New York), and in July one hundred and fifty dragoons under Captain Davidson, bound from Fort Buchanan to Fort Tejon. The novel spectacle of camels, as pack animals, was now frequently seen in the streets.

JANUARY 8th—A drove of fourteen camels under the management of Lieutenant Beale, arrived in Los Angeles. They were on their way from Fort Tejon to Colorado river and the Mormon country, and each animal was packed with one thousand pounds of provisions and military stores. With this load they made from thirty to forty miles per day, finding their own subsistence in even the most barren country, and going without water from six to ten days at a time.

JULY 21, 1858.—The camels, eight in number, came into town from Fort Tejon, after provisions for that camp. The largest ones pack a ton, and can travel (light) sixteen miles an hour.

In this year the "Pacific and Atlantic Telegraph Company," organized under Act of the Legislature, to construct a line of telegraphic communication from San Francisco to San Antonio, Texas, *via* Los Angeles, and the line of the Great Overland Mail Route from San Francisco to Memphis, Tenn.

Regular terms of the United States District Court, were held, commencing on the first Monday of March, September, and December, in each year.

There was considerable trade with the frontier during this year. Thus we read under date—

MARCH 14.—Captain Banning, with a wagon train of seven ten-mule teams, passed through Los Angeles, running from San Pedro to Fort Yuma. Each team was loaded with fifty cwt., and made Fort Yuma from Los Angeles in thirteen days—two hundred and eighty miles. No accident and good success.

Early in June, all public records of Los Angeles county, pertaining to the history thereof under Spanish and Mexican rule, were demanded by the Surveyor-General of California from the Recorder of the county. The basis of the demand was an Act recently passed by the Legislature. The Recorder at first refused, but subsequently was obliged by his sureties to give in, and the records were removed to San Francisco. The local papers denounced the proceeding as an outrage.

In the *Los Angeles Southern Vineyard*, of September 18, 1858, was published the following list of

THE WEALTHY MEN OF THE COUNTY.

From the Assessor's returns as corrected by the Board of Equalization, we copy the following list of tax-payers, whose property is assessed at ten thousand dollars or more:—

Abila, Juan.....	\$42,317	Machado, Maria A.....	\$10,120
Beaudry, P.....	14,000	Machado, Andres.....	35,730
Bishop & Beale....	47,900	Mellus, Francis (agent)...	12,000
Banning & Co.....	23,000	Mascarel, Jose (agent)...	11,410
Bachman & Co.....	22,000	Palomares, Ygnacio.....	11,440
Coronel, Antonio....	14,350	Pico, Andres & Pio.....	32,500
Corbitt & Barker....	12,000	Pico & Celis.....	15,180
Corbitt & Tibblee....	12,000	Roland, John.....	35,712
Carpenter, Samuel....	12,650	Requena Mammel.....	15,372
Childs, O. W.....	18,700	Sepulveda, Jose Dadores...	16,387
Dominguez, Manuel....	10,332	Sepulveda, Jose.....	26,000
Dominguez, Nasario....	15,350	Simevaine, Bros.....	40,000
Domingo, Juan.....	11,610	Salazar, Jose.....	11,555
Del Valle, Ygnacio....	23,053	Stearns, Abel.....	184,586
Dalton, Henry.....	14,915	Temple, John.....	89,556
Ducommun, Charles....	13,000	Temple, Francis.....	29,500
Forster, Juan.....	19,345	Vejar, Ricardo.....	42,004
Griffin, John S.....	15,000	Wilson, R. D.....	26,645
Keller, Matthew.....	35,225	Workman, William.....	29,875
Lugo, Vincente.....	29,100	Wolf-kill, William.....	80,000
Los Angeles Vineyard Co.	10,000	Yorba, Bernado.....	26,380
Lazard & Wolfskill....	15,000	Yorba, Teodorio.....	12,385
Machado, Augustin....	19,592		

1859.

JANUARY 9th—About fifty ladies and gentlemen of Los Angeles, by invitation of Phineas Banning, Esq., enjoyed an excursion by stage to San Pedro, thence in U. S. Surveying Steamship *Active* to Santa Catalina Island, and return.

Trade with Utah was good this year.

February 11th we read:—

The trade through and from Los Angeles to Utah is rapidly on the increase. This is caused partially by the growing ability of the inhabitants of Utah to purchase a greater amount of goods. The principal cause of the great trade through our city is owing to the fact that it is becoming known by men engaged in introducing goods into Utah, that the goods can be taken over this route with less expense and less risk, and in less time, than by any other route. Since the first of January there has left this city about sixty wagons loaded with goods for that market, the value from sixty thousand to seventy thousand dollars. There is now on the way here not less than one hundred tons of goods in transit to Utah. The transportation will take about one hundred six-mule teams.

MARCH 1st—Since the first ult., including those that will leave to-day, there has left this city not less than one hundred and fifty wagons loaded with goods for Utah. The gross value of the goods here must be about one hundred and eighty thousand dollars.

MARCH 11th—Goller & Tomlinson sent forty teams to Salt Lake loaded with merchandise.

In April, Bachman & Co's agent returned from a three months' trip to Salt Lake with six loaded teams of goods. His own share of the profits amounted to two thousand dollars per month.

APRIL 19th—The contract was let for erection of telegraph line from San José to Los Angeles.

APRIL 23d—A company of dragoons from Fort Tejon passed through Los Angeles, escorting a treasure wagon bearing five hundred thousand dollars to Salt Lake to pay off troops.

In August, a dispute occurred between José Rubio, a Californian, and Doctor Downey about a debt, resulting in a challenge from Rubio to Downey. Gen. Andres Pico was bearer of the hostile message. Dr. Downey refused to fight, upon the ground that Rubio was not his equal, whereupon Gen. Pico, as per code, adopted the quarrel as his own, and challenged

Downey. A meeting seemed inevitable, but the affair was settled by intervention of friends.

The following domestic produce was shipped from San Pedro during the year ending August 31, 1859:—

Grapes, 1,350,000 lbs.	Value \$ 67,000
Hides, 2,000	" 35,000
Corn, 500,000 lbs.	" 10,000
Wine, 200,000 gals.	" 139,000
Wool, 200,000 lbs.	" 13,000
Miscellaneous produce, 1,000 packages	" 20,000
Total	\$284,000

Under date October 29th, we find the following:—

On the 29th the tri-colored flag of France was unfurled to the breeze for the first time in our city, by a resident representative of that Government. Mr. Moerenhaut, who has been appointed consul by the French Emperor to reside in this city, raised the consular flag, amidst the cheers of a large number of French citizens, accompanied by a number of Americans.

At 11 a. m. about seventy-five gentlemen met at the Potrero of Don Luis Sainsevaine, and after electing Dr. Gibelin du Poy President of the meeting, a procession was then formed which proceeded to the consular residence, where an oration was pronounced by M. Souza. A salute of eleven guns was fired by the city artillery from the eminence in the rear of the city, during which the flag of France was displayed. The assemblage, preceded by the Consul, supported by the Mayor of the city, D. Marshessault, and the President, M. G. du Poy took up the line of march on its return to the beautiful grove of M. Sainsevaine; a band of music marched in advance of the procession. Passing through the principal streets of the city and around the plaza, the company arrived on the grounds, where a collation was spread. About eighty persons sat down at the tables.

After partaking of wine and refreshments, the "sparkling California" of Messrs. Sainsevaine made its appearance, when the President proposed the health of the Consul, to which Mr. Moerenhaut briefly but pertinently responded, and in conclusion proposed the health of the Emperor Napoleon III., which was received with great acclamation. D. Marshessault, Mayor of Los Angeles, then gave—The health of the President of the United States, which was drank amidst prolonged *claps*. M. Delangre gave a toast—America and her citizens. Col. J. J. Warner gave a toast—To eternal friendship and perpetual harmony between France and America and their citizens. M. Mulet drank—To France and the prosperity of the French in America. M. Delangre gave—The health of the Mayor and Mr. Warner, member elect of the Legislature. Mr. Sainsevaine gave—To the union of the French residents of Los Angeles, their good spirit and conduct. M. Delangre drank to the President and M. Sainsevaine.

After a good time generally, and the spontaneous outbursts of fraternal feeling, the company, preceded by music, escorted the Consul to his residence, where three cheers were given to the French flag, and three more for the Consul, when the company dispersed, highly gratified with the occasion and with one another.

In December, 1859, "hard times" was the tune throughout Los Angeles county, and money was hard to raise.

1860.

In the spring of 1860 there was considerable emigration to Texas from Los Angeles county. This was attributed to the difficulty experienced by white laborers in procuring work, most of the vineyards employing Indians and Chinamen.

The event of the year was the completion of the telegraph line from San Francisco to Los Angeles. The first intelligible message was received in the latter city from the former about 8 o'clock p. m. of October 8th. A grand ball was given in Los

Angeles that night in honor of the event. During the evening speeches were made by E. J. C. Kewen, Esq., and F. McCrellish, Esq. The following messages were also sent and received:—

LOS ANGELES, Monday Evening, October 8th, 10 o'clock p. m.

H. F. Teschemacher, Esq., President Board of Supervisors, San Francisco: Allow me, on behalf of the citizens of Los Angeles, to send you greeting of fellowship and good feeling on the completion of the line of telegraph which now binds the two cities together.

HENRY MELLUS, Mayor Los Angeles.

SAN FRANCISCO, October 9, 1860.

Henry Mellus, Esq., Mayor Los Angeles: Your dispatch has just been received. On behalf of the citizens of San Francisco I congratulate Los Angeles, trusting that the benefit may be mutual.

H. F. TESCHEMACHER, Pres. Board Supervisors.

The next morning, Senator Latham, assisted by a vast concourse of citizens, planted the first telegraph pole for the line extending east from Los Angeles. Toward this line about eighteen thousand dollars in stock was subsequently subscribed by the citizens of Los Angeles county.

1861.

The year 1861 was an anxious period for the whole Union, and Los Angeles county bore her full share of the current tribulation. There were "wars and rumors of wars," and every man distrusted his neighbor. They who had formerly met as friends, met now as enemies; and a man's foes were they of his own household. Political differences lie not within the province of this work; suffice it only to say that throughout that mighty struggle, while the life of the Union pulsed feebly and painfully, as though a breath might overturn the balance, Los Angeles county ever polled an overwhelming Democratic majority, and no Republican could hope for office.

MAY 21st—Hon. Isaac S. K. Ogier, United States District Judge of the Southern District of California, died of apoplexy at Bear valley. His funeral took place on the 23d, and was attended by all officers of the United States then in town, Judges, members of the Bar, and a large concourse of citizens. Company K of the First United States Dragoons, escorted the remains.

MAY 25th—There was a grand Union demonstration in Los Angeles. A national banner was presented by Major P. Banning on behalf of the citizens to the Union Club, and was accepted by C. Sims, Esq., President of the Club, in an appropriate speech. The following account of the procession is from the *News*:—

The procession formed in the following order: Marshal and two aids; Band of First Dragoons; Los Angeles Greys, thirty men; California Pioneers; clergy; Union Club, one hundred and fifty members; Company K First Dragoons, fifty men; Mayor; Common Council and Municipal officers; French Benevolent Society; Los Angeles Band; citizens on foot; citizens on horse.

The procession marched around the plaza to Main street, down Main to Spring, up Spring to First, down First to Main, up Main to the Court House, where the procession halted, preparatory to hoisting the flag. A prayer was then given by Rev. Mr. Boardman. At a signal

from the Marshal, the National Flag was slowly unfurled to the breeze, the band struck up the "Star Spangled Banner," and thirty-four guns were fired—one for every State in the Union. Speeches were then made by the following gentlemen: General Drown, Major Carlton, and Captain Hancock.

AUGUST 16th—Was marked by the funeral, with military honors, of James Battey, oldest enlisted soldier in the First Dragoons.

SEPTEMBER 13th—A company of volunteers were being raised in Los Angeles, to form a part of the five thousand ordered from this State.

During this month the volunteer forces were encamped on the Ballona Ranch. While there one of the companies from above had their coffee doctored with croton-oil by some malicious person, which came very near being fatal to several of the men.

In Mr. H. D. Barrows' correspondence of the San Francisco *Bulletin* under date September 26th, appears the following:—

The United States Hotel here, which was tabooed by Captain Davidson on account of Secession influence, and an order issued that no soldier at this point should enter it, nor the Bella Union either, I believe, under penalty of court-martial, has changed hands, and is now kept by a good Union German; and the stars and stripes raised over it, and the order withdrawn.

And again under date—

OCTOBER 26th—The regular troops stationed in the southern country are rapidly concentrating at San Pedro to take passage on the Panama bound steamers *en route* for the East. Major Ketchum's command, from San Bernardino, are already nearly all here; Captain Davidson's and the dragoons leave here to-morrow.

A subscription of one hundred dollars per month has been raised by our citizens for which we are to receive *daily dispatches* from the East.

OCTOBER 30th—Companies B and K First Dragoons, left Los Angeles the 27th for New San Pedro, whence they will probably sail for the Atlantic States November 4th, on board the Pacific Company's steamer *Golden Gate*.

NOVEMBER 11th—The telegraph line between Los Angeles and New San Pedro was completed.

1862.

This year opened up with heavy rain-storms, but these were but the precursor to the exceeding drought of 1862-3, which destroyed many cattle. From this out the exports of hides and tallow fell off rapidly.

The county still maintained her now habitual military appearance, and in January we find three steamers at one time, unloading troops at San Pedro. On the 17th of that month there were one thousand men there encamped. There were also a large number of soldiers encamped at Fort Latham on the Ballona Ranch under Colonel Forman. The following account of the Fourth of July celebration at this latter camp, is from the *News* of July 9th:—

In pursuance of custom, at morning *reveille* a salute of thirteen guns was fired. About 10 o'clock a large number of ladies and gentlemen from Los Angeles and vicinity had arrived to attend the exercises: a grand review and dress parade of the troops under command of Colonel Forman, which lasted about one hour. Washington's farewell address



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

"LAKE VINEYARD" RESIDENCE OF THE LATE HON. B. D. WILSON, SAN GABRIEL TP, LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST

"SAN MARINO" RESIDENCE OF J. DE BARTH SHORB, SAN GABRIEL TP, LOS ANGELES CO,
CAL.

was then read by Adjutant William Forrey. The Declaration of Independence was read by Lieutenant Matthew Sherman, which produced many outbursts of enthusiasm. At one o'clock all were invited to partake of a most generous and wholesome collation prepared and spread for the occasion by the gallant commander of the Fourth Regiment California Volunteers. The dinner-hour being interwoven with patriotic sentiments, sweet music, etc., etc. Everything passed off very pleasantly, and nothing occurred to mar the festivities of the day. The exercises of the day were closed with a salute of thirty-four guns.

In October following, Camp Latham was broken up, and the troops there stationed, removed to San Pedro. Under date October 3d, we read in the *News*:—

SANITARY FUND—A subscription paper is being circulated in Los Angeles for the alleviation of the sufferings of our sick and wounded soldiers. One hundred dollars has already been paid in, and between three or four hundred dollars subscribed. One hundred dollars were subscribed at Old San Pedro, and four hundred and fifty dollars raised at New San Pedro.

And again:—

NOVEMBER 14, 1862.—Colonel Bown and staff arrived at New San Pedro on the 9th inst. with two companies, I and K, of Fifth Infantry. The troops crossed the desert from Fort Yuma to New San Pedro in fifteen days.

In the latter part of November small-pox broke out among the Indians of Los Angeles City and spread rapidly. A pest-house was established on the outskirts of the city.

1863.

The small-pox which had broken out in November preceded spread rapidly with the new year, principally among the Mexican and Indian population. Nearly every house in Sonora town had out a yellow flag, and as many as fourteen were known to die in one day. When at last it did subside, about March following, it was only for want of material to work on. The majority of the Los Angeles City Indians were dead, besides many throughout other portions of the county, especially at San Juan Capistrano, where it broke out and raged early in the year.

During the early months large numbers of troops left the county for Fort Yuma. Major Henry Hancock remained in command at Fort Drum (San Pedro).

The notable event of this year was the explosion in San Pedro Harbor of the steamer *Ada Hancock*, on April 27th, and a large consequent loss of life. The following account of this sad affair is abstracted from the columns of the *News*:—

TERIBLE ACCIDENT.—BLOW UP AND DESTRUCTION OF STEAMER "ADA HANCOCK" AND LOSS OF LIFE.

On Monday evening, April 27, 1863, one of the most terrible casualties that has probably ever occurred in this State took place in the harbor of San Pedro, in the destruction of P. Banning's steamer, the *Ada Hancock*, and the loss of nearly all on board. The steamer had made one trip out to the *Snator*, which was to sail that evening for San Francisco, and had started out for the second, with all the passengers on board; when about half a mile from shore the explosion of her boiler took place, rending the unfortunate boat to fragments and scattering her human freight in all directions, either killing them outright or seriously wounding many. It seems to be pretty generally understood that there were on board at the time of the disaster about

fifty persons, and of that number fifteen or sixteen were saved, many of them burnt, or wounded by particles of the wreck striking them. On reception of the intelligence in Los Angeles of this terrible disaster, which was received about eight o'clock in the evening, it created the greatest excitement and consternation, and those who had relatives or friends whom they supposed were on board the ill-fated steamer were nearly beside themselves with anxiety and fear for the worst consequences. Immediately a large number of the citizens procured carriages and proceeded to the scene of the calamity. Drs. Hayes and Griffin also repaired to the spot and, together with Dr. Todd, U. S. A., mitigated as far as possible the sufferings of the unfortunate. The soldiers at Camp Drum were also on hand to render assistance, and many of them acted nobly. Boats were dispatched immediately after the explosion, to pick up every one that could be discovered, dead or alive. Sheriff Moore, from San Bernardino, had just arrived at the beach as the *Ada Hancock* left the landing, and was a few minutes too late to get on board. He saw the explosion and says the scene was awful in the extreme; the boiler and wheel-house he saw precipitated into the air probably a distance of twenty feet, and he also distinguished the persons of four men in the air at the same time. The vessel was shattered to fragments, with the exception of the portion below the water line, which, by the force of the explosion, was plunged deep in the sand. A citizen named Fred Kerlin, it is said, had some thirty thousand dollars (mostly in greenbacks) on his person when he left Los Angeles, and when his body was recovered not a dollar could be found, and it was afterwards charged that many other bodies had been robbed of money and jewelry.

The number of killed was twenty-six, among whom were the following: Thomas W. Seely, Captain of the steamer *Snator*; Wm. Ritchie, express messenger of Wells, Fargo & Co.; Joseph Bryant, Captain of the steamer *Ada Hancock*; Wm. T. D. Sanford, Los Angeles; Thos. H. Workman, chief clerk of Mr. Banning; Albert Sidney Johnson, Jr., Los Angeles; Dr. H. R. Myles, Los Angeles; Louis Schlesinger, Los Angeles. The bodies of Captain T. W. Seely, Wm. Ritchie, and F. E. Kerlin were taken on board the *Snator* and conveyed to San Francisco for interment. The funeral of Thos. H. Workman took place from the residence of his mother in Los Angeles, on Wednesday, April 29th. Mr. Workman was an upright, high-minded and honorable man and his untimely death was mourned by a large circle of friends.

Dr. H. R. Myles, also a resident of Los Angeles, was interred by Los Angeles Lodge, No. 35, I. O. O. F., of which society he was an esteemed officer and member. He had for many years been a resident of Los Angeles county, and possessed a large circle of warm friends. The body of Albert Sidney Johnson, Jr., was recovered the 30th, and was taken to Los Angeles. His funeral took place from the residence of Dr. J. S. Griffin the following day. The body of Mr. Louis Schlesinger was recovered May 1st. His funeral took place on the 3d. He was interred in the Jewish cemetery. The remains were followed to the grave by a large number of citizens. The body of Mr. Levy, of San Bernardino, was not found until May 5th, when it was brought to Los Angeles the day following and also interred in the Jewish cemetery.

"At a meeting of the Los Angeles Lodge, No. 35, I. O. O. F., held Wednesday, April 29, 1863, the following resolution was offered and unanimously adopted:—

"Resolved, That from an unfeigned respect to our late Brother, Dr. Henry R. Myles, the chairs of the Past, Noble and Vice Grand respectively, as also the Charter of our Lodge, be shrouded in black during the remainder of the present term; and as a further testimony of respect the members of Los Angeles Lodge, No. 35, I. O. O. F., will go into mourning and wear the usual badge thereof for thirty days."

JULY 4th was passed without notice, the fate of the Union being about an even question at this time.

JULY 8th—Colonel Curtis arrived, and assumed command of the Los Angeles Military District.

Under date August 3d, H. D. Barrows writes:—

On July 31st a detachment of troops belonging to the Fourth Infantry, C. V., arrived in Los Angeles from Camp Drum, New San Pedro, and camped on the left bank of the Los Angeles river. The detachment numbered about one hundred men. They will be stationed in this

vicinity for some time, and it will be well for "unruly persons" to be a little quiet, especially when Union rejoicings take place.

AUGUST 17th—General Ezra Drown, District Attorney of Los Angeles county, breathed his last at San Juan Capistrano, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health. He had been ill for some time, suffering from heart disease. The body was brought to Los Angeles. A long procession followed the remains to their last home. The flags in the city were lowered to half-mast.

Under date of August 31st, we read in the *News*:—

DIED.—In Los Angeles, August 30th, after a brief illness, James R. Vineyard, aged 59 years. Col. Vineyard was a native of Christian county, Kentucky; entered upon public life in early years, which has been his lot to pursue almost constantly up to the time of his death, at which time he was State Senator from Los Angeles county. His funeral took place at 5 p. m., August 31st, with Masonic honors. The flags throughout the city were dropped to half-mast, in token of respect. He leaves a large circle of relatives, an affectionate wife, and innumerable friends to mourn his loss.

SEPTEMBER 21st—The troops quartered across the river returned to Camp Drum, not being able to procure suitable winter quarters in Los Angeles.

SEPTEMBER 26th—There was a Union mass meeting in front of the Lafayette Hotel. Addresses were made by Messrs. Perkins, Monday and others. During this and the succeeding month there was a great exodus of miners to the Colorado river, and later to the mines of La Paz. Great numbers of miners from the upper country passed daily through Los Angeles.

The following notes are copied from Mr. H. D. Barrows' correspondence of the *Bulletin*:—

NOVEMBER 9, 1863.—To-day the enrollment, preparatory to the draft, was inaugurated in Los Angeles. J. J. Warner has been appointed Deputy Provost Marshal for Los Angeles county. Wm. L. Reynolds has been appointed Enrolling Officer for each of the subdivisions, which he has divided into three subdivisions of the sub-district of Los Angeles. He has appointed a deputy enrolling officer for each of the subdivisions. The following are the sub-divisions, with the name of the respective enrolling officer of each:—

1. Los Nietos, Santa Ana, San Juan, and San Pedro. Geo. D. Fisher, enrolling officer.
2. San Gabriel, El Monte, San Jose. T. H. Burdick, enrolling officer.
3. City and township of Los Angeles and Tehachepe. John Evertsen, enrolling officer.

NOVEMBER 25, 1863.—A company of cavalry arrived in Los Angeles from Camp Drum, also Company E, Fourth Infantry, under command of Capt. Hillyer. They are quartered on the outskirts of the town. They were ordered here to preserve peace.

NOVEMBER 27, 1863.—The companies of troops from Camp Drum, which arrived in this city on the 25th, are camped on the plaza. Capt. Gorham is in command of the cavalry, and Capt. Hillyer of the infantry. The town bears quite a military appearance.

NOVEMBER 27, 1863.—By an order of Col. Curtis, Camp Drum will be called Drum Barracks after December 1st.

DECEMBER 16, 1863.—Col. James F. Curtis, Commander of the Military District, and Major Hancock, have been ordered to San Francisco. They left per steamer the 9th inst.

The following we copy from the *News*:—

DECEMBER 16, 1863.—Among the recent payments made into the

State treasury by county treasurers, we notice that Los Angeles county paid in the enormous sum of sixteen dollars and forty-seven cents. This, perhaps, may be accounted for from the fact that the taxes for the present year are not yet collected and paid in. At the least calculation, thirty thousand or forty thousand dollars are annually collected in this county, and expended in some manner, without reducing the enormous debt saddled upon the property owners of the county one cent. But instead the debt is increasing day by day. County scrip is worth comparatively nothing. It is a drug in the market.

About this time it was determined by the military authorities to take entire possession of Santa Catalina Island, and many miners being at this time engaged thereon, the following order was issued:—

HEADQUARTERS, DRUM BARRACKS, December 25, 1863.

In compliance with instructions from Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, received this day, I hereby notify all persons on Catalina Island to leave the same before the first of February next.

B. R. WEST,

Captain Fourth California Infantry, Commanding Post.

1864.

JANUARY—With the new year small-pox again made its appearance in Los Angeles, but does not appear to have been very serious. Enrollment of the county progressed. Toward the end of the month a full company of cavalry arrived at Drum Barracks.

FEBRUARY—During February there was considerable excitement in mining circles over reports of fresh strikes at the Colorado river mines. Imperative orders arrived from Washington, directing the military authorities to assume at once exclusive possession of Santa Catalina Island. Much to the chagrin of miners and sheep-owners thereon, the following order was accordingly issued:—

HEADQUARTERS, SANTA CATALINA ISLAND, {
Special Order No. 7. February 5, 1864.

No person or persons other than owners of stock, incorporated companies' employes, will be allowed to remain on the Island on or after this date; nor will any person be allowed to land until further instructions are received from Washington. I hereby notify miners prospecting, or other persons, to leave immediately. By order

B. R. WEST,

Captain Fourth California Infantry, Commanding Post.

MARCH—Early in March numerous bands of Cahuilla and other Indians, began to arrive from Toros in a starving condition, seeking for the means wherewith to sustain life. Company H, First Cavalry, arrived at Drum Barracks with their horses and accoutrements.

APRIL 26th—This Company left for the Rio Grande, under command Major Gorman.

MAY 5th—Mr. H. D. Barrows writes to the San Francisco Bulletin:—

Business is dull and times are exceedingly hard. Much suffering and destitution among the poorer classes of the population in this part of the State are anticipated before another rainy season comes round. Hitherto the lower class of Mexicans, when worst came to worst, could steal beef rather than starve; but most of the cattle have died off, or have been driven away, and there are very few left for them to steal. Ordinarily they might make a shift to live on *atole*, fri-

joles, pumpkins, etc., but many poor families have not even their animals left them with which to plow so as to put in crops, and besides, here, within the city limits where lands are susceptible of irrigation, is about the only place that anything can be made to grow.

We have a new ordinance this spring which requires the water to be paid for in advance, instead of after the crops are made as heretofore.

Serious fears are entertained that many *pobres* will have to starve this season or be dependent on charity for the wherewithal to sustain life.

MAY 10th—The following appears in the *News*:—

On May 9th a detachment of native California cavalry, under command Lieutenant Cox, arrived in Los Angeles from Drum Barracks, and arrested Mr. J. F. Bilderbeck, of Los Angeles, and immediately conveyed him to the barracks. The arrest was made by order of Colonel J. F. Curtis, military commander of the Southern District of California. Mr. Bilderbeck was arrested on the charge of disloyalty; he having publicly said, when conversing in regard to the Fort Pillow massacre, "That he hoped the Confederates would kill every negro who might be taken with arms in his hands, and every white man who might be in command of them or with them."

MAY 28th—Company B of the Second Cavalry, under command of Captain John C. Cremona, reached Drum Barracks from the Rio Grande, having been absent from California two years.

JULY—The Fourth was passed without notice.

AUGUST—The native company of cavalry, organized at Santa Barbara, under command of Captain De la Guerra, were encamped on the outskirts of the city. Captain W. G. Morris, acting assistant quartermaster at Drum Barracks, was exchanged with Captain W. F. Swasey, of Benicia.

SEPTEMBER—On the 15th the troops were withdrawn from Santa Catalina Island; and about the same time Fort Tejon was abandoned.

OCTOBER 14th—A mammoth mass-meeting and Union rally, in front of the Lafayette Hotel, was addressed by Hon. T. C. Phelps, Hon. Ramon J. Hill, and Mr. Ybarra.

NOVEMBER 1st—Another grand Union rally and torchlight procession at Los Angeles, which the people of Wilmington attended *en masse*. During this month many soldiers, whose period of service had expired, were mustered out. A large proportion of them settled in the county.

1865.

During this year many large Mexican grants of land were sub-divided; crime only was active, apparently, and we have but little to relate of general interest.

FEBRUARY—Soldiers' aid societies were organized by Rev. J. H. Chapin, United States agent for the sanitary commission, in Los Angeles, Wilmington, and El Monte.

APRIL 19th—A public funeral to the late murdered President Abraham Lincoln, was held in Los Angeles. The town was draped in mourning, all business suspended, and the various societies marched in regalia. The procession was escorted by Captain Ledyard's Military Company. The religious services were conducted by Rev. Elias Birdsall. Three

men were arrested by the military commander on the previous day for glorifying in the assassination, and were confined in Drum Barracks on a charge of treason.

MAY 7th—Two more arrests were made on a similar charge.

JULY—We copy the following from the *News*' columns:—

The celebration of the Fourth of July in Los Angeles, was rendered most unfavorable by the rain of the day and night previous, and the rain which fell on that day, and continued until long after the hour at which the ceremonies of the day were to have commenced, thus deranging the entire programme of the day. At one o'clock P. M. citizens repaired to the City Hall, where the Hon. W. E. Lovett delivered an able address; music by the Los Angeles German Glee Club. The Declaration of Independence was read by Rev. E. Birdsall; also read by Mr. P. Ybarra, President of the Junta Patriotica, in the Spanish language. At the close the crowd of citizens repaired to the Los Angeles Garden, where a sumptuous dinner had been prepared by the proprietors of the Lafayette Hotel.

The exercises of the day closed by the usual National salute at sunset. Los Angeles was thronged the entire day with people from all parts of the county.

1866.

This year was distinguished by a large increase of population to the county, great business activity, and marked financial prosperity. In the "Historical Sketch" before referred to (pages 67, 68), Dr. J. P. Widney, says:—

The third period, or age, in the history of Los Angeles may be said to have commenced with the tide of immigration, which set in for southern California about the year 1866.

* * * * *
Still, the great mass of population remained unchanged, and, while the new element organized business, reached out to the interior, to Arizona, to Salt Lake, for trade, yet outside of the pueblos the slumber of the old rancho life was hardly disturbed. The towns, however, stirred to the new spirit and began to cast off their lethargy. Sail vessels and then steamships began to frequent the ports. Steamer day usurped the place of "poco tiempo" in the reckonings of trade. Men of business sagacity began quietly to secure large tracts of land, and real estate in the towns, foreseeing the rapid enhancement of values which must soon take place.

The immigration was not always made up of the more peaceable elements of society. Men of questionable character, men of no character, drifted in. Money was plentiful, and the gamblers found a congenial field. The revolver shared with the Courts in the settlement of disputes. It is even reported that during a session of one of the Courts, the majesty of the law failed to repress the instinctive reliance of the American sovereign upon his weapons. Pistols were drawn, and the Judge, after vainly commanding the peace, rushed half way up the stairs out of harm's way, and peeping cautiously over the railing at the angry disputants below, testily called out: "Now shoot, and be d—d to you!"

It was a time, too, of practical joking; jokes oftentimes sadly trying to the nerves of innocent visitors from abroad. It is related that once upon a time, as several of the leading citizens were entertaining a party of visitors, newly arrived, in one of the saloons where the town were wont to resort, doing the honors of the city to the strangers, possibly initiating them into the delightful mysteries of draw-poker—anyhow it was said that everything was lovely and serene, when a noise at the door attracted their attention, and their horrified gaze met the grim eyes of a townsman gloomily glancing at them along the sights of a shot-gun that looked like a double-barreled columbiad, while a determined voice muttered: "I'll shoot, even if I don't kill more than half a dozen!" The visitors were called by urgent business to San Francisco the next day, and, it is said, forgot to return.

The distance from Los Angeles to Salt Lake by road is only eight hundred miles or thereabouts, and at that time, this was



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

EUCALYPTUS GROVE.
RESIDENCE OF MRS PHINEAS BANNING, WILMINGTON,
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

the only practicable route for freight for at least four months in the year. The traffic between California and Utah was enormous, and all carried on by the Los Angeles and Cajon Pass route. Thus we read under date January 26th in Mr. Barrow's correspondence of the *Bulletin* before referred to:—

One Los Angeles merchant is loading twenty-six wagons. Another is going to load a whole train with honey-bees, which are scarce in Utah.

Last winter they commenced coming down from Bannack, Idaho, four hundred and fifty miles beyond Salt Lake, after goods and live-stock. Considerable numbers of both horses and sheep were driven from here to Bannack and Boise. This winter there are parties here after goods all the way from Helena, Montana, five or six hundred miles beyond Salt Lake, away up near the head-waters of the Missouri and Columbia rivers. One thousand three hundred or one thousand four hundred miles of land transportation for heavy freight by mule trains seems appalling, but there is no help from it for a portion of the year. In the summer they get supplies up the Missouri river to within one hundred and seventy-five miles of Helena. One of these parties (Mr. Lusk) is loading ten teams, and offers thirty cents per pound for considerable additional freight that he has not facilities for transporting himself. He expects to be two and a half to three months on the road, arriving in Montana in early spring, when, for a well-assorted stock he can get his own prices.

Under date January 19th the *News* says, editorially:—

BUSINESS PROSPERITY OF OUR CITY AND COUNTY.

At no time for the past ten years of our history has the city or county of Los Angeles shown such unmistakable signs of permanent prosperity; our merchants have larger stocks of goods on hand than at any time since the settlement of this county by the Americans. Wholesale establishments superior to any in the State outside of San Francisco, if not equal to any in that city, have sprung up in this city during the past few years; the amount of goods drawn from this city for the purpose of supplying the extensive markets of Great Salt Lake and surrounding country, as well as Montana Territory, during the winter months, contribute very materially to swell the extensive business already transacted by our mercantile community; Montana and other Territories are drawing very largely on this county for horses and cattle to supply their markets, the sale of which, at liberal prices, are compensating our rancheros for the losses sustained by them on account of the drought in former years, while the increasing demand for agricultural lands show that the farmers appreciate our salubrious climate and productive soil. In every part of the country new farms are being laid out and substantial farm houses and other buildings are being erected, that give to the country an appearance of permanency that speaks volumes for the confidence of our citizens in the permanent prosperity of the county. In one township alone, that of Los Nietos, more than thirty comfortable frame buildings have been erected in the past year and the voting population increased from fifty to more than one hundred.

The appended table gives some idea of the condition of the county at this time:—

COUNTY ASSESSOR'S REPORT, SEPTEMBER, 1866.

Laud enclosed, acres	16,626
" cultivated "	14,000
Wheat, " 650; hushels	13,000
Barley, " 5,000; "	150,000
Corn, " 4,500; "	180,000
Beans, " 500; "	5,000
Potatoes, " 250; "	25,000
" sweet, " 20; "	1,000
Hay, " 200; tons	400
Alfalfa, " 50; "	150
Cotton, " 200; lbs	25,000
Broom-corn, " 75; "	.....

Butter, lbs.	100,000
Cheese, lbs.	10,000
Eggs, doz.	100,000
Wool, lbs.	405,000
Grapes—vines, 3,000,000; tons	8,800
Wine, gallons	600,000
Brandy "	70,000
Apple trees	6,927
Peach "	8,917
Pear "	6,203
Plum "	140
Cherry "	28
Nectarine "	152
Quince "	550
Apricot "	1,718
Fig "	1,478
Lemon "	1,842
Orange "	8,799
Olive "	604
Pomegranate "	170
Almond "	427
Walnut "	3,568
Horses, American	200
" Spanish	2,576
" Wild	8,165
Mules	706
Asses	149
Cows	2,019
Calves	1,500
Stock cattle	13,414
Work oxen	319
Sheep	135,000
Goats	432
Hogs	4,000
Chickens	200,000
Turkeys	1,000
Ducks	2,500
Geese	1,200
Bee hives	687
Cattle slaughtered, 4,032; value	\$40,320
Hogs slaughtered, 2,000; "	\$20,000
Sheep slaughtered, 5,400; "	\$10,000
Grist-mills, water-power, 3; run of stone, 5; value	\$10,000
Grain ground, hushels	18,333
Irrigating ditches 7 miles in length, 123½; value	\$128,000
Turnpike roads 1 mile in length, 3; cost	\$20,000
Weekly papers	2
Assessed value of real estate	\$1,149,267 05
" " personal property	1,204,125 35
Total	\$2,353,392 40
On which State tax is	27,770 03
" " County "	59,305 49
Total tax	\$87,075 52

According to the *News*:—

The amount of merchandise landed at San Pedro and Wilmington in 1866 was one thousand tons per month, and the same year there was exported from Los Angeles county, in grain, fruits, wine, brandy, wool, hides and other merchandise, five hundred tons per month.

1867.

Throughout this year the business of exporting freight to Montana, Utah and Arizona, was continued with considerable vigor. There were heavy rain-storms in the spring and roads were washed out to such an extent that—

MARCH 12th—No mail had been received from San Francisco for over two weeks.

JUNE 7th—John J. Tomlinson, a resident of the county since 1858, and member of the forwarding and commission house of Tomlinson & Co., died at the Warm Springs, San Bernardino county.

JULY 4th—Was not celebrated in Los Angeles, but an old-fashioned barbecue was held at Los Nietos; Wilmington also celebrated. At the latter place a *fracas* resulted in the death of two soldiers and a Portuguese.

SEPTEMBER 13th—There were about one thousand troops at Drinn Barracks, and complaints of their disorderly conduct were very common. They were accused of drunkenness, and many serious outrages upon citizens. Desertions were frequent, and their officers seemed to have no control over them.

SEPTEMBER 16th—The anniversary of Mexican Independence was celebrated by a procession. Speeches were made by Don Guerra, Don Oilla Lobos, Don Antonio Capura and Dona Tiburcio.

In the year 1867 Los Angeles was first lighted with gas. During this year, also, Doctor Griffin and Hon. B. D. Wilson, by means of a ditch, costing some fifteen thousand dollars, brought the water of the Arroyo Seco out upon the lands of the San Pascual Rancho. (Historical Sketch, page 70.)

1868.

This year was marked by the incorporation of the Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad Company. The effect of this upon real estate was at once apparent. Under date March 8th the *News* says:—

Since the incorporation of the Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad Company a lively business has been carried on in possessory claims to the south and east of the city [Los Angeles]. Large numbers of people have settled upon the vacant lands in the localities mentioned. The advance of real estate is a noticeable feature. During the past week, land situated two miles from the plaza sold for eighty dollars per acre, that could have been bought one year ago for fourteen dollars per acre. Nearer the business center, lots one hundred and twenty feet front are now selling for one thousand dollars, which could be purchased three months ago for three hundred dollars.

During March the City Hall was fitted up with offices for use of the county officials.

SEPTEMBER 1st—The *News* editorially claims an increase of eight hundred tax-payers since last year, and continues:—

The population of the county is now about twenty-five thousand, one-third of whom are engaged in agricultural pursuits, and produced and sold in 1866 over one million dollars' worth of produce, or about four hundred dollars for every man, woman and child, in the county.

Los Angeles supplies the greater portion of Arizona, southern Utah, Kern county, Owens river, Sageland, and other rich and populous mining districts, making it, with a population of ten thousand, the most important commercial city south of San Francisco.

Many of the largest grants of land in the county have been subdivided and thrown into market, at prices and upon terms within the reach of all.

SEPTEMBER 16th—The anniversary of Mexican Independence, was duly celebrated with procession, speeches, etc.

The following is from the *News* of January 1, 1869:—

MASONIC HALL DEDICATION.

The new hall erected in this city for the Masonic fraternity was dedicated on Thursday, December 29, 1868, at three o'clock P. M. Past Master S. Prager having been specially commissioned by the M. W. Grand Master of the State of California, to act as Grand Master, officiated, assisted by the following named officers, appointed by him for the occasion:—

Acting Grand Pursuivant,	O. F. Switzer.
" " Stewards,	Higby and Hicks.
" " Secretary,	H. Hamilton.
" " Treasurer,	J. Goller.
" " Jr. Warden,	W. Woodworth.
" " Sr.,	J. F. Burns.
" " Architect,	J. Q. A. Stanley.
" " Deputy G. M.,	C. H. Larrabee.
" " Chaplain,	A. W. Edelman.
" " Organist,	H. D. Barrows.
" " Orator,	C. E. Thom.
" " Sr. Deacon,	W. Kalisher.
" " Jr.,	A. Henderson.
" " Marshal,	Wm. Bullum.

A large number of members of the sister lodges and ladies and gentlemen of the city were present. At the close of the ceremonies, the Acting Grand Master, S. Prager, made a few appropriate remarks, and was followed by Rev. A. W. Edelman, who delivered an able and interesting dedicatory address, after which there was music by the choir, and Hon. C. E. Thom, orator of the day, was introduced, and delivered an address that for historic truth and eloquence deserves the first place in the gems of Masonic literature. The entire ceremony was conducted in a manner highly creditable to the various officers and fraternity. Acting Grand Master Prager acquitted himself with more than ordinary ability, and the whole ceremony was both imposing and instructive. At half past eight o'clock, P. M., the members of the fraternity and a number of invited guests partook of a splendid collation at the Lafayette Hotel, at which the most happy feeling prevailed. The hall itself is an imposing building, two stories high, and thirty-five by eighty feet deep, and erected under the supervision of E. J. Weston, Architect. The lodge rooms are well ventilated, and furnished throughout in the most elegant manner, handsome carpets on the floor, and all the usual furniture of a lodge-room of the finest quality; is lighted by three elegant chandeliers and a number of jets, making twenty-five lights in all, and is a credit to the taste and liberality of the officers and members of Los Angeles Lodge, No. 42.

The following *resume* of events is from Doctor J. P. Widney's pen, in the "Historical Sketch":—

Railroads were then a thing of the future. The writer vividly recollects standing in front of the United States Hotel, in 1868, one night of a steamer's arrival, and hearing the rival stages of Banning and Tomlinson come up Main street, racing to get in first, horses on the gallop, and in the darkness a man on each stage blowing a horn to warn people in the street to clear the track.

In the year 1868 work was commenced by the "Canal and Reservoir Company" upon the canal and reservoir which now supply the woolen mill. This was the first turning of attention to the hill lands west of the city, which before were considered practically valueless. This year marked an era in the business of the southern portion of the county, in that, for the first time, Anaheim Landing was made a regular stopping place by steamers. This was the year, too, in which the first successful artesian well was bored in the county. A fair flow of water was obtained upon the mesa lands about six miles back of Wilmington. The well was sunk upon the property of Messrs. Downey and Hellman. So great a curiosity was it considered that the stages turned aside from the road to give passengers a sight of it. One other event, and most important of all, renders this year memorable in the history of the industrial development of Los Angeles. This was the carrying of the vote to issue county bonds for one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and city bonds for seventy-five thousand dollars, to

assist in the building of a railroad from the city of Los Angeles to San Pedro harbor. This was the first step in the development of the railroad system which is now so rapidly opening up the resources of southern California. And yet this road, only twenty-two miles in length, was looked upon by many as a foolish undertaking which would never pay expenses. One old resident, a man of wealth, contemptuously declared that two trains a month would accommodate all the wants of trade for years to come. (Six years later the number of cars arriving daily at the Los Angeles depot with freight from Wilmington averaged, for weeks at a time, from fifty to sixty.) This year settlers began to come in rapidly upon the lands about Compton, the town receiving its name from one of the first and most prominent of the new comers. The lands thrown upon the market by Governor Downey at Los Nietos were also quickly settled by an industrious farming population. In July of this year the "Los Angeles City Water Company," represented by Dr. John S. Griffin, Mr. P. Beaudry and Mr. S. Lazard, received a franchise for supplying the city with water for domestic purposes for a period of thirty years, and by agreement, and purchase of existing works, became possessed of a sole right.

* * * * *

During the autumn of this year there was an unusual prevalence of a severe form of typho-malarial fever, many cases terminating fatally. In this year, 1868, the first bank was organized in Los Angeles by Alvinza Hayward and John G. Downey, under the firm name of "Hayward & Co.," capital, one hundred thousand dollars. Later in the same year the banking house of "Hellman, Temple & Co." was organized; capital, one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. By the reorganization and consolidation of these two houses, in February, 1871, was established the "Farmers' and Merchants' Bank of Los Angeles," with a capital at present of five hundred thousand dollars.

1869.

The years 1869 and 1870 were years of no marked events. During the year 1869 an epidemic of small-pox lingered for many months about the city. The winters of 1869-70 and 1870-71 were remarkable for a very light rain-fall, the first having less than nine and the second less than eight inches, with much dry northerly and westerly wind and frequent sand-storms. Despite these drawbacks a steady development went on, though the drought prevented the inauguration or prosecution of enterprises involving any heavy expenditure of money. (Historical Sketch, page 70.)

Under date January 7th, we read in the *News*:—

The floating debt of the county has at last been paid off, with the exception of only five thousand dollars standing against the cash fund, which the Board of Supervisors are now making arrangements to pay, thus placing the whole machinery of the county government upon a cash basis in the future. There is also a surplus in the Treasury of fifteen thousand dollars, which will be used for the redemption of the county bonds of 1861.

It was estimated that fully sixty thousand acres were this year brought under cultivation in the county. During the spring of 1869 there was an abundance of rain. Crops were good, but in anticipation of a possible tightness in the money market, which usually succeeds a period of prosperity, the banks were gradually drawing in their capital.

In this year, the San Pedro and Los Angeles Railroad was completed, and the following account of an excursion thereon is from the *News* of October 28th:—

EXCURSION AND BALL.—On Tuesday, October 26th, a large number of citizens availed themselves of the railroad company's invitation to enjoy a free excursion to Wilmington. Two trains each were run for the benefit of the excursionists, and both were crowded to their utmost capacity, not less than one thousand five hundred people made the round trip. The heat and dust detracted somewhat from the enjoyment of the occasion; but in the main it was heartily enjoyed. Colonel Chipley, the Secretary of the company, who engineered the affair, was

indefatigable in his efforts to contribute to the comfort and enjoyment of all. The last train, consisting of ten cars, all crowded with their living freight, came to the depot about 9:30 o'clock, bringing the musicians who were to play at the promised ball. Large numbers were waiting to join in the dance. After something of a delay, occasioned by difficulty experienced in clearing the spacious hall of the closely packed crowd of citizens of the male persuasion, who occupied every inch of available space, the music struck up and the dancing commenced. Those present enjoyed themselves in the highest, and retired satisfied that the new depot had been successfully dedicated.

That the financial depression looked for by the banks earlier in the year, came at last is evident from the following editorial in the *News* of—

DECEMBER 10, 1869. A petition was presented to the State Legislature by the resident voters and tax-payers of Los Angeles county, protesting against the repeal of the law known as the Law Regulating Fees and Salaries, passed by the Legislature of 1867-8. The reasons are, that at the present time, Los Angeles county is about two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars in debt, and taxes exceedingly high, produce and live-stock worth comparatively nothing. Also protest against the increase of salary of the District Judge, believing four thousand dollars per annum ample compensation. There are other offices that are yet too high, the reform bill gives the Sheriff a salary of four thousand dollars per annum, payable from the county Treasury. Upon investigation, it will be found that outside of and independent of the salary, the perquisites amount to about eight thousand seven hundred dollars, making a total of twelve thousand seven hundred dollars. The County Clerk will find it hard to discharge the duties of the various offices, such as County and District Clerk, Clerk of the Board of Supervisors, County Recorder and County Auditor for the sum of three thousand five hundred dollars per annum. This shows that the fee bill works a great hardship on some officials.

1870.

During the spring of 1870, large amounts of freight and also many passengers passed through Los Angeles on their way to Owens river.

In February a petition was circulated asking the Legislature for a division of Los Angeles county, on the line of the San Gabriel river, and to create the new county of Anaheim. A remonstrance was also circulated against the proposed division.

FEBRUARY 22d—Washington's birthday was ushered in at Los Angeles by the booming of cannon, ringing of bells, etc. The college band during the morning, from the plaza and other points through the city, played the National airs. The courts and offices were closed and the transaction of business suspended.

In the *News* of April 9th, we read:—

LOCAL BILLS.—Among the bills signed by the Governor, are the following: Funding Act for Los Angeles; Authorizing Los Angeles to build or buy a Court House and fire-proof vault; Concerning water courses in Los Angeles; Legalizing Los Angeles assessment roll; Legalizing certain Los Angeles City ordinances; Re-districting Los Angeles into Supervisor districts; A bill creating Water Commissioners in Los Angeles.

And again:—

COURT HOUSE.—The Legislature passed a law authorizing the Board of Supervisors of this county to issue bonds to the amount of twenty-five thousand dollars, for the purpose of building or purchasing a Court House, which will enable the Board of Supervisors to purchase the building now occupied as a Court House, under a contract made some years ago, and during a time of great depression in the value of real estate, for twenty-five thousand dollars, which could to-day be sold for forty-five thousand or fifty thousand dollars. Thereby, it insured to the county a good and substantial building, and to the tax-payers the benefit of the rise of property, that has taken place since the contract to purchase was entered into.



RESIDENCE AND PARTIAL VIEW OF DAIRY FARM OF
M.W. TALBOT,
COMPTON, LOS ANGELES CO, CAL. $\frac{3}{4}$ MILES FROM R.R. STATION.

TUESDAY, APRIL 26th, was a gala day among—

The members of Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Los Angeles county, the occasion being the celebration of the fifty-first anniversary of the introduction of the order into the United States. Grand Sire, E. D. Farasworth of the Grand Lodge of the United States, was present and delivered an oration.

All the lodges in the county were present, and took part in the grand procession which was led by the Wilmington military brass-band of twenty-two pieces. The procession marched through the principal streets to the Episcopal church to listen to the oration of Grand Sire Farasworth; the oration finished, the procession again moved through the principal streets, returning to the Odd Fellows' Hall where it was disbanded. A ball was held in the evening at the Tentonia and Armory Halls, upwards of one hundred couples were present. At 12 o'clock the dancers proceeded to the dining-room of the Bella Union Hotel, where the finest supper ever spread in Los Angeles, was prepared for the assemblage. Toasts were then read and the party retired.

The following dispatch to the editor of the *Daily News* was received on Monday, August 22d, and a congratulatory dispatch returned to San Diego.

NEW SAN DIEGO, August 22, 1870.

We rejoice at the event of telegraphic communication between Los Angeles and San Diego, may the railroad speedily follow.

A. E. HORTON,
D. E. FELSENFELD,
BEN. TRUMAN.

1871.

In May, 1871, tri-weekly mails were established between Los Angeles and San Bernardino. In October, the Los Angeles City post-office was created by the Postmaster-General, a foreign money-order office for the issuance of money-orders payable in Great Britain and Ireland.

JUNE—The Ku Klux were abroad, and a certain citizen of Los Angeles received the following suggestive notice with the usual skull and cross-bones accompaniments:—

LOS ANGELES, June 17, 1871.

Notice is hereby given by the undersigned personae that you have to leave and quit this place of order of Government Laws! within 48 ours Peaceably, we will bold and protecte this section No. 26 unter all circumstances.

The effort necessary to evolve this gem of composition probably proved fatal to the authors, as nothing further appears to have come of it.

JULY 4th was celebrated in grand style. Public and private buildings vied with each other in gorgeousness of decoration. All the societies paraded to the music of both civil and military bands. Never in the history of the city, did this day call forth so much noisy patriotism and gun-powder enthusiasm.

Throughout the summer and fall, trade with Owens river, and other portions of the interior was good. "Prairie Schooners" left the Los Angeles depot, daily, with heavy loads of goods. This was a good summer for the few settlers at Santa Monica, that watering-place being thronged every Sunday. Land sales were reported good. The Los Angeles and San Bernardino Land Company sold some thirty thousand acres near Anaheim, during August and September.

OCTOBER 31st was the opening day of the Southern District Agricultural Society's Fair. The city was crowded with people, and much money was distributed. About two thousand dollars were given in premiums for fast horses. The races and stock show took place in Agricultural Park; the exhibition of goods, and the industrial department in Stearns' Hall. Upon the whole, it was pronounced a great success.

DECEMBER 18th, Hon. Murray Morrison, District Judge of the Seventeenth Judicial District, died in Los Angeles, where he had resided since 1858. Two days later, his remains were followed to their last resting-place in the Catholic cemetery by a large concourse of citizens, the members of the Bar walking in procession.

1872.

A correspondent of the *New York Tribune*, in the spring of 1872, in a letter to that journal, thus states his impressions concerning a portion of the inhabitants of southern California:—

The "Pike" has, I find, a tolerably large representation in Los Angeles county, as well as in its neighbor San Diego. The Pike ought to be a Missourian, but there are also Texas Pikes, and in fact the name has been applied in this State to the wandering gipsy-like southern "poor white." Your true Pike is a squatter, an invader of other peoples rights. "He owns a rifle, a lot of children and dogs, a wife, and, if he can read, a law book," said a lawyer, describing this creature to me; "he moves from place to place, as the humor seizes him, and is generally an injury to his neighbors. He will not work, but he has great tenacity of life, and is always ready for a law suit." "I found a Pike the other day killing and salting hogs, and actually hauling the pork off to sell it!" said a gentleman, in whose company we were discussing these people. "Surely that was an industrious Pike," said I. "Yes, but, confound it, they were my hogs," he replied, with a natural wrath at the recollection. Near San Diego a Pike family were pointed out to me who had removed from Texas to California and back to Texas four times. They were now going back home again—"to please the old woman." They traveled in an old wagon drawn by a pair of broncho or native horses, and would probably be six or eight months on the road.

JULY 4, 1872, was celebrated in Los Angeles in grand style. Most of the societies of the city were represented in the procession, also most of the business houses. A company of Forty-niners formed the principal feature in the procession. One carried a transparency bearing thereon several inscriptions, such as "We are going to Hangtown," "What is four worth at Hangtown? \$1 per pound," all being truly characteristic of those early times. Hon. B. D. Wilson was President of the day and General Banning Grand Marshal. A grand ball and fire-works closed the evening.

The following account of a bull-fight in Sonora town is from the *Los Angeles News* of October 27th:—

A BULL-FIGHT IN SONORA.

Yesterday afternoon that portion of our city known as Sonora was entertained by a genuine bull-fight, one of those relics of the barbarous ages that have not yet been thoroughly obliterated by civilization. A large number of persons, principally native Californians, of all ages and

both sexes, had assembled and occupied elevated seats in the circular arena wherein the bull-fight was to take place. At the hour of commencement three individuals dressed as clowns stepped into the pit, each one bearing in his hand a red flag attached to a small stick. These were the picadores. One of them was well advanced in years and shortly after the first animal had been turned into the arena and had become sufficiently enraged to make it some what warm for his tormentors, the old fellow, not having the elasticity of youth, was impaled by the infuriated brute against the fence and finally tossed over it. Besides being badly gored it transpired afterward that some of his ribs were broken. He did not appear again, however, in the pit, which was seemingly a source of much disappointment to the spectators, not in consequence of his misfortune, but because he was reported to be the best of the three picadores. The other two continued to worry the poor bull, and succeeded for some time to avoid all his plunges. Finally one of them, taking the wrong direction, was slightly elevated on the horns of the bull, the points of which had been sawed off. Nothing daunted, he continued to torment the poor beast with increased ardor. Several brads, to which were affixed various appendages in the way of ribbons, leaves of colored paper, etc., were then passed to the matadores. With a brad in one hand and a banner in the other they await the onset of the bull, and as he came within reach prodded him in the neck and at the same time darted aside. The poor bull tore the ground with rage, the brad meanwhile sticking in his neck and a dozen various colored ribbons streaming in the wind as he rushed blindly, foaming at the mouth, at the agile picadores, who would then stand aside to receive the phallics of the fair-senioritas that were in attendance. The bull was then taken out and the band struck up a lively air. The clown who had heretofore kept at a safe and respectful distance from the bull, being perched on the fence, then danced a polka and sang a song full of Mexico and "Libertad." Another bull was then driven into the ring and the same performance was passed through as before, the bull in the present case being more successful than his predecessor, inasmuch as he succeeded in tossing the picadores several times. What was considered the best sport of all, however, was the "Grand Ride" performed on the second bull. The animal being lassoed and thrown to the ground and a riata tied around his body—to this the picador was to hold to ride the bull—a novel crown, ornamented with fire-crackers and an immense back-gear made of wires, covered also with fire-crackers, were then placed upon the bull, being connected together by means of a fuse. The picador then addressed the assemblage and asked them to contribute their mite as it would probably be his last ride. Mounting and grasping the riata the animal was relieved of its bonds, and the fire-crackers attached to its tail ignited. Plunging around the ring at a breakneck speed both bull and rider seemed enveloped in flame and smoke, which continued until the poor creature fell from sheer exhaustion. The enthusiastic delight of the spectators beggars description. Cries were then raised for a third animal, which, being fresh and more furious than the others, soon compelled the weary picadores to abandon the field. The clown then extended an invitation to anyone from among the audience to take their places, but no one felt disposed so to do, and the performance was declared at an end.

NOVEMBER—The opening day of the Agricultural Fair and the fall races of the Southern District Association took place Wednesday, November 13th, and continued five days. The trotting races were governed by the rules of National Congress, and the running races by the rules of the Sacramento State Agricultural Society. Most of the horses entered belonged to the county. The running race free for all—California and half-breed horses, five mile dash, was a very interesting race—several San Diego horses were in this race. The show of cattle was very small and inferior, exhibiting much neglect. Stock men claim that there is not attention enough paid to this department, but too much to races and raising stock. The industrial exhibit was held at the Skating Rink, and was very fine. The display of fruit was also good.

1873.

This year was almost destitute of events of general interest. In November was held the Third Annual Exhibition of the Southern District Agricultural Society. This fair lasted five

days and was largely attended. The first trotting race was won by "Pilot," owned by H. T. Hazard, Esq. There was an excellent display in all departments, and the whole affair was pronounced a grand success.

1874.

Writing in the year 1874, Major B. C. Truman, in his *Semi-Tropical California*, says:—

In what may be termed the agricultural zone of Los Angeles county, there are about three thousand square miles; land under cultivation and irrigation, about fifty square miles; land under cultivation without irrigation, fifty square miles; the balance, two thousand nine hundred miles, being devoted to purpose of grazing, and used for stock-raising at present.

We find further that the total of property assessed in the county this year was twelve million three hundred and twenty-three thousand five hundred and twenty-two dollars. The exports for the year amounted to forty-eight million two thousand one hundred and sixty-nine pounds, and the imports to one hundred and twenty-four million five hundred and twenty-two thousand four hundred and eighty-two pounds. There were three hundred and fifty-two steamers and ninety-four sailing vessels arrived during the year.

Little occurred worthy of record beyond the usual celebration on July 4th; and the fourth agricultural fair, which was held this year in October, lasted five days, and was quite as successful as those which had preceded it.

1875.

This was a year of horse-races. Several took place in May, and when the time came for holding the regular agricultural fair in November, six days were devoted instead to horse-racing, and the exhibition was not held. The "Fourth of July" was duly honored with a parade, pronounced by the *Los Angeles Star*, "the finest ever witnessed in this city."

DECEMBER 9, 1875—A petition was circulated in Los Angeles, and universally signed by leading merchants and others, requesting Goodall, Nelson & Perkins, of San Francisco, to order all their steamers, both up and down, to stop at Santa Monica. Hitherto only certain steamers of the line stopped there, causing inconvenience and delay to owners of freight.

Upon the evening of December 27, 1875, the district court room of Los Angeles was crowded with citizens, to take into consideration the prospect of connecting this city with Salt Lake by rail. Col. J. J. Warner was called to the chair, and W. H. Brooks acted as secretary. Letters from the Citizens' Committee to Senator J. P. Jones and his reply thereto were read. The meeting was addressed by Col. J. G. Howard, Henry D. Barrows, Col. Crawford, and J. J. Ayers. Resolutions were adopted, calling for an immediate resumption of work on the railroad, via Cajon Pass, and recommending the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad to levy an assessment on the subscribed stock at once. Mr. Barrows notified those present that two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars had been subscribed.

The following statement of exports and imports for the year is from the "Herald Pamphlet" for 1876, page 38:—

	EXPORTS.	IMPORTS.
	Pounds.	Pounds.
Los Angeles.....	9,825,436	71,650,111
Wilmington.....	1,287,017	1,423,901
Compton.....	1,554,561	140,935
Downey.....	6,734,428	5,829,240
Norwalk.....	118,390	3,915
Anaheim.....	2,228,991	1,037,107
San Fernando.....	1641,255	1,341,529
San Gabriel.....	1,175,812	433,699
El Monte.....	543,229	265,472
Spadra.....	861,149	3,262,079
Colton.....	348,974	2,125,895
Other Stations.....	64,107	
Grand Totals.....	26,383,349	87,513,883

1876.

The Centennial year of American Independence will long be remembered in every portion of the Union, and Los Angeles county gives way to none in her pleasant memories of that gratifying epoch in our country's history. Though having nothing in common with the popular celebration of disenthralment from a foreign yoke—save in a spiritual sense—the festivities of the year were here commenced by the native population at San Juan Capistrano. Upon the evening of Good Friday, the people there proceeded to commemorate the day by *burning the traitor Judas in effigy*. This it would seem is an ancient, Spanish custom, and did it stop at the simple immolation of the archtraitor, none could find fault. But not content with this harmless vengeance upon the memory of him whose name is a synonym for perfidy throughout Christendom, they tied the blazing figure upon the back of a wild bull, and turned the animal loose. What wonder that the poor brute in his agony of fright, stampeded the crowd, destroyed their gardens, and "raised Judas generally" throughout that sleepy, indolent, Mexican settlement.

In her celebration of the Centennial, Los Angeles spared neither trouble nor expense, and fairly covered herself with glory. Preparations began in April, when a committee was appointed to prepare a plan for the celebration, and from that time out, all was action! In the parade which took place on July 4th, not only the citizens of Los Angeles officiated, but virtually those of the whole county, and had the great roll been then and there called, probably but few names would have been left unanswered. Gen. P. Banning acted as president of the day. Mr. James J. Ayers recited an original poem, and Hon. James G. Eastman delivered an oration. There was more than the usual amount of powder burned, some whisky (but no blood) split, and everybody was sublimely happy, and noisily patriotic. With gunpowder, whisky, a chance to parade, and an opportunity to speak, what more could any reasonable American citizen require to make a successful holiday?

The fall of the year was marked by a visit from General Sherman, who was duly serenaded at his hotel, and responded in a brief speech. But yet more interesting to record was the visit of the great actress, Madam Modjeska. She was accompanied by her husband, M. Bozenta, and by a friend, M. Paproski, and in the seclusion of a small vineyard which she purchased near Anaheim sought rest and relaxation from the exertions of a trying profession. M. Paproski established a bee ranch near by, and even after the *artiste* had returned to active life the two gentleman remained for some time. When, finally, all left, they took with them the hearty friendship and good wishes of all with whom they had come in contact. The usual races under management of the agricultural association took place in November.

In this year General Andres Pico and Don Manuel Requena died.

1877.

August 4th the county sustained a severe loss in the death of Hon. Benjamin Hayes, formerly District Judge of the Southern District of California. He had been a resident of the county for twenty-seven years. The several courts adjourned, and his funeral was attended by the citizens *en masse*.

The October exposition was held under the united auspices of the Horticultural and Agricultural Societies. The opening address was made by J. De Bath Shorb, Esq., President.

During this fall a petition to the Legislature was quite extensively signed throughout the country, praying:—

1. For the collection of taxes semi-annually or quarterly.
2. For authorizing tax-collectors (both county and municipal) to receive some proportionate amount (say ten per centum) of the taxes in silver coin.
3. For making county officials salaried officers, and requiring all fees of office to be paid into the county treasury.

1878.

The torch of Hymen hath ever burned brightly in Los Angeles. Thus in sixteen years from the time the marriage law went into effect, we find two thousand seven hundred and twenty couples taking upon themselves the pleasures and pains of matrimony, while only one hundred and twenty-two couples became weary and sought severance by divorce.

Early in January a collision between squatters and natives at the Ranchita resulted in the shooting of two of the latter.

January 29th was marked by the dedication of Odd Fellows' Hall in Los Angeles, and delegations from all the other lodges in the county were present. The order of procession was as follows:—



PRINTED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

A.L. WILSON.

VALLEY VIEW,

FRANK D. BUTTOLPH, M.D.

ORANGE GROVE RESIDENCE OF WILSON & BUTTOLPH, DUARTE, SAN GABRIEL VALLEY, ELMONTE TP, LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

Guard of Mounted Police.
Band.

Olive Lodge, Knights of Pythias. (Guard of Honor.)
Los Angeles Stamp, Red Men. (Guard of Honor.)
Marshal and Aides.

Guardian, with drawn sword.
Scene Supporters, with wands.
Members of the Initiatory Degree.
Members of the White Degree.
Members of the Pink Degree.
Members of the Blue Degree.
Members of the Green Degree.
Members of the Scarlet Degree.
Band.

Guardian, with sword.
Officers of the several lodges.
Representatives of the Grand Lodge.
Most Worthy Grand Master of the State, District Deputy
and Officers of the day, in carriages.

The dedicatory ceremonies were imposing to a degree, and the day closed with a grand ball and supper at Turn-Verein Hall.

On Saturday, June 8th, the oldest woman in America died at San Gabriel Mission. She was reputedly one hundred and forty-three years of age at the time of her death.

Col. John J. Warner furnishes the following obituary:—

Eulalia Perez de Guilen was born at Loreto, Baja California, where she married and resided until she became the mother of two children. With her two children, one an infant at the breast, she accompanied her husband, who was a soldier and who was a member of a small detachment of troops sent by land from Loreto to San Diego, not long after the founding of missions in Alta California by the Franciscan Friars.

She remained in San Diego where her husband was stationed some years, and until Mr. Guilen was transferred to the mission of San Gabriel, then comparatively a new mission, to which place she accompanied him. She was the mother of a large family of children. While living in San Diego she acted as midwife, and after coming to San Gabriel she followed that calling, both at the mission and in this city. Many of those at whose birth she assisted as midwife in Los Angeles have died years since, after having lived the biblical period of man's life—three score years and ten. Her age has not been known for some years past, which fact has caused some discussion. It is claimed by some of her descendants and others connected with her family, that her age exceeds one hundred and forty years. Some of her family or connections attempted, about two years ago, to take the old lady to the Centennial, but as other members of her family were unwilling to have their ancestor carried off to be shown as a curiosity, proceedings were instituted in the courts here to restrain the commission of what they looked upon as almost a sacrilegious act. Since then the old lady has lived with her daughter at the mission of San Gabriel.

In June a grand musical jubilee under direction of Mr. J. Strelitz, was held in Los Angeles for the benefit of the Good Templars' organization. The exercises were held in a mammoth tent, erected near the Methodist Church South. There were three entertainments given, all by local talent, and all well attended, netting a very neat sum to the beneficiary. The success of this effort gave rise to the project for a grand musical festival under the auspices of the Philharmonic Society, to be a general gathering of all the musical people in southern California. It was finally set for December, to last five days.

The State Legislature having made an appropriation of

two thousand five hundred dollars to the Southern California Horticultural Society, this was utilized in the erection of the pavilion on Temple street, on a lot donated by Hon. P. Beaudry. The first fair in the new pavilion was held in October, and lasted one week. Dr. J. C. Shorb, of San Francisco brother of the president, J. De B. Shorb, Esq., made the opening address. The races at Agricultural Park under the auspices of the Southern District Agricultural Society, also continued one week. The attendance reached as high as two thousand five hundred persons in a single day.

September 14, 1878, mountain fires were raging in the San Fernando valley. The fire had burned over an area of about eighteen thousand acres, mostly brush, doing but little damage. A fire in the Sierra Madre, burned considerable brush, which ignited the bee ranch of Mr. Benner, burning his house and contents, two hundred stands of bees and about two and a quarter tons of honey. The loss to Mr. Benner was estimated at two thousand dollars.

1879.

In June there were extensive mountain fires raging around the valley, and bee ranches suffered considerable loss. In July M. Jacob Moerenhaut, the French Vice-Consul to Los Angeles, died; and in November Col. E. J. C. Kewen, a prominent lawyer and old resident, also departed this life.

1880

Has so far but few events worthy of record, which have not already been noticed in previous chapters. There is one, however, which we must not overlook—a visit from "Modest Ben Butler."

At this point we drop the country history as a whole, and will briefly review the several townships separately.

The following is a complete list of the Post-offices in Los Angeles county at this time (July 1, 1880):—

Amargo,	Garden Grove,	San Fernando,
Anaheim,	Gorman's Station,	San Gabriel,
Azusa,	Los Angeles,	Santa Ana,
Capistrano,	Machado,	Santa Monica,
Citrus,	Newhall,	Savannah,
Compton,	Norwalk,	Silverado,
Downey,	Orange,	Spadra,
Elizabeth Lake,	Pasadena,	Tustin City,
El Monte,	Pomona,	Westminster,
Florence,	Ranchito,	Wilmington.
Fulton Wells,		

CHAPTER XXX.

SOLEDAD TOWNSHIP.

The Most Northerly Township—Area and Topography—Water—Railroad and Stations—San Francisco Ranch—Early Times—Enterprise of H. M. Newhall—The First Grain Fields—Wheat Enterprise on a Large Scale—Horticultural Experiments—Stock—Minerals—The Town of Newhall.

This is the most northerly of the townships, being—"All that part of Los Angeles county, lying north of the summit Ridge of the Sierra Madre or Main Coast Range," which range here inclines suddenly inland, surrounding and inclosing the great Los Angeles valley.

The area of Soledad township is about one million two hundred thousand square acres, or say something more than one-third the entire area of the whole county. The north-eastern half or triangle, is covered by a corner of the Mojave Desert; the south-western half or triangle, by rugged and precipitous mountains, interspersed by occasional small fertile valleys and plains.

This township is watered by the *Rio del Llano*, a stream of but small importance, and by the Santa Clara river, which here takes its rise. Numerous small streams drain into a considerable body of water (about six hundred square acres) known as Elizabeth lake, lying near the eastern edge of the mountain range, and about one-third of the distance from the northern to the southern boundary of the township. There is a small settlement near this point.

Into the north-western portion of the township extends a portion of the great "La Liebre" Rancho, owned by E. F. Beale, Esq., and used by him as a sheep pasturage.

The Southern Pacific Railroad, in its course from San Francisco divides the township into almost equal parts, until it strikes the eastern edge of the mountain range, when it diverges westerly through La Soledad Pass; then southerly, through the San Fernando mountains and San Fernando valley to Los Angeles City. There are on this railroad within the limits of the township—seven stations located, viz.:—

Lancaster,
Alpine,
Acton,
Ravenna (Soledad City),
Lang,
Kent,
Newhall.

None of these are of any importance—save as small mining centers—except the last named, being also the most southerly.

SAN FRANCISCO RANCH.

The San Francisco Ranch (upon a part of which the embryo town of Newhall is situated), contains in round figures, some forty-nine thousand acres. It was formerly the property of

the Del Valle family, and later, of Colonel Thomas A. Scott, but was purchased some seven years ago, and is still owned by H. M. Newhall, Esq., of San Francisco. Only some thirty-six thousand acres of this ranch lie within the limits of Los Angeles county; the remaining thirteen thousand acres forming a part of Ventura county.

In early times, this was one of the principal stock ranges of southern California. Presenting as it does, an endless diversity of landscape, hill and dell constantly succeeding each other, the whole dotted with hundreds of venerable live-oak trees—as beauteous in foliage, and as stately in growth as the leafy patriarchs of many an English park—it needs but little imagination to enliven the scene once more with myriads of cattle and horses, guarded by their ever-watchful *vaqueros*.

But it is to the now proprietor, that the San Francisco Ranch owes its present condition of development; and to him alone, the tiny settlement of Newhall owes both existence and continuance. In October, 1878, when he appeared on the scene, this vast body of land—believed by all, save himself, to be absolutely valueless in an agricultural sense—lay inert, and wholly neglected. The Southern Pacific Railroad passed through it, and a little south of where the village now stands, a short side-track extended. These, with a small oil refinery erected some years before, constituted the only improvements upon the ranch.

He came from the upper country with workmen, tools and materials, and took the desert by storm. At first, he and his men lived in tents, the only available means of shelter. As upon a battle-field, under canvas, his plans were formed, and from under canvas his men sallied forth to execute them. It was a battle-field—he was warring with the powers of Nature.

In this enterprise, the elder Mr. Newhall was ably assisted throughout by his son, H. G. Newhall, Esq., and by his present superintendent, Mr. D. W. Fields.

That year they were too busy erecting the hotel and out-buildings, fencing land and grading roads, to do more than make a trial of the capabilities of the soil. As a test, they sowed five hundred acres with wheat and barley, and though late in planting, the result far exceeded their fondest anticipations; the average yield being one thousand one hundred and twenty-four pounds to the acre.

Encouraged by this success, Mr. Newhall broke up nearly eight thousand acres for the next crop. (About three thousand acres of this land had first fairly to be made, being covered with a dense growth of chaparral and sage-brush, which had to be cut, grubbed and burned.)

In this operation, he used six gang-plows, and plowed to an average depth of four and a half inches, the six plows covering in all about sixty acres each day. The land was then seeded with "Propo" wheat, by means of seed-sowers, two of which, together averaged about one hundred and forty acres per day.

At the commencement, forty pounds of seed to the acre was used, but as the season advanced, this amount was increased to sixty pounds. Mr. Newhall now thinks, that it was a mistake to use so much seed, and that thirty-three pounds increased to forty-five pounds, would have given better results.

So soon as the young grain appeared, a twenty-foot roller, drawn by six horses, was made and put to work, and in two months covered some two thousand acres. Mr. Newhall considers that by this means, the air vessels are broken in the ground, the moisture retained therein, and the yield of grain largely increased.

When the writer visited these wheat-fields—about July 1, 1880, harvesting was in full progress, and after a careful review of every other portion of this county, and of many other parts of the State, he knows of none that will excel them in luxuriant growth. In places, the stalks stood so rank and thick that even a squirrel would find difficulty in forcing his way through; the heads were uniformly full, and the grain well-formed. Mr. Newhall's superintendent, D. W. Fields, Esq., estimated this year's yield at from eight hundred pounds per acre in the poorest spots to two thousand two hundred pounds per acre in the best portions; with a general average on the whole land under grain, of one thousand five hundred pounds to the acre; or a grand total for the crop of six thousand tons. This immense harvest they intend storing for the present. The other principal wheat-fields on the ranch (within the limits of Los Angeles county), are those of H. G. Newhall, Esq., two thousand acres; and Lyon & Howe, two hundred acres.

The Santa Clara river runs fifteen miles through the middle of the San Francisco Ranch, carrying a fine stream of pure water the year round, this being supplied by living springs at the source. At the lower end of the ranch (in Ventura county), Mr. Newhall has made a series of ditches, by which he can irrigate some four thousand acres. Here he grows alfalfa and corn in abundance; while he amuses himself with experiments in sugar-cane, flax, Japanese bamboo, and a large variety of tropical and semi-tropical fruits, all of which are doing well.

In a small orchard near the station, he has planted out about one thousand five hundred assorted fruit trees, including apples, walnuts, peaches, pears, nectarines, plums, etc., etc., together with a few oranges. All but the oranges are doing well, but for these the weather is too cold.

STOCK.

Mr. Newhall has about seven hundred head of cattle on the ranch, and about as many more, belonging to other parties, are said to be scattered throughout the township. Of sheep, there are probably ten thousand in Soledad township. Bee-ranching is here quite an important industry; there being probably

one thousand two hundred colonies in all, scattered throughout the township. The principal owners are

Mitchell.....	600 colonies
Stewart.....	250 "
Dunton.....	170 "

MINERALS.

This was one of the earliest scenes of gold discovery in California. Placer mines are still worked during the winter season, by Chinamen and natives principally. The yield amounts to several hundred dollars per week, while water lasts. Quartz leads are not now worked.

Coal is known to exist in the mountains, but none of the ledges have been yet developed.

This township is the scene of the extensive oil operations, and here are situated the oil wells and refining works, which we have fully described in our chapter on minerals.

NEWHALL.

The town of Newhall, at present, consists of an exceedingly handsome hotel—with store attached, out-buildings, barns, warehouses, several dwellings, a depot, blacksmith shop, lumber-yard, school-house, and the inevitable following of small saloons.

The hotel and store, are owned and conducted by D. W. Fields & Co. This hotel is one of the finest and best appointments in the State, outside of San Francisco, and were it not for the almost certainty of a large increase of population within the near future, would seem to be strangely out of place. A pretty little park, with small fountain, ornaments the front, and the trees therein are growing rapidly.

Newhall is a regular stopping place for the Los Angeles and Ventura stage line; also for all trains—north and south—on the Southern Pacific Railroad.

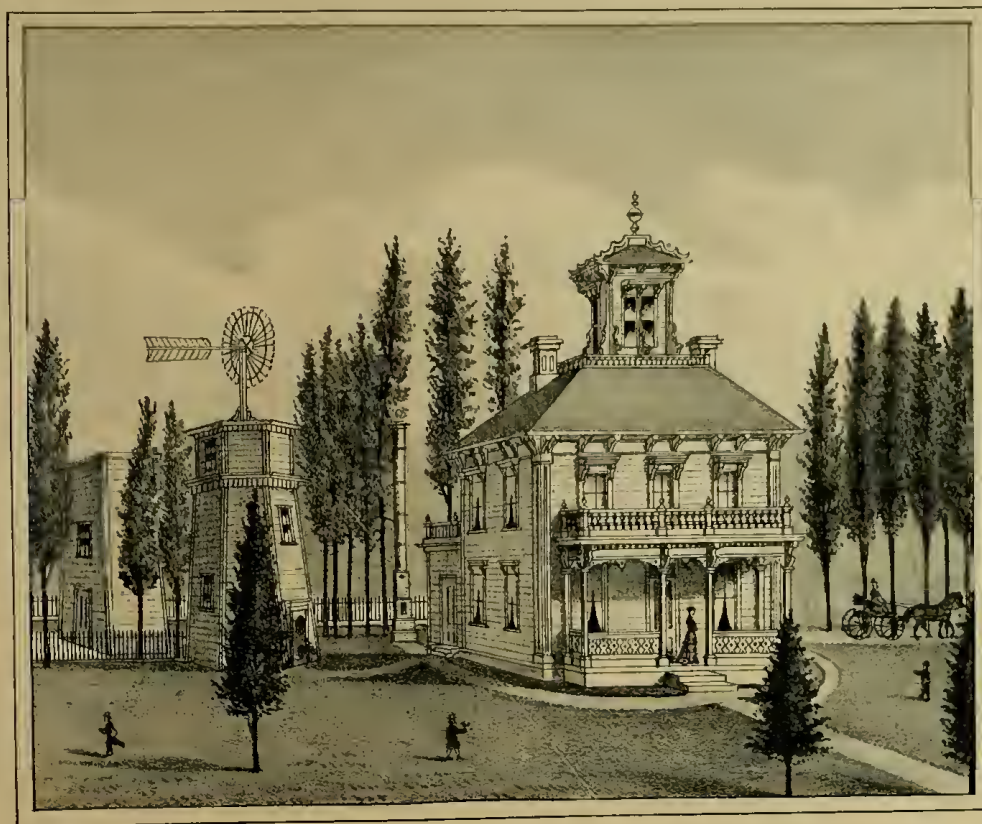
CHAPTER XXXI.

SAN FERNANDO TOWNSHIP.

The Old Mission—Early History—The First Marriage—The First Birth—Extensive Buildings—Present Condition—An Old Church—The Ghost of a Friar—Mission Gardens—San Fernando Ranch—Early History—El Encino Ranch—El Escorpion Ranch—Pico Reservation—Wheat—Sheep—Bees—Minerals—Water—Town of San Fernando.

THE OLD MISSION.

THE mission of San Fernando Rey was founded at the joint expense of Charles IV. of Spain, and the Marquis of Branciforte, Viceroy of Mexico, in honor of Ferdinand V, King of Castile and Aragon. The church was dedicated by Padre Fermin Francisco Lasnen on September 8, 1797, and immedi-



RESIDENCE OF **JOHN H. SHIELDS**, FLORENCE,
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

ately succeeding the consecration, Padre Francisco Dumetz assumed control as resident minister, which position he retained for several years. On the 8th day of the following month (October, 1797), the first marriage was celebrated by Padre Dumetz, between two Indian neophytes named respectively Laureano and Marcela, and the first male child born in wedlock was the offspring of this pair on July 29, 1798. Up to 1847 there had been nine hundred and twenty-three marriages, two thousand one hundred and forty deaths, and three thousand one hundred and forty-nine baptisms.

At one period of its history there were nearly one and a half miles of buildings connected with this mission, these including residences, work-shops, schools and store-houses, all of which are now in ruins. The edifice erected especially as an abode for the padres and reputed to be the finest of its kind in Alta California, is, however, still standing and in a fair state of preservation. It is principally interesting as having been the abode of the Mexican General, Andres Pico, and was his headquarters during the war of occupation. It is two-story, nearly three hundred feet in length, by eighty feet in width, inside measurements; and the walls—of brick and adobe—are four feet thick. The rafters, after being cut in the mountain forests many miles away, were dragged here by Indians and oxen, each log being occasionally turned upon the way, "that all sides might be planed alike." They are as smooth as though really planed. The long corridor of this building is paved with brick, and the heavy tile roof is supported by arches and columns of masonry. Many of the windows are protected by iron bars, giving it a somewhat prison-like appearance.

The church building—in all the tottering decrepitude of venerable decay—measures forty-five by one hundred and fifty feet within walls. It is entirely dismantled, and no service has been held therein for over a year. A huge owl, sole survivor of the many wise heads who have here held forth, was perched upon the ruined altar as we entered. He scolded at us as once the worthy friars scolded their trembling converts; then spread his wings and, like them, departed. Was he the ghost of some early *padre*, reviewing the scenes of his earthly trials and triumphs—fasts and feasts? *Quien sabe?*

The mission gardens still contain some two hundred old olive trees, and about one thousand seven hundred ancient vines; also a few pear and peach trees, all bearing well—at least promising well this year. For the past two years the lessee says they have proved almost an utter failure. Small zanjas furnish a precarious supply of water for irrigation.

SAN FERNANDO RANCH.

The San Fernando Ranch contains one hundred and twenty-one thousand five hundred and forty-two acres. In 1845, this property still belonged to the Mexican Government, but was

under control of the Governor of California, and General Andres Pico held a ten-year lease thereof, to expire in 1853. In 1846 General Pico sold the ranch to Enludio de Celis for fourteen thousand dollars. This he did in order to raise funds to prosecute the war, and the sale was subsequently approved by his Government. He retained his lease, however, by the terms of the sale, and in 1853 this was renewed for three years, upon condition (which he afterward fulfilled) of purchasing one-half of the ranch, including one of the mission gardens and half of the buildings, for fifteen thousand dollars. Thus the property came to be owned equally by Andres Pico and the heirs of de Celis, deceased. About 1871, a number of persons under the corporate name of the San Fernando Farm Homestead Association purchased the major portion of Pico's undivided half—fifty-nine thousand five hundred and fifty acres—for one hundred and fifteen thousand dollars. This was allotted to them in the southern half of the ranch. From this sale were excluded the vineyard and one thousand acres adjoining, water for the same, the mission buildings, etc., etc.

EL ENCINO RANCH.

The Rancho "El Encino" was formerly a part of San Fernando. It contains four thousand four hundred and sixty and seventy-three one-hundredths acres, three thousand three hundred of which were owned, in 1874, by Eugene Garnier, Esq., and used by him for sheep pasturage. There is a fine spring on this ranch, flowing many thousands of gallons daily. It is stocked at present with about ten thousand sheep.

EL ESCORPION RANCH.

Is owned by McGill Leonias. There are about one thousand acres under wheat. The remainder is used for sheep pasturage. There are fine sulphur springs on this ranch.

PICO RESERVATION.

This tract is all under wheat, owned by Pico and Porter.

WHEAT.

The principal wheat hitherto grown in the San Fernando valley, has been of the Australian and Sonora varieties. Odessa wheat seems, however, to do the best, and will be planted hereafter in preference. There are about thirty-eight thousand acres under wheat, and two thousand acres under barley this year, throughout the valley, and a yield of ten cents to the acre is expected. The principal wheat-growers here this year are—

McClay & Slaughter,
Hubbard & Wright,
Al. Workman,
Beckett & Wright
Cross & May,
Lopez & Cummings,
Vannoy & Lankensheim.

Porter Brothers,
John Jennifer,
Patton & Smith,
McClellan & Haskell,
J. Parsons,
— Smith,
T. M. Loup.

FRUIT.

Has only just been started in the valley, but nearly all varieties promise remarkably well.

SHEEP.

There are great numbers of sheep in the San Fernando valley and on the neighboring foot-hills. Their numbers are estimated by Hon. Charles McClay at one hundred thousand, divided as follows:—

Lankensheim.....	30,000	Encino Ranch.....	10,000
Honaletch	15,000	Derone	20,000
McClay	2,000	Porter	4,000
McGill	10,000	Burbank	5,000
Other owners	4,000		

BEEES.

There is a very large bee interest in the mountains adjacent to San Fernando. The strength of the principal hives is estimated as follows:—

COLONIES.		COLONIES.	
Schaiser Brothers.....	150	May	230
Allen	150	Loup	100
Wood	50	Bridges	200
Kiehline	125	Keagle	230
Harps	50	Miller	80
Praster	130	Smith	80
Wilson	50	Haskell	230
Lundy	70	Felipe	200
Rinaldo	75		

MINERALS.

There are extensive breccia deposits, and good indications for oil, about four miles north of the town.

WATER.

There are no artesian wells in the valley as yet, but one bored in the foot-hills some years ago still flows, and it is believed by the inhabitants that artesian water can be had for the boring. Most of the ranches have surface wells, but some of them are obliged to draw water, in box wagons, from a large spring about half a mile north of the town, which, with care, supplies an abundance. The Pocaina creek runs to the edge of the valley all the year round, but needs reservoirs and piping to make the water available. The Paloma creek (called locally San Fernando creek) runs as far as the reservation. Natural springs are quite numerous.

TOWN OF SAN FERNANDO.

In 1874 Hon. Charles McClay laid out the present town of San Fernando. In April of that year, a free excursion train was run from Los Angeles, and a large number of people attended. Dr. John S. Griffin named the town. An auction of the lots was held in Los Angeles on July 3d, and several hundred were disposed of, varying in price from six to twenty dollars, for town lots twenty-five by one hundred feet.

A post-office was established in 1874. The present postmaster is Mr. A. B. Moffitt.

The town has at present quite a number of residences, also one hotel, one billiard hall, depot building, two stores, three saloons, one school-house.

The school-house was erected in 1876, at a cost of six hundred dollars. The school has an average attendance of about thirty.

There is no church, but the Methodists hold service in the school-house. Rev. Mr. Wenk is the present minister. The society was established about two years ago.

The Southern Pacific Railroad Company is now erecting a new station about three miles south of San Fernando, to accommodate the wheat and bee interests of that section. It is to be known as McClay Station.

CHAPTER XXXII.

LOS ANGELES TOWNSHIP.

RANCHES in Los Angeles Township.

LOS ANGELES CITY—Imperfect Records—Earliest Records in Existence—The Pueblo in 1835—Erected into a City—Capital of California—Condition of the City at the American Occupation—List of City Archives in 1847—Act of Incorporation—The First American Child—Current Events by Years, 1855 to 1880.

CITY OFFICERS from 1850 to 1880.

FIRES—1858—1867—1870—1871—1874—1875—1876—1877—1879.

FIRE COMPANIES—Thirty-Eights—Confidence—Park Hose—Vigilance.

CITY WATER—History of, 1850 to 1880.

CHURCHES—Catholic Church—Fort St. M. E. Church—First Baptist Church—African M. E. Church—First Presbyterian Church—St. Athanasius Episcopal Church—First Protestant Society—Congregation Bni Brith—First Congregational Church—German Mission of the M. E. Church—Church of Christ—Chinese Mission—Unitarian Church—Trinity M. E. Church South.

SOCIETIES—L. A. Lodge No. 42, F. & A. M.—L. A. Chapter No. 33, R. A. M.—Pentapolis Lodge No. 202, F. & A. M.—Coeur de Lion Commandery No. 8, Knights Templar—Arctia Chapter No. 21, Order of the Eastern Star—L. A. Lodge No. 35, I. O. O. F.—Golden Rule Lodge No. 160, I. O. O. F.—Smith Star, Degree Lodge, No. 7, I. O. O. F.—Hebrew Benevolent Society—Mechanics' Institute—Y. M. Social Assembly—Harmony Club—Germania Turn Verein—French Benevolent Society—B. C. 85, Union League of America—I. O. O. F. Templars—Mechanics' Eight-Hour League—Southern Pacific Club—St. Patrick's Benevolent Society—L. A. Council No. 11, R. & S. M.—L. A. Co. Medical Association—St. Andrew's Society—Ancient Jewish Order K. S. B.—L. A. Social Club—L. A. Musical Association—S. C. Farmers' Union—L. A. Chamber of Commerce—Irish L. & S. Club—Knights of Pythias—Spanish Am. Benevolent Society—Ancient Order of Hibernians—S. C. Horticultural Society—L. A. Philaetia—Ladies Benevolent Society—Italian Mutual Benevolent Society—L. A. Free Dispensary—Frankfort Post G. A. R.—L. A. Bar Association—Ancient Order United Workmen—Ivy Social Club—Owl Dramatic Club—Red Men—Veterans of Mexican War—Catholic Ab. Society—Grangers.

MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS—L. A. Rangers—L. A. Guards—French Zouaves—Guadalupe Zouaves—Washington Guards—City Guards—Ringgold's Light Artillery—Twist's Rifle Co.—French Infantry Corps—Southern Rifles—L. A. Grays—Moore's Co.—Native California Co.

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS—County Hospital and Alms House—Public Library Association—County Jail—City Schools—Cemeteries—Banks and Banking—Hotels.

The following is a list of the ranches in Los Angeles township, with their respective acreage, and the name of the person to whom each was confirmed by the United States Courts, after the American occupation:—

NAMES.	ACRES.	TO WHOM CONFIRMED.
Pueblo, City of Los Angeles....	17,172 33-100	
Rancho, Tajunga.....	6,660 78-100	David W. Alexander et al.
" San Rafael.....	36,403 37-100	Julio Berlogo, et al.
" Provolencia.....	4,064 33-100	David W. Alexander, et al.
" La Canada.....	5,832 10-100	Jonathan R. Scott and Benjamin Hayes.
" Los Felis.....	6,647 46-100	Maria Ygnacia Berlogo.

LOS ANGELES CITY.

In a former chapter (VI) we have reviewed the early history of Los Angeles City to some extent, and the total absence of all records for the first half century preclude the possibility of our carrying the inquiry further during that time. The most ancient record extant among the city archives is a manuscript pamphlet, containing the debit and credit account of Guillermo Cota, (then alcalde) of all the city revenues and disbursements for the year 1827. This book shows that the payments for that year amounted to \$478.25. The fines imposed during the same year amounted to \$119.25.

A small manuscript pamphlet of about a dozen leaves, contains the account of licenses issued in 1835. During the month of April that year, there were seven bar-rooms, thirteen stores, and one billiard table in Los Angeles. In May there were eight bar-rooms; in August six bar-rooms, eleven stores, and one billiard room. The license for maintaining a bar-room was 50 cents per month, and for a store or billiard room, \$1.00 per month.

In 1835 Alexander Forbes wrote regarding the town (Forbes' California, page 207):—

The principal pueblo is Nuestra Señora de los Angeles, situated about eight miles from the mission of San Gabriel, and about twenty miles from a roadstead on the Pacific called San Pedro. The population of the town is about fifteen hundred. It has an alcalde or mayor, three *regidores* and a *syndico*; this composes its *Ayuntamiento*, or Town Council. The vicinity is occupied by vineyards and maize fields; and as the lands are level and highly fertile, it is capable of great agricultural improvement. This town has been proposed as the capital of the country; and as the Spaniards have in their colonies always chosen an inland situation for their capital towns, this scheme might have been adopted if the country had remained in their hands; but it is to be presumed that Monterey will, under the present circumstances, be considered as the capital until a population shall arise on the Bay of San Francisco, when, from its superiority as a harbor, the capital town will ultimately, no doubt, be fixed there.

In 1836 the pueblo (town) was erected into a *ciudad* (city), and in this year the first written land grants were made. In this year, also, it was created the capital of California, and was the seat of Government thenceforth until 1846.

At the time of the American occupation, the houses of the city were principally of adobe, with a very few frame ones, but none of brick. The population numbered about two thousand, and of these, not over one hundred were foreigners. The following is a list of the city archives which came into the hands of the American Government at that time, as given by the *News* of May 20, 1871:—

THE CITY ARCHIVES IN 1847—INVENTORY OF THE PAPERS AND FURNITURE BELONGING TO THE AYUNTAMIENTO OF LOS ANGELES.

1. An inventory of the goods of Don Carlos Barrio, deceased.
2. Judgment of arbitration in the matter of Rafael Martinez.
3. Surrender of the goods of Augustin Martin & Co.
4. Agreement of Don Leonardo Cota and Don Luis Altamiran.
5. Contract made between Dona Maria Vellalobos and Don Luis Bauchette, concerning the goods of Tapia, deceased.
6. A bundle of papers, petitions for land.
7. License from the Bishop to Don Ignacio del Valle to erect a monument to his wife.
8. Surrender of the goods of Don Demetrio Villa.
9. Copy of the inventory of Don Manuel Sepulveda.
10. Inventory of the goods of Don Luis Bauchette, deceased.

CRIMINAL.

1. Inquiry concerning the death of Angel.
2. Examination to inquire into the death of Capt. Yerbariuna.
3. Criminal process against Antonio Valencia for adultery.
4. Ecclesiastical against Francisco and Juana.
5. Examination to inquire into the death of Patalot.
6. Report of the investigation of the wounds of Jacinto Garcia.
7. Investigation of the suicide of the merchant, Don Augustin Martin.
8. Criminal, against Ylario Ybarra.
9. Investigation to inquire into the burning of the house of Bernardo Lopez.
10. Against Joaquin Soto for homicide.
11. Papers in the case pending of Manuel Chapo.

OTHER DOCUMENTS.

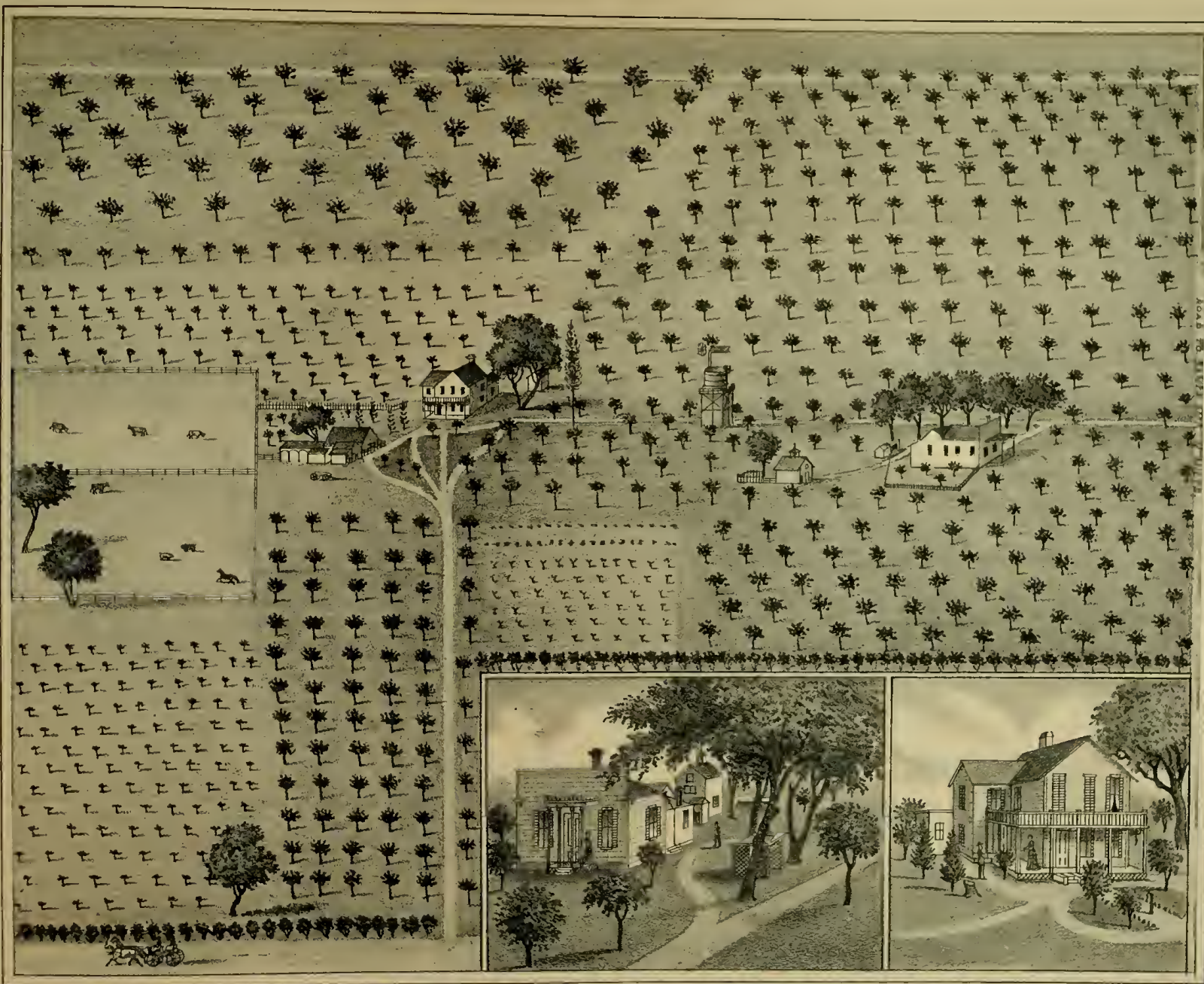
Protests of this year, 1847; one book of arbitrations; three books of minutes; one book of records of brands; one book of the acts of the *Ayuntamiento*; one book of criminal records; one volume of waste books; a box (without feet) of silver, belonging to and on deposit from the mission of San Luis Rey; two pamphlets of *atribuciones* and arbitrations; accounts of the syndic of the present year, with all the vouchers.

FURNITURE AND OTHER PROPERTY.

One white wooden table; two benches of same material; two bottles of ink; two inkstands and a ruler; an old box with papers; two pairs of andirons in the jail; two pairs of handcuffs, with key; collections of papers of police, and other loose papers relating to pending business.

Among the records now being overhauled by the clerk is a voluminous ordinance providing rules for the government of the *Ayuntamiento*, and prescribing regulations for the transaction of business. There has also been found a list, dated 1852, of old papers at that time in the office of the Surveyor-General at the national capital. The list commences with a date of 1773, and comes down through fifty years. Among the papers mentioned is "Instructions given by the government for the establishment of the Pueblo de Nuestra Señora de los Angeles, on the river Porciuncula," August 26, 1781. Another document shows that our city was directed to be established in 1777.

In the year 1850, Los Angeles City was duly incorporated (see page 155, laws of 1850); we append a copy of the Act:—



RESIDENCE OF H. K. SNOW.

RESIDENCE OF P. T. ADAMS,

GENERAL DIAGRAM OF ALISO ORANGE GROVE, PROPERTY OF SNOW & ADAMS, TUSTIN CITY, LOS ANGELES CO, CALIFORNIA.

CHAPTER 60.

An Act to incorporate the city of Los Angeles. Passed April 4, 1850.

The people of the State of California, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:—

SECTION 1. All that tract of land included within the limits of the Pueblo de Los Angeles, as heretofore known and acknowledged, shall henceforth be known as the city of Los Angeles, and the said city is hereby declared to be incorporated according to the provisions of the Act entitled "An Act to provide for the incorporation of cities," approved March 18, 1850. *Provided, however,* that if such limits include more than four square miles, the Council shall, within three months after they are elected and qualified, fix by ordinance the limits of the city, not to include more than said quantity of land, and the boundaries so determined shall henceforth be the boundaries of the city.

SEC. 2. The number of Councilmen shall be seven; the first election of city officers shall be held on the second Monday of May next.

SEC. 3. The corporation created by this Act, shall succeed to all the rights, claims and powers of the Pueblo de Los Angeles in regard to property, and shall be subject to all the liabilities incurred, and obligations created by the ayuntamiento of said pueblo.

According to Benjamin Hayes (Historical Sketch), John Gregg Nichols was the first American boy born in the city—April 15, 1851. At this time the resident population was estimated at two thousand five hundred; but very few American families.

In January, 1852, the house occupied by Benjamin Hayes, under lease from Felipe Garcia, was sub-let by him to the county for a Court House, for the balance of his term, expiring November 16, 1853. The sum of six hundred and fifty dollars was appropriated by order of Court of Sessions to pay the rent for the agreed term.

In 1853 there were only three large dry goods stores, and about a dozen others that kept a general assortment; say half a dozen grocery shops, and saloons in great variety. In this year the second survey of the city was made by H. Hancock. This was of thirty-five-acre donation lots, which were given away to actual settlers.

1855.

Under date January 4th, we read in the *Star*:—

...The Christmas and New Year's festivals are passing away with the usual accompaniments: viz., bull-fights, bell-ringing, firing of crackers, festas, and fandangos.

It does not appear that the Liquor Ordinance has done much good so far. It went into effect on the 1st of December, over one month ago, and still the Indians get their liquor the same as ever. Negro alley is the principal resort of these Indians, especially on the Sabbath, when the little money they have been able to get the rest of the week, is spent for liquor.

Again in March we read:—

Washington's birthday was celebrated in Los Angeles by the City Guards. The fine martial appearance of these citizen soldiers elicited the warmest praise from the vast concourse of people who thronged the streets to witness their evolutions.

For the past two weeks Los Angeles has presented an unusual lively appearance, on account of the excitement existing relative to the Kern river mines. Every steamer brings down large numbers of

passengers from San Francisco. Our merchants have done a good business in supplying the miners.

APRIL 28th.—The large wagon train of Messrs. Alexander & Banning and W. T. B. Sanford, Esq., left Los Angeles April 27th, for Great Salt Lake City. The train comprises fifteen ten-mule teams with sixty thousand pounds of assorted merchandise, purchased especially for the trade in the Great Interior Basin.

We learn further that the Fourth of July was celebrated in social parties on some of the neighboring ranches. The City Guards paraded the principal streets, and escorted the members of the Masonic Fraternity to the Lake Vineyard.

The Sons of Temperance, of Los Angeles, went to the Monte, and joined with the order at that place in celebrating the day with an oration, procession, and dinner.

The City Guards gave a ball in the evening at their armory.

About this time also, city improvements began to look up. We find the following editorial in the *Star* of September 29th:

CITY IMPROVEMENTS.—In spite of the hard times, many valuable stores, dwellings, and improvements will be made during the season. The excellent quality of brick that is being manufactured within the city limits, supply the place of adobes in a great measure, and are preferred by those who wish to make lasting improvements. Hon. Abel Stearns and J. R. Scott, Esq., have nearly completed a brick flouring mill, which will far surpass anything of the kind in the southern section of the State. Messrs. Foster & Wadham have finished a block of three brick stores on the corner of Main and Commercial streets, and Mr. J. Morris one adjoining. Mr. John Goller has completed a brick carriage warehouse. Don Juan Ramirez is building a large brick block on Alameda street, designed for stores and a printing office. There are also many dwellings being erected in different parts of the city.

1856.

FEBRUARY 2d.—Died in Los Angeles, George Thompson Burrill, formerly sheriff of the county.

Washington's birthday and the Fourth of July were both duly celebrated. November 20th was appointed by the Governor as a day of Thanksgiving, but the news not reaching Los Angeles in time, business went on as usual, to the chagrin of all, and some legal complications in the courts, regarding service of papers, etc. In December business was active and money plenty. December 21st, Bishop Amat arrived amid great ringing of bells, to dedicate anew the church which had been undergoing repairs.

1857.

In April, oysters and ice were chronicled as late innovations to the city. In May, a good many people were afflicted with putrid sore-throat, which proved fatal to some children. June 6th, the *Star* says:—

The *Star* notes the following improvements to be made in the city: Don Juan Temple is about to erect a block of buildings on Main street, commencing at Pine's Hotel. Flasher & Bremermann, of the Bella Union Hotel, are about to erect a two-story brick building; their premises at present not affording sufficient accommodations. Mr. Beaudry is preparing to erect a row of brick buildings on Los Angeles and Aliso streets.

Beaudry's block was finished in November.

In July the Fort Tejon Dramatic Association gave a representation in the city for the benefit of Mr. W. Abbott; the Fourth was celebrated with considerable spirit; and on the 9th of that month, Dr. Obed Macy died. The anniversary of Mexican Independence was duly celebrated in September. Throughout the fall, there was considerable trade with Kern river.

1858.

During January the California Minstrels visited Los Angeles, and played to crowded houses for some days.

Under date January 31st, Mr. H. D. Barrows writes to the *San Francisco Bulletin*:—

There is a very general and growing desire for the abandonment of our city charter. It is of but little, if any use. We need no mayor, and the whole affairs of the county could be managed by the Supervisors. It seems absurd to have two sets of officers.

FEBRUARY 22d.—Washington's birthday was duly celebrated in Los Angeles. The Spaniards sprak of him as "*San Ildefonso*."

In February, Colonel Kewen, of Walker filibustering fame, settled in Los Angeles to practice law.

On the evening of June 8th the citizens gave a grand jollification and complimentary ball in honor of Captain Seeley, of the steamship *Senator*.

July 5th a *fete* was given by the French citizens of Los Angeles in the grove of the Sansevainas. In the evening they paraded the streets singing the *Marseillaise*. At night there was a ball, lasting until the following morning.

About the middle of July, the workmen employed in excavating beneath the building of Mr. Childs, lately burned, discovered a quantity of gold coin, variously estimated at from five hundred to five thousand. This they appropriated, notwithstanding the owner of the ground laid claim to it, as having been probably hidden by a dishonest clerk in his employ some years before.

In August the following new buildings are noticed in Los Angeles, as being in process of erection: Furniture warehouse of Perry Woodworth & Co.; dry goods emporium of Lazard & Wolfskill; store of Bachman & Co., now building; parochial building of Catholic church, now building.

September 27th cannon were fired during the day, from Fremont's redoubt overlooking the town, in honor of the successful laying of the first Atlantic cable.

October 7th the arrival of the pioneer semi-weekly overland stage, twenty-one days from the Mississippi river, was celebrated in Los Angeles with the firing of cannon and general joy.

November 27th we read:—

The large block of stores which the Hon. A. Stearns is building on Los Angeles street, are eight in number; each twenty-five feet front by

eighty deep, two stories high, and four of them with basements. They are of brick and fire-proof.

Lions circs came to Los Angeles in December, and there wintered. The city vote this year was six hundred and eighty.

1859.

In January arrangements were made for the building of a market-house and City Hall. The plaza was also enclosed with a redwood fence. In February the market-house contract was let to J. Temple for thirty thousand dollars. The Common Council made arrangements to borrow two hundred thousand dollars for city improvements. The market-house was commenced in March. On the 23d of this month, a young man named Jean Deebrell, was accidentally shot and killed by a companion at the Montgomery restaurant. July 1st, Mr. M. Flasher, proprietor of the Bella Union Hotel, was thrown from his buggy and killed through his horse taking fright.

In September the market-house was finished, also Stearns' block of stores. The post-office was removed to a building on Main street, and over four thousand letters had passed through it in the past quarter. Amusements were abundant, comprising—the Minstrels, Spanish theatre, Circus, French theatre, etc., etc.

October was marked by the arrival of the French Vice-Consul, M. Jacob A. Moerenhaut, in whose honor cannons were fired, etc. The city market was rented at four hundred and twenty-five dollars per month, and the stalls for one hundred and seventy-three dollars per month.

DECEMBER 27th—The Court House being in bad order and no better having been provided by the county, Judge Hayes, of the District Court, made an order directing the Sheriff to procure suitable rooms for court room, jury room and judges' chambers.

December 29th we read:—

The number of brick buildings erected this year is thirty-one, which have required four million three hundred thousand brick in their construction. The two-story Arcadia block belonging to Hon. Abel Stearns, although counting as one building, has eight large stores on the ground floor. There was used in this block one million one hundred and fifty thousand brick. Temple's new two-story block, fronting on three streets, is another large building, the ground floor of which is designed for store, and the upper story for offices and halls. The number of brick in this building is about five hundred thousand. The market-house used two hundred and sixty-one thousand brick. The Overland Mail Company have also erected a spacious brick building containing offices, storage-rooms, carriage-house, blacksmith house, stables, etc.

There were eleven attorneys and seven doctors in the city this year; and the city vote was one thousand and twenty.

1860.

January 9th, Brevet Major Edward Harold Fitzgerald, of the United States Army, Captain of the First Regiment of Dragoons, died in Los Angeles, and was buried with military honors.

During March and April the Mariquez theatrical troupe played to good houses, and in the latter month "the beautiful Pepita" appeared as Prima Donna at the New City Hall theatre.

July 18th Col. Fremont visited Los Angeles, and was greeted with a salute of fifteen guns. A delegation of citizens called upon him in the evening at the Bella Union Hotel. He stopped some days, visited the Temescal tin mines, and then returned to Los Angeles, and thence back to Mariposa.

During July Los Angeles was greatly excited over politics, and the city cannon were in constant requisition to fire salutes to either Breckenridge or Douglass.

September 21st the ladies of Los Angeles held a festival in aid of the building fund of the Protestant church, and netted over five hundred dollars.

Early in October a band of desperadoes left the city for Lower California with the avowed purpose of killing Governor Esparza.

The population of the city was estimated this year at four thousand to five thousand; and the amount of city property returned by the Assessor was one million five hundred thousand.

1861.

In February the city market building was rented to the county for a Court House. April 5th we read:—

The block of old adobe buildings on the corner of Commercial and Main streets, are to be pulled down to give place to a fine substantial brick block.

The Fourth of July was celebrated with becoming patriotic spirit. Addresses by J. R. Getchell and others.

September 11th Hon. Kimball H. Dimmick died suddenly of heart disease, and was buried the following day. The following notice is from the *News* of September 13th:—

Died suddenly, of heart disease, in Los Angeles on the 11th inst., Hon. Kimball H. Dimmick, aged about fifty years. Judge Dimmick was a native of Connecticut. At an early age his father removed to Mohawk, Chenango county, N. Y. He was a member of "art preservative of all arts," and was a member of the Bar of the Sixth Circuit of New York, which, under the venerable Judge Mosely, ranked at the head of the profession. Although a Whig in politics, and having charge of a Whig newspaper in that county when the President of the United States, James K. Polk, called for volunteers for the war, Gen. Dimmick, who was then in command of a Brigade of the New York State Militia, raised a company and, at its acceptance, was elected Captain. He was repeatedly offered a field office, which he refused to accept, preferring to share the fate of the sons of his neighbors of the county. He sailed from New York in September, 1846, in command of Company K of Colonel J. D. Stevenson's regiment, New York volunteers, on the ship *Loo Choo*, and landed at Yerba Buena March 7, 1847, from whence he was ordered with his company to garrison the presidio. When peace was proclaimed he removed to San Jose, where he was elected Alcalde, an office at that time of more importance than that of Supreme Judge at present. At the election held in 1849, under the proclamation of General Riley, military Governor of California, he was elected Judge of the Supreme Court of the State. He was elected to and attended the convention for framing a State Constitution for the State of California, and several of the important articles of that instu-

ment were reported by him and adopted without amendment. In 1851 he revisited the East and supposed himself worth a fortune, but by the treachery of pretended friends he returned here to find himself utterly penniless. He then removed to this county, where he held successively the offices of District Attorney, Justice of the Peace, Notary Public, Judge of the County, and at the time of his death, through the partiality of his friend, W. H. Seward, he held the important office of Attorney for the Southern District of the United States for California.

In November, Lady Franklin, widow of the much lamented Sir John, with her niece, Mrs. Craycroft, visited Los Angeles.

1862.

Small-pox, measles and secession were rampant in Los Angeles throughout this year. There were several fatal cases of each disease, and desperate remedies had to be resorted to in order to save other patients. Trade with Utah was very lively, the Saints and Angels constantly exchanging visits.

May 7th Capt. Winnie, of the U. S. Army, committed suicide at the Bella Union Hotel. He was buried on the 9th inst. with military honors.

July 4th passed off without notice, such celebrations being distasteful to the ruling powers. In October, however, one thousand dollars were raised in the city for the Sanitary fund. October 8th Dr. Charles Leonce Hoover died. A circus company exhibited during November.

1863.

During the early portion of this year small-pox continued its ravages in Sonora town. Nearly every house had out a yellow flag. Gradually it was brought under control. Secession remained about as formerly.

April 29th the steamer *Ada Hancock* exploded in the harbor at Wilmington, and many residents of the city were killed or injured. (See preceding chapters for full account of this catastrophe.)

In May the Mexican population held a grand celebration over the defeat of the French forces at Puebla, Mexico. July 4th was again treated with silent contempt. The anniversary of the birth of Napoleon I. was celebrated by the French citizens August 15th.

September 15th a promenade ball was given by the ladies of Los Angeles at Stearns' Hall. About one hundred couples attended. In December, trade with Salt Lake was good.

1864.

There was little of local importance to record this year that has not already been treated of in preceding chapters. Union medicine was, however, beginning to work beneficially upon the body politic, if we can judge from the following:—

"The Mexican population of Los Angeles celebrated the anniversary of the Independence of Mexico on Friday, September 16th, in an appropriate manner. In the afternoon a large audience assembled at the Los Angeles Gardens, where speeches



RESIDENCE OF ORANGE ORCHARD OF **P. J. SHAFFER**, ORANGE, LOS ANGELES CO., CAL.

were delivered in the English and Spanish languages, and patriotic times discoursed by the fine band from Drum Barracks. In the evening a vast concourse assembled in front of the Lafayette Hotel and were entertained by various speakers until a late hour. Good Union sentiments were uttered and warmly responded to by the assemblage."

1865.

January 10th we read:—

But a few months since Commercial street was looked upon as nearly abandoned; but few stores were occupied, and everyone looked upon that fact as a bad omen to the future business of Los Angeles. Now it is different; business prospects are brightening, every door on both sides of Commercial street is now open, and business is again looking up.

Sore throat and typhoid fever carried off many children during the summer. Improvements were added rapidly during the year. Under date December 14th we read:—

IMPROVEMENTS AROUND LOS ANGELES.—Vineyards are being improved and enlarged, fine orchards planted in every direction, farms have been and are now being made for miles around the city, where two years ago nothing grew but clover and wild mustard.

Although the quantity of land under cultivation has been doubled in a few years and the city has been furnished with water for domestic purposes in pipes, and much more water is being used for irrigating ornamental gardens, etc., there is still such an abundance of water that a number of farms outside the limits of the city are supplied from the city *zanja*.

In many parts of the city handsome brick cottages are being built. Population of Los Angeles gradually increasing.

During the winter of 1865-6 the Castillo Dramatic Troupe wintered in the city, and gave representations of Spanish drama.

1866.

The real estate market was quite active during this spring. March 30th we read:—

Over one hundred thousand dollars' worth of real estate has changed hands in Los Angeles and vicinity within the last few days.

May 11th Hon. J. R. Getchell, United States District Attorney for the Southern District of California, died in Los Angeles.

Many improvements were reported throughout this year, a great number of really substantial buildings being erected. The population of the city was estimated at five thousand.

1867.

Mr. B. C. Truman gives this not very flattering picture of Los Angeles in 1867:—

Crooked, ungraded, unpaved streets; land, lean; rickety, adobe houses, with flat asphaltum roofs; and here and there an indolent native hugging the inside of a blanket or burying his head in a gigantic water-melon, were the then most notable features of this quondam Mexican town.

January 11th an editorial in the *Los Angeles News* speaks of the lack of public spirit and enterprise of the citizens of Los Angeles. Mentions the bad condition of the plaza, streets, etc. Says that the town is asleep, and trade passing away.

Yet, under date February 22d, the same paper continues—

IMPROVEMENTS.—Los Angeles is progressing slowly but, nevertheless, surely. Improvements meet the eye in every direction; Alameda street is now the scene of active operations. Several dwellings are in course of erection.

In May the subscriptions of citizens to the Southern Relief Fund are reported to have been very liberal. At a Ladies' Fair, held for this object, one thousand five hundred and nine dollars and five cents was realized.

In July a brass band was organized. Many improvements were made. P. Beaudry petitioned the Council to offer for sale the hill lands lying west of the city.

August 10th and 11th the Mexican population celebrated the conclusion of the Mexican war and surrender of the city of Mexico into the hands of the Liberals by speech-making, processions with music, firing of cannon, etc. The Mexican, Chilean and American flags appeared in the procession, and the enthusiasm was unbounded.

1868.

January 20th D. Marchesseault, Mayor of the city, committed suicide by shooting himself in his office.

The third survey of Los Angeles City was made by George Hansen in this year. This survey covered that portion of the city lying east of Los Angeles river, and was of thirty-five acre lots, for sale by the city.

The real growth of the city is said to date from 1868. Benjamin Hayes writes:—

At this time, the fall of 1868, there was no three-story building in the town, while the only two-story business houses were the old Lafayette, the older portion of the Bella Union, with the stores of Barrows and Childs upon Los Angeles street, Stearns' Block, Bell's Block, a portion of the Lanfranco building, the older portion of the United States Hotel, Allen's corner, the Court House with the part of Temple Block facing it, and a two-story adobe where Temple's Bank now stands. The portion of Downey Block facing toward the Temple Bank had a few one-story adobe rooms, with a wide gateway in the middle opening into a corral. This gateway had connected with it somewhat of a tragic history, as, upon the cross-bar above, five desperadoes were hanged at one time by the Vigilance Committee. The Roundhouse was then upon the outskirts of the town. Captain Clark's house was fairly in the country, but little of the property around being even fenced in. The hills above town and across the river, now dotted with houses, were then bleak and bare. East Los Angeles had not yet even been dreamed of.

1869.

January 16th we read:—

A hundred houses could be rented in this city [Los Angeles] in twenty-four hours; upon every street, in every hotel, in fact, wherever you go, the words greet you, Are there any houses to rent in this city? Houses for residences, houses for business, for hotels and boarding-houses, in fact, houses of every description are in demand; where one is built a dozen are wanted. Strangers can neither buy nor rent, and a large number of the people who arrive here by every steamer and every stage, are forced to return for want of places in which to make themselves and families comfortable, until they can select and build houses. Rents are high, and those requiring houses would gladly pay almost any rent.

JANUARY 23d—Some excitement was created yesterday by a

party of men at work putting up houses and fences upon some heretofore unoccupied city lots near the Episcopal Church [in Los Angeles]. It is the intention of the parties who are building to become actual settlers thereon, and after making a given amount of improvements, apply to the city authorities for a title, under the ordinances and customs heretofore regulating the donating of city lands to actual settlers.

At the first session of the Common Council in February the following report and recommendation was made:—

The committee having under consideration the fencing of streets, squatting upon city property, and indemnification to owners of property occupied by streets, recommend that an amicable adjustment be made of the different rights of the parties.

On motion, a special committee of three were appointed to confer with the interested parties and settle the different questions, and report their action to the Council for their approval.

February 12th we read:—

The unprecedented advance of real estate in Los Angeles during the past year has given an impetus to enterprise that is fast making it a very active city. The demand for lots is great and the prices paid are high. Recent enterprises have placed a large number of lots, situated upon First, Aliso, Sanseverine, and other streets, on sale. That productive vines fifty years old or upwards should be taken up, wine cellars removed, and bearing orange trees in considerable numbers be uprooted for the purpose of making room for those who must have homes to live in, and lots upon which to build them, is an evidence that enterprise, so long slumbering in Los Angeles, is now awake, and determined to keep pace with the demand of the times.

And again:—

MARCH 5th—There are more than thirty-five houses being built in Los Angeles at the present time, all near the business portion of the city. Prominent among the brick buildings now going up is the elegant two-story residence of Ex-Governor Downey on Main street, which is of a chaste and yet imposing style of architecture.

MARCH 6th—Building lots are being sold in Los Angeles at auction. Lots sixty feet front by one hundred and sixty-five feet deep sell at prices ranging from thirty-three to six hundred dollars. But few lots are purchased for speculation, the greater portion of them being purchased by mechanics and others, with a view of improving them for residences and homesteads.

MARCH 12th—The large store on Los Angeles street, occupied by H. Heinsch as a saddle and harness depot is now being demolished to make room for the extension of Commercial street in its easterly direction to Alameda street. The extension is a valuable improvement to that portion of the city.

May 22d—There are over thirty new houses in course of erection in the southern part of the city [Los Angeles].

October 24th the corner-stone of their proposed hospital was laid by the French Benevolent Society, with appropriate ceremonies. The following document was placed in the cavity of the stone:—

This 24th day of October, 1869, the year the corner-stone of this building was laid by the President of the French Mutual Benevolent Society, who destine this building for a hospital for the benefit of their sick members. As we are beginning this work Napoleon III. is Emperor of the French; U. S. Grant is President of the United States of North America; H. H. Haight is Governor of the State of California; Joel H. Turner is Mayor of the city of Los Angeles; and August Bonelle is President of the above-named Society. Greeting to all who at some future day will read this document; let them follow our example, let them unite to succor and relieve the distressed.

It was accompanied by coins of various countries, and copies of the *News*, *Star*, *Republican*, and *Chronik*, of Los Angeles.

The ceremonies at the ground closed with an address from M. de Mandran.

In the early part of the year, small-pox raged in Sonora town, and sixty deaths were reported, but it gradually died away toward fall.

1870.

Under date January 12th, we find the following editorial in the *Los Angeles Daily News*—

ARREST OF MAYOR AND COUNCIL.—The arrest of the Mayor and members of the old Council was yesterday the topic of animated discussion. The thousand-and-one rumors afloat we do not for obvious reasons, give a place in our columns. The disgrace consequent upon the present condition of affairs, is keenly felt by all those who care for the honor or reputation of our city. The gentlemen composing the city government declare themselves able to show that nothing of criminality attaches to their garments. They insist that this movement hath a sanctification, not visible upon the outside. The popular mind is excited upon this topic, and nothing but the fullest and most complete investigation will be accepted. This the arrested parties claim to court, and it is not our province to condemn them unheard, and in the absence of any tangible proofs upon which to base our conclusions.

It would appear that these gentlemen had been arrested for unlawfully issuing city scrip. It is to be presumed the charge was without foundation, as they were soon after discharged. The indebtedness of the city "on account of the cash fund," was stated at this time to be eighty thousand dollars.

In February the buildings in the business portion were ordered numbered, in order to facilitate the compilation of a city directory.

March 10th we read:—

Mr. Temple owner of the block bearing his name is now building a new brick building in the rear of the present block, fronting on Main street.

St. Patrick's day was duly celebrated by the Irish citizens. In this month we find the question of street railways being agitated.

During the summer months drunkenness appears to have been fairly rampant. The notices of arrests constantly recur. Under date of July 20, we read in the *News*:—

Night after night, persons living in the vicinity of the plaza are annoyed by a gang of drunken Indians, who make night hideous with their howlings. The ringing of pistol shots may be heard at almost every hour from dark until daylight. This state of affairs has lasted for months.

Again, on August 24th, we find the following editorial in the same paper:—

A HAUNT OF VICE AND CRIME—OUR "BARBARY COAST."

In all cities there are particular quarters where the vile, degraded, and criminal herd together. The "Barbary Coast" of San Francisco has, on a small scale, a rival in "Nigger alley," of Los Angeles. Located almost in the heart of the business portion of the city, leading from Los Angeles street to the corner of the plaza, this street has become to Los Angeles what the Five Points was to New York. It is the chosen abode of the pariahs of society. The low, adobe buildings are simply hives to hold social outcasts. Here the copper-colored Indian,

the ebony African, yellow Mongol, and degraded Caucasian herd together. The askant glances that greet the respectable citizen who chances to pass through this quarter, cause him to feel instinctively like escaping from a place, the very air of which whispers crime. Under the protection of a policeman (and it is needful) one is struck with horror at what greets the eye. Back-yards are chosen receptacles for heaps of filth and garbage, from which arise vapors which, in a climate less pure, would breed a pestilence. Within the building, herded like beasts, men, women and children dwell together, ignoring all distinctions of sex, and filthy to a degree absolutely appalling. Noisome vapors pervade the air, creating a stench sickening to senses unperverted by daily contact with these loathsome quarters. Here, crimes too horrible to name are undoubtedly matters of ordinary and perhaps daily or nightly occurrence. During the day Negro alley is comparatively quiet. Here and there some beaver-eyed haridan sits at an open door-way, ready to beckon within the stray passer-by, who may be induced to enter her den. Some habitant of the street occasionally slinks along, casting sidelong glances, and keeping within the shade of the walls, as if the shadows of his crimes were pursuing him. After nightfall the day sleepers rouse themselves, the hum of voices is heard, glasses clink, and the sound of rude revelry breaks forth to vex the air, and disturb all adjacent dwellers. One by one the "night birds" who prey upon society slink forth upon their missions of crime, returning to their dens before day-break. The sharp crack of the pistol is often heard, and the gleam of the bowie knife is often seen in this locality. The street is a disgrace to the city, and to our boasted civilization. The police force, small as it is, is powerless. "What shall we do with it?" is becoming a serious question. The property along the street is owned by some of our most prominent as well as wealthy citizens. The community would be gratified if they could be persuaded to tear down the rookeries, which cover what might be valuable property, and erect thereon substantial structures. Whether anything can be accomplished in the way of breaking up the nest of outlaws and criminals who gather there, is a question. The fact remains—that Negro alley is a disgrace to Los Angeles.

There were at this time one hundred and ten houses, by actual count within the city limits, where liquors were retailed.

In August we learn that—

The old frame house adjoining the Pico House is being removed to Aliso street. This is one of the oldest wooden buildings in Los Angeles. The frame was made in Boston, Mass., and shipped around Cape Horn to San Francisco in 1849. It was first occupied (supposed to be) by Hon. B. D. Wilson, and was for some time occupied as a Methodist church.

SEPTEMBER 27th—Commercial street, between Los Angeles and Alameda, is being rapidly improved. But a few months since, nearly the entire space on both sides within the limits indicated were vacant. Now buildings cover most of the lots.

OCTOBER 19th—The walls of the third story of the new theatre are being rapidly built up.

1871.

Under date January 8th, we find the following notice of the Downey Block:—

DOWNEY'S NEW BLOCK—Corner Temple and Main streets. It is, two stories high, of composite style of architecture, with handsome as well as substantial iron front, and has a frontage of one hundred feet on Main street, by a depth of eighty feet. The entire building is constructed with an eye to the convenience of the occupants.

This year there were thirty-five practicing lawyers in the city, as shown by the rolls of the County Court.

FEBRUARY 10th—Died, A. A. Boyle, aged fifty-five years. He had long been a citizen of Los Angeles, and at various times held positions of honor and trust in the community. He was founder of the settlement known as "Boyle Heights."

In March an ice machine was put in operation. Price, four cents per pound.

In June, real estate showed an upward tendency. Bucking *branchos* and drunken Indians were among the daily street scenes.

September 15th—The Mexicans held a grand celebration of the independence of Mexico.

October 15th—The press of Los Angeles called upon the citizens generally to meet at a stated hour on the evening of October 14th, at the County court room, to do something towards alleviating the suffering of the destitute thousands in Chicago. At the place of the meeting, instead of a multitude, there were but three persons, viz.: Governor Downey, Mr. John Jones, one of the principal merchants of Los Angeles, and a gentleman from Riverside. The *Los Angeles News* says,

"Anything more disgraceful than this on the part of the inhabitants, Los Angeles could not have been guilty of. Let her bow her head in shame." At a meeting of the Hebrew Benevolent Society, on the same evening, two hundred and fifty dollars was raised; about two thousand dollars more was afterwards subscribed by citizens.

October 24th occurred the Chinese massacre, which we have fully described in our chapter on crimes.

The following is from the *Los Angeles News* of November 10th:—

CITY IMPROVEMENTS.

The work of erecting new buildings is being carried on with unabated activity. Of the buildings lately completed, Temple Block, fronting some eighty feet on Spring street, and about the same on Main street, having a frontage of about fifty-six feet on the junction of these two streets. This building has been constructed of brick of home manufacture, and the castings supporting and adorning its front have been turned out of the Los Angeles foundry. The building consists of three stories and basement. This building which stands in the most prominent place in the city, and is itself a model of beauty, has been erected at an estimated outlay of some twenty-five thousand dollars. Opposite this building, on the other side of Main street, is the Hellman & Downey Block. This building is now receiving its roof, the walls having been completed. Iron castings, cast in San Francisco have been used in this structure. The entire outlay will probably not exceed twenty thousand dollars. Further south, but on the same street is the Fluhr Block, consisting of a couple of stores, and like other blocks, is built of home-made brick. This building will probably cost about ten thousand dollars. Shoemaker Block, on the south-west corner of Los Angeles and New Commercial streets, fronting some ninety odd feet on the former avenue, and about eighty on the latter, is a fine two story brick building, and will cost about twenty-five thousand dollars. The Cohn Block on Commercial street, running back of and around the Heinch Block, and fronting again on Los Angeles street. This, with additional improvements, will involve an outlay of about thirty thousand dollars. Downey Block has been receiving important improvements, an additional story, etc., which will cost about ten thousand dollars. The foregoing estimate of the cost of the improvements in the business portion of the city, alone, gives an aggregate of about one hundred and twenty thousand dollars. Besides these business improvements, private residences are springing up in all directions.

December 20th Mr. John King of the Bella Union Hotel, expired at Tell's Sea-coast Retreat, where he had gone for his health. Mr. King was a native of Dundrum, county Down.



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST

RESIDENCE OF THE LATE JOHN ROWLAND, LA PUENTE, LOS ANGELES CO,
CAL.

Ireland, from whence he emigrated to St. Louis in 1847. After living in New Orleans and San Francisco, he came to Los Angeles in 1856. Mr. King became proprietor of the Bella Union Hotel in 1860. He was elected in 1867 to represent the second ward of Los Angeles in the Common Council, and for two years was President of the Council. He was also the founder, and up to the time of his death, the President of the Irish Benevolent Society. He was buried in the Roman Catholic cemetery.

1872.

January 12th the new hall of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was thrown open for public inspection. The following graphic picture, is from the *News* of February 13th:

SUNDAY SCENES IN SONORA.

Sonora is inhabited chiefly by the lowest classes of our native Californian population. Main street, the principal avenue passing through it, is lined on each side by brothels, gaming dens, and miserable billiard and drinking hells. The game "Keno" seems to be the most popular. At a small table facing the open door-way, a few vigorous shakes of the cylinder are given, and the game commences. A girl of fifteen or sixteen years of age, utters an exclamation in Spanish, and after comparing the dice with her card is pronounced the winner of the "pot." Indian women congregate in front of the saloon where they have obtained the liquor that has intoxicated them, with disheveled hair, foaming mouths, disordered and dilapidated garments, they present a disgusting sight, while their discordant voices joining in some Indian song, grates harshly upon the ear. In front of a row of emulating adobe, are a number of game-cocks picketed at a regular distance apart. Perchance a land-to-hand fight with knives will close the day's orgies. In striking contrast with these scenes of debauchery and degradation, is that of a couple of Sisters of Charity, proceeding from one house of poverty to another on their blessed mission of mercy.

In June, the work of indexing and arranging the city archives was completed. The manuscript and loose papers numbering sixteen thousand.

August 5th was celebrated as a day of lamentation by the Chinese all over the world, for the loss of their countrymen who were lynched in Los Angeles, October 24, 1871. Four priests came down from San Francisco to conduct the services and offer sacrifice.

1873.

But few events occurred in this year of strictly local importance, and all others have been narrated in former chapters.

May 6th Judge Sackett, an old resident of Los Angeles, and discoverer of water on the Colorado desert, died at the residence of Dr. Gelich.

July 4th was celebrated with considerable enthusiasm. In October, Madame Anna Bishop gave two concerts. The skating rink was in operation a part of the year.

1874.

In this year the population of the city was estimated at eleven thousand. Mr. P. Beaudry had completed his improvement on Beaudry Terrace, laying a complete net-work of water-

pipes, etc., and planting out many young fruit trees. During the summer the Spring and Sixth street horse railroad was completed. The Sunday law began to be enforced, and drunkenness was less frequent. In June, Professor Faldri, Madame Fabbri and Company gave two concerts at Turnverein Hall, which were well attended. It was estimated that at least three hundred thousand dollars were spent in the erection of business houses this year.

1875.

The population of the city this year was estimated at thirteen thousand, and the city vote of September was two thousand five hundred and forty-nine.

The Main and Aliso street railroad was incorporated this year. The Los Angeles Homestead Association was formed and a tract of seventy acres purchased on Washington street. This was divided into lots and auctioned to the members on the premium plan—so much for choice. Some forty lots were thus located, to be paid for in monthly installments.

The following notice of city improvements in this year is from the "Herald Pamphlet" of 1876 (pages 22, 23):

IMPROVEMENTS IN LOS ANGELES AND VICINITY.

Owing to the immense influx of population to this city and county, the demand for residences and business houses has been unprecedented. In Los Angeles a house is generally rented before the plans are in the hands of the contractor, and at the present writing (December 31st) it is impossible to get a vacant storehouse in the city. Most of these improvements are of a beautiful as well as substantial style, and will compare favorably with like buildings in San Francisco. A visit among our architects and contractors has convinced us that the number of buildings erected in Los Angeles is much larger than generally supposed, and the aggregate amount at least twice as great as the most sanguine citizen would estimate.

Messrs. Kysor & Mathews, architects, corner of Los Angeles and Commercial streets, have done considerable work, among which are the following, with their estimated cost:—

Catholic cathedral	\$75,000
Fort-street M. E. church	20,000
Mr. Laventhal's residence	4,000
G. Dalton's "	2,200
Mr. Miller's "	3,500
Mr. Grant's "	1,500
Mr. Hellman's "	5,000
James Bell's "	2,000
G. Lehman's brick building	2,500
Rowan & Benner's Block	12,000
Charles Brode's "	5,000
P. Kern's "	6,800
Lafayette Hotel extension	32,000
Downey & Child's warehouse	2,200
Total finished work	\$175,700

The following work is partially completed under Kysor & Mathews' supervision:—

Wm. H. Perry's residence	\$ 9,000
Cardona Block	35,000
P. Beaudry (re-building)	1,300
Anaheim Hotel	45,000

Total partially completed

The following improvements have been planned by Kysor & Mathews, and work has been commenced on part of them:—

McDonald's three-story brick building, iron front	\$36,000
George Tiffany's block	7,000
H. M. Johnson's dwelling	2,500
W. Woodworth's "	3,500
Joseph Mulally's "	4,000
J. Miller's "	2,800
Mr. Butler's "	3,500
T. D. Mott's "	3,500
A. Satter's "	2,700
C. Ducommun's hall, changes in upper stories	3,000
Sixteen cottages erected by a prominent real estate man (name not to be published)	27,000
A two-story brick store on Main street, near First, by a prominent business man	7,000

Total planned and partly commenced

This makes a grand total for this one firm of finished and partially completed buildings, of the enormous sum of three hundred and sixty-nine thousand seven hundred dollars.

In a visit to the office of E. J. Weston, architect, Temple Block, we ascertained that the following buildings had been erected under his plans and supervision:—

Post office block	\$16,000
Edward's & Hall's residence	6,000
Double house, Beaudry Terrace	5,000
Cottage, "	2,000
Requena Block	14,000
J. J. Mellus' cottage	3,000
L. A. & I. R. R. depot, San Pedro street	10,000
" Santa Monica	1,200
F. Miller's residence	4,000
Mrs. Clapp's "	4,000
Beaudry's reservoir roof	1,200

Total completed

The following is the work planned by Mr. Weston and partially let:—

Fifty small cottages for a well-known capitalist	\$35,000
Two roofs, 100 feet span, for upper and lower reservoir	3,000
Market building for A. J. Hutchinson, Esq., to cost	35,000
Extension to freight house, L. A. & I. R. R. depot, one hundred feet long	3,000
Erection of central portion of facade of L. A. & I. R. R. depot, Wallskill Lane	5,000
Colonel Crawford's residence, Santa Monica	2,000
Various buildings commenced or contracted for, the owners of which do not wish mentioned	28,000

Total projected

This makes a grand total for Mr. Weston of one hundred and seventy-seven thousand four hundred dollars. These buildings speak for themselves. The post-office block, Requena Block, the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad depot, and numerous residences stand as monuments of Mr. Weston's taste and skill. The market-house projected is to be built on Main street, between First and Second, will have fifty-two stalls, will be built of brick, two stories high, well ventilated and lighted by sky-lights, and with fronts on Main and Spring streets. It will be an ornament to the city and supply a want long felt.

Mr. W. J. Graham, architect, in Temple Block, has made some plans, among them General Longstreet's residence, twelve thousand dollars, and Johnson's club-house at Santa Monica, three thousand dollars. This and other plans will aggregate about forty thousand dollars. We understand Mr. Graham has made no special effort, as he is about quitting business.

Mr. Lacy, now in the Commercial Bank, planned the beautiful bank building, costing about eighteen thousand five hundred dollars.

Mr. C. W. Davis, comparatively a new-comer, is a reputable architect, with an office in Downey Block. Mr. Davis was formerly a San Francisco contractor, and built Star King's church, the Jewish Syna-

gogue, the shot Tower, Tucker's jewelry store and Robert Watt's block, on Kearny street, which will long stand as monuments of his ability as a builder. In Santa Cruz Mr. Davis was the architect of F. A. Hihn's residence, costing sixty thousand dollars, Odd Fellows' Hall, St. Charles Hotel, Elbert Austin's residence, and other buildings. We merely mention this in justice to Mr. Davis, as his limited acquaintance here has not given him patronage commensurate with his skill. Among his work since his advent in this city are the following:—

T. A. Garey's residence	\$15,000
Mr. Vail's "	7,000
Mr. Slanson's "	5,000
Mr. Lucas' " Santa Monica	7,000
Sewell Andrews' " Santa Ana	5,000
P. Davis, six houses at Anaheim	9,000
His own residence on Pearl st., being a Gothic, 2-story Hotel, East Los Angeles	8,000
A re-modeling of Governor Downey's residence, on the French roof, villa plan	6,000
Plans for sundry small houses	5,000
Mr. Baker's residence, Santa Monica	10,000
Pavillion and refreshment booths at Washington Gardens	2,000
Total	\$85,000

The following are the estimates of contractors' work, outside of architects' plans:

Mr. Buchanan, 35 buildings, valued at	\$50,000
Mr. Skinner, 25 " "	25,000
Mr. Chisholm, 20 " "	20,000
Mr. Pickett, 10 " "	12,000
Mr. Shannon, 8 " "	10,000
Mr. Hunt, 6 " "	7,000
Mr. Davis, 7 " "	7,500
Bell & Sanger, 15 " "	14,500
Chas. McLain, 11 " "	15,000
M. Teed, 7 " "	8,000
Thirty small dwellings in East Los Angeles, not estimated in the above	16,000
Fifty buildings at Santa Monica, outside of above estimates	25,000
Estimate of farm houses, railroad station houses, and residences at new stations on the railroads, seventy-five buildings in this vicinity, not in above	35,000
Trinity Church, M. E. South, built by a San Francisco contractor	15,000
Total	\$260,000

RECAPITULATION.

We have gathered all the building statistics possible to get, and it is short of the reality. Few places have had the wonderful growth of Los Angeles, and these figures show that fact. The grand total makes a respectable showing of nine hundred and fifty thousand six hundred dollars as the value of buildings erected or improvements under contract in Los Angeles and immediate vicinity for 1875. Such an exhibit shows the wonderful growth of our city, and must be flattering to every citizen. Next year will show more wonderful progress, and we confidently believe that the building operations of the Centennial year will be between one million five hundred thousand and two million dollars.

1876.

In this Centennial year we find six street railroads either in operation, or process of construction, and many public improvements under way. During the year, a bill was passed by the Legislature authorizing the formation of a Board of Public Works, to consist of three members, appointed by the Governor. Messrs. Johnson, Woodworth and Roeder were appointed, but

a question as to the constitutionality of the Act being decided adversely in the courts, they never acted.

In May the Fabbri opera troupe gave a series of concerts at Turn-Verein Hall; and in the same month Colonel Wood's new opera house was opened. During June, anti-Chinese meetings were the order of the day. June 24, Charles W. Gould, County Auditor, died. His death was universally regretted.

July 4th was celebrated with ten times more pomp and noise than usual. As every city and town throughout the United States strove, upon this occasion, to outdo all others, and as we have before given some notice of the pageant, suffice it here that on that day the Angel City displayed all her well-known charms, attired in all the colors of the rainbow; that the spectacle was as imposing as military pomp could make it, and that the babel of distracting noises was simply infernal. At least so say those who witnessed the celebration.

In the autumn some cases of small-pox and diphtheria were reported.

1877.

In May Frank Leslie and party visited the city. December 8th C. A. Longstreet, a well-known wealthy resident, died.

There were no other events of importance not heretofore noticed.

1878.

January 23d the lease between the Post-office Department at Washington, D. C., and the Odd Fellows' Building Association of Los Angeles for the new post-office, was placed on record in the County Recorder's office.

February 1st the I. O. O. F. Hall was duly dedicated. A ball was given in the evening.

August 24th the death of Captain Charles E. Bean (a prominent citizen, and formerly editor of the *News*), is announced.

August 28th, we find the following statement of building throughout the city, published in the *Express*:—

Baker Block	\$130,000
County Hospital	9,000
East Los Angeles School-house	3,000
Rivara & Sanguinetti Block	10,000
Hellman & Mascarel	30,000
Nand's warehouse	35,000
D. Scheick's building	6,000
W. M. Workman's residence	6,000
Horticultural Pavillion	7,000
Samuel Hellman's residence	7,500
Downey's building	14,000
Residence (name withheld)	4,000
Good Templar Hall	12,000
Addition to St. Charles Hotel	2,500
Other buildings (estimated)	7,500

Total value of buildings in progress or soon to be commenced

\$283,500

Under date of August 30th, we find the following amusing account of a Chinese funeral, in the *Express*:—

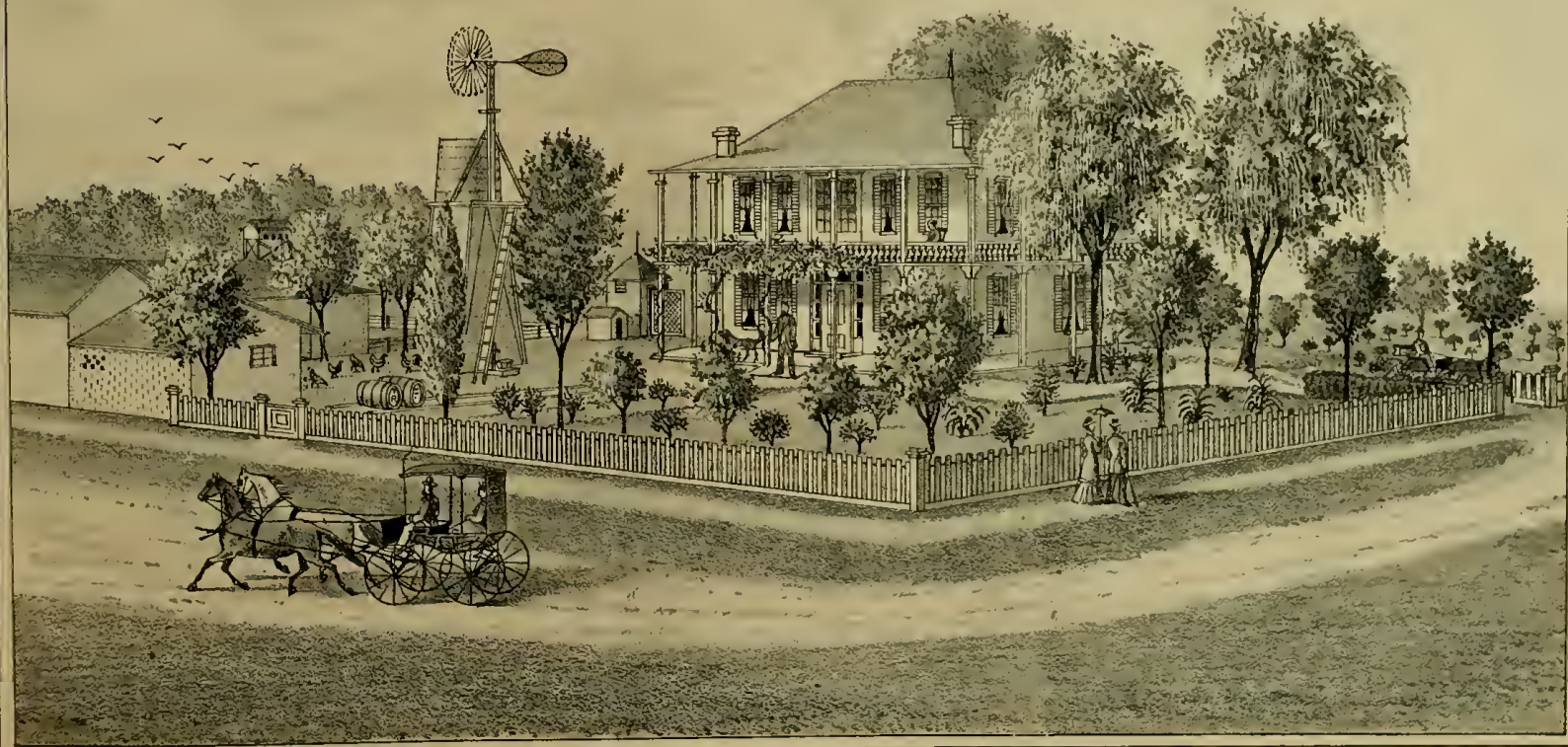
LEE PAI—THE IMPOSING CEREMONIES ATTENDING THE INTERMENT OF THE DEAD CHINESE POET—CHINATOWN MOVED FROM CENTER TO CIRCUMFERENCE.

On the authority of Tom Mow we yesterday informed our readers of the extensive funeral demonstrations, which they might look for this afternoon. It came. All Chinatown was out to witness the absorbing event and a pretty full representation of the white population of the city was on hand as well. A tent cover had been pitched in the open court just below the plaza for the better accommodation of the crowd in attendance, and also to protect the extensive paraphernalia employed in the ceremonies. At one extremity of the canopy the coffin of the deceased Lee Pai was placed, the head of which was overshadowed by a large banner of gauzy brown cambric. At the other side of the tent a capacious table was spread and literally loaded down with edibles; the *menu* including a pig roasted whole, another pig spit, but uncooked, and a kid neatly dressed, with head and horns intact, except as to hair, resting on its hanches in a wooden tray. There were Chinese confections of all known kinds, cakes, candies, nuts, some plates of apples, and some dishes which would defy the unsophisticated Caucasian to make out. Tea, served in infinitesimal cups, also figured in the bill of fare. There were tapers on the table burning with a vile fume, and a Josh, securely covered up with red and white paper cambric to shield it from the vulgar gaze. But despite the tempting array of substantial and dainties spread out before the assembled company, nobody ate. A master of ceremonies, or priest, arrayed in a long gown of slate-colored cambric, went through some cabalistic ceremonies, a part of which was the chanting of a tune, which sounded like a camp-meeting hymn run mad. Then the laymen came in by ones and twos. They made obeisance three times, then knelt upon a mat facing the table and performed three distinct salams, bowing their foreheads nearly to the ground each time. Then the mourners—for such we suppose they were—each took one of the little cups of tea, scattered its contents on the ground, and held the cup up to be refilled by an attendant and again placed upon the table. After this the mourners were given one of the burning tapers each, which they held between the palms of their two open hands compressed together; then more salams, and the tapers were passed up to the head of the table by attendants and implanted in a bed of sand, when they gradually smoldered away. With a rising to the feet and the execution of another obeisance or two this ceremony was completed, and the performers retired to give place to others. After this rite had been going on for sometime, the Chinese orchestra near at hand, struck up a lively tune (save the mark!), and diverted the general attention for a time to themselves. We will not endeavor to describe the execratic medley of discords—the clanging of the cymbals, the thundering of the gongs, the falsetto piping of the wind instruments, and the clatter of the tom-tom—they are beyond description. But presently this tumult was stilled, and the preliminary ceremonies being over, the line of march was made up. First in order was Dohs' brass-band, heading the procession; next a hearse drawn by four horses, and escorted by six pall-bearers arrayed in long white robes; then a company of ten or twelve women, some of whom (the mourners probably) were also dressed in white. Following these marched a long line of Mongols wearing aprons of white cambric, tied with strips of red, each man bearing a banner of glazed stuff. Every variety of color as well as every outlandish shape conceivable for each purpose was represented in the banners. After these came more Chinamen wearing aprons, and the detachment brought up in the rear with the master of ceremonies, bearing the veiled Josh. This column, no doubt, comprised the Chinese Order of Free Masons. The attempt at aprons would at least suggest such an idea. The succeeding marchers wore knots of red and white cloth pinned to their sacks, and no other decoration. They in turn were followed by a carriage bearing the Chinese orchestra in full blast, another carriage filled with women, another with men, and, finally, a "hoss" Celestial with his wife and friend in his own hired livery rig.

The procession moved around the plaza; down Main to Arcadia; Arcadia to Los Angeles; Los Angeles to Requena; to Main, to Temple, and thence to the cemetery. At the cemetery some more heathenish ceremonies were performed, which we have not time and space to recount to-day.



A CORNER IN WINE VAULT OF THEO. REISER.



RESIDENCE OF THEODORE REISER, ANAHEIM, LOS ANGELES CO., CAL.

In September over five hundred dollars were raised in the city for the yellow fever sufferers of Memphis.

1879.

January 25th a mass-meeting of citizens was held in the Court House, and a committee of five persons—H. D. Barrows, Henry Campbell, John G. Downey, Isaac Kinley, and D. F. O'Leary—were appointed to confer with the Supervisors, and examine into the financial affairs of the city and county, and the sufficiency of official bonds. The impetus of this action appears to have been the successive defalcations of Treasurer Mellus, Treasurer Butler, and Tax Collector Carrillo.

February 1st Mr. H. H. Spence, who had been employed as an expert to investigate the books and accounts for 1877-78, of J. J. Carrillo, late city tax collector, furnishes an exhibit showing a deficiency for the two years of seventeen thousand one hundred and twenty-nine dollars and forty-eight cents.

Under the same date we find in the *Express*, an account of a large public meeting, called to take action on these defalcations and to provide against their recurrence.

The following were among other resolutions adopted:—

WHEREAS, We, the people of Los Angeles, having been long suffering and patient, have seen our hard earned money paid as taxes to irresponsible city officials, to be by them squandered and lost:

WHEREAS, Up to the present time, civil law has been insufficient to give us protection from genteel thieves and plunderers; therefore, be it

Resolved, That we, the citizens of Los Angeles, spare no means or expense to thoroughly investigate the financial affairs of Los Angeles, including moneys collected as taxes or in any way belonging to the city of Los Angeles, as well as the various public contracts, and disposal of city lands and property; and that we solemnly pledge ourselves that all parties found guilty of public robbery, plunder, defaulting, or public swindling, or cheating Los Angeles out of her real wealth, shall be punished: first, by civil law if possible; but in the event of the failure of civil proceedings, then we stand pledged as men and citizens to use that higher law of self-protection, and bring all such public plunderers to speedy and condign punishment.

February 20th the following schedule was adopted by the Common Council:—

CITY LICENSES.	
Banks, capital stock over \$300,000, per month.....	\$30 00
Banks, capital stock \$200,000 to \$300,000.....	25 00
Banks, capital stock less than \$200,000.....	20 00
Money brokers.....	5 00
Butcher shops, sales to exceed \$400 per month.....	3 00
Butcher shops, sales under \$400.....	2 00
Peddling meat without stall or shop.....	3 00
Undertakers.....	10 00
Cheap John stands.....	15 00
Prize picture lottery.....	25 00
Manufacturing or selling gas.....	25 00
Selling water, sales not exceeding \$500.....	5 00
Selling water, sales exceeding \$500 and not exceeding \$1,000.....	15 00
Selling water, sales exceeding \$1,000.....	25 00
Manufacture of ice, sales exceeding \$100.....	5 00
Foot peddlers, including vegetables.....	5 00
Horse and wagon peddlers.....	10 00
Traveling retouchers of pictures.....	5 00
Book agents.....	2 00

Stands in streets, merchandise.....	3 00
Steam railroads.....	60 00
Street car, per annum.....	20 00
Bottling and selling beer.....	2 00
Hack and for carrying passengers.....	2 00
Circus and menagerie, per diem.....	50 00
Side-show to circus, per diem.....	10 00
Billiards, each table.....	2 50
Pin alley.....	5 00
Restaurants, 50-cent meals.....	5 00
" less than 50-cent meals.....	2 00
Drays, wagons, etc.....	1 00
Insurance agent.....	3 00
Hotel, \$2 per day and upward.....	5 00
" less than \$2.....	3 00
Pawnbroker.....	16 00
Distiller.....	10 00
Livery stable, eight huggies and over.....	7 50
" " four to eight buggies.....	5 00
" " less than four buggies.....	2 50
Wagon feed stable.....	2 50
Laundry.....	6 00
Skating rink.....	10 00
Photograph gallery.....	3 50
Planing mill.....	3 00
Flouring mill, each run of stones.....	1 00

Merchandise, including lumber, wood and coal yards:

First class.....	15 00
Second class.....	12 00
Third class.....	10 00
Fourth class.....	7 50
Fifth class.....	5 00
Sixth class.....	2 00
Seventh class.....	1 00

Wholesale liquor dealers:

\$2,500 or more per month.....	20 00
\$2,000 and less than \$2,500.....	15 00
\$750 and less than \$2,000.....	10 00
Less than \$750.....	5 00
Brewers, sales \$500 or over.....	10 00
" " under \$500.....	5 00
Saloon or bar, sales \$500 or more.....	15 00
" " " under \$500.....	10 00
Commission business, selling produce.....	2 00
Common carriers.....	5 00
Music, rope, wire, dancing, magic, theatricals, etc., each exhibition.....	3 00
Dance houses, per night.....	10 00
Carrying passengers for hire on fair days, etc., without other license, per day.....	1 00

Auctioneers:

Sales exceeding \$300 per day, each day of sale.....	2 00
Sales exceeding \$300 per day and not exceeding \$1,000.....	10 00
Sales exceeding \$1,000 per day and not exceeding \$2,000.....	25 00
Sales exceeding \$2,000 per day.....	20 00
Real estate agents.....	3 00
Selling from stands or wagon on street.....	1 00
Vegetable peddlers.....	12 00
Store-houses, 500 tons and over.....	5 00
" " under 500 tons.....	2 00
Soda-water factory.....	2 50
Milkmen, per wagon.....	2 00

About this time the following report was presented:—

REPORT ON CHINATOWN.

To the Honorable, the Council of the City of Los Angeles—

GENTLEMEN: We, your committee appointed to investigate China-

town and report on means for putting it in good sanitary condition, beg leave to report as follows:

We made a thorough examination of that section and found it in a much worse condition than we anticipated. The contents of privy vaults, cess-pools, and in fact, all of the waste from this densely inhabited district goes directly or indirectly into the *zanjas*. The yards are in such a condition that to dig new privy vaults and new cess-pools would be to simply continue the evil. The buildings are so illy constructed and dilapidated that it would be impossible to put them in a condition fit to be occupied.

To remedy these evils we would respectfully submit two plans that we have considered: First, to condemn the buildings and order them to be vacated. This plan of procedure is often adopted in Eastern cities, and we believe has been recently tried in San Francisco. The second plan, and the one which we would especially recommend, is the extension of Los Angeles street and a sewer on Alameda street. If these two steps are taken every adobe building in Chinatown would be torn down and proper sewerage would be practicable.

In conclusion, we would urge upon your Honorable body the importance of adopting one of these, or some other plan that would be effective before the hot season is here. We would also respectfully suggest the advisability of your Honorable body visiting Chinatown in order to be thoroughly informed of the importance of taking immediate action. We are

Very respectfully yours,

H. KING, Chief of Police.
WALTER LINDLEY, Health Officer.
JNO. GOLDSWORTHY, City Surveyor.

Washington's birthday was duly celebrated by the military and fire companies of the city. April 3d a banquet was given in the Horticultural Pavilion in honor of the exempt firemen. The Fourth of July received due attention, and was aptly celebrated.

August 1st William Abbott, an old resident, and proprietor of the Merced Theatre, died at his home in Los Angeles.

December 19th Fred W. Kall, another old resident, died. He was at one time proprietor of the Lafayette Hotel.

1880.

Los Angeles is now a handsome city of about twelve thousand inhabitants. As a rule, stone, brick and mortar have supplanted the adobes of early days, and many of the business houses and residences will compare favorably in all respects with those of San Francisco and Eastern cities. Sonoratown (the native quarter) is still thoroughly Mexican, being entirely built up of adobes, and here native life may be studied in all its primitive simplicity. Orchards and vineyards encompass the city upon every side, and extend within the city limits.

EAST LOS ANGELES.

This is the principal suburb, and was laid out by Dr. Griffin and Governor Downey in 1873. There is here a handsome frame school-house, completed within the past two years. A graded school of three departments is therein conducted, and the average aggregate attendance is about one hundred and fourteen.

Some three hundred to four hundred persons reside at this point, all, or nearly all, engaged in business at Los Angeles proper.

BOYLE HEIGHTS.

This suburb of Los Angeles will be found fully described in the biographic sketch of W. H. Workman, Esq. (See Biographies *infra*).

CITY OFFICERS.

In our chapter on "County Officers" we have explained the powers and duties of the Mexican *Ayuntamiento*, and need not here recapitulate. The minutes of the *Ayuntamiento* of Los Angeles City commenced in 1832, and are complete until November, 1839, when it ceased (in virtue of a law of the Mexican Congress) until 1844. The minutes of 1844 and 1846 are complete, 1845 missing. In February, 1847, the *Ayuntamiento* again acted, and its minutes are complete until December, 1847. In May, 1849, the *Ayuntamiento* again organized, and its minutes are complete until July, 1850, when the Common Council took its place.

With infinite labor and care from imperfect records (Spanish and English) we have compiled the following tables of the various city officers since 1850.

In explanation of these tables we will say here that, under the original charter of Los Angeles City (approved April 4, 1850), the number of councilmen was fixed at seven, and all city officers were elected annually, on the first Monday of May.

By an Act, approved March 5, 1868, the number of councilmen was changed to ten, and these were divided into two classes, five holding for one year and the remaining five for two years. All other city officers were to hold office for two years. The time of holding elections was changed to the first Monday in April.

By a subsequent Act (March 30, 1868) the time of holding elections was fixed for the first Monday in December, which is the date on which they are still held.

MAYOR.

1850.	A. P. Hodges.	1865.	José Mascarel.
1851.	B. D. Wilson.	1866.	C. Aguilar.
1852.	John G. Nichols.	1867.	D. Marchessault.
1853.	A. F. Coronel.	1868.	C. Aguilar.
1854.	S. C. Foster.	1869-70.	Joel H. Turner.
1855.	Thomas Foster.	1871-72.	C. Aguilar.
1856.	S. C. Foster.*	1873-74.	J. R. Toberman.
1857-58.	John G. Nichols.	1875-76.	P. Beaudry.
1859.	D. Marchessault.	1877-78.	F. A. McDougal.
1860.	H. Mellus.	1879-80.	J. R. Toberman.
1861-64.	D. Marchessault.	1880.	J. R. Toberman.

* Resigned; succeeded by John G. Nichols.

CITY ATTORNEY.

1850.	Benj. Hayes.	1853.	C. E. Carr.
1851.	W. G. Dryden.	1854.	Isaac Hartman.
1852.	J. L. Brent.	1855.	Lewis Granger.

1856-57.	C. E. Thom.
1858-59.	J. H. Lander.
1860.	S. F. Reynolds.
1861.	J. H. Lander.
1862.	M. J. Newmark.
1863-64.	A. B. Chapman.
1865.	J. H. Lander.

CITY ASSESSOR.

1850-52.	A. F. Coronel.	1862.	N. Williamson.
1853.	Yg. Coronel.	1863.	*
1854.	M. Keller.	1864.	J. D. Woodworth.
1855.	J. D. Hunter.	1865.	J. W. Beebee.
1856.	W. H. Peterson.	1866-68.	J. Bilderrian.
1857.	B. S. Eaton.	1869-70.	Antonio Rocha.
1858.	M. Coronel.	1871-72.	Juan Robarts.
1859.	W. H. Peterson.	1873-74.	L. Seebold.
1860.	J. Metzker.	1875-78.	J. Z. Morris.
1861.	J. C. Swain.	1879-80.	R. Bilderrian.

* No Assessor elected, and so far as known no assessment made.

CITY MARSHAL.

1850.	Saml. Whiting.	1865-67.	Wm. C. Warren.
1851.	Alex. Gibson.	1868.	John Trafford.
1852.	Wm. Reader.	1869-70.	Wm. C. Warren.
1853.	A. S. Beard.	1871-72.	Francis Baker.
1854.	Geo. W. Cole.	1873-74.	R. J. Wolf.
1855.	A. Shelby.	1875-76.	J. J. Carrillo.
1856-57.	W. C. Getman.	1877.*	J. F. Gerkens.†
1858-59.	F. H. Alexander.	1878.	E. Harris.†
1860-63.	Thomas Trafford.	1879.	Henry King.†
1864.	J. P. Ownby.	1880.	Henry King.†

* Office of City Marshal discontinued, and that of Chief of Police created.

† Chief of Police.

CITY TAX COLLECTOR.

1850-76.	City Marshal (ex-officio).	1879.	A. J. Hamilton.*
1877-78.	J. J. Carrillo.	1880.	M. Kremer.

* Succeeded by C. H. Dunsmore.

CITY TREASURER.

1850.	Francisco Figueroa.	1863-64.	J. L. Morris.
1851.	F. P. Temple.	1865-67.	J. F. Burns.
1852-56.	S. Arbuckle.	1868-70.	Thomas Rowan.
1857-59.	H. N. Alexander.	1871-74.	G. R. Butler.
1860.	T. G. Barker.	1875-76.	J. J. Mellins.
1861-62.	H. N. Alexander.	1877-78.	I. M. Hellman.
		1879-80.	L. Lichtenberger.

CITY SURVEYOR.

1874.	Wm. Moore.	1876-78.	M. Kellehar.
1875.	J. M. Baldwin.*	1879.	John Goldsworthy.
		1880.	John E. Jackson.

* Resigned; succeeded by M. Kellehar.

CITY CLERK.

1850-59.	W. G. Dryden.	1866.	O. N. Potter.
1860-62.	W. W. Stetson.*	1867-70.	W. G. Dryden.
1863.	B. S. Eaton.	1871-75.	M. Kremer.
1864-65.	C. R. Ayers.	1876-78.	S. B. Caswell.
		1879-80.	W. W. Robinson.

* Succeeded by J. F. Crawley August, 1862.

HEALTH OFFICER.

1875-77.	J. H. McKee.	1879.	W. Lindley.
1878.	T. C. Gale.	1880.	J. B. Winston.

* COMMON COUNCIL.

1850. D. W. Alexander, A. Bell, M. Requena, J. Temple, M. L. Goodman, C. Aguilar, J. Chaves, (B. D. Wilson, W. Jones).

1851. S. C. Foster, J. O. Wheeler, D. W. Alexander, A. Olvera, M. Requena, Yg. Coronel, T. A. Sanchez, (J. L. Brent).

1852. M. Requena, J. G. Downey, M. Norton, Y. del Valle, M. Keller, M. Botello, Yg. Coronel.

1853. W. T. B. Sanford, W. H. Rand, A. Jacobi, J. F. Jones, M. Requena, J. M. Doporto, Pio Pico, (E. Drown).

1854. M. Requena, C. Wadhams, W. T. B. Sanford, L. Granger, F. Mellus, S. Lazard, A. F. Coronel, (J. M. Doporto, H. R. Myles).

1855. Wm. Lloyd, J. H. Nichols, H. Z. Wheeler, E. Drown, I. H. Stewart, Obed Macy, John W. Ross, (Timothy Foster, H. Uhrbroock, R. Glass, J. Schumacher, C. Aguilar.)

1856. E. Drown, M. Requena, I. Gilerist, N. A. Potter, J. G. Downey, A. Ulyard, Y. del Valle, (C. Aguilar, J. Schumacher, R. Glass, Obed Macy, H. Uhrbroock).

1857. A. Ulyard, G. Carson, A. F. Coronel, Juan Barré, John Frohling, J. Mullally, H. McLaughlin, (N. A. Potter, M. Norton, M. Requena, E. Drown).

1858. A. F. Coronel, D. M. Porter, J. S. Griffin, J. Goller, C. Aguilar, P. Banning, S. C. Foster, (Juan Barré, H. McLaughlin, G. N. Whitman, J. Mullally, John Frohling).

1859. D. M. Porter, N. A. Potter, J. Baldwin, A. M. Dodson, E. Drown, W. Woodworth, J. Ybarra, (A. F. Coronel, S. C. Foster, C. Aguilar, J. Goller, V. Hoover, P. Banning, J. S. Griffin.)

1860. D. Marchessault, T. B. Collins, J. Edwards, A. Stearns, V. Hoover, E. Moulton, P. Baltz, (— Anderson, — Peterson, N. A. Potter, W. Woodworth, J. Baldwin, E. Drown, J. Ybarra).

1861. A. F. Coronel, A. M. Dodson, J. B. Winston, E. Drown, C. Aguilar, N. A. Potter, S. Lazard, (W. Woodworth, — Peterson, — Moore, — Anderson, J. Huber, E. Moulton, V. Hoover).

* The names enclosed thus (), are of members not elected at the stated city election, but who acted during some portion of the year, either by appointment to fill vacancies, or by holding over, or by special election. The names not enclosed are those of the councilmen regularly elected, at the usual city election.



RESIDENCE OF A. E. PUTNEY, FLORENCE,
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

1862. N. A. Potter, A. F. Coronel, A. Poulain, P. Siehel, J. Weixel, J. Turner, J. Huber, (A. M. Dodson, J. B. Winston, S. Lazard, C. Aguilar, E. Drown).

1863. J. Turner, A. F. Coronel, P. Sechel, J. Huber, J. B. Winston, E. Taylor, T. Signoret, (J. Weixel, N. A. Potter, A. Poulain).

1864. J. Huber, P. Siehel, J. Mascarel, A. F. Coronel, M. Requena, V. Hoover, W. Woodworth, (J. Turner, E. Taylor, J. B. Winston, T. Signoret).

1865. H. Taft, J. Goller, J. Chaves, W. S. Van Dusen, J. Jones, C. Vejar, W. H. Perry, (W. Woodworth, J. Huber, M. Requena, J. Mascarel, P. Siehel, V. Hoover, A. F. Coronel).

1866. E. Workman, L. Roeder, J. Schumacher, M. Morrison, J. King, A. F. Coronel, M. Morris, (W. H. Perry, W. S. Van Dusen, J. Jones, J. Chaves, J. C. Vejar, H. Taft, J. Goller).

1867. M. Morris, M. Requena, A. F. Coronel, J. C. Vejar, A. A. Boyle, J. Wolfskill, V. Hoover, (J. King, J. Schumacher, L. Roeder, M. Morrison, J. Mascarel).

1868. J. King, J. R. Toberman, J. Metzker, M. Kremer, A. J. King, T. Geary, W. H. Perry, H. Wartenberg, J. Goller, F. Sabichi, (J. Schumacher, L. Roeder, J. Mascarel, M. Morrison, A. A. Boyle, G. Dalton, L. Botiller).

1869. L. Roeder, O. W. Childs, J. King, H. Wartenberg, M. Keller, D. Botiller, M. Morris, W. H. Perry, J. Mascarel, J. Metzker.

1870. J. Mascarel, E. H. Workman, S. B. Caswell, M. Morris, J. Metzker, J. King, D. Botiller, L. Roeder, O. W. Childs, A. A. Boyle, (H. Wartenberg, J. R. Toberman, L. B. Martinez, J. C. Vejar).

1871. J. Chaves, J. Jones, B. Dulourdoux, G. Fall, W. Ferguson, M. Teed, H. Dockweiler, F. Sabichi, J. Osborn, W. Hammel.

1872. F. P. Campbell, Obed Macy, J. Valdez, P. Beaudry, E. H. Workman, H. K. S. O'Melveny, — Dennison, M. Teed, F. Sabichi, W. Ferguson.

1873. J. Valdez, J. Mullally, E. E. Long, P. Beaudry, M. Teed, W. Osborn, W. H. Workman, F. Sabichi, E. F. de Celis, H. Dockweiler.

1874. J. Chaves, J. Gerkins, J. Mascarel, F. Sabichi, C. E. Huber, P. Beaudry, W. H. Workman, E. F. de Celis, H. Dockweiler, J. Valdez.

1875. F. P. Campbell, R. Sotello, J. Mullally, J. G. Carmona, M. Teed, L. Lichtenberger, W. W. Robinson, J. Mascarel, C. E. Huber, E. H. Workman, L. Wolfskill, T. Leahy.

1876. R. Sotello, J. Gerkins, W. H. Workman, J. Kuhrts, D. V. Waldron, T. Leahy, M. Teed, L. Lichtenberger, J. Mullally, E. Huber, L. Wolfskill, F. P. Campbell.

1877. F. Tannet, B. Valle, B. Cohn, J. W. Potts, E. K. Green, J. S. Thompson, R. Sotello, W. H. Workman, J. Kuhrts, D. V. Waldron, T. Leahy, J. Mullally.

1878. J. Mullally, C. Apablaza, J. E. Hollenbeck, C. C. Lips, A. H. Kercheval, J. H. Jones, B. Cohn, J. S. Thompson, E. K. Greene, J. W. Potts, B. Valle, F. Tannet.

1879. E. M. Hamilton, L. Meizner, J. Shaeffer, J. H. Butler, R. Moloney, J. Boberreith, C. Brode, S. A. Francis, S. H. Buchanan, S. J. Beck, S. M. Perry, W. H. Workman, N. R. Vail, W. B. Lawlor, J. G. McDonald.

1880. R. L. Bancliett, W. Monroe, E. F. Spence, E. K. Greene, J. P. Moran, J. Kuhrts, J. G. McDonald, O. H. Bliss, H. Schumacher, S. H. Buchanan, L. Meizner, S. J. Beck, R. Moloney, W. H. Workman, W. B. Lawlor.

FIRES.

There have been many minor fires in Los Angeles and a few extensive ones. We propose to notice only those of the latter class. The first of historical importance occurred in

1858.

On the night of Thursday, February 25, 1858, Los Angeles was visited by a very destructive fire, by which property, variously estimated at from thirty thousand to fifty thousand dollars, was destroyed and several citizens were ruined, having lost nearly all they possessed. The fire caught accidentally, about 8 o'clock in the evening, in the store and tin shop of Childs & Hale (on the west side of Los Angeles street) while they were absent—either, it is supposed, from a lighted candle left on the counter or from the depredations of rats among matches. The flames had gained considerable headway before being discovered, and spread very rapidly. As the roofs were covered with asphaltum, or brea (which, when once ignited, burns very stubbornly), and as the scene of the conflagration was at some distance from water, it was found very difficult to subdue the fire, and it was thought at one time that all the stores on the north side of Commercial street must go, together with the Bella Union Hotel and the residences of Don Abel Stearns and others. Most of the stores in this vicinity were emptied of their contents and the goods piled in the street. Had it not been for the fire-proof brick building of Bachman & Co., which served as a wall against the further progress of the flames southward, the destruction of property must have been vastly greater. As it was, this was by far the most extensive fire that had ever been known in the lower country. Thousands of people were on the ground, and all showed a readiness to assist in saving property and extinguishing the flames, the glare of which, amid the surrounding darkness, was at times terrific. There was at this time no regular fire-engine in Los Angeles, but a small steam engine belonging to Mr. Francis Mellus did good service, and a line of men, extending from the zanja, or main ditch, to the burning buildings, passed buckets of water along, and with the further aid of the city

water-carts, the fire was finally arrested. The wind was from the mountains, and flying sparks for a time endangered the whole city.

Among the principal losers by this fire were Childs & Hale, grocers and tinners, whose whole stock was lost; McLaughlin Brothers, blacksmiths, little or nothing saved; Flashman & Siechel, hardware, loss light, as they were just opening and had moved only a part of their stock into the store, which part was, however, destroyed; Bachman & Co., liquor dealers and grocers, damage by water and removal of goods; the Bella Union Hotel, together with many others, loss from same cause. All without insurance, except Bachman & Co. A subscription was at once started to provide a city fire-engine.

1867.

A very destructive fire occurred on the morning of June 13, 1867, in Bell's Block, on Los Angeles street, consuming the entire stock of Kalisher & Co., who occupied a portion of the building. From thence the flames spread rapidly, and soon consumed also the entire stock of Isaac Schlesinger. The fire had reached the store of Messrs. Norton & Teedman before it was subdued. The loss was estimated at sixty-four thousand dollars.

1870.

January 27th a little before midnight, fire was discovered in the store of Cohn & Norton, dealers in dry goods and clothing. This store was one in a row of one-story brick and adobe buildings on Aliso street, between Los Angeles and Alameda. The flames spread rapidly along the brea roofs, with which the adjacent buildings were covered, and soon the two buildings adjoining were also in flames. The store immediately adjacent was occupied by Mrs. Brass and sister as a millinery store; and the one adjoining that by William Griffith as a wholesale and retail fruit store. All these were completely destroyed, with their contents. The losses were estimated as follows: Building owned by Norton Brothers, insured for three thousand dollars. The building cost six thousand dollars. Cohn & Norton's stock of dry goods and clothing, entirely destroyed, estimated loss eleven thousand dollars, insured. Mrs. Brass and sister, loss two thousand dollars, no insurance. Mr. Griffith, loss, one thousand five hundred dollars, no insurance. The goods from the adjoining stores on Los Angeles street, were all removed to the street, and for a brief time, it seemed as though a riot was imminent. The thieves and vagabonds who haunt the doggeries of the city, came flocking to the scene and begun to plunder right and left. In this way, a large quantity of goods was lost. The police soon arrived upon the ground, and their vigorous and effective measures soon restored order.

FEBRUARY 9, 1870—During the morning, fire was discovered in a lodging-house on Arcadia street, kept by John

Baker. The flames spread rapidly right and left, and within one hour, the entire block fronting on Arcadia street, running from Sanchez to Main street was in ruins. The burnt block was occupied as follows:—

C. C. Higby, billiard and liquor saloon, loss, four thousand dollars, no insurance; P. Phillips, beer saloon, loss, one thousand dollars, insured for two thousand dollars; John Baker, lodging-house, loss, no estimate, insured for one thousand dollars. Mr. Signoret, the owner of the block, had a barber shop and bathing establishment adjoining Baker's lodging-house. His loss in buildings, furniture, house and shop, was estimated from ten thousand to eleven thousand dollars, insured for twelve thousand dollars. The lodging-house was the resort of a rough lot of customers. Baker, the proprietor, was arrested and committed to jail upon suspicion of having set fire to the place. After a long and tedious examination before Justice Gray, he was held to bail in the sum of three thousand dollars. He was afterward convicted of the crime.

1871.

MAY 4, 1871—A fire during the evening, destroyed the only remaining adobe building on the east side of Los Angeles street, between Commercial and Aliso streets.

AUGUST 17, 1871—A fire on this morning entirely consumed the one-story building on the corner of Main and Requena street, owned by the Estate of Maria Dolores Navarro, and occupied by J. Lazarovich as a grocery store. Loss estimated at about eleven thousand dollars.

1872.

OCTOBER 29, 1872, a most disastrous conflagration occurred, entirely destroying Packard & Company's distillery, situated on the east bank of the Los Angeles river. The fire originated from the explosion of a coal oil lamp. Loss estimated at sixty thousand dollars. The destruction of this distillery was seriously felt by a large number of the small viticulturists, who depended upon it as a market for their grapes.

1874.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1874, the Eagle flouring mills were totally destroyed by fire. These mills had cost about forty thousand dollars, some eight or nine years before, and were the property of Mrs. Stearns. The estimated loss, over and above insurance, was twenty thousand dollars.

1875.

MAY 20, 1875—During the night, two quite extensive fires occurred. The first was discovered in the building occupied by Dotter & Bradley, dealers in furniture and carpets. The building and stock was almost entirely destroyed. Loss, twenty-four thousand dollars, insurance, fourteen thousand dollars.

The second fire occurred shortly afterward in a brick stable on Fort and Franklin streets. Loss, five hundred dollars. An attempt was also made the same night to fire the city stables, but without success.

As all these fires were evidently of incendiary origin, the Board of Underwriters at San Francisco, offered a reward of one thousand dollars for the arrest and conviction of each incendiary within Los Angeles county.

1876.

MAY 25, 1876, during the evening, a fire broke out in the center of the block bounded by Aliso, Alameda, Los Angeles and Commercial streets. The principal injury was confined to Domingo Garcia's building, the Commercial Hotel and Class & Lassen's stables. Loss about two thousand dollars, wholly covered by insurance.

DECEMBER 22, 1876—Early on this morning, Gruce's new hotel at East Los Angeles, was discovered to be on fire. The alarm was promptly sounded but owing to the great distance intervening, the firemen reached the ground too late to do more than protect adjoining property. The building, with most of its contents was destroyed. Total loss about twelve thousand dollars, insurance, seven thousand dollars.

DECEMBER 28, 1876—We extract the following account of the second burning of the Eagle Mills, from the *Express* of this date:—

THE EAGLE MILLS FIRE—THE SECOND DESTRUCTION BY FIRE OF "STEARNS' MILLS"—THE FIRE PROBABLY OF INCENDIARY ORIGIN—THE LOSSES HEAVY.

About half-past two o'clock this morning an employe of the Eagle Mills, who sleeps in the grain-shed connected with the mills, was awakened by a crackling noise and a stifling smoke. Jumping from his bed, he opened the door which connected his room with the mill proper, but was driven back by the rush of flames and smoke, caused by the draft. Seeing that he had to run for his life, he excitedly groped his way to the side door of his sleeping-room, but unfortunately knocked the key from the key-hole to the floor, and in his affrighted condition it took him some time to find it. He finally did so, and escaped just in time, for the room was then on fire on all sides. Upon reaching the air he immediately raised the cry of "fire," which, after a few minutes was answered by parties in the city. Just twenty-five minutes after the alarm was first given the Confidence boys were on the ground. Considering the hour and the distance from the engine house to the mills, the promptness of the firemen was remarkable.

So rapid was the destruction, that within fifteen minutes after the discovery of the fire, the floors and roof of the brick mill and adjoining frame sheds had fallen in, and nothing was left standing but the brick walls. Had the work of destruction been less rapid, the result would have been the same, for there was no water in the zanja, and only a miniature stream could be forced from the hydrants. The origin of the fire is not positively known, but everything points to the fact that it was a case of

INCENDIARISM.

On the morning of September 14, 1874, the old mill on this site, erected in 1855, was burned. A short time previous the Aliso Mills were destroyed by fire, and as no explanation of the origin was ever obtained, it was generally believed that both fires were the work of incendiaries. What the object of this destruction of mills is we cannot conjecture, but there certainly is some object. The walls of the old Stearns mill were repaired and new floors and machinery put into place by Mr. F. Weber, at a cost of eight thousand dollars.

These same walls are not damaged by this morning's fire to any material extent, and can readily be used for the construction of a new mill.

Large quantities of grain, flour, meal and salt were in the building, and the mill and contents may be said to be a total loss, nothing being saved but a few small sacks of salt. The ruins and grain heaps are still burning, and many persons have been on the ground during the day, remarking the strange fatality which partially checks milling enterprise in this city, and speculating as to the object of the incendiaries. The mills were but lately rebuilt at great expense, and the loss will be heavy. They have not been running during the past week, and when the man who discovered the fire retired last night, there was neither light nor fire in any of the mill buildings.

THE LOSSES.

Mr. F. Weber, who leased the site from Mrs. R. S. Baker and erected the buildings burned last night, is a heavy loser. His total loss is over ten thousand dollars, on grain, salt, buildings and machinery, while his insurance is only two thousand dollars, divided between the Home Mutual, Royal Canadian, and California insurance companies.

1877.

FEBRUARY 6, 1877.—About twenty minutes past three, this afternoon, the Railroad House, on Alameda street, opposite the Southern Pacific depot, was discovered to be on fire. The fire companies responded promptly, and in a short time had the flames under control. The fire originated in the kitchen (all the cooks being absent at the time) and communicated to the second story of the hotel, burning out all the bed-rooms thereon. The loss was caused principally by water and breakage of furniture.

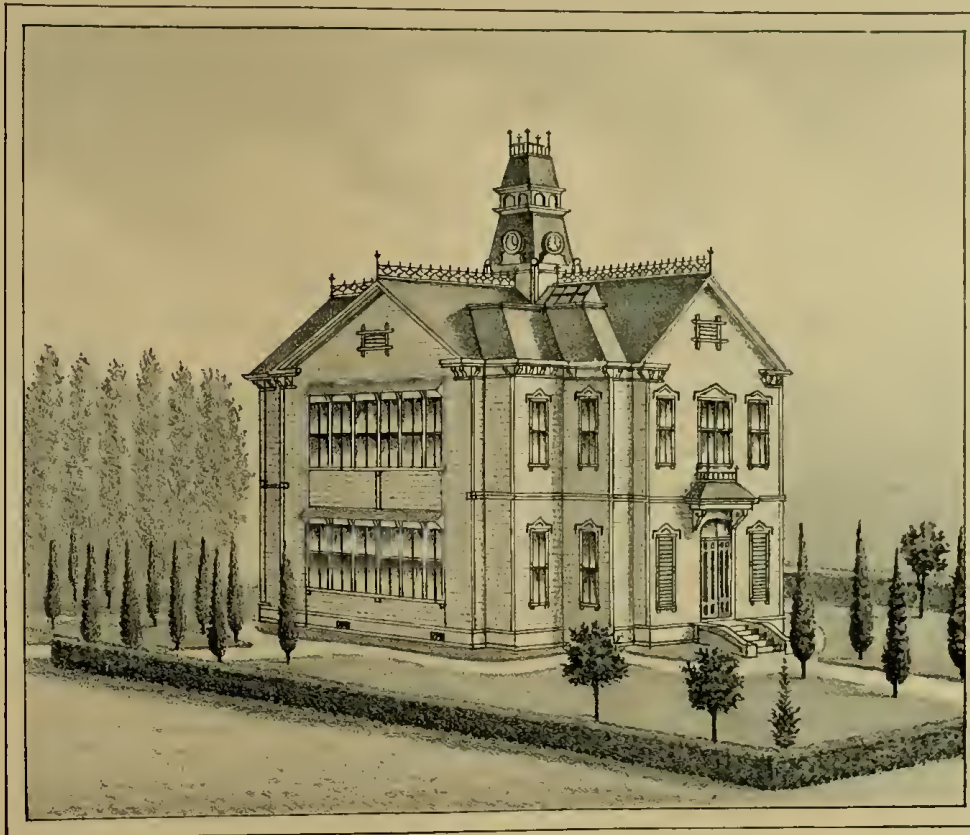
1879.

February 22, 1879, the large furniture establishment of Dotter & Bradley was almost entirely destroyed by fire. Loss about fifteen thousand dollars. Fully insured.

FIRE COMPANIES.

THIRTY-EIGHTS—ENGINE COMPANY NO. 1.

The original No. 1 organized in September, 1871, and the contract was let for building an engine-house the same month. October 7th, Mr. George M. Fall, of the Fire Committee of the Common Council, went to San Francisco and negotiated for the purchase of an engine, which arrived shortly afterwards. This company continued to do good service until April, 1874. April 4, 1874, at their regular monthly meeting, it was resolved to disband, because the Common Council took no action in regard to a petition presented by the company requesting them to purchase a pair of horses for the engine. Immediately after old No. 1 disbanded, thirty-eight citizens organized a new company—hence the name "Thirty-Eights." The following named gentlemen were the first officers: C. E. Miles, Foreman; W. F. McDonald, First Assistant; J. Cashin, Second Assistant; S. Lacy, Secretary; J. Kuhrt, Treasurer. The company has had as high as seventy-five members. It has now fifty-three active members, and twelve on the retired list. The present officers are: M. S. Fay, Foreman; H. Mallard, First Assistant; E. Hosman, Second Assistant; C. E. Miles, President; G. P. McLain, Secretary; J. Kuhrt, Treasurer. Their engine-house is situated on Spring street, near Franklin. They hold stated meetings in the parlors over the engine-room.



PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING.
ANAHEIM, LOS ANGELES CO. CAL.



CONFIDENCE ENGINE COMPANY NO. 2

Organized May 27, 1875, by electing the following officers: F. Butler, President; Brice McLellan, Secretary; I. W. Lord, Treasurer. The present officers are: Walter S. Moore, President; George O. Vignolo, Treasurer; J. J. Woodworth, Secretary; Robert Eckert, Foreman. October 17, 1878, at Horticultural Park, in the Firemen's Race, free to all companies in the District, the Confidence won first money and prize. The company has now sixty-two active and twenty-three honorary members; sixty-five active and twenty-two honorary being the greatest number of members it has ever had at any one time. Their engine-house is a two-story brick building, situated on Main street near First. The upper story is elegantly furnished, and is used as a reading-room by the members of the company, and here they hold their meetings on the first Wednesday of every month.

PARK HOSE COMPANY NO. 1

Organized July 23, 1878, by electing the following officers: John H. Jones, Foreman; Ottley Papineau, First Assistant; J. A. Dunsmoor, Second Assistant; Francis Baker, Secretary; George H. Pike, Treasurer. The company organized under very difficult circumstances, and had but little assistance from the city for the first six months of its existence; but it steadily wore its way into public favor, and soon proved invaluable to the Fire Department. Among its members and supporters are the most prominent business men of Los Angeles. Their carriage is drawn by horses belonging to the company. The present officers are: S. H. Buchanan, Foreman; Joseph Corwin, First Assistant; A. L. Bath, Second Assistant; H. J. Fleishman, Secretary; George H. Pike, Treasurer.

The company has forty-five members, which is the greatest number they have ever had. Their hose-house is located on the corner of Fifth and Spring streets. Regular meetings are held the first Monday of each month.

VIGILANCE HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY NO. 1

Organized July 15 1879, by electing the following officers: F. H. Steele, Foreman; H. J. Prieur, First Assistant; J. W. Clawson, Second Assistant; H. J. Stevenson, President; R. D. Wade, Secretary. The company has at present thirty-seven members, forty having been the largest number at any one time. The present officers are:—Foreman; H. J. Prieur, First Assistant; J. W. Clawson, Second Assistant; H. J. Stevenson, President; E. A. De Camp, Secretary. Their headquarters are located at No. 16 Main street.

CITY WATER.

Under Mexican rule, the *Ayuntamiento* claimed the right to all the water of the Los Angeles river, from its source until it left the city limits.

In 1854 an Act was passed by the Legislature, approved April 13th, explanatory of the city charter of 1850, and reading as follows:—

SECTION 1. The third section of the Act entitled "An Act to incorporate the city of Los Angeles," approved April 4, 1850, shall be construed to vest, and to have vested in the Mayor and Common Council of the said city the same power and control over the distribution of water for the purpose of irrigation or otherwise among the vineyards, planting grounds, and lands within the limits claimed by the ancient pueblo and Ayuntamiento de Los Angeles; and by the said Mayor and Common Council as the egidos or commons of said city, the possession whereof is hereby declared to be in the said Mayor and Common Council.

In his annual message this year (1854), the Mayor recommended the appointment of an officer to have control of the city water, both for domestic and irrigating purposes. This officer was subsequently appointed and was known as a "*Zanjero*." In this year, also, a company was formed to bore for artesian water at the foot of the bluffs, immediately in the rear of Fort street. The progress and failure of this undertaking have been before noticed in our general chapter on the water supply of the county.

We copy the following from the *Los Angeles Star* of February 27, 1857:—

LOS ANGELES WATER-WORKS.

The citizens of Los Angeles were pleased by the prompt action taken by the city authorities, upon the petition of Hon. Wm. G. Dryden praying a certain water privilege from the corporation of the city of Los Angeles. The petitioner, being the owner of lands in the upper and northern part of the city, upon which are large springs of lasting water, the idea suggested itself of collecting this water and, if possible, by a force pump to raise the water thus collected to a sufficient height to supply the city generally with pure drinking water. Thus originated the petition, which is annexed, together with ordinance founded thereon:—

WHEREAS, Wm. G. Dryden, having petitioned the Common Council of the city of Los Angeles for the right of way to carry all and any water that he may have on his lands in the northern portion of the city over, under and through the streets, lands, alleys and roads within the corporate limits of this city; and, whereas, a special committee have examined said lands and water and recommend that said grant of the right of way to convey water as aforesaid should be made; and the Council, after considering the same in session of 23d day of February, A. D. 1857, thereafter approved the same and resolved that an ordinance should be made in conformity therewith, as follows:

An ordinance, granting the right of way to Wm. G. Dryden to convey water over the lands of the corporation of the city of Los Angeles.

The Mayor and Common Council of the city of Los Angeles do ordain as follows:

SECTION 1. That the right of way is hereby granted to Wm. G. Dryden, his heirs and assignees, to convey all and any water that may rise or can be collected upon his lands in the northern part of this city of Los Angeles, over, under and through the streets, lanes, alleys and roads of the city of Los Angeles; provided, however, that nothing in this grant shall in any manner interfere with the vested rights of any one.

SEC. 2. That the further right and privilege is hereby granted to Wm. G. Dryden, his heirs and assignees, to erect and place upon the main zanja of this city a water-wheel, to raise the water by machinery to supply this city with water; provided, however, that the free course in said zanja shall in no manner be obstructed thereby.

MANUEL REQUENA, President Common Council.

Approved this 24th day of February, A. D., 1857.

JOHN G. NICHOLS, Mayor.

I certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original ordinance now on file in the office under my charge as Clerk of the Common Council.

W. G. DRYDEN, Clerk.

July 31, 1858, we read in the *Southern Vineyard*:—

Petitions have been presented to the Common Council by citizens, soliciting permission to take water from the public zanja by wheels and hydraulic rams, for domestic purposes.

And again, December 24, 1858:—

The Los Angeles Water-works Company has been incorporated, with a capital of ten thousand dollars. The object of this company is to introduce water into that part of the city on the north-west, and above the zanja. The water is to be taken from springs that rise on lands belonging to one of the corporators. The stock is divided into twenty shares of five hundred dollars each. Fifteen shares are already taken and the books are now open at the Bella Union, the Montgomery, and, at the office of the company, Temple's building, to receive subscriptions for the remaining five shares.

February 25, 1859, we are informed:—

The shaft and all the cast-iron work of the water-wheel for the construction of the city water-works came down on the *Santa Cruz* to-day. Mechanics will proceed immediately to the construction and works. The cost of the casting in San Francisco was four hundred and sixty-nine dollars.

In March, 1859, the Common Council of Los Angeles contemplated raising on the credit of the city two hundred thousand dollars, at twelve per cent, for twenty years, to be used in bringing water from the Los Angeles river onto the plains south-west of the town, so as to bring them under cultivation. There was considerable opposition, but we find that in June following the Legislature authorized the borrowing of a sum not exceeding two hundred thousand dollars, to be used for the purpose of bringing water to the city for domestic purposes and irrigation, for lighting the city, etc. The committee selected to inquire as to the best mode of bringing the water appointed Geo. W. Gift as Secretary and Civil Engineer, to oversee the work.

In 1861 we find that four thousand dollars was raised for the purpose of bringing water into the city, and perfecting a system of water-works, yet all this labor must have gone for naught, for so late as 1863 (and according to Dr. Griffin 1866) citizens were but poorly supplied with water hauled in carts from the river.

August 25, 1864, we read:—

The work of laying pipes to conduct pure water into Los Angeles is progressing.

And on November 5th of that year:—

People are beginning to have the water brought into their houses from the pipes laid in the streets.

July 8, 1867, a number of citizens assembled and organized a company (capital stock one hundred thousand dollars; shares twenty-five dollars each) for the purpose of collecting into reservoirs the waste and surplus water of the river during the winter season, so that it might be used in the summer for irri-

gation of those lands in and adjoining the city, which were now comparatively worthless from the want of water.

November 1, 1867, we read in the *News*:—

The organization and incorporation of a water company in Los Angeles has now been accomplished, and the company will commence their labors in a short time. The preliminary surveys have already been made. The water will be taken from the Los Angeles river, at a point about six miles above the city, and by a cut or tunnel, turned into a canyon running to some extent parallel with the valley of the Los Angeles river, and which debouches upon the plain some two or three miles from the city. The canyon is very deep and narrow near its termination upon the plain; across this narrow point a strong dam of stone and cement will be built, and the river being turned into the canyon during the rainy season, when the water is not required for irrigation, will form a tuck six miles long, varying in width from fifty to three or four hundred yards, and having an average depth of fifty feet, affording an abundance of water for irrigation of thousands of acres of fine land lying to the south and west of the city.

Again we read under date November 20th:—

THE LOS ANGELES CANAL AND RESERVOIR COMPANY.—This Company is now organized, and at a meeting of the trustees, on Saturday, November 17th, it was ordered that the books for subscription to the capital stock be opened immediately. The officers of the company are: Geo. Hanson, President; J. W. Green Smith, Treasurer; J. J. Warner, Secretary. The capital stock of the company is two hundred thousand dollars, in shares of one hundred dollars each. Five per cent of the stock is payable at the time of subscription, and the balance when ordered by the Trustees, not to exceed, however, five per cent or five dollars on a share bi-monthly.

MARCH 23, 1868—An ordinance granting certain lands to Los Angeles Canal and Reservoir Company, was approved by C. Aguilar Mayor.

FEBRUARY 1, 1868—At a meeting of the Common Council an ordinance was passed granting the City Water-works to John S. Griffin, Prudent Beaudry, and Solomon Lazard, the associates and assigns of J. L. Sainsevaine, for considerations in the ordinance expressed, the outlines of which are as follows: The grantees to pay the city ten thousand dollars in installments of two thousand dollars per annum for five years, and to surrender to the city six thousand dollars in city warrants, bearing ten per cent per annum interest, and other indebtedness of the city to the amount of eight thousand dollars—making a total payment of twenty-four thousand dollars; with the further conditions that the grantees lay twelve miles of iron pipes in the city; build additional reservoirs of sufficient capacity for twenty days' supply of water for domestic purposes; to construct a ditch around the base of the hills for the purpose of supplying the reservoirs with water; to place the hydrants at the street corners, to supply water in case of fire, and to build an ornamental fountain upon the public plaza, at a cost of one thousand dollars, and to give bonds in the sum of fifty thousand dollars for the compliance with the conditions of the ordinance.

September 15th we read in the *News*:—

Articles of incorporation of the Los Angeles City Water-works Company have been filed in the Secretary of State's office, Sacramento, capital stock two hundred and twenty thousand dollars divided into

two thousand two hundred shares of one hundred dollars each. The Trustees are J. S. Griffin, J. G. Downey, P. Beaudry, S. Lazard, A. J. King, Eugene Myer and Charles Lafata.

NOVEMBER 24th—The Los Angeles City Water-works have commenced cutting their canal from the Los Angeles river, six miles above the city.

The following very full description of this work is from the *Los Angeles Daily News* of January 12, 1869:—

A few days ago we profited by an invitation to examine the recently constructed water-ditch and tunnel of the Los Angeles City Water Company, and in company with one of the directors strolled three or four miles up the ditch, which has a total length of six and a half miles, three of which are through solid sandstone. The tunnel is one hundred and eighty-two feet long, three and one-half feet wide and five feet high. The whole work is executed in the most substantial manner and cost about fifteen thousand dollars. Along the ditch upon the bluff is built a good foot path, which will be shaded in another year with trees planted on the edge of the ditch in such a manner as to strengthen the banks and afford ample shade for those who wish to air themselves on the splendid boulevard de Beaudry, as it will be called after the very capable and energetic President of the company, who gave so much of his valuable time to the personal supervision of the work from the commencement to its completion.

The enterprise is the most important one yet carried out in this county, and one that our citizens may justly feel proud of, being, as it is, a public work, that at the end of thirty years will revert to the city, with all the pipes, reservoirs, and paraphernalia of a great water-works, the revenue of which will be more than sufficient to support the city government. Less than one year ago, when the company proposed to pay the city a rental of one thousand five hundred dollars per annum, and make such improvements as would make the city a permanent and valuable water-works, the proposition met with a strong opposition from many of our citizens. The promptness, however, with which a work of such magnitude was begun and completed, and the upward tendency given to real estate as confidence became established, completely disarmed all opposition, and the water-works is to-day a popular enterprise, the final completion of which will add in a few years millions to the wealth of the city. The works belong to the city corporation, and are rented to the present company, and instead of being fostered by the city government, the company were compelled to expend nearly ten thousand dollars for rights of way, sites for machinery and reservoirs, that the city would have supplied without any cost to the tax-payers or the company, which it was the duty of the municipal government to do. By large expenditures of money, however, the company overcame all obstacles, and now have the work on the high road to successful completion. A large and permanent supply of pure spring water is now constantly filling their reservoirs. Twenty-five thousand feet of first-class iron pipe have been shipped from Europe, and is expected to arrive here by the first of June, and before the end of the summer the municipal government of Los Angeles will be the owner of the best constructed water-works on the Pacific coast, which, instead of being an expense to the tax-payers, actually paid the interest upon one-third of the public debt during its construction, and which will at the expiration of the lease support the municipal government.

November 25th the same paper says:—

The Water Company of Los Angeles is exhibiting commendable energy in laying pipes to supply the wants of our citizens. Upwards of seven miles of pipe have been laid, and still the work goes on.

And again:—

DECEMBER 28TH—Since the purchase of the Spring Valley Water-works by the Los Angeles Water Company, and the consolidation of the two companies, there has been considerable demand for water stock, with a constant upward tendency. Shares beginning at fifty dollars per share are closing at sixty-five dollars.

By an Act approved April 2, 1870, the city was divided into three irrigating districts, and a Board of three Water Commis-

sioners were provided for, to be elected by actual irrigators of real estate within the city limits. Until the next ensuing municipal election, Manuel F. Coronel, José Wolfskill, and F. R. Toberman were appointed by the Act such commissioners. All the powers in regard to the control of water, formerly vested in the Mayor and Council, were transferred to this Board. In December, 1870, L. B. Martinez, J. J. Warner, and L. Bauchette were duly elected Water Commissioners. In 1872 (Act approved January 19th) the Act of 1870, creating the Board of Water Commissioners, was repealed, and the Mayor and Common Council were re-invested with all their former powers regarding the subject matter. These powers they have since retained, and still retain.

The following account of the water system on the hill lands west of the city is from the "Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County" before referred to:—

In the year 1872 improvements were commenced in the hills west of Los Angeles City. These hills, although offering delightful sites for residences, from lack of water and difficulty of access, had not shared in the prosperity of the city, but had remained comparatively valueless and neglected. To the energy and perseverance, more especially of two men, Mr. P. Beaudry and Mr. J. W. Potts, is due the change that has taken place. Mr. Potts has, since 1872, expended in grading, principally upon the lines of Temple and Second streets, upwards of thirty thousand dollars. Mr. Beaudry has in like manner expended upwards of fifty thousand dollars. The work with which Mr. Beaudry's name has been more especially linked is the furnishing of an abundant supply of water to these hill lands. Mr. Beaudry has had excavated a large basin amid the springs lying along upper Alameda street, from which, with a sixty horse-power engine running a Hooker pump of the capacity of forty thousand gallons per hour, water is forced to an elevation of two hundred and forty feet, where it is received by two reservoirs with a storage capacity of three million five hundred thousand gallons, and thence distributed through eleven miles of iron pipes over the tops of the highest hills. These works have cost ninety-five thousand dollars.

The following editorials from the *Los Angeles Express*, bring the history of city water down to the present time.

January 27, 1878:—

OUR WATER-WORKS.

At the Head of the Works—An Inspection of the Source of Supply—A Glance at the Improvement on the West Side—The New Supply Ditch and its Capacity—The Amount of Water Available in the River—A Cicnoga Thrown in—Inspecting the Line of the Work—How the New Dam at the Reservoir is Progressing—A Fine Lake in Prospect.

Mayor MacDougall and Councilmen Cobn, Potts, Hollenbeck, Lips, Jones and Mullally, yesterday morning proceeded in carriages to the head of the water improvements in the river for the purpose of making an inspection of the work done on the west side. The head of the main supply ditch is located on the boundary line of the Feliz and Providencia Ranches, about ten miles from the City Hall. A pile dam has been thrown diagonally across the river. It is three hundred and thirty feet in length, and the piles are driven into the bed from sixteen to eighteen feet. They are braced together by a horizontal clamp, which is fastened to the piles just below the surface of the bed. They are laid at about a distance of eight feet apart, and rise above the surface of the river some three feet. The dam can be made to turn the water into the ditch with very little labor, and cannot be injured by a sudden flood, as the excess of water would escape between the piles in that event.



PORTION OF THE TOWN OF NEWHALL, LOS ANGELES CO., CAL., ON THE SAN FRANCISCO RANCHO, CONTAINING 48000 ACRES.
LAID OUT IN OCTOBER, 1878, AND BUILT BY H. M. NEWHALL, OF SAN FRANCISCO.

THE WATER SUPPLY.

Engineer Kelleher, who was of the party, informed us that the maximum supply of water from the river, available at this point, is forty-five cubic feet per second. The minimum supply available in summer from the same source will be thirty cubic feet per second. The supply ditch runs for two thousand feet through the lower end of a cienega, or a sort of submerged reservoir, which is fed from springs in the hills. It is estimated that the percolations into the supply ditch from this cienega will be equal to a flow of twelve cubic feet per second. We presume, however, that this is very conjectural, although we have no doubt that quite an accession of water will be had from this source. The specifications for this ditch call for a canal six feet in width at the bottom, three feet in depth from the surface ground on the lower side, and twelve feet in width measured across at the top. It runs through sand until it reaches a point on the side of the mountains aligning the river, where it enters several very rocky cuts. The engineer pointed out several places in the ditch where it fell short of the requirements of the specifications, but generally the work seemed to have been well done. There is one large sand-uncemented at a point half-way between the dam and the division point of the east and west side ditches. This is intended to afford an escape for the float sand which will be carried down the supply ditch. One will not, however, be sufficient, and others will probably be added.

THE DIVISION POINT.

At a point near the head of a four-hundred-acre corn field on the Feliz Ranch the supply ditch debouches into two ditches, one running to the east side of the river, and the other being the old canal and reservoir ditch, which is first met at this point. The old Canal and Reservoir Company's ditch has been deepened and widened its entire length. Mr. Smith, the contractor of the east side ditch, met us at this point, and notified the members of the Council that he wanted the water run into his ditch so as to test its efficiency. The Councilmen told him they would do so as soon as possible. They have been unable to do this up to the present time on account of the failure of the contractors of the main supply ditch to turn on the water. Mr. Smith reported that his ditch, notwithstanding the rains, was in excellent condition, and that he had no fear of its efficiency. After discussing a sumptuous lunch, provided by the City Fathers, the company entered the carriages and drove as nearly

ALONG THE LINE OF THE DITCH

As possible toward the city. The work was inspected at several points to which attention was drawn by Zanjero Kennedy, who is familiar with every foot of it. As a general thing the ditch was found to be up to the requirements of the contract, and the work well done. After a very pleasant drive through the undulating hills which form the background to our city, and which were as beautiful as a picture, the grass spreading over them in every direction like a vernal carpet, we arrived at the

MAIN RESERVOIR.

To the right of the extension of Temple street, about two miles from town. Here we found a large number of men at work raising the dam. Across the lower end of the reservoir a frame-work has been erected to a height of twenty feet above the present level of the dam. On this a track has been laid, and the men are engaged in cutting dirt from the hill on the west side, and carrying it in cars to the dump forming the new dam. This dam will be raised fifteen feet above the level of the old dam. Just behind the face fronting the basin a wall of puddled clay is being carried up from the hard pan clear across the whole structure. This puddled clay will form a perfectly tight wall in the center of the dam, and secure the reservoir from leakage. The capacity of the reservoir will be seventy-nine million cubic feet, and it will cover a space equal to sixty acres. It will form a very slightly lake when finished, and secure the western part of the city in a certain supply of water for irrigation.

MARCH 7, 1879:—

THE BROKEN RESERVOIR.

The breaking away of reservoir No. 4, of the city's irrigating system, which occurred yesterday, is one of the greatest public misfor-

tunes which has ever happened to Los Angeles. In its possible ultimate results it may scarcely stop short of a calamity for a considerable portion of our citizens. But, although the mishap is great, it might have been far worse. Although the evil results to be apprehended are serious, they may possibly be averted. If, instead of breaking through a comparatively small hole and taking all day to run out, the immense volume of water stored in the reservoir, had forced the embankment to a general collapse, there would have been such a torrent through the foot-hills and into the valley as to sweep everything before it. Hundreds of lives might have been lost and thousands upon thousands of dollars' worth of property destroyed. In this respect, then, we say the accident might have been worse by far. As it is, the immediate damage may be summed up in a few thousand dollars. The repairs on the reservoir will not involve a serious outlay. Through the foot-hills there is slight damage except to Mr. Pott's nursery, which contained some fifteen or sixteen thousand young trees, and many of these may be saved by careful attention. In the valley below the injury by water was of such a diversified kind and so slight in most of the individual cases that its aggregate will be difficult to arrive at accurately. Many cellars were flooded and articles stored therein were damaged or destroyed. We heard of one gentleman who had a quantity of barley stored in his cellar, which he regarded as a total loss. A number of the Chinese vegetable gardens in the western suburbs were entirely washed away. Some young orchards suffered by the unimpeded flow of water through them, trees here and there being washed out and others covered with drift. Altogether, so far as we can learn, the present damage is of a transient character, which a few months will serve to make good.

But we have more fears of a possible dearth of water during the irrigating season as a result of this great waste. Summer will soon be here, and with it the hot, dry weather. A large section of territory in the south-west part of the city has been dependent upon the Woolen Mill reservoir and ditch for its irrigating facilities. Suddenly cut off from this supply and left without recourse until another winter, the result would be the utter ruin of all the young orchards, the loss of crops, and the drying up of the whole section until it would scarcely be habitable. This we regard as the calamity which may come unless active steps are taken to avert it. The Council should at once order such repairs to the broken dam as will fit it for containing a small supply of water—say as much as the old Woolen Mill reservoir usually carried. To thoroughly overhauled the dam and put it in condition to sustain such a weight of water as has just gone through it is out of the question for this season. With temporary repairs made as we suggest, the next thing should be to get as much water stored as will answer the summer's requirements for irrigation. To this end, every energy should be bent, and it may be accomplished by proper management.

The cause of yesterday's accident, so far as we can judge, was the insufficiency of the old works to bear the greater strain placed upon them by the enlargement of the reservoir. The break occurred in the exhaust tunnel, running under the embankment. This tunnel is provided to furnish a means of draining the reservoir when occasion requires. Commencing at a point a little below the embankment, and in the bottom of the ravine, it extends through a formation of soft stone up nearly to the reservoir bottom. At its head is introduced an iron pipe communicating with the reservoir and through which the water enters when the gate is opened. The further extremity of the pipe rests in a stone tower, built some distance out in the reservoir, and provided with the necessary apparatus for opening and closing the gate. This pipe, running along the bottom of the reservoir and penetrating to the tunnel, is encased in brick-work for the length of eighteen feet. Now, the water percolated along the outside of this brick casing until it reached the tunnel, and then it seeped in. This seeping process, carried on sometime, tended to soften the earth and slush it out. At last the pressure forced in a section of the soft rock forming the roof of the tunnel and then the mischief was accomplished. The tunnel should have been lined from one end to the other, and, in addition, should have been provided with a rim or collar of masonry on the outside to prevent this seeping process of the water. Before the reservoir can be made perfectly secure for its largest capacity, this work, or its equivalent, must be done. The same defect exists in Reservoir No. 5, in East Los Angeles, if we are correctly informed, and it was around the exhaust tunnel where the break occurred a few days ago. We would not be

greatly surprised any day to hear that that reservoir had broken entirely away as No. 4 did yesterday. The engineering in both reservoirs was not overly good.

CHURCHES.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The membership of this church comprises a larger proportion of the population in Los Angeles county than any other denomination. Its first work began with the establishment of the mission San Gabriel in 1771. In 1776 the mission of San Juan Capistrano was founded, and in 1797 the mission of San Fernando. The church of Our Lady of Angels, located on Main street, was built in 1821, for the special use of the Spanish soldiers who formed the settlement of Los Angeles at that time. In 1841 the building received many improvements including a new roof. In 1862 under the direction of Rev. Father Raho, the grounds adjoining the church were tastefully laid out and planted in trees and flowers; the front of the church was frescoed and ornamented with holy images and inscriptions. The building is still in perfect repair and services are regularly held. The parish is presided over by Rev. Peter Verdegner. The increased membership of the church necessitated the erection of the Cathedral St. Vibiana. The foundation of this structure was laid in June 1871, and in 1872 3 considerable work was done on the outer walls. Operations were then discontinued for several months, when the work was again inaugurated, and with such energy that it never flagged until the edifice was ready for divine service. The cathedral was opened for public worship, Sunday, April 9, 1876—being Palm Sunday, one of the most august festivals of the church. The opening services consisted of the blessing of palms, followed by High Mass. An immense throng gathered at the spacious temple to witness these ceremonies.

The formal dedication of the cathedral took place on Sunday, April 30, 1876. The ceremonies of consecration were very imposing, they were conducted by Arch-bishop Alemany, assisted by the Bishops and priests of the diocese, Fathers Buchard and Gallagher of San Francisco, and a great number of clergymen from various parts of the State.

The dimensions of the building are eighty feet front by one hundred and sixty in depth. The general model of the edifice was suggested by a church in Barcelona, Spain—the Puerto de San Miguel.

From the ground to the finial—in the front elevation—the height is sixty feet. A window contributed by the parish of Santa Cruz forms the central ornament of the facade. On each side of this window are niches, where the figures of St. Peter and St. Paul stand. On each of the upper walls are pedestals, on which are placed images of the four Evangelists. The main porch is supported on each side by twin iron columns. The main entrance is nine by fourteen feet; there are also two lesser

exits in front and seven other doors on the sides and rear of the building. Each side of the structure has six large windows of stained glass. There are also smaller windows in the front. (The windows were all presented to the church by members of the congregation.) The southern end of the building merges into a tower one hundred and forty feet from the ground. The bell tower is eighty-two feet from the floor line. Two of the old Spanish bells are from San Fernando Mission, and one from San Luis Rey.

The interior of the church is elegantly furnished, and can seat three thousand people, without inconvenient crowding. The walls are painted in imitation of marble; the ceiling is adorned with tasteful decorations. The chancel is thirty feet in depth; on the left is the bishop's seat under a canopy—on each side of the altar are placed life-size figures of St. Patrick and St. Emigdius; minor altars are placed at the terminations of the side aisles. The pulpit is placed near the altar on the south side of the building, and is reached from the floor by a winding staircase. It would almost be impossible to describe in detail the interior decoration of the cathedral, suffice to say it is one of the finest furnished houses of worship in California. The building of the cathedral is undoubtedly due to the late Rt. Rev. Bishop Amat, as it was always a favorite idea of his to erect a church in Los Angeles. Great credit is also due Bishop Mora who was unceasing in his efforts to expedite its completion, also to Father Verdegner who by his personal energy raised funds to carry out the work. A view of the cathedral will be found on another page.

The parish of St. Vibiana is presided over by Rev. Hugh McNamee.

FORT STREET M. E. CHURCH.

The first Methodist sermon in Los Angeles was preached in June 1850, by Rev. J. W. Brier, at the adobe residence of J. G. Nichols, where the Court House now stands. Mr. Brier was an emigrant of 1849, on the Salt Lake route. At Death Valley, on the desert, he had to put his wife and two children on an ox,—himself afoot, and so entered Los Angeles. In 1853 Rev. Adam Bland was sent by the California Conference to this the Southern Californian Mission. At this time Mr. Bland and J. W. Potts, Esq. (who yet resides in Los Angeles), constituted the entire membership. In these early days meetings were held in the Court House (present City Hall). The pastors in charge of the church have been:—Revs. Adam Bland, J. McHenry Calwell, W. R. Peck, Elijah Merchant, David Tuthill, C. Gillett, A. P. Hernden, A. Coplin, A. M. Hough, P. Y. Cool, S. H. Stump, J. W. Campbell, Geo. S. Hickey, and M. M. Bovard who is the present pastor. Their church edifice was erected in 1875, at a cost of eighteen thousand dollars. The present membership is three hundred. Membership of Sabbath-school two hundred.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

This denomination was represented in Los Angeles county as early as 1833, the first services being held at El Monte by Rev. — Freeman. The church was organized in Los Angeles Sept. 6, 1874, under the ministrations of Rev. Dr. Wm. Hobbs. The first members were: Dr. and Mrs. Hobbs, Mr. and Mrs. Isaac N. Cooper, Mr. and Mrs. T. D. Hancock, Mr. and Mrs. B. F. Shirley, J. W. Peterson, J. T. Gower and Annie E. Rose. The pastors who have been in charge are: Revs. Dr. Wm. Hobbs, Winfield Scott, Henry Angell, and T. M. Stewart. The present membership is eighty. The Sunday-school was organized same time as the church and has now a membership of one hundred. The church has no house of worship and at present has no regular minister. The Baptist Church is also represented at Santa Ana, Downey City, Fountain Valley, Rineon, El Monte, Spadra and Duarte.

AFRICAN M. E. CHURCH.

Religious services were first held by this denomination in Los Angeles at the house of Robt. Owen (familiarily called "Uncle Bob") in 1854. A church was organized and a house erected on the corner of Fourth and Charity streets, in 1869, and dedicated by Bishop T. M. D. Ward. The first members of the church were: Mrs. Winnie Owen, Mrs. B. Mason, and Miss Alice Coleman. Rev. — Moulton was the first pastor. The church has an average attendance of twenty-five—eight of that number being regular members. Their Sabbath-school which was also organized in 1869, has now a membership of thirty. At present the church is without a minister.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In November, 1854, the first Presbyterian service was held by Rev. James Woods, in a little carpenter shop on Main street, where the Pico House now stands. The first permanent organization of this church was in March 1855. In the old adobe building on Spring street, where the Mayor's office now is, Mr. Woods held regular Sunday services for one year. When organized there were just twelve members, of whom there is only one now living (Mr. McKee now residing at San Gabriel). Mr. H. D. Barrows furnished music with his flute, and Mr. Granger (a lawyer and ex-Baptist minister) led the singing. Rev. Mr. Davis succeeded Mr. Woods and remained one year, Rev. J. M. Boardman (author of the "Higher Life") succeeded and remained several years. The church pulpit was then vacant for some years, save when occasional services were held, until the year 1875, when Rev. F. A. White, LL. D., resuscitated the church and preached for several years, Rev. F. M. Cunningham (recently deceased) came next and remained about a year and a half, and was succeeded by Rev. J. W. Ellis, the present incumbent.

This church assisted in the erection of what is now known

as the St. Athanasius Episcopal Church, located on the corner of Temple and New High streets, which was built in 1864 by the First Protestant Society. They held services in this church until 1864, when they were refunded the amount they had contributed for its erection, and the building was transferred to the Episcopalians. The church now has one hundred members, and the Sunday-school the same number. Regular services are held at Good Templars' Hall.

ST. ATHANASIUS EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In the early part of 1857, there being no Episcopal clergyman in the vicinity of Los Angeles, Dr. Mathew Carter was authorized and licensed by the Right Rev. W. Ingraham Kip, Bishop of California, to act as "Lay Reader" for the district. The first services were held at the rooms of the Mechanics' Institute, Sunday evening, July 19, 1857, Dr. Carter reading the service and Rev. Dr. Smith (at that time President of Princeton College, N. J.) preaching the sermon. The church was organized August 23, 1857, under the name of St. Luke's Church, and the following named gentlemen were elected Trustees:—Dr. T. J. White, Dr. Mathew Carter, and Wm. H. Shore. A building was rented on Main street where services were held. In May 1865 the church was re-organized, and the name changed to the St. Athanasius Church. The following named gentlemen were chosen officers:—Senior Warden, G. J. Clark; Junior Warden, H. F. Dibblee; Vestrymen, J. M. Griffith, S. E. Briggs, T. Woolweber, J. Henfield, R. T. Hayes, and C. R. Conway; Secretary, S. E. Briggs; Treasurer, J. M. Griffith. The edifice which the church now occupies was built in 1864 by the First Protestant Society, and afterwards transferred to the St. Athanasius Church. The pastors of the church have been:—Elias Birdsall, J. Talbot, H. H. Messenger, C. F. Loop, J. B. Gray and Wm. H. Hill. The present membership is about one hundred and fifty. A Sunday-school with a large number of pupils is also maintained.

FIRST PROTESTANT SOCIETY.

On May 4, 1859, an organization was formed by Rev. Wm. E. Boardman under the above title, with a constitution declaring that its members "unite for the purpose of supporting Protestant worship here"; signed by Isaac S. K. Ogier, Wm. McKee, A. J. King, C. Sims, Charles S. Adams, Wm. S. Morrow, D. McLaren, Thomas Foster, Wm. H. Shore, and N. A. Potter. In 1864 they built the church located on the corner of Temple and New High streets. Shortly afterward the society reorganized under the title of the St. Athanasius Episcopal Church, to whom the church edifice was transferred.

CONGREGATION B'NAI B'RITH.

This congregation was organized in 1862 under the pastorate of Rabbi A. W. Edelman. Their synagogue was built in 1873.



RESIDENCE OF **B. F. SEIBERT**, ANAHEIM, CAL.

and dedicated August 8th of that year. The edifice is located on Fort street between Second and Third, and is a fine brick structure. The congregation is large and prosperous and still under the care of Rabbi Edelman.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

In the autumn of 1866 this denomination held services in the Episcopal Church, Rev. A. Parker, officiating. The church was organized November 29, 1868, with ten members. The pastors who have been in charge are:—Revs. Isaac W. Ather-ton, John T. Wills, Josiah Baty, D. T. Packard, and C. J. Hutchins, who is the present incumbent. Their church edifice, located on New High street was erected in 1866. The present membership is fifty-six. The Sunday-school has an attendance of one hundred and thirty. This denomination also has a church at Westminster.

GERMAN MISSION OF THE M. E. CHURCH.

This denomination was first represented in Los Angeles county in July, 1872, and the first services held in Los Angeles, the first Sunday of that month and year, were conducted by Rev. G. H. Bollinger. In 1876 Mr. Bollinger was appointed by the Conference to organize the society into a church which organization was perfected the second Sunday in November, 1876, in the old Fort street Methodist Church. The church when organized had twelve members. The present membership is fifty. The building which they now occupy was dedicated the second Sunday in November, 1879—cost of the edifice and lot four thousand dollars. The Sabbath-school, also organized in November, 1876, has a membership of seventy. This denomination also holds services at Wilmington and Anaheim. Rev. G. H. Bollinger has been their only pastor.

CHURCH OF CHRIST.

Religious services of this denomination were first held in October 1874, and continued at intervals until February, 1875, when a church was organized by Elder G. R. Hand, and the following Elders elected: B. F. Coulter, W. J. A. Smith, G. W. Linton, and T. O. Morgan. These gentlemen jointly ministered until August, 1875, when W. J. A. Smith was appointed presiding Elder, and officiated until December 1, 1876, since which time services have been conducted by Elders B. F. Coulter, John C. Hay and W. J. A. Smith, who have acted jointly. When first organized the church had twenty-seven members, the present membership is fifty-seven, and number of members in the Sunday-school, organized October, 1874, is about fifty. The denomination has no house of worship at present. This church is also represented in Downey City, Compton, Duarte, Artesia, Santa Ana, and Ranchita.

CHINESE MISSION.

This Mission was established in Los Angeles by the "Board

of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian Church." The Mission House which is located on Wilmington street, was dedicated May 22, 1876, and Rev. Mr. Condit from the San Francisco Mission, appointed missionary in charge. The Mission House includes a chapel tastefully furnished, a private study for the missionary, and a room for his assistants. In the early part of 1877 Mr. Condit was succeeded by Rev. H. V. Noyes, who acted as missionary until May 3, 1878, when the Mission was transferred to the "Board of Foreign Missions of the U. P. Church of North America," and Rev. J. C. Nevin appointed missionary in charge. Meetings are held every evening—the average attendance is about thirty. Since the Mission has been established, fourteen Chinamen have been baptized and admitted to the church. Mr. Nevin is the present missionary. Services are conducted in the Chinese language.

UNITARIAN CHURCH.

The first meetings of Unitarians in Los Angeles were held at the residence of T. E. Severance in March, 1877. In May of the same year the church perfected its organization. The first services were conducted by Rev. John D. Wells, who is the present pastor. The following named persons were the first members: T. C. Severance, M. S. Severance, J. S. Severance, Mrs. C. M. Severance, Col. and Mrs. B. C. Whiting, Mr. and Mrs. G. A. Dobinson, Dr. and Mrs. A. S. Shorb, Dr. and Mrs. W. W. Ross, Mrs. C. F. Holmes, Mr. and Mrs. A. H. Judson, Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Gibson, Mrs. J. J. Mellus, Miss Susan A. Bartlett, Miss H. A. Stevens, and Messrs. C. J. Ellis, S. B. Caswell, W. A. Spaulding, Wm. Niles, W. F. Marshall, F. W. Wood, Bryant Howard. Regular Sunday services are held at Union Hall on Spring street, also a social gathering every Thursday evening.

TRINITY M. E. CHURCH SOUTH

Was organized in 1873, under the pastorate of Rev. A. M. Campbell, and at the time of its organization had about ten members. In 1875 they built the edifice which they now occupy. The pastors in charge have been: Revs. A. M. Campbell, — Featherstone, M. J. Law and Thomas R. Curtis, who is the present incumbent. The church has a large membership and also maintains a Sabbath-school.

SOCIETIES.

MASONIC SOCIETIES.

Los Angeles Lodge, No. 42, F. and A. M., was organized in 1854. The first officers were H. P. Darsey, Master; J. Elias, S. W.; Thomas Foster, J. W. The present officers are H. S. Orme, W. M.; E. F. Spence, S. W.; J. Zimmerman, J. W.; S. Meyer, Treasurer; Charles Smith, Secretary; T. Strohm, S. D.; W. H. Russell, J. D.; A. H. Denker, Marshal; C. Sittel and C. A. Enz, Stewards; H. Niedecken, Tyler. The present number

of members is ninety, the greatest number of members at any one time, being one hundred and ten. They meet the first Monday of each month, at Masonic Hall, Spring street.

Los Angeles Chapter, No. 33, R. A. M., was organized May 14, 1864. The charter members were Russell T. Hayes, W. H. Petersen, Samuel Prager, William Hobbs, J. R. Getchell, J. Q. A. Stanley, M. Moritz, Samuel Meyer, H. Tischler and S. Bennett. The first officers were Russell T. Hayes, High Priest; W. H. Peterson, King; Samuel Prager, Scribe. The present officers are George Hinds, High Priest; J. S. Crawford, King; G. Q. Stewart, Scribe, Samuel Prager, Secretary, Samuel Meyer, Treasurer; H. S. Orme, Captain of Host; T. Rowan, P. S.; E. F. Spence, R. A. C.; E. E. Hewitt, M. 3d V.; G. R. Butler, M. 2d V.; M. Levi, M. 1st V.; H. Niedecken, Guard. Fifty-seven is the number of members at present, the greatest number at any one time, seventy-five. Since the organization of this lodge, they have disbursed about two thousand five hundred dollars in benefits, charities, etc. They meet at their hall in McDonald's Block on Main street.

Pentalpha Lodge, No. 202, F. and A. M., was organized, October 14, 1869, with the following named officers: G. M. Goodwin, W. M.; Frank Leconvreux, S. W.; W. K. Craik, J. W. The present officers are G. Q. Stewart, W. M.; Frank A. Gibson, S. W.; C. B. Ripley, J. W.; L. C. Goodwin, Treasurer; J. H. Martin, Secretary; C. L. Coon, S. D.; J. C. Salisbury, J. D.; J. O. Wheeler, Marshal; James Velsir and J. C. Anderson, Stewards. The present number of members is one hundred and five. They meet in McDonald's Block on Main street.

Coeur de Lion Commandery, No. 9, Knights Templar, was organized December 11, 1869. The first officers were H. S. Orme, A. C. Holmes, J. Q. A. Stanley, R. T. Hayes, T. E. Rowan, George Hinds, F. P. F. Temple, C. Hughes, J. E. Stevens, H. Hamilton, M. S. Goodrich and H. Niedecken. The charter members were H. S. Orme, A. C. Holmes, J. Q. A. Stanley, R. T. Hayes, George Hinds, C. Hughes, M. S. Goodrich, W. P. Jones, J. Lanver. This organization has thirty members at present, the highest number at any one time being thirty-five. They meet at Masonic Hall, in McDonald's Block on Main street, the third Thursday of each month.

Acacia Chapter, No. 21, Order of the Eastern Star, was organized in 1875, with the following officers: Lucinda M. Foy, Worthy Matron; William W. Robinson, Worthy Patron; Annabel R. Peel, Associate Matron; Alice J. Clapp, Treasurer; Marion L. Caystle, Secretary; Josephine E. Peel, Conductress; Sarah A. Brown, Associate Conductress. The present officers are Mrs. A. R. Peel, Worthy Matron; C. W. Bush, Worthy Patron; Mrs. O. A. Williams, Associate Matron; Mollie E. Clark, Secretary; Mrs. S. A. Robinson, Treasurer; Mrs. M. A. Heaven, Conductress; Mrs. C. E. Richardson, Associate Conductress; Mrs. E. N. Bush, Ada; Mrs. M. R. Cuzner, Ruth; Mrs.

L. M. Cunningham, Esther; Mrs. E. A. Salisbury, Martha; Miss Alice Taggart, Electa; J. C. Salisbury, Warden; James Cuzner, Sentinel; Willard Law, Chaplain. The present number of members is sixty. They meet the first and second Fridays of each month at the Masonic Hall in McDonald's Block on Main street.

ODD FELLOWS.

Los Angeles Lodge, No. 35, I. O. O. F., was organized March 29, 1855, with the following charter members: Ezra Drown, William O. Ardinger, L. C. Goodwin, M. M. Davis, Alexander Crabb, E. W. High, M. L. Goodman. The first officers were: M. L. Goodman, N. G.; William O. Ardinger, V. G.; L. C. Goodwin, R. S.; E. W. High, Treasurer. The present officers are C. C. Cheeselbrough, N. G.; Fred Eaton, V. G.; Adolph Franck, R. S.; G. G. Jones, P. S.; John Schumacher, Treasurer. The present number of members is sixty-eight. One hundred and fourteen being the greatest number they have ever had at any one time. The present value of the property of the lodge is forty-two thousand one hundred dollars, and the amount that has been disbursed in benefits, charitable objects, etc., has reached the sum of twenty thousand dollars. They meet at Odd Fellows' Hall, Wednesday evenings.

Golden Rule Lodge, No. 160, I. O. O. F., was organized July 9, 1869, with the following charter members: John H. Gregory, George R. Butler, H. S. Orme, S. Benjamin, H. Hammel, D. L. Arnold, J. J. Reynolds, H. H. Spencer, L. Harris, A. G. Tabor, and L. W. French. The first officers were: L. W. French, N. G.; H. S. Orme, V. G.; H. H. Spencer, R. S.; George R. Butler, Treasurer. The present officers are Speneer K. Sewell, N. G.; Arthur Heimann, V. G.; C. C. Lips, P. S.; C. L. Miles, R. S.; H. D. McFarland, Treasurer. They have eighty members, and in the past have had as high as one hundred and thirty. The present value of their property is about one thousand eight hundred dollars, and the amount given for charitable purposes has been about one thousand five hundred dollars. They meet at Odd Fellows' Hall Monday evenings. The Angelita Lodge, No. 195, I. O. O. F., consolidated with the Golden Rule Lodge a few months ago.

South Star Degree Lodge, No. 7, I. O. O. F., was organized March 27, 1871, with the following gentlemen as charter members: S. Benjamin, A. Franck, J. Meyer, William Pridham, Joseph Huber, H. Wartenberg, H. Fleishman. The first officers were: S. Benjamin, N. G.; A. Franck, V. G.; J. Meyer, R. S.; William Pridham, Treasurer; Joseph Huber, Warden; H. Wartenberg, C. The present officers are M. L. Lawrence, N. G.; G. Heimann, V. G.; A. Heimann, Secretary; F. W. Wood, Treasurer. One hundred and two is the present number of members, and the greatest number at any one time. They meet the first Saturday in each month at Odd Fellows' Hall.

HEBREW BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.

In 1855 a number of charitably inclined Israelites, organized themselves into a society, their object being to acquire a piece of land to be used as a burying-ground for Israelites; also to do charity to the indigent of their faith. Since their organization, they have disbursed some twenty thousand dollars for charitable purposes. The membership has reached as high as seventy-eight, there are now fifty-six members. The officers are: B. Cohn, President; I. M. Hellman, Vice-President; L. Loeb, Secretary; L. Harris, Treasurer; Samuel Meyer, M. Kremer and M. Norton, Trustees.

THE MECHANICS' INSTITUTE

Was organized in the latter part of 1856, as a literary association, also having a library and reading-room. During the winter of 1857, the institute furnished a course of lectures to the citizens of Los Angeles. Hon. J. J. Warner delivered the opening lecture, and was followed by Judge Ord, United States District Attorney; Dr. Thomas J. White, Bishop Amat, Dr. M. Carter, and others. The Institute also held monthly "social soirees." The society disbanded and sold their books, after being together about two years.

YOUNG MEN'S SOCIAL ASSEMBLY

Was organized in 1857, for the purpose of promoting social enjoyment among its members. Their first party was held at the Mechanics' Institute, April 28, 1857. This was probably one of the first young men's social clubs organized in the county. It has long been out of existence.

HARMONY CLUB.

This club was organized in 1857, and was composed entirely of unmarried men. The object of the club was for promoting the social pleasures of its members. The first officers were: George F. Lamson, President; Victor Beaudry, Secretary; Samuel Prager, Treasurer. Their first *soiree* was held at the residence of F. Mellus, Esq., on the evening of September 8, 1857. One of the by-laws of the club was that when any member of the club should get married, the society would disband. In 1862 Mr. Laventhal, one of the members, was married and the club disbanded as per rules and by-laws. This was probably the wealthiest social club in southern California—the monthly dues being as high as twenty dollars. General Winfield S. Hancock, the present Democratic candidate for President, was an honorary member of this club.

GERMANIA TURN-VEREIN.

December 31, 1859, the first German society in Los Angeles was organized under the name of Teutonia Verein, its object being to form a singing and social club. The following gentlemen were the charter members: A. Stoerner, M. Kremer,

H. Heinch, H. Classen, R. Rinaldi, L. H. Schmidt, V. Cohen, L. Miller, L. Roeder, J. Murat, H. Roerich, H. Loernsen, J. Regner, G. Parot, J. Gloeckle, A. Hahn, F. Burkhardt, J. Horn, Lorenz v. d. Leek, C. Kaiser, B. Brauer, — Fleischman, R. Mayer, J. Steibing, W. Klein, H. Huth, L. Massmann, W. Hammel, F. Bernhart, J. Waibel, C. Weiss, G. Lehmann, L. Breer, P. Faltz, F. Samson. The first officers were: H. Classen, President; H. Hammel, Vice-President; H. Heinch, Secretary; L. v. d. Leek, Treasurer; G. Lehmann, Porter. In 1869 another society was formed which in the same year combined with the Teutonia, forming the Teutonia Concordia. This society gradually disbanded. In 1870 two Turn-Vereins were organized, viz., the Los Angeles, and the Concordia Turn-Verein, which united in 1871, forming the Germania Turn-Verein, which is now the only German society in Los Angeles. Their hall, which is located on Spring street, is one of the largest and finest halls south of San Francisco. It has a well-equipped gymnasium and the best stage in the city. The present membership is one hundred and twenty. In case of sickness among any of the members, they are allowed five dollars per week by the society. The present officers are: Otto Guenther Weyse, President; Carl Gollmer, Vice-President; Heinrich Stuhler, First Secretary; Rudolph Guenther Weyse, Second Secretary; Theo. Froehlinger, Treasurer; Ed. Preuss, First Turnwart; Albert Hannimann, Second Turnwart; Carl Huebsch, Property-man; Hugo Schroeder, Stage Manager; Prof. Ruthardo, Singwart; Paul Schilling, Librarian; Fried Morsch, Captain of Riflemen.

THE FRENCH BENEVOLENT SOCIETY

Was founded in March, 1860, and organized under the State law in 1862. There were thirty-three charter members. The following named gentlemen were the first officers: J. A. Moerenhaut, President; C. Souza, Vice-President; L. V. Prudhomme, Secretary; J. L. Sainsevaine, Treasurer; F. Guiol, N. Penelope, A. Labory, G. Lache, Trustees. The present officers are: J. Brousseau, President; J. Bobenrieth, Vice-President; A. Bouëlle, Secretary; E. Naud, Treasurer; P. Lauth, P. Balade, B. Mesplou, J. Boisserane and J. Forgues, Trustees. The society, financially, is in a prosperous condition. The present membership is about four hundred. They meet the second Sunday of each month at their hospital.

BRANCH "COUNCIL 85," UNION LEAGUE OF AMERICA,

Organized in 1864, its object and aim being the perpetuation of Union and Liberty. It had a very large and enthusiastic membership; and held stated meetings in Temple Block.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.

Merrill Lodge, No. 299, was organized December 28, 1867.



RESIDENCE OF **MARTHA F. NADEAU**, FLORENCE,
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

PRINCE ECHO.

with the following charter members: D. W. C. Franklin, Mrs. Mary Franklin, Miss Mary Thomas, J. W. Dryden, Perry Murray, N. J. Montague, Thos. A. Geary, Miss E. W. Mathews, J. B. Kipp, T. B. Austin, J. W. Gillette, R. Montague, George Gleason, R. K. Sargent, Miss A. C. Cox, D. Anderson, Miss N. Anderson, Mrs. L. H. Montague, Walter Braden, M. A. Rios, Mrs. C. H. Sloan, H. W. Rose, J. W. Jenkins, Mrs. L. J. Geary, C. F. Norton, C. J. Racine, J. Horton, G. W. Hazzard. The first officers were: Brother D. W. C. Franklin, W. C. T.; Sister Mary Franklin, W. V. T.; Brother J. W. Jenkins, W. Chaplain; Brother R. K. Sargent, W. Secretary; Sister Adelia C. Cox, W. A. S.; Brother J. W. Gillette, W. F. S.; Brother George Gleason, W. Treasurer; Brother J. W. Dryden, W. M.; Sister Nevada Anderson, D. W. M.; Brother J. B. Kipp, W. I. G.; Brother Perry Murray, W. O. G.; Sister C. H. Sloan, W. R. H. S.; Sister E. W. Mathews, W. L. H. S.; Brother N. J. Montague, P. W. C. T. The present officers are: Brother Jesse Yarnell, W. C. T.; Sister Ada Baxter, W. R. H. S.; Sister Martin, W. L. H. S.; Sister Effie Baxter, W. V. T.; Brother Ed. Stump, W. Secretary; Brother Ed. Spence, W. A. S.; Brother George A. Haskell, W. F. S.; Brother J. W. Gillette, W. Treasurer; Sister Ingram, W. M.; Brother J. W. Lancaster, W. D. M.; Sister Ada Biles, W. I. G.; Brother J. H. Martin, W. O. G.; S. B. Dewey, P. W. C. T. The present membership is one hundred and seventy-five, which is the largest it has ever been. The present property of the lodge is valued at about seven thousand five hundred and fifty dollars. Subordinate Lodge meets every Saturday evening at half-past seven o'clock. Degree Temple meets on the last Monday of each month, and Juvenile Temple meets every Saturday afternoon at half-past two o'clock, at Good Templars' Hall.

THE MECHANICS' EIGHT-HOUR LEAGUE,

Consisting principally of carpenters, printers, masons, and plasterers, was organized in June, 1868. In 1869 the League numbered fifty-two active members. The greatest number at any one time strictly observing the eight-hour law was about ninety. The League had a short life.

THE SOUTHERN PACIFIC CLUB,

Organized November 28, 1869, by electing the following officers: T. E. Rowan, President; B. Simeon, Vice-President; L. Witkowsky, Secretary; H. Fleishman, Treasurer, and L. Loeb, Librarian. The club furnished a suite of rooms, where they met for social purposes. It had a short life—less than one year.

ST. PATRICK'S BENEVOLENT SOCIETY

Was organized March 1, 1870. The following named gentlemen were the first officers: John King, President; John Uashon, Vice-President; James Gorman, Secretary; D. Des-

mond, Treasurer. This society existed five years. The greatest number of members at any one time was one hundred; claim to have disbursed ten thousand dollars in charities.

LOS ANGELES COUNCIL, NO. 11, R. AND S. M.

Was organized September 28, 1870, with the following charter members: H. S. Orme, T. S. Sedgwick, J. Q. A. Stanley, M. S. Goodrich, C. Hughes, J. H. Stevens, G. N. Collins, J. W. Bicknell, H. S. Parsels and H. Allen. The first officers were: H. S. Orme, T. I. M.; J. W. Bicknell, D. I. M.; J. Q. A. Stanley, P. C. of W.; Henry Allen, Treasurer; H. S. Parsels, Recorder; J. E. Stevens, Capt. of G.; C. H. Larabee, Conductor; T. L. M. Chipley, Steward; C. Hughes, Sentinel. The present officers are H. S. Parsels, T. I. M.; J. D. Bicknell, D. I. M.; R. G. Cunningham, P. C. of W.; S. Meyer, Treasurer; E. Leake, Recorder; G. Q. Stewart, Capt. of G.; W. H. Hill, Conductor; N. Knickerbocker, Marshal; O. Bullis, Steward; H. Niedecken, Sentinel. Thirty-four is the number at present; the membership has reached as high as thirty-seven. They meet in Masonic Hall, in McDonald's Block, every fourth Monday.

LOS ANGELES COUNTY MEDICAL ASSOCIATION,

The first medical society ever established in the county, was organized in 1870, with the following charter members: Drs. Griffin, Hayes, Widney, Orme, Dow, Edgar and Rose. The object of the Association being for the scientific investigation of matters pertaining to the medical profession. The first officers were: J. S. Griffin, M. D., President; R. T. Hayes, M. D., Vice-President; L. L. Dow, M. D., Secretary; H. S. Orme, M. D., Treasurer. The present officers are, W. Lockhart, M. D., President; J. B. Pigne-Dupuytren, M. D., Vice-President; J. L. Gregry, M. D., Treasurer; Walter Lindley, M. D., Secretary. The Association has at present twenty-two members, twenty-six being the greatest number it has ever had at any one time. They hold meetings the first Friday of each month.

ST. ANDREW'S SOCIETY,

Organized for the mutual improvement of its members, and as a social club, November 9, 1870. The following officers were elected: John C. Brown, President; A. D. Campbell, Vice-President and Treasurer; — Wingate, Secretary; W. K. Craik, Assistant Secretary. These and nine others constituted the charter members, who were principally Scotch people. The society had rooms in Temple Block, where they held regular meetings for four or five months, when they disbanded.

ANCIENT JEWISH ORDER KESHER SHEI BARSEL.

Gan Eden Lodge, No. 8, was instituted Tuesday evening, May 5, 1870, by M. W. Grand Seer Gustave Baum, and Grand Sofer, A. B. Ephriam. The following named gentlemen were

the first officers: Henry Wartenberg, President; Rev. A. W. Edelman, Vice-President; B. Cohn, 2d Vice-President; Saml. Prager, 3d Vice-President; J. Strelitz, Secretary; W. Kalisher, Treasurer; S. Benjamin, Conductor; S. Norton, Guardian; A. Glucksman, Outside Guardian. They held meetings at the old Masonic Hall, semi-monthly. The greatest number of members at any one time was fifteen. The society existed between two and three years, and disbanded, owing to the small number of members and for want of sufficient support.

LOS ANGELES SOCIAL CLUB

Organized in June, 1871, with thirteen charter members, the object of the society being for the social enjoyment of its members. The following gentlemen were the first officers: Constant Meyer, President; Julius Lyon, Secretary; Joseph Coblentz, Treasurer. In February, 1872, the society rented and furnished a hall in Cohn's Block, on Los Angeles street, at a cost of about three hundred dollars, and there continued to hold their socials until they disbanded in 1877.

LOS ANGELES MUSICAL ASSOCIATION

Was organized November 14, 1871, and the following named gentlemen elected officers: Dr. J. H. Weldon, President; J. Strelitz, Vice-President; E. F. de Celis, Secretary; Mr. Wolfenstein, Treasurer; M. S. Arevala, Musical Director. The Association disbanded after holding a few meetings.

SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA FARMERS' UNION.

In 1872 a series of farmers' clubs were organized throughout the county, at El Monte, Downey, Anaheim, Santa Ana and Compton. There was at that time a total membership of seven hundred and fifty, including all the leading farmers of the county. In 1873 these clubs formed the Southern California Farmers' Union. The greatest numerical strength ever reached by this organization was about eight hundred. Its principal objects were the promotion of agricultural interests, and to establish a reliable Bureau of Information whereat strangers could learn the true condition of agriculture in the county. These objects were subsequently enlarged so far, that the organization took cognizance of any and all political abuses; and all working together, the "farmers' club" became a power in the land, and accomplished much good in the direction of reform. In 1874 the Granger movement became universal, and the Farmers' Union and clubs generally merged, most of the members becoming grangers. The first officers of the union were: Gen. Geo. Stoneman, President, and Geo. H. Peck, Secretary.

LOS ANGELES CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

Was organized in August, 1873, for the purpose of promoting

the commercial and material welfare of Los Angeles county, and of southern California. For several years they did good and efficient work, but latterly their meetings have been infrequent. The present Directors are, S. Lazard, President; W. J. Broderick, Secretary; S. B. Caswell, Treasurer; J. G. Downey, R. M. Widney, J. De Bath Shorb, E. E. Hewitt, H. D. Barrows, M. J. Newmark, Eugene Meyer, I. W. Lord.

IRISH LITERARY AND SOCIAL CLUB

Was organized in 1874. The first officers were: James Gorman, President; Henry King, Vice-President; William Farrell, Secretary. This society took a very important part in assisting in the release of the Fenian prisoners from Perth, Western Australia, in 1875. The membership has reached as high as eighty. They have disbursed in benefits, charities, etc., about six thousand dollars.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Olive Lodge, No. 26, was organized June 13, 1874. The following gentlemen were the charter members: John W. Wolenberg, J. J. Reynolds, J. M. Bassett, E. E. Fisher,* W. Appleton, R. J. Wolf, W. H. Steadman, G. A. Tiffany, R. T. Hayes, H. S. Orme, F. E. Gravit, F. P. F. Temple*, E. Vanderlik, A. C. Brown, D. T. Mooney, F. Stanford, J. R. Summers, J. F. Holbrook, H. D. Scripture, L. D. Gavitt, T. J. White, H. K. Morrison. The first officers were: J. W. Wolenberg, A. W. Potts, and J. R. Summers. Present officers are: Joseph Manning, P. C.; E. A. DeCamp, C. C. and presiding officer; W. R. Bettis, V. C.; William Sampson, Prelate; Charles E. Miles, K. of R. and S.; A. W. Potts, M. of E.; Walter S. Moore, M. of F.; E. T. McGinnis, M. at A.; J. F. Holbrook, I. G.; N. Rech, O. G.; J. F. Holbrook, D. D. G. C. The present membership is forty-two—have had eighty-five. They have disbursed in benefits, charities, etc., two thousand dollars since their organization. Stated meetings are held in Odd Fellows Hall.

SPANISH AMERICAN BENEVOLENT SOCIETY

Organized June 1, 1875. The charter members were: Domingo Garcia, E. F. de Celis, Ygnacio Garcia, James C. Kays, E. F. Teodoli, J. J. Carrillo, J. D. Guerrero, R. R. Sotello, J. F. Guirado, Eduardo Arzaga, and M. S. Arevalo. Domingo Garcia, M. S. Arevalo, G. C. Johnson, Ygnacio Garcia, Eduardo Arzaga, M. J. Varela, R. R. Sotelo, E. F. de Celis, J. J. Carrillo, Jose Lopez, and F. Signoret, were the first officers. The present officers are: Ygnacio Garcia, A. F. Coronel, M. S. Arevalo, A. E. Sepulveda, Domingo Garcia, J. A. Domingo, V. Ponet, D. Botiller, M. J. Varela, E. Arzaga, and B. A. Yorba. The organization has had as high as one hundred and fifty-three members; the present membership is fifty. Their prop-

erty, consisting of lots, furniture, regalia, etc., is valued at about two thousand dollars; and one thousand dollars is the amount they have dispensed in benefits, charities, etc. This was the first Spanish benevolent society established in southern California. They hold meetings the first Sunday of every month.

ANCIENT ORDER OF HIBERNIANS.

Los Angeles Division, No. 1, was organized September 17, 1875, with the following charter members: Daniel Desmond, Francis Biggs, William Shehan, M. Kane, James Cummings, Frank Morris, James Doyle, Hugh Magee, B. F. Flynn, and twenty others. The first officers were: B. J. Flynn, President; Peter Kewan, Vice-President; John McFadden, Recording Secretary; B. Breen, Financial Secretary; Michael Phalen, Treasurer; Richard Maloney, County Delegate. The present number of members is sixty-four; one hundred and four being the highest number at any one time. Since its organization it has disbursed for charitable purposes one thousand five hundred dollars. Meets at Military Hall on Main street, first Sunday of each month.

SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.

In April, 1877, a meeting was held at Good Templars' Hall, in Los Angeles, by the fruit-growers from all parts of the county, for the purpose of forming a permanent organization. They organized by electing T. A. Garey, of Los Angeles, temporary President; and L. M. Holt of Pomona, temporary Secretary. A committee of seven, consisting of L. M. Holt, of Pomona; D. M. Berry and Dr. O. H. Congar, of Pasadena; Milton Thomas, T. A. Garey, C. E. Thom, and C. W. Childs, of Los Angeles; and J. De Bath Shorb, of San Gabriel, were appointed a committee to consider the character of the Association, and on permanent organization. This committee met in Los Angeles May 19, 1877, and incorporated the Southern California Horticultural Society, and elected the following gentlemen a temporary Board of Directors; viz., C. E. Thom, T. A. Garey, D. M. Berry, Dr. O. H. Congar, L. M. Holt, Milton Thomas, and J. De Bath Shorb. The principal place of business was fixed at Los Angeles, and the corporation was to exist fifty years. There was no capital stock, but a membership provided for, with fees and dues. June 19, 1877, the Board of Directors met and organized by electing the following officers: J. De Bath Shorb, President; T. A. Garey, First Vice-President; L. M. Holt, Secretary; Milton Thomas, Treasurer. The Board at this meeting also took preliminary steps towards holding a Horticultural and Agricultural Fair, which was held in October of the same year; it being a joint exposition of the Southern California Horticultural, and Southern District Agricultural Societies. The fair was held at the Alameda street depot. The President, Mr. J. De Bath Shorb, in his closing

address, said: "Our fair has been a brilliant success, and we can now all feel justly proud over it, and the county that has achieved it." The first regular annual exposition of the society was held in October, 1878, at their pavilion on Temple street, where their expositions are now held annually.

LOS ANGELES PHIALETICS

Was organized June 11, 1877, by a number of the prominent young gentlemen of Los Angeles, the object of the society being for the social and intellectual advancement of its members. The following officers were elected: Stephen M. White, President; Pastor de Celis, Vice-President; José A. Aguirre, Secretary; B. A. Yorba, Treasurer. Their meetings were held in Cardona's Block. The society existed about six months and died a natural death.

LADIES' BENEVOLENT SOCIETY

Organized January 4, 1877, with sixty-three charter members. The following named ladies were the first officers: Mrs. H. G. Bath, President; Mrs. M. Kromer, Vice-President; Mrs. W. D. Gould, Secretary; Mrs. I. W. Hellman, Treasurer; Mrs. J. G. Downey, Mrs. N. P. Richardson, Mrs. S. C. Hubbell, Mrs. C. Prager, and Mrs. A. W. O'Melveny, Trustees.

January 11, 1878, the society was duly incorporated, new officers elected, and Visiting Committees appointed. The present officers are: Mrs. C. Ducommun, President; Mrs. T. H. Smith, Vice-President; Mrs. W. D. Gould, Secretary; Mrs. I. W. Hellman, Treasurer; Mrs. J. G. Downey, Mrs. W. W. Ross, Mrs. M. B. Caswell, Mrs. H. G. Bath, Trustees. The present membership is about ninety, which is as large as it has ever been. The society has disbursed several thousand dollars for benevolent purposes. The officers hold monthly meetings at Good Templars' Hall, where all the members meet semi-annually.

ITALIAN MUTUAL BENEVOLENCE SOCIETY.

Organized July 15, 1877, with the following charter members: A. Vignolo, A. Ginocchio, A. Pelanconi, F. S. Marcotti, S. Sorriano, A. Chiriotto, P. Nigro, S. Bernero, S. P. Giordani, S. Cerelli, N. Guirolo, and F. Vassallo. The first officers were: A. Vignolo, President; A. Ginocchio, Vice-President; F. S. Mascotti, Secretary; A. Pelanconi, Treasurer; N. Guirolo, G. P. Giordani, G. Vignolo, G. Buratti, G. Bernero, P. Nigro, and A. Chiriotto, Trustees. The present officers are: G. Castuccio, President; G. Tonone, Vice-President; F. S. Marcotti, Secretary; A. Vignolo, Treasurer. The present membership is eighty, one hundred and twenty being the largest number of members at any one time. The society is in a prosperous condition. Stated meetings are held in Pelanconi Block, Aliso street.

* Deceased.



RESIDENCE OF MARY A. MORTON, NEAR COMPTON,
LOS ANGELES CO., CAL.

LOS ANGELES FREE DISPENSARY

Organized in June, 1877, for the purpose of supplying the indigent sick with medicines and medical treatment. The following named gentlemen were the first officers (who still continue to serve): A. W. Potts, President; Will. D. Gould, Vice-President; Hon. J. R. Brierly, Secretary; Chas. H. Duns-moor, Treasurer; Walter Lindley, M. D., Physician in Charge.

FRANK BARTLETT POST, NO. 6, G. A. R.,

Organized in August, 1878, with the following charter members: H. R. Brown, J. A. Duns-moor, Benj. David, John Davis, J. R. Millard, John Weigle, J. M. Pearson, Charles Jenkins, Geo. Furman, Geo. Gard, J. M. Pearson. The first officers were: James Pearson, H. R. Brown, J. A. Duns-moor, Benj. David, John Davis, J. R. Millard, and Geo. Furman. The present membership numbers forty-five, which is as large as it has ever been. Since organizing, the society has disbursed one hundred and fifty dollars in charities. The present officers are: J. A. Duns-moor, H. R. Brown, Benj. David, John Davis, J. A. Smith, H. Hiller, O. D. Conterno, Chas. Jones, and D. Kirkpatrick.

LOS ANGELES BAR ASSOCIATION

Was organized December 3, 1878, for the purpose of establishing a Law Library. The following were the charter members: Stephen M. White, B. C. Whiting, H. A. Burelay, V. E. Howard, W. D. Stephens, F. H. Howard, A. W. Hutton, J. R. McConnell, E. M. Ross, Andrew Glassell, J. G. Howard, Thos. H. Smith, A. J. King, H. K. S. O'Melveny, J. A. Graves, H. T. Hazard, John Mansfield, J. Brousseau, H. M. Smith, M. L. Wicks, R. F. del Valle, H. T. Lee. December 10, 1878, the following named gentlemen were elected officers: A. Glassell, President; Gen. V. E. Howard and Hon. J. R. McConnell, Vice-Presidents; A. W. Hutton, Secretary; J. A. Graves, Treasurer. New officers are elected each year. The fees go to defray the general expenses, and the surplus is appropriated for the purchase of new books. Their library now contains law books, valued at about ten thousand dollars; a great number of books are also lent to the library by the members. The present membership is thirty, thirty-six having been the greatest number of members at any one time. The present officers are A. Glassell, President; A. W. Hutton, Secretary; J. Brousseau, Treasurer; F. H. Howard, Librarian; W. de Buxton, Deputy Librarian.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

Los Angeles Lodge, No. 55, A. O. U. W., was organized September 25, 1878. The charter members consisted of seventy-four of the best citizens of Los Angeles. The following named gentlemen were the first officers: Walter Lindley, P. M. W.; Irving A. Duns-moor, M. W.; C. F. Smurr, G. F.;

S. M. Perry, O.; C. H. White, Recorder; Harry Sherwood, Financier; John R. Brierly, Receiver; J. A. Valder, Guide; Albert Biles, I. W.; James O'Bannon, O. W.; Walter Lindley, Medical Examiner. The present officers are: S. M. Perry, P. M. W.; James Cuzner, M. W.; James Velsir, G. F.; Walter Deveraux, O.; Chas. H. Duns-moor, Financier; C. H. White, Recorder; Major John McRea, Receiver; James O'Bannon, Guide; L. Mayer, I. W.; Chas. Ketler, O. W.; Walter Lindley, Medical Examiner. The largest number of members at any one time, one hundred and five, which is the present membership. The Lodge has disbursed in benefits, charities, etc., about two thousand five hundred dollars. They meet Wednesday evenings at A. O. U. W. Hall. This was the first Lodge of the A. O. U. W. in southern California. The order is now represented also at Anaheim, Santa Ana, Compton Pasadena, Wilmington and Downey City.

IVY SOCIAL CLUB

Was organized September 16, 1879, with the following charter members: J. L. Willits, L. W. Marshall, H. S. Smith, Chas. M. Bragg, Louis A. Barthel, Fred Potts, H. Mallard, Walter Mallard, Otteley Papineau, C. H. Marshall, and Frank H. White. The first officers were: Frank J. Horner, President; O. F. Kimball, Vice-President; Frank H. White, Secretary; J. L. Willits, Treasurer. The present membership is forty, which is the limit. The Club holds regular meetings the second Wednesday and Friday of each month, at their club-room in Odd Fellows' building. Since their organization they have held several dancing parties. The "Ivies" May-pole dance and fancy dress party, which occurred on the evening of May 1, 1880, was said to be the finest assemblage of people ever seen in Los Angeles. The club is composed entirely of young men. The following are the present officers: Geo. A. Vignolo, President; M. L. Gilman, Vice-President; Frank H. White, Secretary; J. L. Willits, Treasurer.

OWL DRAMATIC CLUB

Organized in April, 1880, to form a stock company for the performance of some of the best modern plays. The charter members were G. A. Dobinson, M. Lehmann, Orrin Peck, H. I. Seward, Misses A. F. George, Hortense Socriste, Libbie Mappa, and Mrs. P. J. Marley. The officers are: G. A. Dobinson, President and Business Manager; M. Lehman, Stage Manager. The Club made its first appearance in Byron's play of "Our Boys," on May 30, 1880. So successful were they that a call was signed by a large number of citizens for a repetition of the play, which was again produced June 10th to a large and appreciative audience. The club consists of ten members, who hold monthly meetings at the south-west corner of Main and First streets.

INCOMPLETE.

In addition to the foregoing, we insert the following notes, collated from various sources. We have used every endeavor to complete the histories of these organizations, and much regret our failure to do so, through lack of the necessary data. Blanks were duly furnished by us to their respective officers, and interviews had with most of them, but without success.

RED MEN.

Under date May 13, 1869, we find the following in the *Los Angeles News*:—

I. O. OF R. M.—A lodge has been organized in Los Angeles, of the Independent Order of Red Men. Quite a large number have become members of this benevolent order.

VETERANS OF THE MEXICAN WAR.

We clip the following from the "Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County" (1876):—

The Veterans of the Mexican War were organized into a society at the city of Los Angeles, September 27, 1873. The name and nativity of residents are as follows:—

OFFICERS.—President, General George H. Stoneman, New York; Vice-Presidents, Peter Thompson, New York, and W. Todd, Illinois; Secretary J. D. Dunlap, New Hampshire; Treasurer, G. W. Whitehorn, New York; Marshal, Captain Wm. Turner, Isle of Wight.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.—Fenton M. Slaughter, Virginia; Dr. Wm. B. Dunne, Ireland; George W. Cole, Illinois; G. W. Whitehorn, New York; Robert T. Johnson, Tennessee.

MEMBERS.—Province of Maine—Nelson Williamson, Joseph R. W. Hand, Maine—Stephen C. Foster, Albion C. Libby. New Hampshire—David M. Main, Vermont—Myron Norton. Rhode Island—Lewis A. Wilmut. New York—Edward E. Hewitt, George Carson, James B. Caywood, Gabriel Allen, George Davis, James H. Stewart, Abraham Maricole, Albert Clark. Pennsylvania—Henry C. Wiley, James F. Wilson. Maryland—Jonathan Knott, Ephraim Forbush, Joshua Talbot, John J. Mills, Thomas B. Wade, John F. Staples. District Columbia—George Smith, George Diggs. Virginia—Dr. John S. Griffin, Thomas Enroughty, James W. Spratt, Archer C. Jessie, Pleasant Byas, Wm. W. Brown. North Carolina—Robert C. Dobson, Wm. C. Hughes, Lewis G. Green. Tennessee—Thomas J. Ash, Robert T. Johnson, Joseph Bridger, John T. Davis, Wm. T. Henderson, F. H. Alexander, Benjamin D. Wilson, James M. Smith, Anderson Wright. Kentucky—Charles M. Benbrook, James H. Easton, Pinckney C. Molloy, Shupley P. Ross, James Thompson, James W. B. Davis. Ohio—Wilson Beach, Charles Chaney, Isaiah Smith, Garcia C. Norris, Marcus Ferrott, Augustus C. Chnuvan. Illinois—Andrew J. Cole, Charles O'Neil. Georgia—Clement C. Goodwin, John P. H. Chew, Pauldo G. Rushmore. South Carolina—Allen W. Neighbors. Mississippi—Edward J. C. Kewen, Edward H. Cage. Indiana—James W. Taggart, F. M. Matthew. Ireland—Matthew St. Clair Gardner, David W. Alexander, Paul Ryan, Nicolas Keating, Michael Halpin. Canada—Elijah T. Moulton. England—John Roach, John V. Moore, Wm. O. Baxter, Robert W. Allen. Germany—August Ehlers, John Shumacher, Augustus Tipple, Valentin Mand. Austria—Gottfried Voight. Russia—Alexander Saurwid. Prussia—Augustus W. Timms. Philippine Islands—Wm. P. Reynolds. Deceased members were Johan Carl Escrich, Andra Weinsbank, John Reed and Thomas Standifer—the last, dying June, 1875.

CATHOLIC ABSTINENCE SOCIETY.

The following is clipped from the "Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County," before referred to:—

The Catholic Abstinence Society has as President, Patrick Connelly; Vice-President, John P. Moran, Jr.; Secretary, David Weldt; Chaplain, Rev. Peter Verdegur.

GRANGES.

The grange movement has been quite popular throughout Los Angeles county in past years, though at present wholly abandoned. We clip the following from the "Herald Pamphlet" of 1876:—

PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

Los Angeles continues to be the banner county in the grange movement on the Pacific coast, though no new granges have been organized during the past year, and one has surrendered its charter—Vineland Grange, No. 186, located at Tustin City. The list of granges now stands as follows:—

Los Angeles Grange, No. 36, Los Angeles; S. A. Waldren, Master-elect.

Compton Grange, No. 37; J. E. McComas, Master-elect.

Enterprise Grange, No. 38, located in La Jow District.

Fairview Grange, No. 39, Anaheim; David Evey, Master-elect.

Orange Grange, No. 40.

Silver Grange, No. 41, located at Downey City.

New River Grange, No. 42, located on New river, three miles north-west of Artesia.

El Monte Grange, No. 43.

Los Nietos Grange, No. 44, located at Old Los Nietos.

Eureka Grange, No. 66, located near Pomona.

Fruitland Grange, No. 72, located at Santa Ana.

Alliance Grange, No. 75, located near Azusa settlement.

Azusa Grange, No. 94, located at Azusa.

Florence Grange, No. 95.

Westminster Grange, No. 127.

Spadra Grange, No. 166.

Under the new law of the order, Pomona Grange, No. 1, of this State (a county grange composed of delegates from the subordinate granges), was organized last August by Judge J. M. Hamilton, of Lake county, Master of the State Grange, and has held monthly meetings ever since. Hon. Edward Evey, of Anaheim, is Master of Pomona Grange; Judge George C. Gibbs, of San Gabriel Mission, is Secretary, and Mrs. L. J. Garey, of Pomona, the highest lady officer in the Grange, which works in the fifth degree.

Mrs. A. Garey, of Los Angeles, and Edward Evey, of Anaheim, are deputies for Los Angeles county.

At the last session of the State Grange, Thomas A. Garey was elected Overseer of that body for the term of two years.

The Grange Co-operative Company still continues business in Los Angeles, its sales reaching several thousand dollars monthly. No other business enterprises have been put on foot in this county, and the aggressive work of the order has ceased so far as this locality is concerned.

MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS.

THE LOS ANGELES RANGERS.

This company was organized in June, 1853, at the time Joaquin Murietta was raiding southern California, and was composed of the best citizens of Los Angeles county. The first officers of the Rangers were: Alex. W. Hope, Captain; David Brevoort, First Lieutenant; Wm. B. T. Sanford, Second Lieutenant; Wm. Getman, Jr. Second Lieutenant. The company consisted of sixty active members (one hundred enrolled), among whom were Montgomery Martin, Grant Oury, Jno. Q. A. Stanley (afterwards Captain of the company), H. N. Alexander, Geo. McManis, W. W. Reader, Green Marshall and Wiley Marshall (two brothers), O. Morgan, Cyrus Lyon, W. W. Jenkins, Horace Allanson, Wm. Foster, Myron Norton and Horace Bell. At this time the power of the law was so weak, and the

offenders so strong, that the sheriffs could not execute their authority. The Rangers organized for the purpose of capturing offenders, placing them in jail, and seeing that they did not escape until discharged by the Courts. Scouts were constantly placed at prominent points throughout the county to observe the movements of the bands of thieves. On discovering a band of offenders, the scouts would ride into Los Angeles, inform the Rangers, who would immediately turn out, capture the robbers, and have them lodged in jail before the citizens were aware of thieves being in the vicinity. The Rangers also received much information from the Indians and well-disposed Spaniards as to the whereabouts of thieves. Leading citizens contributed to the outfitting of the company in arms and goods. They also received several appropriations from the Legislature. In 1854 they received four thousand dollars for their equipment. The Rangers proved always efficient, and performed much good service for about four years, when they disbanded.

LOS ANGELES GUARDS

Was admitted into the State service September 8, 1874, and at that time had thirty-two members, including the following officers: Louis I. Sacrest, Captain; Dennis F. Fitzpatrick, First Lieutenant; Charles Hagan, Second Lieutenant. The company has had as high as ninety-two members; the present membership is fifty-one. The present officers are: P. M. Darcy, Captain; W. R. Stephenson, First Lieutenant; F. H. Steel, Second Lieutenant. The company is finely uniformed, and is in a good financial condition. Regular meetings are held every Wednesday evening, at Military Hall.

FRENCH ZOUAVES.

This company existed a few years ago, and had a short life. The officers were: V. De Mondran, Captain; — Triviolet, First Lieutenant.

THE GUARDIA ZARAGIZA,

Composed entirely of Spanish-Americans, was organized in March, 1873, under the name of the Rifleros de Los Angeles, Pantaleon Zabaleta, Captain. The company has at present forty members, under the following officers: Pantaleon Zabaleta, Captain; J. C. Villalobos, First Lieutenant; N. Valencia, Second Lieutenant.

WASHINGTON GUARDS

Organized in 1876, by the Workingmen's party. The company was not uniformed or armed; was organized principally for political purposes, and had a short life. The officers were: H. J. Stevenson, Captain; T. J. Cuddy, First Lieutenant.

In addition to the foregoing, we find brief mention of the following military organizations:—

City Guards, Captain W. W. Twist. First reference to this company is February 22, 1855.

Ringgold's Light Artillery, organized June 7, 1855.

A rifle company under Captain Twist, formed March 26, 1857.

French Infantry Corps, one hundred and five strong, Captain, C. A. Faralle, formed May 9, 1857.

Southern Rifles, reorganized in April, 1861.

Los Angeles Grays, in existence 1861.

Capt. Moore's Company, in existence 1861.

Native Californian Company, in existence 1864.

Several military gentlemen of Los Angeles have our thanks for their very full promises of assistance in working up the history of these several companies. Unfortunately, these promises were not fulfilled.

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

COUNTY HOSPITAL AND ALMSHOUSE,

Erected in 1878, at a cost of about twenty thousand dollars, is located on the east side of the Los Angeles river, one mile from the Court House. The building faces the north-west, and commands a fine view of the city and whole valley, both up and down the river. The main building is a large two-story frame edifice forty-four feet high, seventy-two feet front by forty-four feet deep, with a projection sixteen feet by fifty-eight feet, which is surrounded on three sides by a broad portico. The main floor is about four feet above the ground, and is reached by a wide flight of steps that lead up to the portico and through a vestibule into a hall ten feet wide, which runs through the entire building. On the right as you enter is the dispensary, with the store-room attached for medicines. The first floor of the main building is occupied by the male inmates and is divided into four large wards provided with twelve beds each. This floor has also bath-rooms (hot and cold water), store-rooms, closets, etc. The second floor is for the women, and is arranged the same as the first (having all conveniences), except that one of the wards is divided into sleeping rooms for the overseer, nurses and cooks. The rear buildings are each one-story high, and are separate from the main building. Two of them are twenty by twenty-six feet each, and are used as wards for contagious diseases. The third, which is twenty-three by thirty-three feet, is used as the dining room. The whole building is supplied with water from the city water-works. The farm, consisting of forty acres, is all under cultivation, and is worked by the inmates. The actual cost to the county for each inmate for food and medicine (including even necessary liquors) does not exceed five dollars and fifty cents per month. The average number accommodated is from fifty-five to sixty-five. There have been as high as eighty-two accommodated, and there is room for one hundred. If patients enter the hospital entirely destitute they are provided with comfortable clothing, which they take away with them.



RESIDENCE OF H. L. MONTGOMERY, LOS NIETOS T^P,
LOS ANGELES C^O, CAL.

Undertaking is contracted for at ten dollars each, including coffin, carriage, etc. Dr. J. Hannon is the present superintendent; H. Craemer, steward.

LOS ANGELES PUBLIC LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

Was founded July 11, 1859, by the election of the following officers: John Temple, President; J. J. Warner, Vice-President; Francis Mellus, Treasurer; Israel Flieshman, Secretary; E. Drown, J. H. Lander, J. Frohling, H. Mellus, R. Emmerson, S. F. Reynolds, and J. E. C. Kewen, Directors. Their reading-room was opened September 15th of the same year in Don Abel Stearns' block on Los Angeles street. Henry Mellus donated his private library to the association; Governor Downey gave valuable books; loans and donations were also made by other members. Arrangements were made by which the newspapers of California, the valley of the Mississippi, Atlantic sea-boards and the Northern frontier were regularly received by the overland mail. For a number of months the reading-room was an attractive resort for the residents, as well as for strangers visiting the city. The transfer of the overland mail to the northern route, the consequent delay and irregularity in the arrival of newspapers from the East, and other circumstances growing out of the approaching crisis in the affairs of the nation, caused the Library to gradually die out.

December 4, 1872, a meeting was held by the citizens of Los Angeles to again establish a Public Library. A committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions. At the next meeting (December 14th) the committee reported that they had secured one hundred and fifty members, nine life members at fifty dollars each, also other money donations, amounting to about four hundred dollars, besides numerous gifts of books, including many valuable and standard works. Governor Downey offered the use of suitable rooms free of rent for three months. At this meeting the following named gentlemen were elected officers: Hon. J. G. Downey, President; General J. R. McConnell, Vice-President; J. W. Temple, Treasurer; H. K. W. Bent, Secretary. In January, 1873, the Library was opened in Downey Block, where it is still located. For the first few years the institution was supported by private subscription. It is now supported by a direct tax on the property of the citizens, being established under Act of the Legislature and the city charter in 1878. The Library at present comprises two thousand one hundred volumes, and has a membership of about one hundred and fifty. P. C. Connolly, Librarian.

THE COUNTY JAIL.

June 25, 1850, Samuel Whiting was appointed jailer of the county jail by the Court of Sessions. On the following day we find this order entered on the minutes of the Court:—

Ordered that the jailer be allowed seven dollars and fifty cents per day, until further orders of this Court, as compensation for his services as jailer, he furnishing a competent assistant, at least one of whom to be at the jail at all times.

That the allowance for feeding prisoners shall be fifty cents for each prisoner; that each prisoner shall have per day an amount of bread to the value of twelve and a half cents, or its equivalent in rice and beans, and the balance of the amount first mentioned in good meat.

November 22, 1851, the Court of Sessions ordered their clerk to publish for proposals to build a jail.

December 29, 1851, the following appears on the minutes of the Court of Sessions:—

It is agreed by the Court on the one part, and Juan Domingo on the other part, by his Attorney, J. Lancaster Brent, specially authorized thereunto, that the Court shall lease from the said Domingo the lot and building now occupied by the county as a public jail, at the rate of fifty dollars monthly; that two hundred and fifty dollars be given to said Domingo for back rents, and that an order be issued for the payment of the same. Said lease to commence on the 29th of December, A. D. 1851.

January 8, 1852, the Court of Sessions ordered a reward of one hundred dollars, to be offered for the apprehension of Matias Cortaza, an escaped convict, who escaped from the county jail during November, 1850.

July 19, 1852, the Board of Supervisors ordered publication for bids for the building of a jail in conformity to a plan then on file in the County Clerk's office. Proposals to be received up to August 4th at 10 A. M.

August 4, 1852, the following appears on the Supervisor's minutes:—

Ordered that the jailer of Los Angeles county be allowed the sum of three dollars per day, one-half cash and one-half scrip, and fifty cents a day for candles, and two loads of wood per month, and that these shall constitute his only salary and perquisites, besides the sum of twenty-five cents a day for the food, etc., of each prisoner.

The present jail was finally built in 1853, Mr. Stephen C. Foster being the architect. He claims there has never been an escape from it. Under date of January 30, 1858, we find the following statement of its then condition:—

The yard is neat and clean; a brick pavement has been laid down leading to the entrance of the jail. The jail is a two-story brick building. The first floor is occupied as city prison or lock-up, and is divided into two apartments, for males and females. The upper story is the county prison. The joists which support this floor are traversed with strong iron bars throughout, about six inches apart. Over these is laid down thick planking, then a covering of sheet iron, and over all planks again, forming a floor which it would be impossible to cut through without detection. The prison comprises a large room, well ventilated, and six cells, deficient in that respect. The partitions are made of heavy timber, well secured by iron clamps. The doors are massive iron gratings.

We extract the following account of an attempted jail delivery from the *Express* of October 22, 1878:—

ALMOST OUT—THE HEROIC EXCAVATING WHICH SOME OF THE PRISONERS IN JAIL DID, AND HOW NEAR THEY GOT TO FREEDOM.

Three days ago, Jailer Thompson, when he was about to close one of the interior cells on the upper floor of the jail, discovered a little obstruction in the padlock, which prevented his key from entering.

It was a fragment of one of the jail spoons which had been broken off and dropped into the aperture. The jailer pretended that he did not notice the circumstance, but he began at once to set up a thinking. The jail was watched very closely at odd times, and it soon became evident that an attempt was on foot among some of the occupants to break out. Last night about ten o'clock muffled blows, heard through the brick wall on the south-west side of the building, attested the fact that the plot was attaining its climax. Sheriff Mitchell and several of his deputies, together with the jailer, took their stations in the yard armed with shot-guns and other implements of warfare, and prepared to resist any kind of an *enrude* that might have been attempted. Their actions were observed through the jail window on the south side, however, and the would-be breakers, finding that their object was known, gave up further efforts. An examination of the jail this morning disclosed a most astonishing result. The division walls of four cells had been penetrated, admitting the occupants to the common apartment, where they had in turn begun to dig through the outer wall. It is thought that the first movement was to wrench out an iron bar fastened over the door of one of the cells, and that with this, supported by a knife, and possibly other tools, they did their work. The cells were lined with iron sheathing an eighth of an inch in thickness, fastened with half-inch bolts driven into the timbers to the depth of six inches. These bolts were pulled out and the sheathing torn and twisted off to form an aperture large enough for the passage of a man's body. In one instance the prisoners dug through a brick wall and tore off several planks, which supported the iron. With the four cells thus opened, the desperadoes began on the outer wall, as stated, but they had not removed much brick and mortar before they abandoned operations. It is probable that the man Johnson, the Portland robber and murderer, was the instigator of the plot, and that he did most of the work, first tearing his way out of his own cell and through the adjoining one to gain admittance to the main room. Tapia, who is under conviction of grand larceny, and Wade, confined on a charge of horse-stealing, were, no doubt, implicated with him. Johnson probably knew that officer Hudson, of Portland, was on his way here to take him in charge, and he probably thought he would make a bold break for liberty before it was too late. In a visit to the jail this morning, we found Johnson and Tapia chained to the floor, in the "sweat-room," and the other refractories ironed and confined in one of the lower apartments. Johnson will probably be taken out to-morrow and started northward in charge of the Portland officer. The prisoner is a young man, probably not over twenty-five or six, but he is of large and powerful build. He has the settled look of vice in his face, by which the hoodlum may always be distinguished.

CITY SCHOOLS.

Los Angeles City has the following schools:—

HIGH SCHOOL

Situated on Temple and Fort streets. This building cost twenty-five thousand dollars. The school has eight departments under as many teachers. Mr. Kimball (the present city superintendent) makes this his head-quarters, and has overcharge of the entire building.

EIGHTH STREET SCHOOL

Has four rooms under the same number of teachers.

SPRING STREET SCHOOL

Has four rooms under the same number of teachers. This is one of the oldest school-houses in the city.

BATH STREET SCHOOL

Has two rooms under two teachers. This also is a very old building.

*Additional matter regarding the schools of Los Angeles City, promised us by the school officers, has not been forwarded.

GEARY STREET SCHOOL

Has two rooms under two teachers.

SAN PEDRO STREET SCHOOL.

Has but one room under one teacher. Is one of the early buildings.

GEORGIA STREET SCHOOL

Has but one room under one teacher.

PEARL STREET SCHOOL

Has but one room under one teacher.

EAST LOS ANGELES

Has one school divided into three departments, under as many teachers.

BROOKLYN HEIGHTS

Has one school, and but one department.

BOYLE HEIGHTS

Has but one school and one department.

Total number of children attending public schools in Los Angeles City at date of last report:—

Boys.....	667
Girls.....	632
Total	1299

Amount paid out monthly in teachers' salaries, two thousand seven hundred dollars.

UNIVERSITY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.

This institution has only just been opened in West Los Angeles. On the evening of October 5, 1880, Rev. M. M. Bovard was duly installed as the first President. The exercises commenced with music (vocal and instrumental) by Madame Marra, Miss Clark and others. The address of installation was made by Judge R. M. Widney, President of the Board of Trustees, at the close of which he presented the keys of the University to Professor Bovard. President Widney stated in his address that the sum of five thousand dollars only had been asked for toward this undertaking, and that six thousand dollars had been promptly subscribed. The school opened on the following morning for the enrollment of pupils. A lecture (moral and religious in character) is to be delivered in the chapel every Sunday afternoon.

CEMETERIES.

JUNE 5, 1858—At a meeting of the trustees of the cemetery, it was resolved that the grounds conveyed by the Mayor and Council of the city be accepted as a cemetery for the city at large, without reference to religious distinction.

The plan presented by Mr. Moore, County Surveyor, was

accepted, and steps were taken to stake off the ground and prepare it for enclosure. Mr. John D. Yates was appointed to solicit donations for this purpose.

A portion of the ground was set apart as a "potter's field" and the remainder was sold to private individuals and families, the proceeds being applied to defray the expense of enclosing and ornamenting the grounds.

This was the origin of

THE CITY CEMETERY

Which is located on Cemetery avenue, Fort Hill. It contains about eighteen acres, including the portions owned by the Masonic and Odd Fellows' fraternities. For sanitary reasons, the burial of dead in this locality has been nearly discontinued.

THE CATHOLIC CEMETERY

Is located on Buena Vista street, and contains some eighteen acres.

THE JEWISH CEMETERY

Is located in the northern part of the city, and contains four acres. It was dedicated in 1854.

EVERGREEN CEMETERY

Comprises seventy acres of high rolling land on the east side of the Los Angeles river, two miles from the Court House. It is owned by the Los Angeles County Association, and was laid out in 1877 by E. T. Wright, the present County Surveyor. Over four thousand trees of various kinds have been planted therein, and many of the lots are highly improved. This is a favorite burial ground for a large area of surrounding country. The present officers of the Association are: President, A. H. Judson; Secretary, I. W. Lord; Treasurer, E. F. Spence; Trustees, A. H. Judson, I. W. Lord, V. Ponet, I. A. Dunsmoor, Fred Dohs.

To these gentlemen is due the preparations of this beautiful "City of the Dead," already attractive in appearance and promising to become more so every year as the trees and shrubs planted therein increase in size. An imposing gateway has been erected at a cost of five hundred dollars. Passing through this, we enter a broad avenue forty feet wide and one and a half miles long, bordered by eypresses, making almost the entire circuit of the grounds. From this diverge many other avenues, twenty feet in width; thirty-four acres out of the seventy being taken up by the streets and avenues. A handsome hedge surrounds the whole. The plants and trees are constantly irrigated from a well on the grounds eighty feet in depth, the water being pumped by a Halliday windmill, having a capacity of four thousand gallons daily, and the soil is such that a little water goes far and produces excellent results.

Many of the improvements are very beautiful. Among the more striking of these may be mentioned a handsome granite shaft upon the lot of Mr. J. E. Hollenbeck, costing something over one thousand six hundred dollars. The lots of Colonel J. F. Godfrey, Messrs. Quimby and McClellan, Mrs. Tansey, Mrs. Robertson, Mrs. Bonebroke, Mr. Vail and Mr. Gillmore, are also finely improved. A plot of five acres has been set apart as a "potter's field." Upon the whole work some fifteen thousand dollars has been expended. Up to date there have been about three hundred burials.

BANKS.

The following historical letter on banks and banking in Los Angeles, was furnished by Ex-Governor John G. Downey to the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce in 1876. As there is really nothing further to add on the subject, we insert his letter entire, and say no more:—

THE BANKING SYSTEM OF LOS ANGELES.

BY GOVERNOR J. G. DOWNEY, EX-PRESIDENT FARMERS' AND MERCHANTS' BANK OF LOS ANGELES.

The American population was composed principally of young men without much financial experience, and the old American and foreign pioneers, many of them wealthy, had the experience only of mountaineers and trappers, and the idea of establishing a bank, to them, was simply preposterous. The result has been that from the year 1849 until 1868, Los Angeles was without a bank, save the small facilities offered, in the way of exchange, by Wells, Fargo & Co. Every merchant who had a safe was a repository of money belonging to friends. During the three years of active business of my own, 1851, 1852 and 1853, I used to have in my safe two hundred thousand dollars; each depositor putting in his sack or bag, of buckskin, filled with gold-dust, or fifty-dollar octagonal slugs, tying with a string, and taking no receipt, and when he wanted money he called for his bag, took out what he wanted, and placed it back again. I have since often reflected what an excellent opportunity there was of establishing at that time a banking business of the most profitable character.

Acting upon the necessity that was always apparent to me for a bank in Los Angeles, I tried to induce some Los Angeles friends to join me, not having sufficient funds myself. They all laughed at me, and I well recollect the consolation I received from an intimate and dear personal friend. It was this, "I hope, Downey, that you and I will never see a bank established in Los Angeles. We have gotten along so well without one." I then turned my attention to some friends in San Francisco, and Col. Hayward started, in February, 1868, his son, James A. Hayward, as a partner of mine, our capital being one hundred thousand dollars. We had flattering prospects and did admirably, but young Hayward entered into mining business, and promptly invested his entire capital in trying to develop the Soledad gold mines. This necessitated a dissolution of the partnership of James A. Hayward & Co., John G. Downey continuing the business, assuming and paying all liabilities of the old firm. In the month of September, 1868, was established the firm of Hellman, Temple & Co., Bankers, who continued in business until March, 1871, when the firm was dissolved, and the business was continued by I. W. Hellman, who assumed and paid all the liabilities of the old firm. On the 10th day of April, 1871, was opened the Farmers' and Merchants' Bank of Los Angeles, a joint stock company, uniting the capital of I. W. Hellman and John G. Downey with that of newly associated stockholders and the friends of the two old banks, John G. Downey being elected President, and I. W. Hellman, Cashier. This institution has since progressed in usefulness and wealth, and, without interfering with the individual business, and private means of its stockholders, has paid up its capital stock, or nearly so; much of which has come from accumulated earnings. It has carefully steered



RESIDENCE OF E. N. Mc DONALD, WILMINGTON, CAL.

clear of speculation, and its officers and directors have had no accommodations not accorded to other responsible parties.

In chronological order the next bank established was that of Temple & Workman. They commenced with a very limited cash capital, say fifty thousand dollars, and a credit at the London and San Francisco Bank, limited, for one hundred thousand dollars. The well known reputation of Temple & Workman for wealth, secured a public confidence which, if used prudently, would have resulted happily. Unfortunately the rules of banking were neglected in many particulars, and the result has been disastrous to the founders of the bank, placing in jeopardy a noble property, and entailing upon those who confided in the integrity and good management of those gentlemen, great loss, and in many humble cases total ruin.

The Los Angeles County Bank (savings) was established in 1875, with J. S. Slauson as manager, having duly incorporated, with a paid up capital of three hundred thousand dollars. It meets with great favor, and promises to be of great use to the community.

At the close of the year 1875 was established the Commercial Bank of Los Angeles, M. S. Patrick, President, and E. F. Spence, Cashier. Mr. Spence is an old banker, understands its management in detail, and the institution will be conducted on strict banking principles.

With this little historic sketch of banking in Los Angeles, which may be of interest to many not familiar with our early history, I will state that our banking facilities have not kept pace with our necessities. The tax-roll of the county will foot up twenty million dollars when an approximate fair assessment is made—one hundred million dollars would not purchase the property of the county, and yet our banking capital does not exceed one million dollars. I wish to illustrate what our ideas were in 1868 as to the necessity of banking facilities, and what our wants and capabilities are in the morning of our Centennial year of 1876.

HOTELS.

ST. CHARLES

Was formerly the Bella Union, which, in 1850, was the only hotel in Los Angeles. It was the official residence of Governor Pio Pico when the city was taken by Commodore Stockton, in August, 1846; and was occupied until May, 1849, by United States troops. It "entertained man and beast" until after the county organization, when it was rented for a Court House. In October, 1851, the Bella Union was re-opened by Gibson & Hodges, who continued a short time and were succeeded by Winston & Hodges, who conducted the house until March, 1853, when they sold out to Dr. Obed Macy, of El Monte. Dr. Macy was succeeded by Ross & Crockett, and they by Robert S. Hereford. April 19, 1856, it was transferred to Flashner & Hammell. In 1858-59 while under the management of Flashner & Winston the house was almost entirely rebuilt at a cost of twenty-two thousand dollars. It also received many improvements in 1870. From 1860 to 1870 the house was managed by J. B. Winston & Co., John King, and Gustavus H. Matfield. The house flourished for a short time under the name of the Clarendon, which was changed by Salari & Whitney to the St. Charles, which name it has since retained. Messrs. Salari & Whitney were succeeded in April, 1877, by Lips & Craigie, who managed the house until April 14, 1879 (when the Cosmopolitan was opened), when it was closed.

THE COSMOPOLITAN

Was formerly the Lafayette, which, next to the old Bella

Union, was the oldest hotel in Los Angeles. The old Lafayette was built of adobe, and covered the site of the former residence of Don Enlógio de Celis. In 1859 the house was managed by Eberhard & Koll. In 1862 the firm was composed of Frederick W. Koll, Henry Dockweiler, and C. Fluhr. In 1864 Mr. Fluhr became sole proprietor. In 1866 the Lafayette was entirely rebuilt, with a broad veranda to both stories; and accommodation for one hundred and sixty guests. In 1872-3 the building again received many improvements. In 1878 Mrs. Doria Jones, then and now owner of the Lafayette, had the entire building remodeled. April 14, 1879, the house was opened by Hammell & Dencker, under the name of the Cosmopolitan. The building is a fine three-story edifice, imitation stone front—has a frontage of one hundred and twenty feet on Main street and extends back to New High street.

THE UNITED STATES HOTEL

Was built on the property belonging to Don Juan N. Padilla. In May, 1856, Joseph Waivel was proprietor; then, successively: H. Stasford, Webber & Hass, Louis Mesmer, Adams & Grey, Mesmer & Brennerman, and Hammell & Brennerman. June 1, 1868, the hotel was leased to Hammell & Dencker, who have since conducted it. The building has had many changes and additions since it was built. The present structure is a fine two-story brick edifice, built at a cost of forty thousand dollars by Mr. Louis Mesmer.

PICO HOUSE

Was erected in 1869 by Don Pio Pico, and was opened for the reception of guests June 19, 1870, by Don Antonio Cuyas. The building has a frontage of one hundred and twenty feet on Main street by ninety-five on the plaza, running through to Sanchez street. The structure is three stories high; the front in imitation of light blue granite, is elaborately ornamented, and the roof heavily corniced after the Spanish style, with an eye to light and ventilation. In the center of the building is a court. The cost of the building and furniture was about eighty-two thousand dollars. The Pico has been under several different managements since it opened, and at intervals has been closed. The house has now been closed for over a year.

WHITE HOUSE

Has a frontage of seventy-eight feet on Commercial street and sixty feet on Los Angeles; is a two-story building, built in imitation of granite. It was built in 1875 by John Schnmacher, who is the present owner. The house was first conducted by Mr. Grenbaum and Mrs. Goldstein, who continued for one year, when Mr. Grenbaum retired and was succeeded by Mrs. Grenbaum. Mrs. Goldstein and Mrs. Grenbaum managed the house between two and three years. It has since been in charge of Mrs. Trobridge.

GRAND CENTRAL

Was built in the year 1875 by Perry & Riley. It is a three-story brick edifice, with a frontage of fifty-five feet on Main street. It was opened in the fall of 1875 by Peter Bachman, under the name of the Bachman House. Mr. Bachman conducted the house for about a year, when he was succeeded by E. E. Fisher, who changed its name to the Grand Central. In two years Mr. Fisher was succeeded by Salari & Whitney, who ran the house under the same management as the St. Charles. The Grand Central is now conducted by G. L. Schmidt.

PACIFIC HOTEL

Is located on Main street, adjoining the Union Depot, W. N. Monroe, proprietor. All trains coming into Los Angeles stop at the Pacific for meals. A view of this hotel will be found on another page.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

SAN GABRIEL TOWNSHIP.

New Life from Decay—A Century Ago—An Interregnum of Rest—Topography of the Township—Present Appearance of the San Gabriel Valley—San Gabriel Village—Pasadena—Sierra Madre Villa—Water Supply—Summing Up—Table of the Orange Interest—Table of the Wine Interest.

As decay feeds ever on maturity, so new life springs ever from the ashes of decay.

More than a century ago a little band of ten Spanish soldiers, led by two Franciscan friars, journeying northward from San Diego, came to a smiling valley, shut in by guardian hills, and watered by a never-failing stream. The soil seemed fruitful, the climate propitious. What more could these spiritual adventurers desire? Here then they rested, and hard by the Indian village *Sibay-na*, founded a mission which they named San Gabriel.

In our former chapters we have followed the fortunes of these intruders, from this, their humble beginning, to their *zenith* of prosperity; thence to their *nadir* of decline. It is not our intention to review the ground we have already traveled, but rather let us glance briefly at the present condition of this ancient mission site and note here a new and stalwart virility springing from the sepulchre of an effete past.

Less than a score of years have lapsed since the great San Gabriel valley lay brown and bare. Then was the interregnum between two periods of action; a season of repose; a quarter century, during which Nature remarchalled her scattered forces and revived her failing powers.

The township of San Gabriel extends southward from the southern boundary of Soledad township, and comprises within its limits the San Pasqual Rancho, a part of the Santa Anita Rancho, and some two hundred acres of church property, con-

joined to the San Gabriel Mission. The northern half of the township is covered by the Coast Range, which forms a majestic background to the valley. South-west of the latter, low rolling hills temper the sea-breeze, while scarcely obstructing the view. Far as the eye can see to the south and east extend the level lands of San José and El Monte, forming as it were, one continuous valley, whose different portions have adopted different names.

But the vast desert of twenty years ago has taken on new features, and the eye is soothed by varied shades of orchard, vineyard and grain-land, in ceaseless alternation. Here Ceres, Pomona, and Bacchus dwell side by side, and if, in their generous rivalry, either should succeed in obtaining the more votaries, yet do the others abate not one iota the value of their gifts, in either quantity or quality.

Under the hand of intelligent labor this valley is now become a perfect wilderness of luxuriant vegetable growth, and the amazed traveler at times feels wholly uncertain which path to pursue, in order to extricate himself from the leafy labyrinth, and reach a given point. The dwellings of the inhabitants fairly revel in roses, and many of them nestle beneath mighty oak trees, whose umbrageous shadows have rested like benedictions upon the heads of long-forgotten generations, and several distinct races of men. A brooding peace possesses the hazy, moulded landscape. But small stretch of the imagination were necessary to make us believe we had here stumbled on the "Utopia" of Sir Thomas More, or that Eastern Paradise whereof Byron so eloquently sang:—

Know ye the land where the cypress and myrtle
Are emblems of deeds that are done in their clime?
Where the rage of the vulture, the love of the turtle,
Now melt into snrow, now madden to crime?
Know ye the land of the cedar and vine,
Where the flowers ever blossom, the beams ever shine;
Where the light wings of zephyr, oppressed with perfume,
Wax faint o'er the gardens of Gul in her bloom;
Where the citron and olive are fairest of fruit,
And the voice of the nightingale never is mute;
Where the tints of the earth, and the hues of the sky,
In colors though varied, in beauty may vie,
And the purple of ocean is deepest in dye;
Where the virgins are soft as the roses they twine,
And all, save the spirit of man, is divine?—

PRODUCTS OF SAN GABRIEL TOWNSHIP.

Almost all varieties of grains and vegetables known to the temperate and semi-tropic climates of other lands, flourish here. Of small grains, the staples are wheat, barley, oats, rye, and flax. Corn is a principal crop; potatoes likewise. Tobacco and castor beans are both raised to some extent.

But the great boast of the San Gabriel valley is the extent and variety of its fruit crop. Almonds, figs, pomegranates, walnuts, peaches, olives, apples, and various small fruits, all do well, but oranges and grapes constitute the crowning glory. As to the relative profit of these last-named crops horticultur-

ists differ, and while the question may not be soon definitely settled by incontrovertible figures, the fact remains that both thrive admirably, and pay the producer handsome returns upon his investment and labor.

SAN GABRIEL VILLAGE.

To the tourist, the ancient mission church—more than a century of age—is naturally the first object to be inspected. Built of adobe and masonry, it has so far defied the elements; and like one who has outlived his time, seems sadly out of place in this present century; looks, in fact, just what it is, no more, no less, a monument of what hath been.

The village is a scattering collection of Mexican adobes, interspersed here and there with a few frame buildings. A small hotel ekes out a precarious existence, and waits for the "boom," that forlorn hope of every western town and village. There are one or two stores, and the various small business of an agricultural settlement.

PASADENA.

In the year 1873, a colony of persons, largely from Indiana, purchased a tract of some four thousand acres in the south-west corner of the San Pasqual Rancho. The stock of the company was limited to one hundred shares of fifteen acres each, the remainder of the tract being held in common. Having passed through many vicissitudes, this little band have succeeded in rearing one of the handsomest young settlements on the Pacific coast; and though their trees are yet far from maturity they have already held several exhibitions of fruit which were the admiration of all visitors. So young is this settlement, that it can scarcely be said to have a history; but if we can be allowed to forecast the future, the historian of twenty years hence will have much to write about.

We clip the following in regard to its present condition from the *Herald* correspondence of June 5, 1880:—

"Indiana Colony" it was at first called, but it is now more generally known by the name of Pasadena. The name is an imported one—from the East, therefore it must be a good one. It is of Indian origin, hence it is romantic. It signifies "crown of the valley," and for that reason it is very appropriate. And a magnificent crown it is to the head of the richest valley of the imperial county of the State! The golden fruit that will be yearly gathered from the Crown of San Gabriel will be of more value than the glittering gems that bedeck the useless crowns of kings and queens.

Comparing it with what I have seen, there is not a more beautiful, nor a more prosperous young settlement in California than this. Here is seen illustrated most clearly the superior advantages of making homes in well-organized colonies. The facilities and privileges of old and established communities can be enjoyed at once. It would often take twenty years, in the ordinary course of events, in a new country, where immigration is slow, and where there is too often manifested a lack of mutual interest and co-operation, to bring about what would be done in a colony in a year or two.

Pasadena is but five years old, dating from when improvements commenced. It has only about one hundred and twenty families, steadily increasing, yet I doubt if there are many rural settlements of the same number of inhabitants in the finished Atlantic States where school and church advantages are better, where the social amenities of society are more generally regarded, and where so much is done to make the

homes pleasant and attractive. The improvements that have been made are almost marvelous. Several thousand acres of a sheep pasture and grasshopper range have been converted into a magnificent park of orange and lemon groves, fruit orchards and vineyards, that will be sources of income to many of the owners this year.

The land is owned in lots of ten to thirty acres, and almost every lot has a comfortable house on it, set back, and being approached by a drive through an orange grove which invariably fronts the neatly kept avenues. Many of the residences are handsome, costing from two to ten thousand dollars. Evidences of taste and refinement are seen everywhere. Beds of flowers, ornamental trees, running vines and roses in greatest profusion are growing in every yard, no matter how unpretentious the cottage may be. This is a paradise to the lover of flowers. Nowhere have I ever seen so great a variety and such quantities of roses as here. Most of the avenues have rows of shade trees on either side, chiefly the beautiful glossy pepper, with here and there a line of tall eucalyptus and the umbrageous English walnut. An evergreen hedge of cypress or of lime is growing in front of almost every place. Thousands of young cypress were planted last winter to form such hedges and will be kept trimmed to four feet in height.

Besides the private dwellings there are in Pasadena two fine church buildings belonging to the Presbyterian and Methodist denominations, two school-houses, the larger one costing six thousand dollars. A High school will be established in this building this year. The upper portion of this house is now used as a public hall. There is also a store and post-office building, a blacksmith shop and a meat market, at the cross roads, near the center of the settlement. During the past winter a much needed want was supplied by Mr. J. Griswold, who enlarged his house and opened it as a hotel—the Lake Vineyard House—where the weary traveler can now find rest and refreshments, and the visitor seeking our genial climate for health a pleasant and comfortable home while he remains with us.

SIERRA MADRE VILLA.

This is a favorite resort for pleasure-seekers and tourists in southern California, as well as for the residents of Los Angeles county. Situated in the foot-hills of the San Gabriel Range, eighteen hundred feet above the sea level, the whole great valley of Los Angeles with its background of purple glancing sea lies spread below in full view. Much money has been expended on the surroundings, and as a resort for invalids and pleasure-seekers, it would be hard indeed to find any place which surpasses this in natural and acquired advantages.

WATER SUPPLY.

Natural springs abound in various portions of the San Gabriel valley, some of the principal ones taking their rise on the lands of Mrs. B. D. Wilson, J. De Bath Shorb and L. H. Titus. There are also several small streams which flow constantly the year round. By the construction of reservoirs and an elaborate system of piping (principally due to the energy and enterprise of Mr. Shorb), this water supply has been so economized that there is now enough and to spare for all.

SUMMING UP.

Taken as a whole, the San Gabriel valley—so far at least as fruit and wine interests are concerned—claims to be without a rival on the Pacific coast. The following tables, prepared by H. V. Slosson, Esq., station agent of the Southern Pacific Railroad at San Gabriel, February 1, 1880, will show these interests more completely than could be done in a hundred pages of descriptive writing:—



REAR VIEW OF RESIDENCE.

PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WERT

PARK ORANGE GROVE AND RESIDENCE OF MRS. R. PARK MALLET, ORANGE, LOS ANGELES CO., CALIFORNIA.

TABLE SHOWING NAMES AND OWNERS OF THE ORANGE ORCHARDS AND THE PRODUCTION OF EACH

TABLE SHOWING NAMES AND OWNERS OF THE ORCHARDS IN THE VALLEY OF THE SACRAMENTO																			
Market Brand.	OWNERS.	Acres in Ore'd.	Age of Trees—No. Each.					Orange Trees, Total.	No. Orange Trees Past Season Bearing.	No. Lemon Trees.	No. Lime Trees.	Total Number Trees.	No. Boxes Oranges Past Season.	No. Boxes Lemons Past Season.	Past Season.	No. Boxes Sold at Orchard.	No. Boxes Rec'd at San Gabriel Depot.	Total Number Boxes.	
			3 Years.	5 Years.	7 Years.	9 Years.	11 Years and Over.												
Market Brand.	B. D. Wilson & Co.,	105			4,975	1,900	1,575	7,750	2,775	2,500	500	7,750	6,635	350	13	9,098	500	10,098	
	J. DeHart Shorb,	40					1,100	1,700	1,700	2,500	400	4,700	9,550			500	10,050		
	Mrs. R. D. Wilson,	20					1,100	1,100	1,100	300	400	1,900	3,800			100	4,000		
	Lake Vineyard	100					3,000	4,000	7,000	6,800	300	100	7,900	25		25	8,025		
	Sunny Slope	5					350	400	700	400	400	1,500	6,845	602	46	7,696	325	7,991	
	Valley E. Howard	65					1,650	1,600	2,000	2,000	100	400	5,170	3,285	38	3,273	10	5,238	
	Whitson Heights.	20					375	500	1,035	500	296	1,235	1,234	37	14	1,331	76	1,407	
	W. H. Winston	20					3,000	2,000	5,000	500	3,000	1,200	14,700	578	59	15,971	50	16,044	
	James Ford	30					1,600	1,400	1,600	1,400	200	3,000	685	367	1	1,024	50	1,074	
	E. J. Baldwin	20					3,000	2,000	5,000	500	3,000	1,200	14,700	578	59	15,971	50	16,044	
Market Brand.	Mrs. Cooper	30					1,600	700	100	370	800	3,000	685	367	1	1,024	50	1,074	
	S. H. Gibson	30					3,000	300	100	500	250	300	4,120	608	95	0	614	10	4,215
	R. J. C. Kewen	20					1,200	600	100	200	100	200	2,300	257		898	77	2,377	
	N. Tuck	2					60	130	114	300	35	619	30	31		999	60	310	
	J. Dehop	10					1,400	1,000	1,000	800	300	3,000	685	367	1	1,024	50	1,074	
	Gen. Geo. Steneman	40					600	800	200	800	800	3,000	1,500	33	48	229	359	579	
	W. Cogswell	14					700	100	150	250	60	1,200	400			380	70	410	
	Old Mission Orchard	50					1,000	114	1,174			1,174				310	100	410	
	A. C. Weeks	6					200	120	120			340				808	77	885	
	W. H. Stevens	20					400	250	200			650	15			229	359	579	
Market Brand.	A. Phillips	10					1,200	500	500			2,200				229	359	579	
	N. C. Carter	25					3,500	1,500	5,000			6,000	117	71	188	10	50	210	
	M. J. Wicks	40					2,250	500	2,500			3,250	149	6	5	100	50	210	
	J. Frank	40					1,300		1,300			1,300				380	70	450	
	Dr. Kellogg	10					1,200	50	30	20		1,300				100	10	158	
	Knight Place	10					1,400	50	100	500	100	600	600	117	71	188	10	158	
	E. W. Tallant.	15					500	500	500	500	100	6,100				800	70	7,200	
	H. Hamilton.	60					3,500	1,500	5,000			6,100				800	70	7,200	
	Lazard Freres & Co. J.	10					600	600	600	600	100	10	710	170	14	7	249	7	249
	E. C. Gliddie	10					1,200	1,000	1,000	100	85	1,385	4		47	10	97	4	97
Market Brand.	H. D. Barrow	20					300	1,350	50	50	150	1,550	140	64	294		204		204
	J. M. Griffith.	15					300	1,350	50	50	150	1,550	140	64	294		204		204
	Jana Page	25					300	1,350	50	50	150	1,550	140	64	294		204		204
	F. F. Bacon	5					300	200	200	200	200	300	200	200	200		300		300
	E. S. Hargrord	4					300	200	200	200	200	300	200	200	200		300		300
	C. Pollard	5					300	200	200	200	200	300	200	200	200		300		300
	Rev. Schelling	10					300	200	200	200	200	300	200	200	200		300		300
	Marshall	10					300	200	200	200	200	300	200	200	200		300		300
	Harhart	2					120	120	120	120	120	120	120	120	120		120		120
	Rodgers	10					600	600	600	600	600	600	600	600	600		600		600
Market Brand.	Dr. Hayden	10					600	600	600	600	600	600	600	600	600		600		600
	Williams	5					300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300		300		300
	H. Mcgregory	10					300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300		300		300
	S. Aspland	10					300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300		300		300
	W. N. Chapman	40					1,200	800	1,000	1,000	500	3,000	1,000	3,000	1,000	158	412	104	104
	W. N. Chapman	60					1,500	1,000	500	500	600	3,000	500	3,000	500	158	412	104	104
	Geo. C. Gliddie	10					1,500	500	500	500	500	3,000	500	3,000	500	158	412	104	104
	Ira Felt	25					1,000	600	25	25	100	1,000	22	4	60		60		60
	J. C. Davis	1					800	600	70	70	70	800	22	4	60		60		60
	C. T. Adams	10					200	400	400	400	400	200	400	400	400		400		400
Market Brand.	S. M. Wilson	1					200	400	400	400	400	200	400	400	400		400		400
	G. B. Adams	6					300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300		300		300
	R. J. Bailey	5					300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300		300		300
	O. H. Stone	2					40	40	40	40	40	40	40	40	40		40		40
	E. Messenger	6					200	100	50	50	10	370	94	6	1	101	50	50	101
	J. Harshaw	5					300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300		300		300
	C. P. Brown	10					600	600	600	600	600	600	600	600	600		600		600
	S. M. Dalsland	10					600	600	600	600	600	600	600	600	600		600		600
	P. E. Gray	10					600	600	600	600	600	600	600	600	600		600		600
	D. Kewen	20					1,300	1,300	1,300	1,300	1,300	1,300	1,300	1,300	1,300		1,300		1,300
Market Brand.	D. F. Patterson	1					200	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	200		200		200
	Dr. Edwards	5					500	500	500	500	500	500	500	500	500		500		500
	Paul Felt	5					500	500	500	500	500	500	500	500	500		500		500
	Mutual Orchard Co.	210					13,650	13,650	13,650	13,650	13,650	13,650	13,650	13,650	13,650		13,650		13,650
	President, in San Gabriel Valley**	350					25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000		25,000		25,000
	Duarte, in San Gabriel Valley††	20					5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000		5,000		5,000
	Total	2,296	3,000	14,713	27,400	21,609	17,439	9,141	155,378	38,500	9,019	305	41,585	2,471	43,866				

[illegible]

DESTINATION OF SHIPMENTS. ALSO MONTHS OF THE YEAR IN WHICH ORANGES ARE MARKETABLE.

1879. Months.	San Fran- cisco.	Sacramento.	San Jo- se.	San Bar- bara.	Chicago.	Los Angeles.	Nevala.	Salt Lake.	Oakland.	Goshen.	Arizona.	Total Boxes Forwarded.	Sold at Orchard.	Total. Boxes.
January	1,101	281	291	251	7	49	10	31	...	7	1	12	2,475	
February	...	3,884	593	271	...	...	...	607	...	...	...	26	7,550	
March	5,875	1,007	...	21	...	...	...	607	113	...	47	...	7,550	
April	5,806	1,062	...	50	38	7	...	...	...	...	...	...	9,552	
May	4,343	674	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	7,657	
June	2,497	2,007	...	8	...	191	...	602	250	...	...	...	7,657	
July	703	252	...	...	...	17	...	390	62	15	...	22	1,371	
August	141	266	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	412	
Total	28,224	8,557	...	107	315	264	10	2,770	743	149	192	41,354	2,475	63,828

TABLE SHOWING INCREASE OF ORANGE, LEMON AND LIME TREES. ALSO, BOXES SHIPPED SINCE REPORT OF 1877.

Total Acres.	Age of Trees No. Each.					Orange Trees Total.	Orange Trees Hearing.	Total Lemon Trees.	Total Lime Trees.	Total No. Trunks, Boxes, per Box.	Average No. Lima, & Lemons per Box.	Total No. %s, Lemons & Lima, 1/100.	Market Value 1/100.	
	3 Years.	5 Years.	7 Years.	9 Years.	11 & Over.									
2,296	3,000	64,715	27,439	21,060	17,439	134,552	28,754	11,550	9,141	43,550	210	9,299,740	419,101	9,758,840
1,904	8,820	25,850	16,851	15,550	5,512	71,593	5,752	10,979	5,591	14,506	1994	2,341,400	29,100	2,370,500
.....	.....	32,185	10,648	5,750	12,057	62,439	32,992	1,079	5,541	29,551	.....	6,756,594	.....	6,756,594
Total.....														944,611.28
Present Report for 1879..... Past Report for 1878.....														

^a The report for 1877 was published by the Los Angeles Herald, September 28, 1877.
^b The price did not drop below \$1.00 per 100 lb. for 1879, when five instead of three years' experience had been gained from Nurella, which prevented the fruit from attaining usual size. The crop of 1880, nearly ready for market, has been sold for \$22.50 per 1,000, delivered at this station.

ORANGE YIELD AND VALUATION PER ACRE FOR 1879

AV No. boxes to 1000 Oranges & Lemons	AV No. Oranges to each Box.	Total No. Boxes.	Total No. Oranges.	Average price per 1000	Total value of crop.	Average No. Trees bearing.	Total Acres in Trees bearing.	Value per Acre.
4.75	210	40,932	8,595,720	\$10.00	\$85,957.20	70	410	\$207.08

THE COST OF TEN ACRES OF LAND AND WATER GUARANTEED FOR AN ORANGE ORCHARD TO THE TIME OF BEARING

Price per Acre.	For 10 Acres.	Cost of 10 Year-old Trees from Nursery.	No. Trees for 10 Acres.	No. Trees for 10 Acres.	Cost of Trees for 10 Acres.	Capital invested at Start.	Expense per Year for Cultivating 10 Acres.	Total Expenses for 5 Years, when Trees will be 10 Years old.	Total Amount Expended at End of 5 Years.	Number of Trees Bearing at 5 Years of Age.	Average No. of Oranges per Tree.	Total No. of Oranges for the First Year.	Low Value of 1000 Oranges.	Value received at 10 Years of Age, First Year bearing for the 10 Acres.
\$75.00	\$750.00	50 cents.	70	700	\$350.00	\$1,100.00	\$800.00	\$1,250.00	\$2,500.00	700	20	2,100	\$160.00	\$1,400.00

GENERAL REMARKS - All the
 ♂ noted for their keeping qualities.

H. V. BLOSSON, Agent, S. P. R. R.

H19

510

R

Y OF LOS ANGELES

5.

COL

U

N.

TY,

C

A. J.

LIF

OF

RNA.



RESIDENCE & FARM OF S. LYMAN, WESTMINSTER,
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

EL MONTE TOWNSHIP.

Grant of La Puente to Rowland and Workman—Erection of the Township—Its Original Limits—Present Ranches therein Contained—Early History—Early Statistics—El Monte in 1866—Death of the Oldest Settler—Appreciation of Real Estate—Duarte Settlement—Industries of El Monte Township.

In the spring of 1842 Messrs. John Rowland and Wm. Workman, having first received permission from the priest at San Gabriel, made application to the Mexican Governor and obtained a grant of the Rancho La Puente.* Under Mexican law they might do this, having married Mexican wives, and having formally declared their intention of becoming Mexican citizens. At this time foreigners might own land in California, only provided it was situated a stipulated distance from the coast, say from twenty to twenty-five miles.

The township of El Monte was erected out of San Gabriel township by the Board of Supervisors August 8, 1853, and consisted originally of the following ranches: La Puente; Los Coyotes; Nietos, with all its lines and boundary; Cienega; Mission Viega, with all its lines and boundary; and San Francisquito.

The township, as at present constituted, contains the following ranches:—

NAMES.	ACRES.	TO WHOM CONFIRMED.
Azusa (Duarte) Rancho	6,595 62-100.	Andreas Duarte.
Rancho Santa Anita	13,319 6-100.	Henry Dalton.
" San Francisquito	8,852 40-100.	Henry Dalton.
" Potrero Grande	4,431 95-100.	J. M. Sanchez.
" La Merced (old Mission)	2,363 75-100.	F. P. F. Temple.
" La Puente	48,790 55-100.	Julian Workman, et al.
" Potrero De Filipe		
Lugo	2,042 81-100.	M. & M. V. Ronero.

In the history of Los Angeles county this township has ever played an important part. Thus we read in the "Historical Sketch," pages 58, 59:—

The arrival of the emigrants in El Monte gave the first decided impulse to agriculture in this county, encouraged business in the city of Los Angeles, and ever since has aided it materially. This great farming tract lies along the San Gabriel river, twelve miles east of the city. The soil in general does not need irrigation. There is much of interest in its history. Suffice to say, society is as well organized as in any part of the United States. The settlers of 1851, July, were Ira W. Thompson, Samuel M. Heath, Dr. Obed Macy and son, Oscar Macy, now residing in this city, F. W. Gibson, Nicholas Smith, J. Coburn, J. Sheldou, — Chisholm, and Mrs. John Roland, who now resides at Puente. Fifty odd families came in the year 1852, or early in 1853. We can mention but a few belonging to these two years: J. A. Johnson, William B. Lee, Samuel King and three sons (one of them Andrew J. King, Esq., of this city), Dr. T. A. Maves, S. Bennett, A. Bacon, W. J. Willis, Edmond Tyler and two sons, John Thurman and seven sons, David Lewis, Wm. Rubottom, Ezekiel Rubottom, Samuel Thompson, Charles Cunningham, John Gness, Cudderhack, Boss, the Hildreths, Jonathan Tibbetts came November 27, 1853; in 1852, Thomas A. Garey, since become the great horticulturist of this county. Adjoining

El Monte, on the east, lies La Puente Rancho, of 48,790 acres, granted July 22, 1845, to John Roland and William Workman.

Long after 1850 were to be seen the adobe ruins of the great granaries which the padres built in front of William Workman's dwelling, to store the grain harvested on the plain of La Puente. The original settlement exists, missing many whose kindness memory cherishes—Ybarras, Alvarados, Martinez.

In 1852 the Rancho San Francisquito was owned by John O. Wheeler, who divided the tract and offered it for sale in small farms. In October, 1856, we find the following statistics in the Assessor's report, indicating the then condition of the township:—

EL MONTE TOWNSHIP.

Beans.....	5 acres.	Vines.....	1,500
Corn.....	1,638 "	Apple trees ..	70
Oats.....	60 "	Peach trees.....	400
Wheat....	171 "	Quince trees ..	52
Broom-corn	6 "		

Wagons, 53; mules, 42; oxen, 75; cows, tame, 386; horses, 157; mares, 55; hogs, 200.

In December of that year a broom factory was started at the town of El Monte, which turned out fifty brooms a day.

During 1859 several artesian wells were sunk throughout the township, but without result. In this year the village of El Monte boasted of three physicians.

July 4, 1860, we read that the patriotic citizens of El Monte held a barbecue, and had a good time generally, while Los Angeles scarcely recognized the day.

June 22, 1866, we read in the *News*:—

El Monte has a population of six hundred or seven hundred, principally from the south-western States. Many of its citizens settled there as early as 1850. A great portion of the population are men, who have been attracted of late years by the extreme productiveness of the soil in that locality, and the fact that crops do not require irrigation as in other portions of the State. The staple production is corn. Almost the entire lower country is supplied with bacon from that locality. The progress of the Monte, like many other settlements in this State, has been retarded by the unsettled condition of the land titles.

The village of Lexington, which is in El Monte township, and is on the main traveled road from Los Angeles to Salt Lake, contains two or three stores, two groceries, a billiard saloon, blacksmith and wagon shop, livery stable, Masonic Hall, a hotel, a church, school-house, and Temperance Hall.

And again:—

JULY 3, 1866—Died, at his residence in El Monte township, June 28, 1866, of cholera morbus, after an illness of four days, Col. Ira Thompson. He was a native of Orange county, Vermont; was born in the year 1801, being at his death sixty-five years old. He was one of the hardy pioneers of the West; settled in California in 1850, and located in El Monte township, where he has since resided, and at the time of his decease was the oldest American settler in that township. In the year 1853, mainly through the efforts of the deceased, a post-office was established in El Monte township, and he was appointed postmaster by President Pierce, and held the position until his death.

NOVEMBER 19, 1867—The farmers of El Monte township cured and sold one hundred thousand pounds of choice bacon during the past year, for which they received twenty-two thousand dollars. This year the yield will well exceed that amount.

APRIL 5, 1869—Lands in every portion of the county have increased in proportion to those of Los Angeles. In the village of Lexington, in the fertile district of El Monte, building lots are now selling at from five dollars to one hundred and forty-eight dollars, being an average of more than one hundred and fifty dollars per acre, for land that was considered worthless a few years ago.

MARCH 13, 1872—The sales of real estate have been very numerous lately. March 12th the Santa Anita Rancho and some adjoining land was sold by Lewis Wolfskill to Harris Newmark for the sum of eighty-five thousand dollars. The entire area sold embraces eight thousand one hundred and twelve acres in the San Gabriel valley.

DUARTE.

This settlement is on the Rancho Azusa, and under date of April 28, 1874, a correspondent of the *Star* says:—

The above-named rancho is the site of a new settlement. It comprises a tract of about two thousand five hundred acres, and was one year ago almost without a settlement upon it. The tract was laid off in forty-acre lots, forty of which have been already sold, and thirty families have taken up their residences. A new and commodious school-house, twenty-four by thirty, has just been completed, and was dedicated on the 23d. Two irrigating ditches, aggregating ten miles in length, have been completed, making an abundance of water. A large acreage of potatoes, barley, corn, and rye has already been planted. Some fifteen hundred orange trees have been planted in the settlement, and other trees planted must be counted by the thousand; also some vineyards. Land is held at from thirty to forty dollars per acre.

INDUSTRIES OF EL MONTE TOWNSHIP.

The San Francisquito and Santa Anita Ranches were in early days the scene of an intense gold excitement, of which we have given some account in our chapter on "Minerals." Mining is still occasionally carried on there by Chinamen and natives, but the results are small.

Corn, barley, potatoes and pork are the staple products of the township, and the yield of these commodities is immense. On the uncultivated lands of the township a great many sheep are pastured. Considerable wine is manufactured by Mr. Frank Temple and others, and some fruit is raised. This may be classed as a township of boundless possibilities, as yet but very slightly developed. In 1875 El Monte had a newspaper, the *Observer*, now discontinued.

CHAPTER XXXV.

AZUSA TOWNSHIP.

Location—Ranches included in this Township—Division of the Dalton Property—Azusa Flouring Mills—A Big Nugget—Fire.

AZUSA township lies immediately west of El Monte township. The northerly portion is broken and mountainous. The southern end of the township contains two ranches, viz.:—

Azusa Rancho, four thousand four hundred and thirty-one and forty-seven one-hundredths acres, confirmed to Henry Dalton.

Addition to Rancho San José, four thousand four hundred and thirty and sixty-four one-hundredths acres, confirmed to Dalton, Palomares & Vahar.

* See biographies of these gentlemen in chapter on "Pioneers."

In 1851, Mr. Dalton divided a portion of his property into small farm lots, which he offered to settlers on favorable terms. A small settlement has grown up in the neighborhood, but disputes regarding land titles have greatly retarded its growth. In 1854, Mr. Dalton erected large flouring-mills at this point.

In the summer of 1879, a nugget of pure gold, valued at four hundred and ten dollars, is said to have been picked up in one of the cañons neighboring on Azusa settlement. On the night of July 27th, in that year, the principal store at Azusa (occupied by S. Cohen) was destroyed by fire. Loss ten thousand dollars, partially insured.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

SAN JOSE TOWNSHIP.

Topography—Ranches included in this Township—Early History—Description of the Valley—Ownership—The Several Settlements—Spadra—Pomona—A Destructive Fire.

SAN JOSE is the most westerly of those townships which extend southward from the base of Soledad township. It is long and irregular in outline, and is bounded on the south by the northern point of Santa Ana township. It contains within its limits, the following ranches:—

NAME.	ACRES.	TO WHOM CONFIRMED.
Rancho Rincon De La Brea a part		G. Ybarra.
" Los Nogales.....	464.72	Maria de Jesus Garcia, et al.
" San Jose.....	22,340.41	Dalton Palomares & Vahar.
" La Puente.....	a part	Rowland & Workman.

Regarding this portion of country, we find the following passage in the "Historical Sketch" of Los Angeles county:—

Only a few miles further eastward is the fertile valley of San Jose, Los Nogales ranchito, about five hundred acres, granted March 13, 1840, to Jose de la Cruz Linares; and next, San Jose de Palomares, of twenty-two thousand seven hundred and twenty acres, granted in the year 1837 to Ricardo Vejar, Ignacio Palomares and Luis Arenas. The grand railway trunk of the Southern Pacific runs through it to-day. It formed a connected settlement for several miles from near Roland's, chiefly of New Mexicans. This was a colony which John Roland gathered at Taos, Albuquerque and other pueblos of New Mexico, in 1841. Under the leadership of Don Santiago Martinez, they accompanied Mr. Roland in that year to California. A portion of them under Don Lorenzo Trujillo planted themselves at Agua Mansa, on the Santa Ana river, six miles south of San Bernardino, the rest in this valley. Time has made many changes since 1850, but has well tested the productiveness of its soil, upon which towns begin to flourish—Spadra, Pomona. *Cha-huiste*, or mildew, never affected the wheat of San Jose.

In the *News* of April 16, 1867, we find the following account of the San Jose valley:—

The valley of San Jose is situated about twenty-four miles from the city of Los Angeles. It is a continuation of the Puente valley, beginning at the San Gabriel river and following the meanderings of the Puente, or San Jose creek, a distance of eighteen miles, skirted on the

south by the hills of the lower coast range and upon the north by the foothills of the coast range of the great Sierra Nevadas. The soil is red, and in some places black clay, sufficiently mixed with sandy loam and gravel to make it easily cultivated. It is well watered by two fine streams of water that rise in the head of the valley and take their course westward. Converging in a few miles, these form a stream of sufficient capacity to drive mills or other machinery, and afford an abundance of water for irrigation. Wheat, barley, corn, oranges, lemons, limes, olives and figs grow luxuriantly with little cultivation. A considerable portion of the land has been thrown upon the market, and already a fine settlement is being built up. Farms have been laid out and improved in a manner creditable to much older communities. For fertility of soil and salubrity of climate the valley of San Jose has no superior in any of the southern counties.

The following facts regarding the San José Ranch we extract from correspondence of the *Los Angeles Star*, April 30, 1874:—

The San Jose Rancho consisted of about twenty-four thousand acres, of which Mr. Louis Phillips and Mr. H. Dalton now own about eight thousand each, and the heirs of Palomares the remainder.

The lands are not in the market at present, but the completion of the railroad to Spadra and its inevitable extension beyond, must in the very nature of things render the sub-division and sale of the entire tract inevitable. Mr. Phillips says that these large tracts of land will be held by the present owners for stock growing purposes until the money they bring will prove more profitable at interest than the increase of the herds or the clip of the flocks. Mr. Phillips' eight thousand acres are about equally divided between upland and lowland. He pastures from five thousand to six thousand sheep and nearly three hundred head of cattle. He has about eight hundred acres in grain, barley, wheat and rye. His crops have been uniformly good for six years, and that without any irrigation whatever. Four years ago he planted wheat, and from that time on has raised good crops.

The heirs of Palomares pasture about three thousand sheep and three hundred head of cattle on their part of the property, and have about two hundred acres in grain. Their lands are of the same general character, and the same can be said of those of Mr. Dalton, who has some sixty acres in vineyard. There are several school-houses on the rancho.

There are four small settlements in this township, viz.: Spadra, Pomona, Loop's settlement and Palomares' settlement.

SPADRA.

The first mention we find of this settlement is in the *News* of September 4, 1868:—

A post-office has been established at the house of L. Phillips at the eastern end of San Jose valley. The office is called Spadra. Mr. L. Phillips has been appointed postmaster. The San Bernardino stage has changed from the old route and now passes through the valley of San Jose, leaving a mail every other day at Spadra.

The *Star* of April 24, 1872, says:—

Spadra is a stage station in the San Jose valley, between San Bernardino and Los Angeles. It is better known as Rubottoms, from the name of the proprietor. This secluded hamlet is well sheltered by high hills rising on every side. That portion of the San Jose valley in the immediate vicinity of the hamlet, and comprising several hundred acres, is under cultivation, and bearing wheat and barley.

The most striking feature of this settlement is the handsome residence erected a few years ago by Mr. Louis Phillips, lighted throughout with gas (manufactured on the premises), and said to have cost, including furniture, twenty thousand dollars. Mr. Phillips has about two hundred head of cattle, and there are several large sheep-owners in the neighborhood.

POMONA.

We find the following account of the organization of this settlement in the *Star* of November 13, 1875:—

POMONA.

A new settlement about five miles beyond Spadra.

A few months ago the Los Angeles Immigration and Land Co-operative Association purchased some live thousand six hundred acres of land, the tract being a portion of the well known and beautiful San Jose Rancho; two thousand five hundred acres of the tract have been surveyed and sub-divided, the proposed town of Pomona being the center. Garey avenue, two miles long, already planted the whole length, on both sides, with Monterey cypresses, placed at such distances apart as will allow the planting between of Australian blue gums, constitutes the main street of the new settlement. The town site proper is laid off in building lots of good dimensions, while the six hundred and forty acres surrounding it are sub-divided into five-acre lots, and the remainder of the two thousand five hundred acres into forty-acre tracts.

The new town already boasts of a hotel, a drug and provision store, a dry-goods and provision store, a saloon, and a branch of the Spadra butcher shop.

The entire tract of the company is a rich, friable loam of exhaustless fertility, and adapted to the growth of all the fruits and cereals indigenous to this section.

The company have purchased water rights, consisting of the outflow of a chain of *cienegas*, which is considered ample for the irrigation of the whole tract.

They have sunk four artesian wells, obtaining water in every instance, at a depth ranging from twenty-six to sixty-six feet. These *cienegas* and the artesian belt are at least one hundred feet higher than the main tract, making the conveyance of water in open ditches to any desired point an easy task. They have, moreover, constructed a reservoir, with a capacity of two million five hundred thousand gallons, in which the night flow of water will be stored, insuring a bountiful supply.

The Pomona tract is situated in the center of an almost complete circle of hills and mountains, affording a beautiful and ever-varying panorama as light and shade chase each other over the mountain ranges and gently sloping hills.

Eight or ten houses have already been erected by owners of small tracts.

And again under date of Tuesday, February 22, 1876:—

POMONA.—The grand auction sale, which has been advertised in this paper for some time, commences to-day, and will be kept up for three days, February 22d, 23d, and 24th.

On the following day we find the report of the sale:—

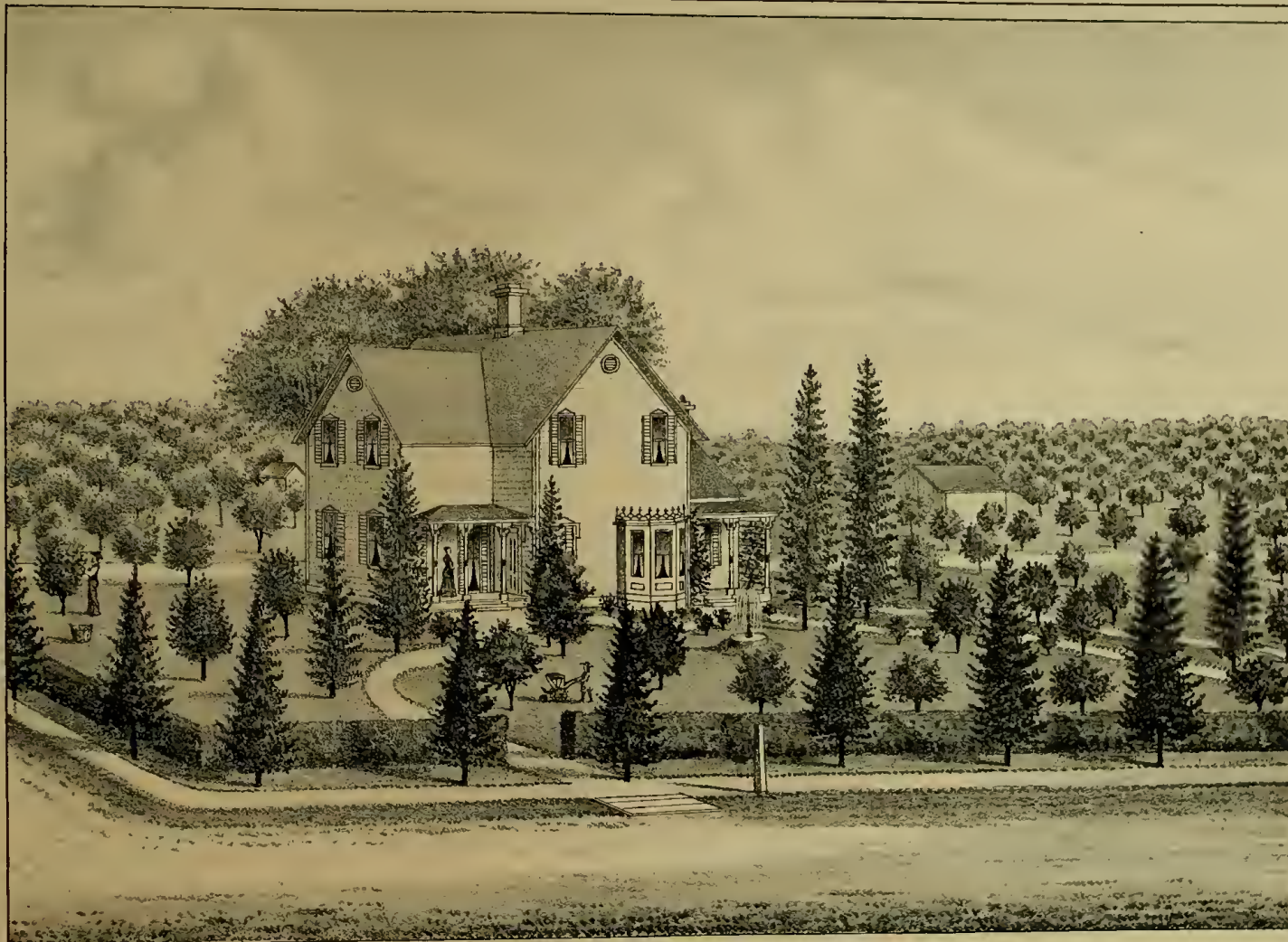
THE POMONA LAND SALE.

The first day's sale of lots and farms out at Pomona took place yesterday, and drew out a large crowd of both purchasers and lookers-on. Between eighteen and nineteen thousand dollars' worth was sold, the farms averaging about sixty-four dollars per acre.

On the night of July 30, 1877, the settlement was almost wholly destroyed by fire, supposed to have been the work of incendiaries. Loss about ten thousand dollars. Partially insured.

In 1878 a Protestant Episcopal Mission was here established by Rev. P. S. Ruth, who still holds services in a church owned by the society, erected about a year ago.

Loop's settlement and Palomares' settlement have but slight numerical strength. The latter is principally settled by Mexican families.



RESIDENCE OF H. LOCKWOOD, ORANGE,
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.



CHAPTER XXXVII.

LA BALLONA TOWNSHIP.

List of Ranches—Centinela and Sausal Redondo—Brea Ranch—Rosecrans Tract
—Stock—Cattle—Sheep—Bees—Dairies—Santa Monica—The Roadstead
—Wharf—Town—South Santa Monica—Old Santa Monica.

LA BALLONA township lies on the western or Pacific side of the county, and is very extensive, having about forty miles of sea-coast. It includes within its limits the following ranches:—

NAME.	ACRES.	TO WHOM CONFIRMED.
Rancho Boca De Santa Monica	6,658 90-100	Ysidro Reyco and the heirs of Francisco Marquez.
" San Jose De Buenos Ayres.	4,438 69-100	B. D. Wilson.
La Ballona Rancho.	13,919 90-100	Augustin Machado et al.
Rancho Rodeo De Las Aguas.	4,449 31-100	Maria Rita Valdez.
" Rincou De Los Bueyes	3,127 89-100	Francisco Higuera et al.
" Cienega O'Paso De La Tijera	4,481 5-100	Tomas Sanchez et al., and Victoria Higuera, wife of Casilda Aguilar, an undivided half to each.
" Sausal Redondo.	22,458 94-100	Antonio Ignacio Abila.
" San Vicente.	38,409 63-100	Ramon Sepulveda et al.
" Centinela.	2,240	Bruno Abila.
" Las Virgeues.		
" La Boca.	4,432 7-100	
" Las Cienegas.		
" Topanga Malibu Siques.	13,315.	

CENTINELA AND SAUSAL REDONDO.

These two Ranchos are generally classed together. In years gone by there has been considerable litigation as to the exact bounds of this property, and under date April 14, 1869, we read in the Los Angeles Daily News:—

The object of the meeting of the Settlers' League, to be held April 15th at the Six-mile House, on the San Pedro road, is to lay before the settlers some plan for resisting the iniquitous survey of the Sausal Redondo Rancho, by which the large grant-holders propose to illegally and wrongfully deprive about two hundred men and women of their homes by fraudulently extending the lines to the original grant. The land sought to be covered, belonged originally to the city, and formed a part of the public lands, and the original lines of the Sausal Redondo grant was bounded upon the north by the pueblo lands. After the confirmation of the Sausal Redondo grant, the city authorities released several thousand acres of land lying on the southern boundary of the city to the Government of the United States, for the sole reason that the city authorities deemed it unwise to hold lands outside the corporate limits of the city. This land thus generously given by the city to the Government, that it might be occupied by settlers under the preemption laws of Congress is now covered with valuable farms the products of which are adding much to the general prosperity of the city and county, and the purchasers of the Sausal Redondo grant are now making an effort to extend their five-league grant over all the land thus occupied. To meet and resist this fraud so monstrous in its business, so wicked, so destructive of every principle of right, that not one word can be said in its defense, is the object of the meeting of the settlers.

The following account of the present condition of these ranches was furnished us by Mr. D. Freeman, the lessee and occupant thereof:—

The Centinela Ranch has two thousand two hundred and

forty acres, and the Sausal Redondo Ranch twenty-two thousand eight hundred acres.

The Centinela was granted to Bruno Abila September 14, 1844, by the Mexican Government, and patented to the same party by the United States Government August 3, 1872.

The Sausal Redondo was granted to Antonio Ignacio Abila on May 20, 1837, by the Mexican Government, and patented to him by the United States Government March 2, 1875.

The Centinela and Sausal Redondo Ranches have together about twelve thousand acres of flat *mesa* land, and from the center of the ranch to the sea are rolling hills; these also occur on the northern boundary. The hills are fit only for pasture, and are unwatered save by wells. The *mesa* land is fit for all kinds of small grain, and is watered by the Centinela creek, flowing from the eastern part of the Centinela Ranch, where it takes its rise, westerly to the ocean. It contains water the year round sufficient to irrigate, say five hundred acres of land.

This property is now owned by Sir Robert Burnett, Bart., of Crathes' Castle, Scotland. Mr. Freeman has held the ranches from him under lease since 1873, and has bonds for a deed.

Mr. Freeman resides in the old ranch house, which was built in 1844, and is still in good repair. Nearly the whole building is of adobe. He has two hundred acres under oranges (seven thousand trees), planted in 1874, and now nine years old from the seed. They are not yet bearing. He has, also, two thousand almond trees six years old, just commencing to bear; eighteen hundred lemon trees (budded) four years of age, not yet bearing; four hundred lime trees eight years old, and all bearing; three hundred olive trees seven years old, and just commencing to bear. A few olive trees planted by the Mexicans thirty years ago, are still bearing well. A few assorted temperate fruits are doing well. Of grains he has, three thousand acres of wheat—Odessa, Sonora, Australian, and Propo. The Sonora predominates. Three thousand acres of barley; one hundred acres of flax; fifteen thousand sheep—Spanish Merino. In the dry season of 1876, Mr. Freeman lost fourteen thousand head of sheep by starvation.

The ranch house is about ten miles from Los Angeles City.

THE BREA RANCH.

This property is largely owned by Messrs. Henry and John Hancock, who, in 1865, procured it from the widow of Jose Antonio Rocha, the Mexican grantee. The land is level and very moist, growing every variety of small grains in abundance. In March, 1880, when the writer rode over this property, a *third volunteer crop* of barley stood two feet high, and was so rank as to seriously impede traveling. This crop, seeded three years before, and cut yearly since, covered two thousand acres.

This ranch was formerly included in the Rancho Rodeo De los Aguas (the gathering of the waters), and Mr. Hancock thinks the name was probably given from the fact that here is an amphitheater which is the natural receptacle for a large portion of the waters which flow from the neighboring mountain range and the Chahuenga Pass. Not many years ago this ranch was largely under *ciénega* (swamp), and in but few places is the water now more than twelve feet deep.

The principal peculiarity of this ranch is the existence of an apparently inexhaustible deposit of *brea* (asphaltum), which is supposed to underlie some eighty acres. We have fully treated of this in our chapter on "Minerals."

THE ROSECRANS TRACT.

The title to this property is now in litigation. The tract is claimed by M. J. O'Connor as grantee of General W. S. Rosecrans. A number of persons, claiming that Rosecrans obtained this land from the United States Government by fraud, and that his grant was therefore void *ab initio*, have located homesteads thereon, and while the rights of the owners remain undecided, the generous land yields golden crops to the parties in possession. The following information regarding the present *status* of the property was furnished to us by two of the squatters thereon, Messrs. Erastus Roots and J. F. Hawk:—

The Rosecrans tract originally contained eighteen thousand acres of land, which formed a part of the Sausal Redondo Ranch, but was excluded on the final survey in 1872.

There is now twelve thousand acres of the tract lying south by west of Los Angeles City and extending nearly to the city limits. This twelve thousand acres is claimed by M. J. O'Connor, as the grantee of W. S. Rosecrans, who claims to have obtained the land by patent from the State of California in the year 1868.

In 1876, some seventy-two persons, principally residents of Los Angeles county, claiming that General Rosecrans' title to the land had been procured by fraud, and was invalid, squatted thereon, and still hold it. At the time they squatted on the land it was pasture land, only used for grazing sheep, but during the three years they have held it they have broken up and seeded with grain nearly the whole tract. The crops grown thereon are wheat and barley, the former largely predominating. The principal farms at present upon the tract are the following:

NAME.	ACRES.	WHEAT.	BARLEY.
		ACRES.	ACRES.
C. R. Clark	160	—	80
D. Murphy	160	160	—
M. Knealy	160	40	40
Geo. Rose	160	80	80
Thos. Bones	160	160	—
— Homes	160	80	80

NAME.	ACRES.	WHEAT. ACRES.	BARLEY. ACRES.
— Mann	160	160	—
J. C. Cobb	160	160	—
J. M. Vicars	160	160	—
Jno. Slurt	160	90	50
W. R. Farris	160	80	80
Win. Short	160	—	80
James Root	160	160	—
— Hooker	160	160	—
S. W. Hiller	160	100	—
— Sweeney	160	100	—
J. P. Wauvig	160	—	80
T. U. Wilson	160	80	80
E. Roots	160	135	25
H. Slaughterback	160	100	—
J. F. Hawk	160	160	—
— Farley (1)	160	160	—
J. T. Stewart	160	160	—
J. Sanders	160	—	100
E. Bein	160	160	—
D. McAulay	160	80	—
Wm. Mahiggin	160	—	160
— Mackentacket	160	160	—
T. Cobbler	160	160	—
W. G. Lyster	160	160	—
Geo. Oaks	160	80	80
— Farley (2)	320	240	80
— Reid	160	160	—
— Reynolds	160	100	40
— Frazer	80	—	80
— Brush	160	—	160
— King	160	—	160
— Wooley	160	160	—
— Davidson	90	90	—
Price	160	100	60, flax.

This includes most of the cultivated land. About three-fourths of the cultivated land is under wheat and the rest is under barley.

Potatoes, corn, vegetables, etc., are raised only for home use. Some fruit trees have been put out, but are not yet bearing.

Water is obtained from wells at from twenty to sixty feet. No artesian water has yet been found, though one well has been bored three hundred feet. There is no irrigation, but in all ordinary years small grains do well; in wet years the land will grow corn.

There is a school-house on the tract, erected in 1878, with average attendance of about ten to fifteen. Most of the land is very level, yet drains itself. There are three bands of sheep on the tract viz:—

Domingo Amestoy	6,000
Pat Cauley	4,000
Frenchman	3,000

Domingo Amestoy has in all about thirty thousand head of sheep, pastured on the neighboring ranches.

In 1879 this twelve thousand acres was assessed at one hundred thousand dollars, or eight and one-third dollars per acre.

The principal varieties of wheat being raised here are the white Australian, the white Sonora, and white Odessa. The first predominates, the last is an experiment.

Wheat and barley are the main crops of La Ballona township. There is but little fruit grown in the township; a few small vineyards here and there do fairly. Mr. Rose, near Santa Monica, experimented with ten acres of early amber sorghum cane last year. The yield was good, and he fed it to his stock with excellent results.

STOCK.

CATTLE—There are about two thousand head of cattle in the township. The principal owners are:—

Louis Sentous	1,000
Anderson Rose	170
F. Machado	250
John D. Young	60
B. Marquesas	200

Sheep are much more numerous, a large portion of the township being devoted to this industry. The following is a list of the principal owners (in addition to those before mentioned):—

Bryant Gates	5,400
— Garnier	10,000
— Machado	3,000

In all there are probably not less than thirty thousand sheep in the township. They are principally of the Spanish Merino variety, and are sheared twice a year. The average annual yield is from eight to ten pounds to each sheep, and the variance in price is from eight cents to thirty-seven and a half cents per pound in different years.

BEEES.

In the cañons of the Santa Monica Mountains, there are a great many bee ranches, but while in 1878 these would probably have aggregated one thousand or more swarms, they are now estimated at only four hundred, the bees having starved to death in great numbers during the past two years.

DAIRIES.

Machado Brothers conduct a dairy of some two hundred cows on La Ballona Ranch. They manufacture about one hundred and fifty pounds of cheese per day. Their dairy has been established two years.

Anderson Rose (on La Ballona Ranch) milks eighty cows, and makes two hundred pounds of cheese per day.

John D. Young milks twenty-five cows and markets the milk.

SANTA MONICA.

Situated at the innermost point of a great curve in the coast-line, and to a large extent protected by the islands of Santa Catalina, St. Nicholas, Santa Barbara, Santa Rosa, and Santa Cruz (lying from thirty-seven to seventy-five miles away at different angles), Santa Monica has been pronounced by competent authority a first-class anchorage, but a port it is not, and never can be.

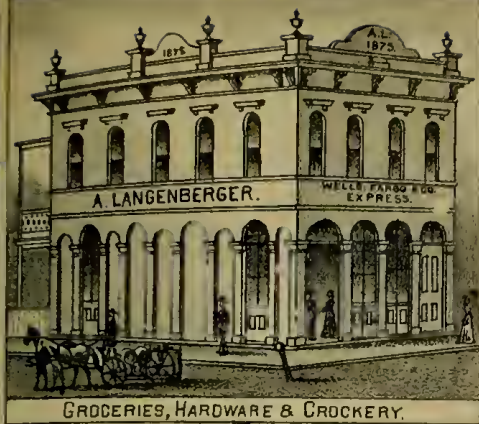
When Senator Jones built his railroad from Santa Monica to Los Angeles, he erected at the former place a wharf, which extended out into the ocean one thousand seven hundred and forty feet. Here vessels drawing twenty feet of water or under could lie in safety, and for a time Wilmington had a dangerous rival. But when the Southern Pacific Railroad obtained control, they condemned and tore down the wharf and warehouses, thus once more concentrating the shipping trade at its old point. Of course this action on the part of the railroad had a ruinous effect on the property interests of the town, and many have been the plans laid by the inhabitants to once more secure at least a portion of the ocean trade.

In March, 1879, a site for a new wharf was selected at South Santa Monica, and a company formed. Ten thousand dollars were speedily subscribed, and we read in the *Express* of April 12, 1879:—

At a meeting of the subscribers to the proposed wharf at South Santa Monica, held at the United States Hotel, Friday, April 11th, the following committee was appointed to prepare a constitution and by-laws, and to take legal advice that they may be so worded as to prevent the wharf from ever passing out of the hands of the original association: Ivar A. Weid, Walter S. Moore, W. M. Williams, J. D. Young, D. Freeman, L. Mesmer, J. H. Seymour. The estimated cost of making the wharf is twelve thousand dollars. The following trustees were elected, with full power to order the material and start the work at once on the pier: L. Mesmer, Ivar A. Weid, J. D. Young, D. Freeman, J. H. Seymour, J. W. Scott, O. F. Kimble. Twelve thousand dollars were subscribed at this meeting.

The final result of the agitation and the present condition of this enterprise, is related to us by the Secretary of the Company, Oscar F. Kimble, Esq., as follows:—

AUGUST 2, 1879—A company was incorporated under the name of the South Santa Monica Wharf and Shipping Company, with a limited capital of thirty thousand dollars in three thousand shares of ten dollars each. The object of this company was the establishment of a wharf and warehouses at Santa Monica, and the grading of a good wagon road from that place to Los Angeles. The officers of the company were: President, Ivar A. Weid; Vice-President, Alfred James; Secretary, Oscar F. Kimble; Treasurer, L. Lichtenberger; Directors: E. J. Baldwin, San Francisco; Ivar A. Weid, Los Angeles;



GROCERIES, HARDWARE & CROCKERY.



RESIDENCE OF A. LANGENBERGER, ANAHEIM,
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

Alfred James, Los Angeles; L. Lichtenberger, Los Angeles; N. T. Lucas, Santa Monica; Oscar F. Kimble, Los Angeles; John D. Young, Ballona Ranch.

About half of the shares are taken and paid for. The lumber for the wharf is on the ground; the grading for the approaches done; and a warehouse with capacity of thirty thousand sacks of grain completed. The wagon road will be graded one hundred feet wide, and wherever necessary, macadamized. The Board of Supervisors have granted the company a twenty years' franchise for the wharf, which is to be completed by August 1st, the contract being let to San Francisco Bridge Company.

The new wharf is to be one thousand five hundred feet long. At the end of it, the water will be twenty-four feet deep at low tide. The bridge is to be built on piles driven firmly into the ocean-bed, which is of hard clay.

THE NEW TOWN OF SANTA MONICA

Dates properly from July 16, 1875, when a sale of town lots was held by Senator Jones and Colonel R. S. Baker, at which a great number of people from Los Angeles invested, the prices ranging from one hundred and twenty-five to five hundred dollars per lot. During that and the succeeding year, a great many houses were erected, and some nine hundred persons were resident in the new town. In May, 1876, a correspondent of the *San Francisco Chronicle* wrote:—

"The town of Santa Monica which started with the railroad last July, is a thriving little place for a yearling. It now boasts of nine hundred to one thousand inhabitants, with one hundred and sixty buildings."

A weekly newspaper called the *Santa Monica Outlook* was established by L. T. Fisher in September, 1875, and lasted until 1878, when it was discontinued.

In 1877, a stone pipe-works—for manufacturing drainage pipe, was started by one Spencer, who was succeeded by Toberman & Co. of Los Angeles. The works are at present closed for want of a market.

By actual count, made in the spring of 1880, the town of Santa Monica is now said to have three hundred and fifty permanent residents. This number includes the residents of—

SOUTH SANTA MONICA,

Which is merely a suburb of Santa Monica proper. This suburb was laid out on the land of Mr. Lucas and J. W. Scott, in 1876. There were then a good many lots sold, and there are at this time about a dozen cottage residences, owned by parties living in Los Angeles.

Santa Monica is supplied with first-class water, brought in iron pipes from the San Vicente Spring, some three miles away. There is a fall of over two hundred feet, and a sufficient supply for all purposes.

The crowning glories of this town are its hotel and its bath-house. These were both erected by the Santa Monica Land Company in 1875-6, and are both worthy of more than a passing notice. The hotel cost about twenty-two thousand dollars, and has accommodations for one hundred and thirty guests, and nearly all the rooms are supplied with open fire-places. A block of land connected therewith is handsomely laid out in shrubbery, and steps lead therefrom down to the bath-house. The present landlord is Mr. M. D. Johnson. There are two other smaller hotels, the Perkins House, and the Ocean House. The bath-house is conducted by C. M. Waller, Esq. It is twenty-eight by one hundred feet, and contains eighteen bath-rooms, each furnished with salt and fresh water, both hot and cold of either variety, also shower baths. There are also two steam rooms, and a large plunge bath, having a possible depth of six feet. An invalids' room up-stairs is comfortably furnished and has a steam bath attached. There are sixty surf rooms also connected with the establishment.

There are two churches in Santa Monica. The Methodist Church was built in 1876, at a cost of about one thousand dollars. The first minister was Rev. J. D. Crum, who was succeeded by Rev. — Allen, and he again by Rev. J. D. Crum, who was in turn succeeded by the present incumbent, Rev. S. K. Russell.

The Presbyterian Church was built in 1876, at a cost of one thousand six hundred dollars (frame building). There has never been a resident minister, but the pulpit has been supplied from Los Angeles. Services are irregular.

There is a good school-house, built in 1876, at a cost of five thousand dollars. It has two departments, and two teachers.

The Odd Fellows and Good Templars societies have both been represented here, but are disbanded.

The following circular, issued by the Santa Monica Hotel, exhibits what the residents claim for this place:—

SANTA MONICA, CALIFORNIA—"THE LONG BRANCH OF THE PACIFIC."

A continued growth of public patronage during the past four years proves beyond a doubt that Santa Monica is permanently established; not only as a summer watering place, but that it is unequalled as a winter resort for tourists and invalids seeking the benefits of a mild climate.

Sheltered as it is by the Coast Range from the north and north-west winds, as well as the equalizing influence of so vast a body of water lying adjacent, combine to render the climate of Santa Monica the least variable of that of any point in the United States, if not in the world.

The fact that heliotropes, fuchsias, geraniums, and other flowers equally sensitive to the effects of frosts and chilling winds continue to bloom the entire year without the slightest injury, is proof of this statement.

The growth of shrubbery is positively marvelous, and a visitor from the North or East would say, the trees and plants must have been ten years in growing, instead of the brief period of three or four years.

From the dry plain of 1875-6, Santa Monica has grown to be almost a forest, dotted with beautiful gardens and lawns.

The hot salt baths, which in winter form so great an attraction for visitors are especially fine, as also the unusual facilities for all other kinds of baths.

OLD SANTA MONICA.

This has for years been a favorite summer resort, and does not seem to grow out of favor. We copy the following in regard to its early history from the *Star* of August 15, 1872:

Seventeen years ago Santa Monica was selected by Dr. Hawyard as a summer resort, and until the last five years he and his family were the only ones who availed themselves of its delights and benefits. It is only two years ago since Camp Hawyard became what may be called popular. Santa Monica proper is a farm house situated on the edge of a plateau, about half a mile from the beach, where the camp is located. At the farm house the road descends suddenly into a deep, dry ravine or arroyo. At the foot of this ravine, near its confluence with the ocean, is a thick grove of ancient sycamore trees and underbrush. It is in this grove that the gipsy-like encampment has been established. It consists of a long row of tents of every description, with here and there a brush wigwam—the structure of an hour. The location is a favorable one; for besides the shelter afforded by the massive branches of the sycamores, the western bank of the arroyo rises high, forming a perfect barrier between the camp and the keen western breezes.

From the summit of the western bank, which forms a promontory almost to the water's edge, a magnificent view of the ocean, of Catalina, Santa Clemente, and other islands, is to be obtained. Stretching away to the northward, about two miles off, is the point projecting into the sea, and beyond which lies the Malaga Ranch, the rendezvous of a notorious band of horse thieves. At a mile further on is the Shoo Fly Landing where the majority of the asphaltum from the Brea Ranch is shipped to San Francisco.

During every summer quite a village of tents springs up at this point, there being often from two hundred to three hundred at one time, and sometimes one thousand people may be seen here on a Sunday. Stores and all the necessary industries are started, and then in a couple of months the whole fades away again, leaving only the half-dozen permanent families who reside there, these being principally Mexicans.

The following is from the *Express* of December 26, 1879:

CLOUD-BURST AT SANTA MONICA CANYON.

Mr. Michael Duffy, the well-known bathing-house man at Santa Monica Canyon beach, was in town to-day, and he gave us the particulars of a water-spout or cloud-burst at the head of the canyon last Sunday morning which destroyed considerable property. The water in the canyon suddenly swelled to great dimensions about three o'clock in the morning, and poured down the gorge with fearful and irresistible force. It swept in its march immense sycamore trees, that had roots stretching in various directions for twenty-five or thirty feet. These it washed away as if they had been shingles. The first improvement reached was the bee ranch of Mr. Kilgore, who lost bees and boxes to the value of about one hundred dollars. Mr. Cox, further down, suffered more severely. His honey-house, with one thousand five hundred pounds of strained honey, his bees and hives, together with his cabin and all his effects, were swept away and destroyed. Mr. Duffy's wood ranch was completely cleaned out. He lost his cabin and tent, his entire crop of potatoes, and his ranch, for the soil was all swept away clean down to the bed-rock. Mr. Peter Brione, a Frenchman, however, suffered the most. He had a very valuable poultry ranch, well stocked with all kinds of poultry, and improved with sheds and chicken-houses. The house in which he resided, all the out-houses and other improvements and his entire stock of poultry were swept away and destroyed, leaving him absolutely without anything but the clothes he stood in. As the torrent swept down toward the mouth of the canyon, it carried away plows and other agricultural implements belonging to Pascual Marques, and then attacked Duffy's bath-house on the beach and destroyed about forty feet of the long narrow building. We neglected to mention above that Mr. Sullivan, who also had a bee ranch up the canyon, lost about forty stands of bees and a large number of empty hives. All the fencing in the line of the freshet has been carried away.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

SAN ANTONIO TOWNSHIP.

Bounds of the Township—Ranches Contained Therein—Early History—Crops—Florence—The State of Maine—History of the Colony—Forest Culture—Dairies—Sheep—Hogs—Artesian Wells.

SAN ANTONIO township extends south and south-westerly from Los Angeles township to the old San Gabriel river, and comprises within its limits the San Antonio Rancho of twenty-nine thousand five hundred and thirteen acres, and a part of Tajanta Rancho. The former is now known as Laguna Rancho and is owned by Mrs. Colonel R. S. Baker, widow of the late Don Abel Stearns. It is only partially under cultivation.

Regarding the early history of San Antonio Rancho we find the following in the "Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County":—

In 1855, Don Antonio Maria Lugo, owner of San Antonio Rancho, nearly thirty thousand acres, lying between Los Angeles City and San Gabriel river, and finally granted to him in 1838, partitioned the same—reserving a homestead for himself—among his sons, Jose Maria, Felipe, Jose del Carmen, Vicente, Jose Antonio, and daughters, Dona Vicenta Perez, Dona Maria Antonio Yorba, and Dona Merced Foster. In 1860, Dona Merced Foster and Don Vicente Lugo sold their respective portions to parties who immediately resorted to sub-division and sales in small lots. The first deed is from Isaac Heiman, dated June 21, 1865, to David Ward; followed by several other sales in 1865 and 1866 to Jameson and others.

As a rule, the ranches in this township are small, varying in size from forty to two thousand acres.

General John H. Shields (to whom we are principally indebted for our information regarding this township) estimates that three-fourths of the western portion of the township is this year under crop. This estimate includes all that body of land lying between the Wilmington branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad on the east, and La Ballona township on the west. The principal crops this year (1880) are corn, barley, Irish potatoes, pumpkins, beets and alfalfa; the heaviest crop being corn. Odessa and Sonora wheats are being tried this season by several parties, but so far this is only an experiment. Sweet potatoes do remarkably well in this neighborhood. Upon an acre and a quarter of sandy land, General Shields (in 1875) raised one thousand bushels. Unfortunately, for want of a market, the crop proved nearly worthless, and was fed to his hogs. Castor beans have been raised in the township quite successfully, but are not now much grown.

FLORENCE

Is a station on the Los Angeles and Wilmington Railroad. A post-office was established at this point in 1877, and the settlement at present includes some sixty farms, the settlers being principally American. The last vote of the precinct was one hundred and twenty, indicating a probable population of say

six hundred. There is here a small railroad depot, school-house, blacksmith shop, etc.

Here Nature and civilization, as it were, join. Through General Shields' north windows shrills daily the shriek of the locomotive, while at night, bands of howling coyotes serenade him on the south. Upon the north, adjoining his property, forty-acre tracts extend into Los Angeles City, and on his southern boundary lies a two-thousand-acre tract of yet unbroken virgin prairie.

There is a Methodist Church at Florence, erected in 1875, at a cost of about three thousand dollars. The present minister is Rev. — Hough, who was preceded by Rev. — Campbell. A literary society meets weekly in the school-house.

THE STATE OF MAINE.

There is a settlement lying just west of the forks of the railroad known locally as "The State of Maine," having been settled some six or seven years ago by Maine people principally. The farms in this settlement are all small, ranging from twenty to forty acres, devoted to general produce, fruits, etc. Each raises a little of everything, and the general prosperity of the settlement proves the small-farm system to be a success. There are about a dozen families now in the settlement.

Such was the information furnished to us by General Shields, and driving to the place indicated we gleaned the following facts from the settlers themselves:—

R. B. Russell, Josiah F. Durrell and Jacob G. Hathorn were the pioneers of what is known as the Maine settlement. In the early part of 1869 these gentlemen came to the Pacific coast from Somerset county, Maine, in search of land whereon to establish a Maine colony. They purchased two hundred acres of the Tajanta Ranch, and the following summer the remainder of the colonists followed. This land was divided into tracts of from thirty to sixty acres, and there are now resident upon the original purchase and land adjacent thereto some sixteen families, about half of whom are from Maine and related to each other.

Upon these small farms barley, corn and alfalfa are the principal crops, but everything grown is fed to hogs, which are the real product of the settlement. These are sold on foot. The number of hogs raised on these small farms vary from fifty to two hundred head each. Nearly every farm has an artesian well. The land does not as a rule require irrigation. Northern and temperate fruits thrive, but the land is too cold and there is too much frost for oranges. Apples do splendidly and are of first-class quality. Alfalfa grows from six to seven crops in the season without irrigation. Ten tons to the acre during the season is frequently harvested.

Throughout San Antonio township are scattered several

small vineyards varying from one to ten acres each. The white muscat of Alexandria does well, but the land seems to be best adapted to the stronger varieties, for use in wines and brandies. The grapes are marketed principally in Los Angeles, and no wine or brandy is manufactured in the township.

FOREST CULTURE.

R. Nadeau has two extensive Australian blue gum groves in this township, comprising some eighty acres. These were planted about five years ago and the trees are now from thirty to forty feet high. They are being cut for fire-wood, and the stumps are rapidly sprouting a second crop.

A. Bullock has a grove of about forty acres of blue gum near the San Gabriel river. The Forest Grove Association has about sixty acres, planted in 1873. The crop is said to average fifty dollars per acre at five years. The value of the second crop has not yet been demonstrated.

DAIRIES.

Frank J. Barretto has a dairy on the west bank of the San Gabriel river, within San Antonio township, established in the fall of 1876. His place is known as "The Forest Grove and Jersey Stock Farm." His dairy stock are all thoroughbred Jersey cattle, imported by him from the East, and bred with great care. He has at present some thirty cows, and makes a quality of butter which always commands an extra price.

In less than three years Mr. Barretto's head of Jersey cattle has nearly trebled by natural increase. The heifers breed at two years, and the calves are raised by hand. His entire herd of milkers average a pound of butter a day for ten months, the feed being largely pumpkins and alfalfa. He claims that the Jersey cattle are by far the most profitable as butter-makers, though perhaps not large enough for beef. He claims further, that the Jersey cattle are the most hardy, and the most easily acclimated to various climates, of all known domestic cattle. This herd has taken quite a number of State and county premiums.

John J. Bullis has a dairy and cheese factory in the southern part of San Antonio township, established February 1, 1877. He milks ninety cows, and his buildings and machinery for dairy purposes cost some one thousand two hundred dollars. In addition to the milk of his own stock, he works up a large quantity from neighboring ranches—some six thousands pounds of milk per week in all, and turns out about four thousand nine hundred pounds of cheese per week. His principal market is Arizona, and the net price of his cheese averages eleven and one-half cents per pound. His dairy is known as

THE STAR DAIRY CHEESE COMPANY,

And he furnishes us the following additional information regarding the history of the enterprise:—



RESIDENCE OF **JAS. W. LANDELL**, CENTRALIA,
ANAHEIM T_P, LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

The business first opened under the firm name and style of Bullis & Walker February 1, 1877. At that time we purchased the milk direct, and carried on our own business. This mode continued until February 24, 1880, when it was turned into a joint stock company, with J. J. Bullis as manager, Mr. Walker having retired September 25, 1879, this ranch and buildings and machinery belonging to Mr. Bullis. He receives two cents per pound for making and delivering to the commission merchant in Los Angeles, E. Germain, who sells on account of the company. We deem the prices remunerative, and expect it to become the leading industry of the low lands of southern California.

— Moore has a dairy of about forty cows, near the junction of the Anaheim and Wilmington railroad branches. He markets the milk in Los Angeles.

— Quimby has a dairy of some fifty cows also in this neighborhood. Markets the milk also in Los Angeles.

SHEEP.

Colonel R. S. Baker, of the Laguna Ranch, is the largest sheep owner in the township, having about ten thousand head.

In the southern portion of the township lies a tract of uncultivated land (two thousand acres), owned by R. Twcedy. This was used as a sheep-walk until quite recently, but the sheep have lately been taken to Arizona, and the land is being broken up for barley. Only about three thousand head remain thereon, and there are a few other small bands in the township, the whole number not exceeding twenty thousand, including those belonging to Colonel Baker.

HOGS.

The principal hog raisers of San Antonio township are:—

Ramsaur Brothers have on hand some seven hundred head of stock hogs. They market from four hundred to five hundred every year, and during the past three years in this county have realized from two and a half to five cents per pound on foot at their ranch.

B. Browning has some three hundred head of stock hogs. He markets about one hundred and fifty each year. Has been here about six years in that business.

R. B. Russell, Josiah Durrell, John Willie, and — Carpen-ter market each about one hundred head a year.

There are a good many smaller growers, in addition to the above.

ARTESIAN WELLS.

There is but little irrigation done in San Antonio township, though much of the land, especially in the northern portion of the township, would be benefited thereby. The only means for this would be by artesian water. There are several artesian wells in the township, but very few of them are flowing

wells. Mr. Nadeau has an artesian well west of the railroad junction, from which twenty thousand gallons per hour is frequently pumped by means of a windmill. There are several flowing wells in the Maine settlement. Captain Tompkinson has a well north-west of the junction from which, with a steam pump, he claims to raise seventy thousand gallons of water per hour.

E. Hollenbeck, near General Shields' place, has the deepest artesian well in southern California—one thousand feet; The water comes within a few feet of the surface.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

WILMINGTON TOWNSHIP.

The Original Grants in Wilmington Township—Stock—Horses—Cattle—Sheep—Dairies—Crops—Wheat—Barley—Fruit—Water—The First Artesian Well—Compton, its History and Present Condition—Wilmington—Old San Pedro Harbor, and Reminiscences Thereof—Early Reports of Engineers—Light-house—Improvement of the Harbor—The Breakwater—Old San Pedro Town—Lindville—Wharfs and Warehouses—Major P. H. Downing's History of Wilmington—McPherson's Sketch Thereof—The Town of Wilmington, Past and Present—Current Events—Present Condition of the Town—Educational—The Wilson College—Churches—Societies—Fire Department.

WILMINGTON township contains two large grants of land, entitled respectively Rancho San Pedro and Rancho Los Palos Verdes, also small portions of the San Antonio and Tajanta Ranchos. The San Pedro Ranch was patented to Don Manuel Dominguez in 1859, and he still owns some twenty-one thousand acres thereof. Three hundred acres of this is under cultivation, but the rest he uses as a sheep pasturage.

Rancho Los Palos Verdes has, up to within a few years, been used solely for pasturage. About one-half of it is suitable for small grains. The north-easterly portion of the ranch is level, but that portion lying adjacent to the ocean is high, rolling and mountainous.

STOCK.

There are some small bands of horses, also of cattle in the township, but none of very great importance.

Of sheep there are a great many. Mr. L. Bixby estimates the number on Los Palos Verdes Ranch alone at from sixty thousand to seventy-five thousand. They are kept here only during the green season. On the San Pedro Ranch Messrs. Dominguez and Carson have about eleven thousand head. Domingo Amestory thirty thousand, and Pedro Larondo ten thousand. These are principally Spanish merino and thoroughbred merino sheep. They are sheared twice a year, and the average annual clip is eight pounds to each sheep. The price

fluctuates from eleven cents to forty-eight cents per pound. Mr. Carson employs about thirty shearers at each shearing season. He pays four cents and a half each sheep, and the average is forty head a day to each man. They are all Mexicans; these make the best shearers.

A large number of hogs are raised in the neighborhood of Compton. Messrs. Abbott and Mayo market each about four hundred head per year, and several others from fifty to one hundred and fifty yearly.

DAIRIES.

Josiah J. Harshman conducts a cheese factory at Compton, which was established in February, 1880. The factory is supported by the farmers of the neighborhood, who supply milk to the amount of three thousand pounds (eight pounds to one gallon) per day, on the average.

An account is kept with each farmer, and when the cheese is marketed they are paid the amount according to the milk received from each. Mr. Harshman first deducting two and three-fourths cents per pound (of cheese) as his share of the profits. The factory is fitted up with vats, steam engine, and all appliances, at an aggregate cost of thirteen hundred dollars. Mr. Harshman personally manufactures and attends to all sales. His principal market is Los Angeles, but he also ships to Arizona.

Wm. Steele, near Compton, has about one hundred cows. He sells the milk to the cheese factory. Several other ranches are making butter, the price of this commodity having appreciated since the commencement of cheese manufacture.

CROPS.

For corn and late crops, most of the land in this township requires irrigation; this is not necessary for small grains.

So far corn and barley have been the principal crops. The low lands are now being largely used for the growth of alfalfa for dairy purposes, and this is found to pay even better than growing grain.

Wheat is only an experiment as yet. Odessa wheat, where tried, has done well, but this, Mr. Compton claims, is too dark in color for the American market, and must be sold in Europe where consumers are not so critical. This season many thousand acres have been put in, and if it proves a success, the value of land in this township will assuredly appreciate.

Mr. William Briggs furnishes us with the following information:—

Lying north of Los Palos Verdes Ranch is a tract of seven hundred and fifty acres, originally forming part of the San Pedro Ranch, but now owned by the heirs of Geo. Odin, deceased. This whole tract is now under wheat and barley as follows:—

	Wheat.	Barley.
Wm. Briggs.....	100 acres	100 acres.
Clark & Isabel.....	200 "	60 "
Peterson & Trobe.....	120 "	
Kitler & Curley.....		40 "
St. Clair.....		40 "
Geo. Teal.....		40 "
Teal & Dasher.....	50	

The Los Palos Verdes Ranch has the following:—

	Wheat.	Barley.
Cook Bros.....	200 acres.	100 acres.
Thos. Sears.....	150 "	
A German.....	100 "	
Narbonne.....	100 "	125 "
A German.....	50 "	
Machaelis.....		40 "
J. Vaughn.....		40 "
B. Teal.....	100 "	40 "
St. Clair & Head.....	70 "	
McDonald.....		60 "
Thos. Rickman.....	200 "	
F. Adams.....	200 "	
J. Dunn.....	100 "	
Melwair.....	100 "	
J. Demming.....	75 "	oats) 60 "

This wheat is all of the Australian, Propo, and Sonora varieties. No Odessa wheat is sown here; the land is too high.

Just north of Wilmington, on the San Pedro Ranch is a German settlement of some six families having about three hundred and twenty acres divided in small farms of forty acres each, planted almost entirely with wheat.

A tract of four hundred acres lies near the German settlement on the San Pedro Ranch and is known as the Odin tract, on it are the following:—

	Wheat.	Barley.
J. Morrison.....	40 acres.	40 acres.
Peterson.....	10 "	30 "
Kitler.....	40 "	
Cass.....		56 "
Springs.....	50 "	53 "
George Odin.....	100 "	20 "
T. Hayes.....		400 "
P. Banning.....		150 "
Bressville.....		300 "
Holbark.....		50 "
Yunhmtz.....		50 "
Peterson & Trobe.....		80 "

The last six are close by Wilmington.)

FRUIT.

The principal fruits grown in Wilmington township so far, include all known varieties of northern and temperate fruits, but the land is too cold, and the winters too frosty for citrus fruits, though a few oranges have been raised.

The widow Sepulveda has a small orchard of oranges, limes, figs, grapes, pomegranates, etc., on Los Palos Verdes Ranch near San Pedro, which do exceedingly well.

Much of the arable land on both ranches is suitable for semi-tropical and temperate fruits, but wind-breaks are necessary to keep off the strong ocean winds.

Grapes do well, but what few vineyards there are, are small. —Wadkins has forty acres under vineyard at Wilmington. —Wilson has ten acres. There are several others of a few acres each.

WATER.

The San Gabriel river flows water past the San Pedro Ranch most of the year; the Los Angeles river (which here joins the San Gabriel), only sometimes in the winter season.

On the eastern part of Los Palos Verdes Ranch, is a lake of brackish water, containing an area of four hundred acres. There are several smaller lakes in this neighborhood.

The first artesian water in the county was struck in this township in 1868. We find the following note regarding it in the "Centennial Sketch of Los Angeles County:—

This was the year, too, in which the first successful artesian well was bored in the county. A fair flow of water was obtained upon the mesa lands about six miles back of Wilmington. The well was sunk upon the property of Messrs. Downey & Hellman. So great a curiosity was it considered that the stages turned aside from the road to give passengers a sight of it.

We find the following notes regarding other wells in the Los Angeles News:—

JULY 8, 1869:

ARTESIAN WELL—Flowing water has been procured by Messrs. Bowman & Hutten, well-borers, on the land of I. W. Hellman & F. P. Temple, near the railroad track, between Los Angeles and Wilmington. The well is one hundred feet deep and throws a stream of forty inches.

OCTOBER 21, 1869:

Water has been struck by artesian boring at Mr. Compton's rancho, near the Half-way House. It was reached at a depth of ninety feet, the stream is six inches in diameter.

MARCH 13, 1871:

Artesian water was struck March 12th, on the premises of Amos Eddy, near Compton, at a depth of ninety-five feet—water was also struck at another place near Compton, at a depth of but eighty-three feet.

Since then, a great number of wells have been sunk throughout the township, and those in the north-eastern portion have been very successful. Nearly every farm has one, and two-thirds of them are flowing. In the lower portion of the

township, they have not been successful. Around Compton, they flow freely at from eighty to two hundred and fifty feet

COMPTON.

This town was laid out in 1869, on the land of Temple & Gibson, and was named after Rev. G. D. Compton, the earliest white settler. The following industries are at present there in operation:—

Four stores, two blacksmith shops, one shoe-shop, one harness shop, post-office (established 1872), depot, cheese factory, restaurant, and Odd Fellows' Hall (brick).

There is no saloon in the place. There have been four started in succession, and all starved out. The last one traded his house and stock for a shot gun. There is said to be no brandy enough in the district to make sauce for a pudding.

A tannery was started here in 1878, but after running one year it was closed. There is some talk of starting it again.

The following information is furnished to us by Mr. G. D. Compton, the pioneer resident of this locality:—

Mr. Compton came to Los Angeles county in 1867. At that time a feed of barley was hardly to be got in the county. The only places in the county where any farming was done were El Monte, Los Nietos (now Downey), and immediately around Los Angeles City. In Wilmington township not a furrow had been turned, with the exception of a small field of corn once grown prior to that time on the San Pedro Ranch, then (as now) owned by Emanuel Dominguez.

At this time the whole county, with the few exceptions mentioned, was used as pasture land only for vast bands of wild cattle and still wilder horses. Of sheep there were but few.

Up to 1865 twenty-five cents per acre was considered a full price for almost any of the land in the county, except that lying immediately around the city. The four thousand acres of the San Pedro Ranch (part of which Mr. Compton now owns) was sold to Temple & Gibson in 1865 for thirty-six cents per acre. In 1867 Mr. Compton bought a portion of this tract and paid five dollars per acre. At this time the land was considered by many persons quite valueless for agricultural purposes. Mr. Compton bargained at the time he bought, that any person purchasing land here within six months from the date of his purchase should receive it at the same price. After his first crop, and before the six months had elapsed, several families came in and purchased at five dollars, but so soon as that period of limitation did elapse the price went up to twenty dollars per acre, and soon thereafter to fifty dollars per acre, and even higher. Mr. Compton himself, in 1875, sold a part of his original purchase of eighty acres for one hundred and fifty dollars per acre, and another portion for one hundred dollars per acre. These same lands can be bought to-day for about sixty dollars per acre.



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WERT.

RESIDENCE OF HENRY KROEGER, ANAHEIM,
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

THE SAN PEDRO RANCH contains about forty-four thousand acres of land. This ranch is almost all level land, good in quality, and suitable for the growth of alfalfa and small grains, with the exception of about one thousand acres near the center, which is covered with water for a large part of the year in wet seasons. When not covered with water this tract is rendered comparatively valueless by reason of alkaline deposit. In Mr. Compton's opinion, there is not exceeding two thousand acres in all upon the San Pedro Ranch unfit for cultivation and the growth of small grains.

This town was organized especially under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal denomination (Mr. Compton being an ex-Methodist minister), and a frame church was erected by the society in 1871 at a cost of three thousand four hundred dollars. In their regular order, the pastors have been as follows:

Rev. Hinman, Rev. James Corwin, Rev. Adam Bland, Rev. C. W. Tarr, Rev. M. M. Bovard, Rev. J. L. Mann, Rev. P. Y. Cool (the present incumbent).

The Campbellites also hold irregular meetings in the school-house.

Compton has a good graded school with three teachers. The school-house is of frame, and was built in 1874, at a cost of about three thousand dollars.

The following societies are, or have been, represented in the place:—

Workmen.
Odd Fellows.
Good Templars.
Free Masons.

The first two only have responded to our request for a history of their organizations.

CENTENNIAL LODGE, NO. 247, I. O. O. F.,

Was organized July 5, 1876. The first officers were: J. J. Morton, N. G.; C. Heath, V. G.; S. Todd, R. S.; H. S. Goff, P. S.; I. Wilson, Treasurer. The charter members were: J. J. Morton, C. Heath, S. Todd, H. G. Goff, I. Wilson, M. Marlow, Omri Bullis, H. Turner, J. Stuart, J. H. Stockwell. The following are still active members: J. J. Morton, C. Heath, I. Wilson, M. Marlow, H. Turner, J. Stuart, J. H. Stockwell. The present officers are: M. N. Newmark, N. G.; A. McFarland, V. G.; W. D. Smith, R. S.; J. Holmgreen, P. S.; H. B. Rice, Treasurer. The greatest number of members at any one time has been thirty-seven; the present membership is thirty-five. The property of the society consists of stock in building, hall, furniture, and regalia; value about seven hundred and fifty dollars. Its financial condition is said to be good. The lodge meets every Wednesday evening at Fraternity Hall, Compton.

RIVERSIDE LODGE, NO. 120, A. O. U. W.,

Was organized August 5, 1879, at Compton, having for its object and aim a general organization for the mutual benefit of its members and their families, and the payment of the sum of two thousand dollars upon the death of a member to his family, or such persons as he may designate. The first officers were: W. H. Ormsby, P. M. W.; John J. Bullis, M. W.; I. C. Johnson, F.; S. J. Miller, O.; Jules L. Barbey, Recorder; J. F. C. Johnson, F.; H. Patten, Receiver; A. A. Durrell, Guide; I. H. Lothrop, I. W.; H. C. Kelsea, O. W. Charter members: John J. Bullis, Jules L. Barbey, J. C. Johnson, W. D. Smith, A. McFarland, John Taylor, G. A. Chapel, A. A. Durrell, W. J. Maxwell, W. H. Ormsby, J. McNaughton, J. H. Lothrop, H. C. Kelsea, H. Patten, J. F. C. Johnson, H. Jacoby, I. I. Morton, C. W. Hawks, E. M. Phelps;—total nineteen, all still active members with the exception of W. H. Ormsby, J. F. C. Johnson, H. Jacoby. Present officers: J. J. Bullis, P. M. W.; J. C. Johnson, M. W.; A. McFarland, F.; A. A. Durrell, O.; Jules L. Barbey, Recorder; J. G. Welch, F.; J. Taylor, Receiver; H. C. Kelsea, Guide; C. E. Birge, I. W.; G. W. Flood, O. W. The greatest number of members at any one time has been thirty-nine; the present membership is thirty-six. The financial condition of the organization is said to be good.

A Home Industry League was organized at Compton on the evening of May 10, 1878.

WILMINGTON.

San Pedro harbor having been the ocean inlet and outlet for a vast extent of country from the earliest times, we have already spoken quite freely thereof in previous chapters.

In 1822 Captain John Hall, a British seaman, visited the several ports of Upper California, and wrote as follows:—

SAN PEDRO.—We sailed from Santa Barbara on the 6th of July, and anchored in the Bay of San Pedro on the 8th, in the evening. We found the anchorage good, and a safe landing place about three-quarters of a mile south of the small rock or island marked in the chart. The mission of San Gabriel is about ten leagues distant from the landing place, which latter is called San Pedro. This name can be only applicable to the anchorage, as the shore at the time we visited it had no houses erected upon it, nor were there any cultivated grounds adjoining.

In 1835 Mr. Alexander Forbes wrote concerning it:—

Port San Pedro is a very extensive bay, being sixteen miles from point to point. It is difficult for a stranger to find the best anchorage, as it is not indicated on the ordinary charts; there is no kind of mark whatever on the shore; the nearest house being four leagues off, half way to the mission of San Gabriel. The best anchorage (and that which all vessels trading with the mission occupy) is close under the north-west point of the bay, about half a mile from a large rock which is in-shore, and about one mile from the beach. There is good holding ground of stiff mud in four and a half fathoms, at a place from which the point bears south half-west, the rock north-east, and the landing place west by north-west.—(Forbes' California, page 168.)

In 1855 we find this bay described by Professor Bache,

Superintendent of the Coast Survey, in his report to the Secretary of the Treasury:—

The Bay of San Pedro is the most important between San Francisco and San Diego. Unlike the other bays or coves between the two places, it is formed by a curve in the margin of an extended low plain, or gentle slope of land, and is not rock-bound or protected by the projecting rocks of mountain ranges. The only high ground in the vicinity, is a rounded swell of the surface north of the landing. This hill stands isolated from any range, and its base on the west is washed by the Pacific; and on the east is bounded by the low and nearly level plain. It thus stands like an island and a depression of the coast, for about fifty feet would cause it to be surrounded by water. The shore of the bay consists of blind and precipitous banks from forty to sixty feet high, which are constantly being undermined by the action of the waves.

In the same year Lieutenant Davidson wrote:—

The coast trade of San Pedro is now greater than the aggregate of all the other ports south of San Francisco.

The Los Angeles Star of June 30, 1858, from which we copy the above, commenting on these reports, says:—

It was then considered necessary to have a light-house erected immediately for the protection of that trade and the general purposes of commerce, but owing to local causes nothing has since been done. An appropriation also was made by Congress for the purpose, which still lies useless, owing to the disputed title to the land.

In March, 1858, a petition addressed to Professor Bache, Superintendent of the Coast Survey, was circulated and very generally signed, in Los Angeles, asking for the survey of San Pedro harbor. This was complied with, and in his report occurs the following passage:—

HARBOR OF SAN PEDRO.—The foundation of the site selected, and marked on the sketch (which has been sent to the Light-house Board), is a conglomerate of clay and sand; and the elevation such, that a light sixty feet high may be seen over the adjoining land on the bays of San Pedro and San Vincent. The sector of visibility of a light at that elevation is two hundred and forty-three degrees, and it will meet the horizon at the distance of twenty-one statute miles.

The State Register of 1858 notes that a light-house has been authorized and is to be constructed at San Pedro. It was not until 1876-7, however, that a light-house was here finally erected. It stands on Point Firmin, about one and a half miles north-westerly from the mouth of the harbor. It is built of brick and frame, and cost some four thousand dollars. The present keepers are two young ladies by the name of Smith (sisters), and there are no other settlers nearer than Wilmington.

In 1865 we find San Pedro harbor spoken of as the second harbor in importance on the coast of California, with an annual outward tonnage equal to that of all other harbors, only excepting San Francisco. "It is the outlet for Coso, Owens river, Slate Range, El Paso, Soledad, Tehachape, San Gabriel, Holcomb, Rock Springs, and nearly all the Colorado river mining district, together with a vast agricultural area, and the military forts Yuma, Tejon, Mojave, etc."

The amount of money and labor spent within the past ten years by the United States Government, in improving this port, has been immense.

In the "Historical Sketch," so often quoted, Dr. J. P. Widney says:—

In the year 1871, after several careful preliminary surveys, the United States Government commenced the work of improving Wilmington harbor, which work has ever since been going steadily on. Four hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars have so far been appropriated for the breakwater and the clearing out of the bar. When work was commenced the bar had upon it only eighteen inches of water at low tide and was only crossed by lighters which waited for the flood. While this historical sketch is in press, a fleet of fifteen vessels, some drawing more than thirteen feet of water, is lying within the harbor, having crossed the bar without the slightest difficulty. When the work is completed the engineers expect to give at least seventeen feet of water upon the bar at low tide, and probably more. To the indefatigable exertions of General P. Banning, of Wilmington, is due, more than to the efforts of any other one man, the inauguration of this work. With its completion the railroad system of Los Angeles will be enabled to reach its true fullness of development.

Under date December 21, 1871, we read in the *News*:—

Considerable difficulty is experienced at the Wilmington breakwater, the current being so strong as to tear up the piles from their position, although driven into the bank from twelve to fourteen feet. That portion projecting from Rattlesnake Island is threatened to be carried away by the action of the currents. A gang of men under the supervision of Lieutenant Sears are now sinking cribs and weighted bales of brush on both sides of the breakwater, expecting by these means to protect it.

Again under date November 13, 1872, the *News* says:—

As far back as the occupation of Alta California by the United States the idea of improving Wilmington slough was discussed among the few American pioneers who then resided here. The present old San Pedro was then the place of landing and embarkation—of loading and discharging. The roadstead of San Pedro, being unprotected to the south-east, and gales from that quarter being prevalent during the winters, masters of vessels always experienced a sense of insecurity, when anchored there at that season of the year. Catalina Island, to the west and the south-west, and Firmin Point to the north, effectually shelter the roadstead from gales springing from either of those quarters.

WILMINGTON SLOUGH.

Wilmington slough, situated at the head of San Pedro bay, and extending for several miles inland, besides having all the advantages possessed by the roadstead for the protection of shipping, is well sheltered by Rattlesnake Island in every quarter that the roadstead is exposed. This estuary is about four miles long, and with exception of the bar at its junction with the roadstead has a sufficient depth of water to float the largest vessel on the coast.

RATTLESNAKE ISLAND.

Rattlesnake Island is a strip of low land—in fact, an elevated sand-bank—about five miles long, lying to the south-east, between Wilmington estuary and the sea. About a mile and a half westward of Rattlesnake Island, and a quarter of a mile south of the main-land is another island—a mere rock about one mile in circumference, rising abruptly from the water. This is Deadman's Island. Between Deadman's Island and Rattlesnake Island shoal water exists. The flow of the tide passes partly through the gap between the islands and partly through that existing between Deadman's Island and the main-land. The latter is the one used for ingress and egress to and from the estuary to the bay. The gap between the two islands being exposed to the full sweep of the south-easterly gales. There has been a constant washing of sand into the channel of the estuary, all of which the ebb tide has conveyed and deposited at the opening between Deadman's Island and the bar—the present obstruction to navigation.

OPINIONS AND REPORTS OF ENGINEERS.

It has been the unanimous opinion of every engineer who has inspected the locality that the closing of the gap between the two

islands would not only prevent the washing of sand into the slough, but it would also confine the volume of water passing to and from Wilmington slough in a sufficiently narrow channel to keep the same clear of obstructions.

About five years ago Colonel Williamson made a survey of the place, and recommended the construction of a breakwater of solid granite blocks. The magnitude and the enormous cost of the undertaking proposed by Colonel Williamson frightened everyone interested in the scheme, so that it was for the time abandoned. In about a year later, however, through the influence of gentlemen interested in the matter, General Alexander of United States Coast Survey, who happened to be here at the time, was induced to make a survey of it and report the result to the State Legislature, then in session. General Alexander reported favorably on the feasibility of the projected improvement, and recommended the employment of cribs loaded with rocks in its construction. Subsequently, through the representations of Mr. Axtell, Congress was induced to make an appropriation and order Colonel Mendell to proceed to work. Colonel Mendell did not adopt the plans of either of the engineers that had previously examined the ground and reported upon it, but conceived the idea of constructing a wall of piles.

THE BREAKWATER.

A year ago last June the work of pile-driving was commenced on Rattlesnake Island, being let out to a contractor. A few hundred feet was built, when the character of the ground changed, the piles striking a few feet beneath the surface of the sand-bank. The result was that the contractor became discouraged and threw up the contract. For several months the work remained at a standstill; but the last Congress making an additional appropriation, and the Federal Government determining to push the undertaking ahead itself, work was again resumed on the breakwater last spring with renewed activity, Lieutenant Sears taking charge under Col. Mendell. Since then an average of one hundred and fifty men and seven pile-drivers have been constantly employed. At one time the gang numbered one hundred and seventy-five men, and one hundred and twenty-five are now at work. The base of operations—Rattlesnake Island—has been the scene of a busy camp during the past summer, and so continues.

THE CHARACTER OF THE WORK.

Three thousand seven hundred feet of the breakwater has been constructed of single pilings, as follows: Five feet apart, piles thirty feet long, and one foot square, have been driven to a depth of eighteen feet in the sand. Between these piles a double row of others of a like length have been driven, the inner ones measuring one foot and six inches, and the outer ones one foot and four inches. Stringers a foot square firmly bolted bind the piles together on both sides, near low water mark at their tops; while piles have been driven into the sand in a slanting direction on the inner side of the wall, to support it against the pressure on the outside. The last thousand feet that has been constructed is made in a different manner. It consists of two rows of piles ten feet apart. The principals measure twelve by fourteen inches, and the remainder twelve inches square. They are of a similar length to the piles used in the single work, and are driven at intervals like depth into the sand. The principal piles are driven at intervals of eight feet. Stringers a foot square are used inside and out, at the top and at the base, to keep each row together. Double braces of material of the same measurement keep the rows of piles from coming together, while two-inch iron bolts pass through both walls, keeping them from going apart. Slanting braces are again placed on the inside of the entire structure, so as to counteract the pressure on the outside. The space between the walls are to be filled with rock. The men are now employed upon this section. The reason why it is made so much stronger than the balance of the wood-work, is because it will receive the chief shock of the sea during stormy weather. With the completion of this section the wood-work on the breakwater will be discontinued.

Between the present extreme end of the structure and Deadman's Island, the objective point, there still exists a breach of two thousand feet. The bottom of this section being of a rocky character, and the action of the sea being greater, it will be constructed exclusively of rock; an embankment will be formed to the height of the present wood-work, sixty feet wide at the base and ten feet wide at the top. The material needed for this section will be shipped from Catalina

Island and San Pedro Point. So far about three million feet of lumber and one hundred thousand pounds of iron bolts have been consumed in the work. During an extraordinary high tide which prevailed last summer, three gaps of about one hundred feet each were made in the breakwater, by floating of the timber. These gaps have been made in exactly the same spot where the obstacles were met by the contractor, that caused him to abandon his contract. They will now be filled up with cribbing loaded with rock. As yet the appropriations made by Congress aggregate two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

The following is from the *Star* of April 15, 1873:—

BREAKWATER AT WILMINGTON.

We found the work of the most substantial character. The bulkhead for about three thousand feet consists of heavy timbers let into the ground twelve to sixteen feet. They are set closely together, and firmly banded by immense stringers and pinned. For several sections the inside of the wooden wall, as high as the tide rises, is supplied with an apron, set in hinges, which lifts with the tide and closes when the water is up, shutting it in on the channel side. Proceeding along the top of the piles or square timbers, which are evenly cut and afford a foot-path about six inches wide, making a "narrow-gauge passage," we pass a division where the sand from the sea was washed up level with the top of the work. This sand has all washed in in a few months, and is still extending outward in the shape of a long, dry beach from the breakwater to the ocean, and forming an impenetrable barrier between the sea and the river. We are assured that this is one of the most successful features of the work. The breakwater has thus called to its aid the forces of the ocean itself, so that the vast area of new land forming will ultimately make a long peninsula, reaching from Rattlesnake Island to the mouth of the harbor at Deadman's Island.

Proceeding on and reaching deep water on the channel side and shoal on the sea side, the breakwater, still on the narrow-gauge principle, reaches a section of the work which is about the width of a single carriage way. This division is constructed of two walls, one facing the sea and the other the channel, and covered with plank. The force of the ocean is so great here that extra precautions have been taken to strengthen the work. The sea side is composed of square timbers, sunk some sixteen feet into the bottom, closely packed together, and fastened to the channel wall (which is of equal strength and solidity) by iron rods. These are calculated to secure the double resistance of the two walls against the force of the ocean, and their resisting strength is further materially increased by large timbers on the channel side, set in diagonally from the bottom to near the top of the wall, acting as braces, and rendering the work, as near as it can be made, impregnable to the assaults of the breakers. Beyond the last (or carriage way) section, comes the riprap, or stone wall. From here to Deadman's Island the line of the work will be composed of stone, dumped in and rising above highwater mark. The mass will, of its own weight, form a complete barrier to the encroachments from the south-west, and preserve the placidity of the entrance to the harbor.

* * * Congress has made three appropriations for this improvement—two hundred thousand dollars, seventy-five thousand dollars, and one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The last is not available till the first of July; but there is yet twenty thousand dollars of the last appropriation on hand, so there is no danger of interruption for want of funds. The highest number of men at work under Captain Sears' direction there at one time was last summer, when all the way from one to six hundred were employed. There are now forty-two only under pay, as the principal work is the stone-filling for the riprap.

We find the following editorials in the *Express* of 1878:—

A PITIFUL APPROPRIATION.

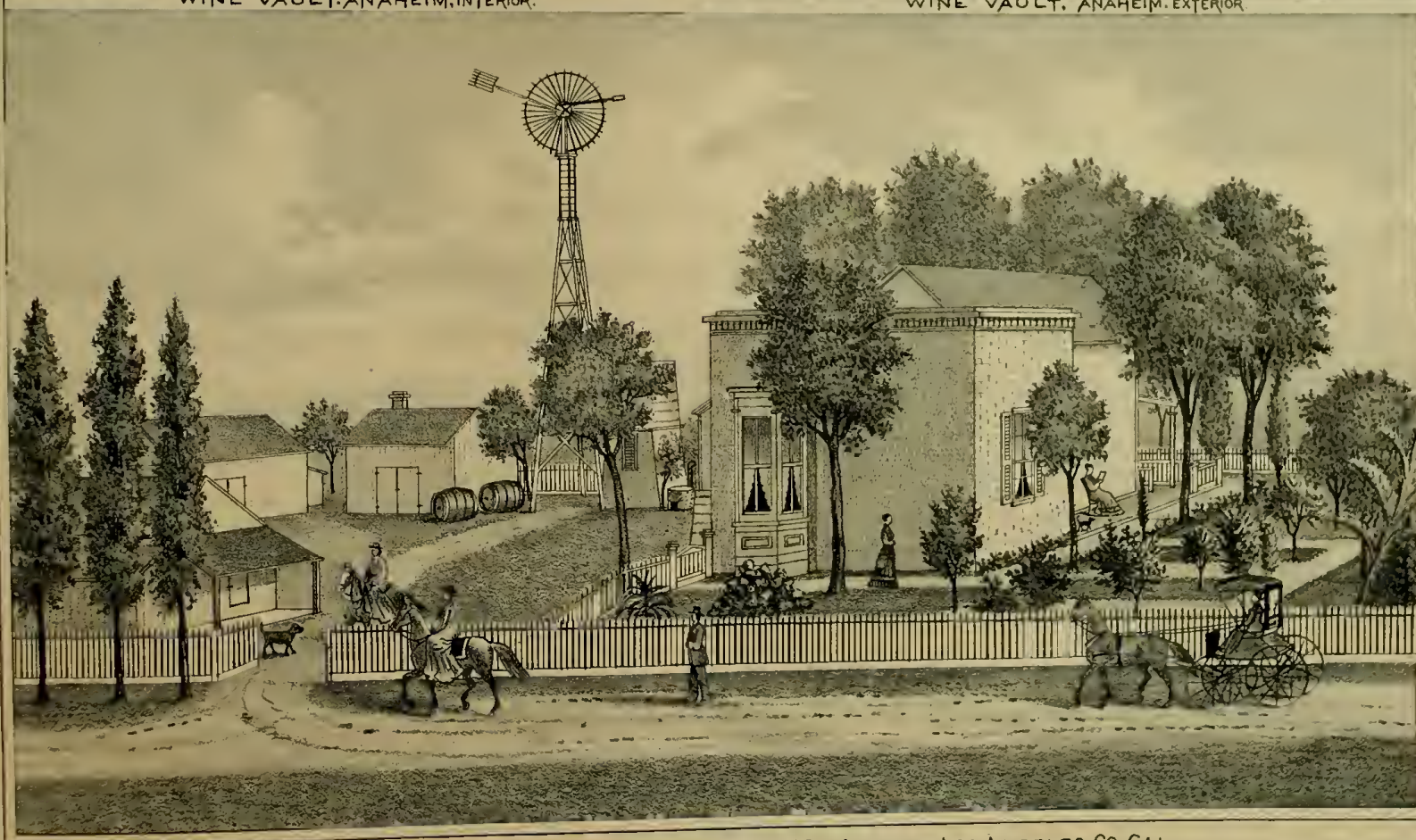
The pitiful sum of twenty thousand dollars is set down in the appropriation bill for the improvement of Wilmington harbor. The same meagre sum was allotted two years ago. This is a mere frittering away of the money devoted to this important work. One hundred thousand dollars, available for all the improvements, would carry the work to completion, and give us a harbor in a short space of time which would accommodate a shipping fully equal to our growing maritime commerce. For less than half a million dollars the Government



WINE VAULT, ANAHEIM, INTERIOR.



WINE VAULT, ANAHEIM, EXTERIOR.



WINE CELLARS AND RESIDENCE OF **F.A. KORN**, ANAHEIM, LOS ANGELES CO., CAL.

has accomplished at Wilmington more than has been accomplished at other new harbor points with millions. It has land-locked the estuary and wrested from the ocean a sheet of deep water capable of affording shelter and safety to a large fleet of vessels. It has cut a channel across the bar, which affords now a depth of fourteen feet at ordinary high water, and of seventeen feet at the spring high tides. This channel, however, is only one hundred and fifty feet wide. It should be at least three hundred feet. The depth of water in the channel before the work was commenced was only two feet. It will thus be seen that a very important result has been had so far. But why should the Government halt at this advanced stage of the development of the plans of its engineers? Having spent half a million to accomplish the important improvements already achieved it ought to be eager to carry out its work to the successful conclusion of which it is susceptible. One hundred thousand dollars in hand would give us in a very short time a depth of twenty four feet in the channel at high tide, and enable the engineers to widen the entrance to three hundred feet. This would give Los Angeles a better harbor than Charleston has, a far superior one to that of Galveston, and a better one than Mobile can boast of—and all for the insignificant expenditure of six hundred thousand dollars. Congress has frequently appropriated a larger sum in one year for the improvement of obscure harbors on the Lakes. Wilmington harbor is now the ocean outlet for a vast and increasing commerce. It is the most available harbor for the ocean traffic that will spring up from Arizona, and it is the natural outlet of the richest and most extensive agricultural region in southern California. In a few years it will be sought by vessels from all quarters of the globe, and no foreign trade will be built up here which will make our harbor the key to an important commercial traffic. Under the circumstances, a supreme effort should be made to induce Congress to pass such an appropriation as will enable the engineers to complete the work as speedily as possible. Twenty thousand dollars is a mere bagatelle for such a work. It only serves to spread the process of improvement over a series of years when it might be finished in one. The immense grain crops of these valleys this year will all have to be shipped abroad by way of Wilmington harbor. If vessels can be brought inside to docks, the money saved to the producers and the encouragement given to industry would be a handsome return to the Government for its liberality. The duties on imports would soon balance the cash account with the United States Treasury, and our country would have the satisfaction of knowing that it had added to its port facilities, on a coast peculiarly destitute of such facilities, a safe, secure, and ample harbor for less outlay than any such achievement has ever before been accomplished in this country. Our people, by letter and otherwise, should urge upon every member of the Pacific Coast delegation the necessity of an appropriation for Wilmington harbor liberal enough to enable the engineers to complete their work without further delay or interruption.

HARBOR FRONTAGES.

Colonel Smith has introduced three bills relating to Wilmington harbor. One of these bills provides that the marsh and tide lands of that harbor shall not be subject to purchase, and another proposes to amend the Code so as to make this principle applicable to the marsh and tide lands of all the harbors in the State. These bills are worthy of consideration. There is great danger that under the present law the Southern Pacific Railroad may gobble up the entire frontage of Wilmington harbor, and thus appropriate to themselves a port which belongs to the whole people. They are now trying to have the old application of Tichenor, to eight hundred and eight acres of the frontage of Wilmington harbor, vitalized and confirmed by the Surveyor-General, and from the ready obedience of that official to the demands of the company, we should not be astonished to find that the application had succeeded. If the scheme can be headed off by the passage of the bill introduced by Colonel Smith, that will probably be the speediest and easiest way of defeating an intrigue which would leave the railroad company complete master of Wilmington harbor. There is, however, another question involved in this matter. Wilmington claims that under the general Act ceding the frontage of harbors to incorporated cities and towns located in front of them, that town is incorporated in the control of its harbor approaches. Wilmington was incorporated in 1871, and in 1872 a board of town officers was elected. It is claimed that whatever power over the marsh and tide lands was

acquired at that time was subsequently lost, on account of the failure of the people of Wilmington to follow up their Act of incorporation by continuing to elect trustees after the first election. But this argument is met by the one that the first set of officers were elected for two years, or until their successors had qualified, and that consequently the trustees elected in 1872 are still *de jure* in existence, and the incorporation is still perfect as a legal proposition. We can understand that the people of Wilmington are jealous of their right to control the land approaches to their harbor, and will look with suspicion on a measure which will take this control from them and lodge it in the State. But it will doubtless be safer to place all our harbor frontages under the operation of a general principle, such as one of these bills provides, than to leave them subject to the doubtful rulings of the chief of a Sacramento bureau.

At the mouth of the harbor on the north-west side, stands a little cluster of houses known as San Pedro. This was, prior to the establishment of Wilmington, the town of the harbor, and here all business connected therewith was transacted.

Within the harbor, upon the north-west bank, about a mile and a half from San Pedro, is a little settlement called Lindville, established about 1877. There are now some seven families resident there.

Near Point Firmin on the coast is a small tract of land marked on the map, "Government Reserve." This was reserved by the Government for a military post, but was never occupied owing to scarcity of water, and when troops were required in this section during the rebellion, Drum Barracks were established at Wilmington. At one time about the years 1864-5 there were from one thousand to two thousand men constantly garrisoned here. This then was the distributing point for supplies for all the troops in Arizona and New Mexico.

WHARVES AND WAREHOUSES.

The improvements on land have ever kept pace with those of the harbor. Under date April 24, 1858, the *Star* says:—

Phineas Banning has nearly completed a wharf at San Pedro seven hundred feet in length. A railroad will run the entire length of the wharf. Schooners will be able to discharge cargo without lighters.

In 1878, James McFadden rented the old Government wharf at Wilmington and ran the steamer *Newport* here from San Francisco, but sold out to the railroad company that same fall.

The *Pacific Rural Press* of March 6, 1880, has the following:—

San Pedro was formerly the great shipping point of southern California. More freight being handled there than at all the other points south of Monterey combined. The railroad has largely decreased both freight and passenger business, and most of the trade to the port of late has been in lumber, railroad ties, etc. Formerly a steamer touched here every third day, but now only every fifth day. At the present time connection is made with the shore by means of small steamers and lighters, but a new wharf is being built at Timms' point, inside the bar, and it is to be hoped the large steamers will soon be able to discharge their cargo direct. The people of Los Angeles talk of connecting this wharf with the Southern Pacific Railroad at Wilmington (four miles distant), the railroad company offering to stock the road when built.

The *Express* of May 1, 1880, says editorially:—

General Banning assures us that he will in a very few days, commence

work on Mormon Island, building the extension of the Wilmington railroad to deep water at the western extremity of that island. It is also his intention to eventually carry the road to Deadman's Island, at the mouth of the harbor, where he says four feet deeper water can be secured than there is now in the channel over the bar. He is expecting the British steamer *Hylton Castle*, now due with coal from Birmingham bay, to arrive sometime to-day, when he will place his entire force at work discharging her, and as soon as that is done, the men will be transferred to the work of extending the railroad. Thus a variety of circumstances are combining to assure us of the early bringing of ship and wharf together in our harbor. The days of lighterage are rapidly drawing to a close, and Los Angeles will soon enjoy the actual benefits of her fine harbor.

The Pacific Coast Steamship Company is doing some very substantial wharf work at San Pedro. The stone abutment and the approaches are of the most durable character, and when the pier is projected to deep water, the company will have one of the finest landings on the coast. It is manifest that the steamship corporation mean to soon bring their steamers to dock in our inner harbor. When they do that, there will be no more chance to sneer at the Government for the work it has done to add to our coast another necessary and secure harbor.

A most ingenious system of chutes is to be constructed by the Steamship Company at its wharf on San Pedro point. As all of our readers are aware who have ever visited the place, there is a bluff of considerable altitude just back of the wharf site. Ten feet of earth will be removed from the top of this bluff or plateau, back a distance of fifty feet from the edge, and here the warehouse will be located. Teams with their loads of grain will be driven on top of the plateau, and as the floor of the receiving warehouse will be ten feet below the level of the road, it is easy to see that the grain may be sent down in a chute for storage, and the handling thus greatly facilitated. On a plateau still lower there will be another warehouse, receiving its grain by a chute from the upper, or storage warehouse. From the second warehouse it will be dispatched through still another chute to the deck of the vessel in the channel. By this contrivance, the force of gravitation being taken advantage of to its fullest extent, two men in the intermediate warehouse may send down the grain as fast as ten can store it in the ship's hold. Had every sack to be picked up by man force and carried aboard, thirty or forty men would be required to perform the same labor.

For the following general history of the town and harbor we are indebted to the courtesy of Major P. H. Downing, a well-known prominent resident:—

The port of San Pedro, where the town of Wilmington is now situated, was used as a port for the receipt of supplies and the shipment of hides and tallow by the Mexican ranchers of the neighborhood long before the advent of the Americans.

After the American occupation this was speedily made a port of entry, and continued to be such for several years.

By an Act of Congress June 6, 1874, the name of the port was changed from San Pedro to Wilmington, and the port declared a port of delivery but not a port of entry, this port and Santa Barbara being comprised in the district of San Diego, where the collector is to reside.

The steamers of the Pacific Coast Steamship Company, owned by Goodall, Perkins & Co., stop here regularly both up and down between San Francisco and San Diego. Steamers have stopped here regularly for over twenty years. Prior to the completion of the overland railroad, the Panama steamers occasionally stopped here for cargo.

At mean low water there is about eleven feet of water on the bar, and sixteen feet at mean high water. Light draught

steamers and schooners occasionally enter the harbor, and deliver and receive freight at the wharf, but the regular line are obliged to remain outside the bar as a rule, and connect with the shore by means of lighters and a steam tug-boat. Inside the bar the harbor is two miles in length and from eight hundred to two thousand yards in width; is completely landlocked, and has a depth of water varying from thirty to sixty feet.

The lighters and two tug-boats are owned by General Phineas Banning. The wharf is owned by the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, which railroad connects this port with Los Angeles; two trains each way daily. This branch of the railroad was built in 1868, and was then called the Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad; and was purchased by the Southern Pacific Company some years later.

There are two sailing vessels registered from this port, owned by Perry, Woodworth & Co., of Los Angeles. There are a very large number of vessels from other home ports plying here constantly, also many vessels hailing from foreign ports. Of these latter there were nineteen during the year 1879.

Since the New Constitution went into effect (enforcing a *pro rata* tariff on all common carriers), most of the Los Angeles freight comes through this way. A fair proportion of the passenger travel comes this way also.

In the center of the mouth of the harbor is a small, rocky island (about two acres at the base), known as Deadman's Island. Tradition asserts that this name originated during the Mexican war, when a United States man-of-war entered this port, and landed their men with the intention of proceeding to Los Angeles, but were attacked by the natives and driven back with loss. The dead were buried on this island, and thence the name came. Another story is that it was long used by the whaling vessels as a burying-ground, and that thence came its present title. It is at present wholly unoccupied.

Rattlesnake Island is a long, narrow strip, extending from the mouth of the San Gabriel river toward Deadman's Island, and is more properly a peninsula, being connected with the main-land except during high tide. This peninsula is connected with Deadman's Island by a solid breakwater, built of double piling filled in with rock. This breakwater was erected by the Government at an aggregate cost of about four hundred and eighty thousand dollars. The length of the breakwater is one thousand feet of double wood-work, and an extension of rip-rap stone-work. The total length is about six thousand six hundred feet.

The channel has also been narrowed by means of jetties built out from the other side, and in this way the water has been considerably deepened in the present channel.

Rattlesnake Island and the breakwater above described, form the protection to the harbor. Only salt water enters this

harbor, the San Gabriel river emptying into the ocean at a point about three miles to the south-east.

In his "Homes in Los Angeles County" (pages 47, 48), W. McPherson gives the following sketch of—

WILMINGTON.

THE TOWN AND HARBOR.

In 1851, the entire transportation between Los Angeles City and San Pedro, as the town and harbor were then called, was done by three six-mule teams, assisted by a few ox-carts, and these were, at that time, more than sufficient to transact the business. The vessels doing the carrying trade along the coast, landed the freight with their own small boats. A single four-horse team, known as "the stage," conveyed passengers to and from Los Angeles, and when over-crowded, the never-failing ox-cart was invoked. In 1858, in consequence of a violent storm, San Pedro was abandoned as a point for shipping, and wharves and commodious warehouses were established at Wilmington. A small steamer called the *Clara* was purchased, and for several years was used to transport passengers and freight between the anchorage and Wilmington. In 1861, as many as six thousand head of cattle were slaughtered for their hides and tallow alone at this place. In 1861 and 1862, the United States Quartermaster's Depot was established here, and during the war about seven regiments of volunteers and regulars were quartered in extensive barracks. Business vastly increased since the days of 1851; so much so, that in 1862 one person alone had as many as thirty-five mule-teams engaged in the business of transportation to and from the port. In 1867, after much opposition, the Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad was voted a subsidy and speedily built. Within two years after its completion, the assessed valuation of property was very nearly doubled, and the saving in freight was not less than about one hundred and fifty thousand dollars to the county. In 1851, transportation from Los Angeles to San Pedro was twenty dollars per ton, reduced now to five, and in some instances—as grain—to two and a half. Fare, in the old-fashioned so-called stage of 1851, was seven dollars from San Pedro to Los Angeles, twenty-four miles, now one dollar; and from San Francisco to Wilmington, by steamer, fifteen dollars. The tonnage in 1851 was two thousand tons; in 1872, sixty thousand. The passage, per individual, in 1851, from San Pedro to San Francisco was by steam tug and river boat, fifty-five dollars in gold! The prosperity of southern California has been greatly retarded by the steamship monopoly which does the carrying trade from San Diego to San Francisco. The harbor of Wilmington has capacity for the anchorage of a large fleet of merchant marine, and the only trouble is in crossing the bar. This difficulty, however, owing mainly to the indefatigable exertions of the Hon. E. D. Wilson and General P. Banning is rapidly being overcome through the appropriations made by Congress. In 1841 there was appropriated two hundred thousand dollars; in 1872, seventy-five thousand dollars; and in 1873, one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. There is now on hand the sum of one hundred and eighty thousand dollars for the completion of the breakwater, now rapidly progressing under the direct supervision of officers of the Engineer corps of the Government. In 1858 there was neither house nor inhabitant at what is now known as Wilmington. The population of the town numbers one thousand; and will soon become a very considerable place. A telegraph line is in operation between the town and Los Angeles City. The trains for several miles, as they approach the city of Los Angeles, afford a most picturesque view of the semi-tropical groves on either side, and the fresh grassy lawns in front of the white cottages look as if the sweet May still lay upon the earth, let the season be what it may.

TOWN OF WILMINGTON.

Major Downing furnishes us with the following account of the origin of this town:—

The town of Wilmington was established by General Phineas Banning upon the San Pedro Ranch, at the head of the harbor in 1858. In company with Governor Downey and others, he

purchased a tract of two thousand four hundred and twenty-four acres of land, which was surveyed and laid out in town lots (twenty acre blocks, and one hundred and eleven acre blocks), which were disposed of to settlers. A tract of about twenty acres near the center was reserved and deeded to the Government by General Banning and Hon. B. D. Wilson for a military post. On evacuation of the post by the Government, Congress passed an act re-deeding this land to the original owners, and the barracks were sold at auction to the highest bidder for cash, they were bought by General Banning.

The town has now about one thousand two hundred inhabitants.

Under date November 30, 1854, we find the purchase by capitalists of two thousand four hundred acres of land "on the creek six miles this side of San Pedro," noticed in the daily papers. This was doubtless the purchase referred to by Major Downing.

October 1, 1858, the first cargo of goods was landed from the steamer *Medora* at Newtown or New San Pedro. A party of ladies and gentlemen from Los Angeles by invitation of Captain Banning witnessed the disembarkation.

In the Los Angeles *Star* of May 16, 1857, we find the following:—

San Pedro is not a place of much pretension in the way of houses, but the few there are occupied in the most profitable manner. At the landing of Banning & Wilson there is an extensive blacksmith shop, also a carriage manufactory, a saddlery and harness-making establishment, where the wagons, etc., required in their extensive transportation business are manufactured and repaired. There are also extensive warehouses, stables, corrals, etc. Also a grocery, provision and liquor store and hotel.

The Custom-house is at this landing, the duties of which for a long time have been discharged by Deputy Collector J. F. Stevens. For the accommodation of the public a wharf has been erected on the beach, at which boats receive and land passengers and freight. A short distance from this point is Timms' landing. A pier of considerable extent has been erected for the shipment of merchandise; ample storage is provided in an immense warehouse; barges and boats of all kinds for the conveyance of goods and passengers to and from the steamers and sailing crafts, are also on hand. The best accommodations and refreshments for families and all travelers can also be procured here. In fact, at San Pedro everything is provided which can be desired to make the place agreeable, or for the transportation of the large amount of freight which is received at or exported from that point.

The following extracts regarding current events at Wilmington are from the *News* columns, on the several dates indicated:

APRIL 15, 1863—The work of bringing water from the San Gabriel river to Drum Barracks at San Pedro is progressing. Two hundred soldiers are engaged alternately on the work. The distance is seven miles from the barracks to where the water is to be taken out, and about three miles of which is necessary to be flumed. When the work is finished it will beautify and enhance the lands which are now barren and unproductive.

JULY 22, 1863—Sergeant Stanley, regimental bandmaster of the Fourth Infantry, has established a Sunday-school at Camp Drum, New San Pedro.

MAY 31, 1864—A petition has been forwarded to the post-office department by the citizens of Wilmington praying the establishment at that point of a post-office.



WINE CELLARS, VINEYARD & RESIDENCE OF **WM KONIG**, ANAHEIM, LOS ANGELES CO, CALIFORNIA.

NOVEMBER 5, 1864—The immense trestle work for the flume—between three and four miles long—of the Wilmington water-works is nearly completed. The water is to be brought about seven miles, from the San Gabriel river to Wilmington, Drum Barracks, etc.

NOVEMBER 5, 1864—A Grand Union Barbecue was held at Wilmington; largely attended from Los Angeles.

NOVEMBER 8, 1864—The Union demonstration and barbecue held at Wilmington on Saturday, November 5th, was the largest meeting ever held at that point.

DECEMBER 11, 1868—A few cases of small-pox reported at Wilmington.

FEBRUARY 1, 1870—Several cases of small-pox at Wilmington.

The land under and surrounding Wilmington is almost entirely bare, owing to alkaline deposits. The water is also alkaline and very soft. It is supplied from private wells distributed over the town. General Banning has a large elevated tank, which supplies the wharf and shipping.

A hotel was erected here by Thomas Thompson in 1864, at a cost of five thousand dollars. It burned down in 1879. Insurance two thousand dollars. The present hotel is kept by Samuel Thompson.

A post-office was established here in 1864. The present postmaster is A. Lanber Schiemer.

In September, 1864, the Los Angeles *Star* was purchased by General Banning and transferred to Wilmington, where it was published under the style of *The Wilmington Journal*. Col. J. J. Warner was the first editor. The paper had but a brief existence.

EDUCATIONAL.

In response to our inquiries regarding the Wilson College, at Wilmington, the President, Rev. A. M. Campbell, furnishes us the following:—

"Wilson College was founded by Colonel B. D. Wilson, of San Gabriel Mission, in this county, in 1873. The property consisted of ten acres of land, the college building, a large two-story edifice containing fourteen rooms, and a large twelve-room boarding house, both costing about thirty thousand dollars.

"Rev. A. M. Campbell, A. M., was President during 1874-5-6; L. D. Palmer, 1877-8; A. M. Campbell during 1879-80. The school is for both male and female students. The object of the institution was and is to open up to students facilities for obtaining a thorough classical and practical education.

"The college has generally enjoyed a good degree of prosperity. It has every advantage of healthful climate, ease of access, freedom from those temptations so ruinous to the young, pleasant surroundings, etc., etc.

"The present Board of Trustees, who are also owners of the property, consists of Mr. Moses Wicks, Sr., Mr. Moses Wicks, Jr., Mr. F. M. Bustex, and Mr. — Smith. The prospects of the school are good."

In addition to the college there is a graded school (two teachers) having an average attendance of one hundred and

ten pupils. The school-house was erected in 1864, and cost four thousand dollars.

CHURCHES.

There are two churches—Catholic and Presbyterian. The Catholic Church was built in 1866 and cost about one thousand five hundred dollars. There is no resident pastor, but the pulpit is supplied twice a month from Los Angeles. There is also a Sabbath-school.

The Presbyterian Church was built in 1870 and cost about one thousand five hundred dollars. The first minister was Rev. — — —, and he was succeeded by Rev. Robert Boag, who left in 1878. There is at present no resident minister, and the pulpit is seldom filled. A Sabbath-school is conducted by this denomination also.

SOCIETIES.

BOHEN LODGE, NO. 138, I. O. O. F.

In the Los Angeles *News* of August 2, 1867, we find the following:—

I. O. O. F.—Bohen Lodge, No. 138, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, will be instituted, dedicated, and its officers installed by D. D. G. M. Henry Wartenburg at Wilmington on Tuesday, August 6th. The ceremonies will take place at 2 p. m. Members of the fraternity throughout the country are invited to attend.

And August 16th following, in the same paper:—

After the Bohen Lodge, I. O. O. F., was duly instituted at Wilmington, August 6th, its members elected the following officers for the ensuing term:

Brother Simon Benjamin, Noble Grand.
" J. M. Cass, Vice Grand.
" F. R. Morton, Recording Secretary.
" H. C. Lewis, Treasurer.

The charter members were: S. Benjamin, H. Jacoby, H. C. Lewis, J. R. Wilson, J. J. Reynolds, F. R. Morton, J. M. Cass, T. B. Hayes, M. Levy, D. W. Eakins. Of these the following are still active members: H. Jacoby and T. B. Hayes. The present officers are: W. W. Barce, Noble Grand; H. Jacoby, Vice Grand; Perry Wildman, Recording Secretary; Jas. L. Eddy, Treasurer. The greatest number of members at any one time has been thirty-five. Number of members at present, twenty-six. The property of the lodge consists of loans and real estate, regalia, etc.; value, three thousand dollars. Its financial condition is said to be excellent. About two thousand five hundred dollars have been disbursed in benefits, charities, etc.

WILMINGTON LODGE, NO. 198, F. AND A. M.

Was organized October 10, 1869. The first officers were: E. E. Hewitt, W. M.; Henry M. Bruniug, S. W.; and Edward N. McDonald, J. W. The charter members were A. W. Edelman, H. A. Bruniug, E. N. McDonald, H. Jacoby, E. E. Hewitt, G.

Elmery, Geo. Hinds, L. A. Loring, C. Lamoure, H. S. Allanson, Nathan Jacoby. Of the same the following are still active members: H. A. Bruniug, Geo. Hinds, E. N. McDonald, H. Jacoby, E. E. Hewitt, N. Jacoby. The present officers are Geo. Hinds, W. M.; T. B. Hayes, T. W.; Martin Wetzel, J. W.; E. N. McDonald, Treas.; R. B. Warren, Sec.; A. A. Polhamus, S. D.; F. Schurzu, J. D.; J. McNaughton, Tyler. The greatest number of members at any one time has been thirty-two. At present the membership is thirty-two. The property of the lodge consists of lodge furniture, and its financial condition is said to be sound. The lodge meets on the Tuesday of or before the full moon in each month.

WILMINGTON LODGE, NO. 30, A. O. C. W.

Was organized September 20, 1879. The first officers were: W. H. Savage, S. Winans, D. W. Gage, P. C. Peterson, N. De Jausserand, M. Mahar, A. V. Sylva, H. Oliver, E. Anderson, Joseph Johnson. The charter members were: P. C. Peterson, N. De Jausserand, W. H. Savage, W. W. Barce, D. W. Gage, I. V. Sylva, A. V. Sylva, S. Winans, Jos. Johnson, E. Anderson, M. Mahar, G. C. Brooks, H. Oliver. Of the same the following are still active members: P. C. Peterson, N. De Jausserand, W. H. Savage, W. W. Barce, D. W. Gage, I. V. Sylva, A. V. Sylva, Jos. Johnson, E. Anderson, M. Mahar, J. C. Brooks, H. Oliver. The present officers are: W. W. Barce, W. H. Ormsby, W. J. Maxwell, H. Oliver, I. F. C. Johnson, I. V. Sylva, I. Morrison, T. C. Peterson, E. Anderson, Jos. Johnson. The greatest number of members at any one time has been nineteen. The present membership is eighteen. The financial condition of the lodge is said to be good. About two hundred and sixteen dollars have been disbursed in benefits, charities, etc. The lodge meets at Odd Fellows' Hall every Saturday night.

GOOD TEMPLARS.

A Good Templars' Lodge of fourteen charter members was organized at Wilmington by State Deputy H. T. Payne, in January, 1869. It is not now in existence.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

A volunteer Fire Department (with hook and ladder) numbering thirty-five members, was organized in 1870. The present Captain is W. H. Ormsby; Secretary, James Torney. The company has a small hall.



CHAPTER XL.

LOS NIETOS TOWNSHIP.

Organization of the Township—Ranches Therein—Topography—Early History—Governor Downey's Liberality—Geographical Position of the Township—A Curious Phenomenon—The Township in 1872—in 1876—in 1880—Water—Crops—Fruit—Live Stock—A Noted Sheep Ranch—Mills—Downey City—Gallatin—College Settlement—Old Los Nietos—Pico's Rancho—Fulton Wells—Artesia—Norwalk.

The township of Los Nietos was erected out of El Monte township, November 4, 1857, and contained (in whole or in part) the following ranchos:—

NAME.	ACRES.	TO WHOM CONFIRMED.
Rancho Paso De Bartolo.....	8,991 22-100	Pio Pico
" " " ".....	875 99-100	Bernadino Guirado.
" Santa Gertrudes.....	3,696 23-100	Toma Sanchez Collina.
" " " ".....	17,602 1-100	James P. McFarland and Jno. G. Downey.
" Los Coyotes.....	48,806 17 100	Andres Pico, et al.
" Los Corritos.....	27,054 36-100	Juan Temple.

The township has an extreme length from north-east to south-west of about twenty-one miles, with an average width of say eight miles from north-west to south-east. About one-half of this area is in cultivation, the remainder being used principally for sheep pasturage. With the exception of the Pico hills on the north-east, and the Cerritos hills on the south-west, nearly the whole township is valley land, generally fit for small grains.

This township was merely a cattle range and sheep-walk up to 1865, and has but little history until after Governor John G. Downey came into possession of the Santa Gertrudes Rancho.

This land he divided up into small parcels, which he sold upon the installment plan at low prices to actual settlers, thereby affording many poor men an opportunity to secure homesteads. He is very highly spoken of by the settlers in this neighborhood. In the words of a prominent rancher, here resident, to whom we applied for information: "Governor Downey has, throughout his whole career, proven himself the friend of the poor man, and has helped many to procure good homes on easy terms." His first deed was executed April 22, 1865, to J. H. Burke. Under date February 19, 1867, we find the following in the *News*:—

The township of Los Nietos is situated in the valley of the San Gabriel river, and is supplied with water for irrigating and domestic purposes by that stream. The principal settlement is upon the Los Nietos or Santa Gertrudes Rancho, about twelve miles from Los Angeles, and fourteen miles from the Port of San Pedro, with the best of natural roads leading both to Los Angeles and the port. The soil is composed of deep sandy loam, mixed slightly with clay, and produces corn equal to any of the best lands in the valley of the Mississippi; more than one hundred bushels per acre being a common yield—hemp, tobacco, castor-oil beans, hops and a great variety of other products are not equaled in productiveness in any other portion of the State—while finer samples of oranges and walnuts cannot be found in the tropics than are to be found in the valley. The large body of fine land owned by Hon. Jno.

G. Downey, offers superior facilities for persons wishing to purchase and improve homesteads; and during the past year several hundred persons have availed themselves of the opportunity to purchase fine lands upon reasonable terms, and Los Nietos presents to-day the appearance of a settlement several years old. We observed a number of neat, well-built farm cottages, and large and well-filled barns, long rows of live willow fencing, and well and conveniently constructed water canals orzanjas for the purposes of irrigation. We noticed also a number of young orchards and vineyards. The land is well cultivated, and the whole valley shows signs of that prosperity that is born of thrift and industry. A finer body of land, with equal facilities for irrigation than Los Nietos township cannot be found in the State, and we expect in a very few years to see the valley filled with a population that will number thousands instead of hundreds, the products of their vineyard adding another million gallons of wine to the exports of the county, and that the orange, lime, lemon, and other orchards of tropical fruits will vie with those of Los Angeles.

In September, 1870, it was estimated that Los Nietos township contained within its borders five hundred families.

A curious phenomenon which occurred in the summer of 1869 seems worthy of notice here. We copy from the *Los Angeles News* of August 3, 1869:—

Mr. Parker, an old and respected citizen of Los Nietos township, exhibited to us yesterday, a number of pieces of meat that fell on the farm of J. Hudson, Esq., in that township at 12 o'clock m. on Sunday last. From what we can learn, it was a shower of meat and blood similar to that reported in Santa Clara county a few months ago, covering an area of about two acres of ground. Some ten or more persons were at the house of Mr. Hudson, preparing for the funeral of a child, and were startled by the fall of meat and blood, that lasted fully three minutes, covering the blades of corn and leaving them red. The blood that lodged upon the corn blades and grass was mixed with a short, fine hair, resembling the outer coating of furred animals. The meat which was found over the entire two acres, was in pieces ranging from particles to strips of six and eight inches in length, and had the appearance of being freshly from some animal or animals. Mr. Parker exhibited to us several pieces of the meat, varying from one to six inches in length, one of which appeared to be a piece of the lights of some animal; another was liver, and another picked up by a gentleman present, was a lower part of a heart, in perfect shape and form, and about one and a half inches long. A large quantity of the meat was gathered up and preserved by different parties.

The day was perfectly clear, and the sun was shining brightly, and although the shower of meat and blood appeared to come from the coast, there was no perceptible breeze at the time. The occurrence naturally created considerable excitement among those present, and the hope is freely indulged that science will offer some reason for this very singular phenomenon.

October 2, 1872, we find the condition of the township stated in the *News* as follows:—

Los Nietos extends over an area of fifteen miles by about three miles in breadth, having the old San Gabriel on one side and the New San Gabriel river on the other. The land is exceedingly rich and peculiarly adapted to corn. Gallatin is the principal town in the district. It is situated on the left bank of the Old San Gabriel river, at a distance of about one mile from the stream, and fourteen miles from Los Angeles. It contains a population of about two hundred. All its houses are modern in character, in style of architecture, and are constructed entirely of wood, there being none of the unattractive adobe buildings. The village of Los Nietos and the settlement known as The College are also within the district. The latter was selected by the Methodist Church South, as the site of a college for the education of their children, the surrounding country being populated principally by farmers of that religious creed. About four years ago, a section of about twenty acres was purchased by the denomination for educational purposes and the present college building—capable of conveniently seating two hundred persons—erected thereon. The settlers in Los Nietos dis-

trict are almost altogether originally from Texas. The number of voters within the district is a little over five hundred.

The "Herald Pamphlet" of 1876 contains the following:—

DOWNEY AND LOS NIETOS.

Commencing near El Monte and extending along the San Gabriel river in a south-westerly direction for thirteen miles, lies the Los Nietos country, which may be truly denominated the garden spot of Los Angeles valley. The land lies beautifully, sloping gently toward the sea, making irrigation an easy task with the waters of the San Gabriel. The low portion of this district, however, particularly around Downey City, is naturally so moist that no irrigation is required. The soil is a rich sandy loam, susceptible of a high state of cultivation. This fertile and attractive belt has been long settled, and the oldest ranches in it seem as prolific as those just opened. There are tracts that have not lain idle for a century, and there is no perceptible diminution in the yield of the crops upon them. Corn, barley, rye, and potatoes are the staples, while fruit-growing is making good progress. The yield of corn is from seventy-five to one hundred and twenty-five bushels to the acre, the outside figures not being by any means exceptional. Oats also claim some attention and attain the height of seven feet, yielding well. The preference given to barley for feed, however, has tended to discourage the growth of oats. The yield of barley is often as high as seventy-five bushels per acre. Castor-beans are extensively cultivated and the yield is very large. Tobacco is also now grown, the product the past year being about forty thousand pounds. The soil and climate are peculiarly adapted to this plant, and as soon as the curing of it is properly understood, it will become a source of great wealth. As much as three thousand pounds have been cut from a single acre, and two good crops per annum are assured. The average yield is probably two thousand pounds. While this section is so well adapted for farming, it is also fitted for the various fruits of both the temperate and torrid zones. At either extremity are magnificent orange groves, and the young orchards planted throughout the district are thriving. Peaches, apples, apricots, and pears have been grown for many years. Lands so productive have, of course, been in great demand, and prices have advanced proportionately with other localities, from sixty to one hundred and fifty dollars per acre being the current rates, with very little for sale. Last year we called attention to the low prices at which good land could be had there, — thirty dollars, — but these opportunities are now a thing of the past. The new-comers, who have witnessed the wonderful fertility of these lands, have purchased about all that was vacant, and values are consequently enhanced. Some fifty new farms were opened the past year. The season just closed, despite the fact that it was dry, was a very prosperous one in Los Nietos—full crops being harvested.

Downey City, located on the Anaheim branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad, twelve miles from Los Angeles, is the shipping point of a large portion of this district, and shows a degree of prosperity commensurate with that of the surrounding country. The extension of the railroad to Anaheim has in no manner retarded her progress, but on the contrary, her population has gone on increasing and her business is in excess of last season. Her shipments of grain now nearly reach one hundred and fifty thousand bushels annually. Several new buildings have been erected during the year, including the Baptist Church. There are two public schools in the district, and the Institute near Downey is proving an efficient element in the work of education. All the elements of prosperity are united in Los Nietos and its business center, and they must continue to progress in the future as rapidly as in the past.

The following items, illustrative of the present condition of the township, are taken from the *Downey Courier* of the dates indicated. We might say here that a constant dispute exists between the respective sections of Los Nietos and Santa Ana, as to the relative merits of the two localities. In this war we take no part, but state facts only, or what we suppose to be such, giving our sources of information):—



RESIDENCE AND ORANGE GROVE OF **W.B. HUNT**, ORANGE, LOS ANGELES CO., CAL.

TUSTIN CITY.

Crossing the line from San Juan township into Santa Ana township by the main county-road, we first come to Tustin City.

This place was established by Mr. C. Tustin in 1869, upon a tract of land bought by him some two years previously from Bacon & Johnson, who had purchased two thousand acres from the heirs of the Yorba estate. Upon the division of the ranch in 1868, Mr. Tustin and his partner, N. O. Stafford, had one thousand three hundred and fifty-nine acres apportioned to them.

The town site as surveyed, contains about one hundred acres, in blocks three hundred feet square, divided into town lots fifty by one hundred and fifty feet.

There are now resident here, about fifty families. There are two schools and school-houses, with an average aggregate attendance of about eighty pupils.

There is a post-office with mail twice a day—C. Tustin, post-master.

There is a public hall over the post-office, and store building twenty-four by sixty, owned by C. Tustin, in which the Methodists, Baptists, Adventists, Presbyterians, and Episcopalians hold regular meetings. There is no regular preacher of any of the denominations resident here.

There are no secret societies.

There is a hotel, one store, blacksmith and wagon-shop.

The principal crops are corn and barley. Of fruits—oranges, lemons, limes, walnuts and grapes, flourish. All kinds of vegetables. Tobacco for home consumption only, is raised.

The Santa Ana Valley Irrigation Company supplies the town with water for irrigation purposes.

Very little live stock is owned, save for domestic use.

Grapes are used for raisins only. No wine has yet been manufactured.

The settlers here, for the most part, own their own land—principally small tracts—five to twenty acres. The buildings are all of frame.

Bananas do well here, but so far are regarded only as an experiment.

TOWN OF SANTA ANA.

For the following information we are indebted to the courtesy of Mr. Wm. H. Spurgeon, the founder of the town:—

The *Santiago de Santa Ana* Rancho was an old grant made by Spain about 1810 to — Yorba. This grant extended almost entirely across the township and contained about sixty-two thousand acres. It remained in Yorba's family until his death and was then partitioned to his heirs by order of Court.

The land now occupied by the town site of Santa Ana fell to the share of Zenobia Yorba, one of the heirs, and Wm. H. Spur-

geon bought from her. From Mr. Spurgeon all the present holders of town property take title.

The town site was surveyed and laid off in town lots, in October, 1869, under the direction of Mr. Spurgeon. It is not incorporated and there are no town officers. The town has a population of from twelve hundred to fifteen hundred souls. This election precinct cast four hundred and thirty votes at the last election.

Mr. Spurgeon has an artesian well three hundred and fifty feet deep, from which he pumps and distributes water over the whole town for domestic purposes, by means of a hot-air engine with a forcing capacity of four thousand gallons per hour. The water is first-class in quality and free from mineral taste.

The town of Santa Ana has two newspapers (See chapter on "Journalism"), three hotels, a school-house, three church buildings (Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian), two public halls, one society hall, and a large number of business houses. There are also seven ministers, seven doctors, six lawyers and a number of music and other teachers. Also a public library.

CHURCHES.

THE M. E. CHURCH SOUTH

Was organized in Santa Ana at the residence of W. H. Titchenal, December, 1869. The church was built in 1876, and dedicated by Bishop Marvin in October of that year. It is of wood and cost two thousand dollars; parsonage, five hundred dollars. The ministers in their order have been: A. Grover (one year), D. M. Price (one year), J. E. Miller (two years), L. A. Smith (one year), H. W. Featherston (two years), F. R. Curtis (one year). G. E. Butler is the present pastor. The number of members is forty. There are two other outlying congregations under charge of this pastor, making an aggregate of seventy-five members.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

At Santa Ana was organized March, 1871. The pastors in the order of time have been: Rev. R. C. Fryer (two years), I. Hickley (two years), J. A. Freeman (two years), A. S. Worrell, D. D. (one year). H. I. Parker, D. D., is the present pastor. The church was dedicated in September, 1878. It cost four thousand dollars. Present membership, fifty-four.

THE M. E. CHURCH NORTH

At Santa Ana was organized in 1874. There is no church building as yet. The membership is about forty.

THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Sends us the following information regarding its history: "Our congregation was organized June 22, 1876. The building (frame) was erected in August of 1877, and cost two thousand eight hundred dollars. The congregation was first

organized by Rev. D. S. McHenry, who acted as stated supply until close of March, 1878, when he resigned. The present pastor T. J. C. Webster was installed June 6, 1879. Number of members, thirty-three. The church with which the congregation is connected is composed principally of Scotch, and Scotch-Irish and their descendants; is Presbyterian in doctrine and government. Four elders are associated with the pastor in the governing of the church composing the session James McFadden, W. B. Hall, A. R. Finley and J. P. Thompson."

In addition to the above, the Christian Church has a branch here, and holds occasional services.

SOCIETIES.

MASONS.

Santa Ana Lodge, No. 241, F. & A. M., was organized October 1, 1875. The first officers were: A. W. Birch, W. M.; H. H. Harmon, S. W.; George W. Vance, J. W.; W. H. Titchenal, Treasurer; C. W. Humphreys, Secretary. The charter members were: J. N. Bartlett, James H. Fruit, J. H. Gregg, Isaac Harding, W. G. Hubbard, Isaac Hickey, J. W. Layman, S. B. McTarnahan, A. McKern, D. H. Sannis, D. K. Shrode, W. L. Wilhite. Of the same the following are still active members: J. H. Gregg, Isaac Harding, J. W. Layman, S. B. McTarnahan, D. K. Shrode, W. L. Wilhite. The present officers are: M. J. Bundy, W. M.; L. J. Lockhart, S. W.; S. C. Shale, J. W.; C. W. Wilcox, Treasurer; R. F. Chilton, Secretary; J. B. Callaway, Chaplain; J. W. Layman, S. D.; H. O. Parton, J. D.; C. P. Schneider, Tyler. The greatest number of members at any one time has been forty; members at present thirty-eight. The present value of lodge fixtures, two hundred and fifty dollars. The financial condition is said to be good. Amount disbursed in charity, two hundred dollars. The lodge meets in the Odd Fellows and Masons' Hall over the post-office, Friday evening on or before the full moon in every month.

ODD FELLOWS.

Santa Ana Lodge, No. 236, I. O. O. F., was organized October 30, 1875. The first officers were: W. S. Ritchey, N. G.; M. S. Jones, V. G.; G. Spurgeon, Recording Secretary; G. W. Freeman, Permanent Secretary; J. H. Moesser, Treasurer. The charter members were: W. S. Ritchey, M. S. Jones, A. D. Stine, G. Spurgeon, G. W. Freeman, J. H. Moesser, H. H. Harmon, J. H. Campbell, J. W. Swanson, F. M. Smith, J. E. Hodges, H. W. Sharpe, R. Freeman, A. F. Freisencker, E. M. Salter, C. R. Stine. Of the same the following are still active members: W. S. Ritchey, G. Spurgeon, G. W. Freeman, J. H. Moesser, J. H. Campbell, J. W. Swanson, F. M. Smith, R. Freeman. The present officers are: A. C. Bowers, N. G.; Henry Jessen, V. G.; A. Johnston, Secretary; G. Spurgeon,

Treasurer. The greatest number of members at any one time has been sixty-four; members at present, sixty. Character and present value of property: Lodge furniture and regalia, five hundred dollars; real estate, one hundred and fifty dollars; money on hand and loaned out, eight hundred and fifty dollars; total, one thousand five hundred dollars. The financial condition is said to be excellent. There has been disbursed in benefits, charities etc., about eight hundred dollars. The lodge meets in Old Fellows' Hall every Saturday evening.

GOOD TEMPLARS.

Santa Ana Lodge, No. 151, I. O. G. T., was organized January 19, 1878. The first officers were: R. E. Hewitt, W. C. T.; Flora Babcock, W. V. T.; Rev. W. H. Featherston, W. Chap.; Wm. Bowden, W. Sec.; Miss M. Weaver, W. A. Sec.; L. E. Kent, W. F. Sec.; R. McFadden, W. Treas.; J. Rushing, W. M.; Miss N. Greenleaf, W. D. M.; Miss Emma Weaver, W. I. G.; A. Greenleaf, W. O. G.; Mrs. S. E. Layman, W. R. H. S.; Miss M. Parish, W. L. H. S.; F. Cobler, P. W. C. T. The charter members were: R. E. Hewitt, Wm. Bowden, W. B. Parish, L. E. Kent, J. J. Titchenal, Geo. Rayburn, Chas. Yost, Chas. Humphreys, Wm. Trask, Rev. W. H. Featherston, R. McFadden, T. M. Hoge, A. J. Rushing, Geo. W. Ford, L. S. Robinson, C. H. Peters, F. Cobler, H. Titchenal, M. H. Gist, Mrs. S. E. Layman, Miss M. Parish, Miss N. Greenleaf, Miss F. Babcock, W. Straw, A. Greenleaf, F. Humphreys, M. Greenleaf, W. Cobler, A. F. Alvord. Of the same the following are still active members: L. E. Kent, J. J. Titchenal, R. McFadden, W. Straw, M. Greenleaf, W. Cobler, Miss M. Parish, Miss N. Greenleaf, Miss F. Babcock. The present officers are: L. E. Kent, W. C. T.; Miss M. Durand, W. V. T.; J. Addis, W. Sec.; Miss M. Parish, W. Chap.; M. Yarnell, W. F. Sec.; Jake Thompson, W. Treas.; S. Shale, W. M.; May Greenleaf, W. D. M.; Helen Cobler, W. I. G.; A. Yarnell, W. O. G.; Lottie Patnam, W. R. H. S.; Sarah V. Conner, W. L. H. S.; H. E. Ford, P. W. C. T. The greatest number of members at any one time has been seventy. Present number of members, forty-nine. The character and present value of property: Lodge furniture, regalia, etc., value, two hundred dollars. The financial condition is said to be good. There have been disbursed in benefits, charities, etc., about eight hundred dollars. The lodge meets every Wednesday evening.

WORKMEN.

Santa Ana Lodge, No. 22 A. O. U. W. was organized, February 25, 1879. Charter members: M. J. Bundy, A. S. Addis, R. E. Hewitt, J. J. Titchenal, Geo. A. Fayle, J. S. Haywood, F. Maneghon, J. J. Titchenal, H. B. D. D. Chandler, W. Elm, J. A. Chase, H. T. Parker, C. P. Schneider. First officers: R. E. Hewitt, W. C. T.; C. P. Schneider, G. F.; J. S. Haywood, W. V. T.; W. Bowden, W. Sec.; H. T. Parker, W. Chap.; W. T. Brown,

Rec.; G. A. Fayle, G.; A. S. Addis, P. M. W.; J. J. Titchenal, I. W.; H. O. Porton, O. W. All of the above are still active members. The present officers are: Geo. E. Freeman, M. W.; F. Maneghon, G. F.; J. S. Haywood, O.; A. C. Bowers, Recdr.; M. J. Bundy, F. W.; W. T. Brown, Rec.; H. Jessin, G.; C. P. Schneider, P. M. W.; H. Neill, O. W.; H. O. Porton, I. W. The greatest number of members at any one time has been twenty-eight. Number of present members, twenty-seven. The financial condition is said to be prosperous. There has been disbursed in benefits, charities, etc., three hundred and eleven dollars.

SCHOOLS.

There is a graded school with three departments in Santa Ana. Aggregate attendance, three hundred and fifty.

UPPER SANTA ANA.

In the north-west portion of the Santiago De Santa Ana Ranch, is a settlement (originally Mexican) known as Upper Santa Ana. Here is a school-house, a Catholic church (the priest from Anaheim officiates), one or two American families, and several Mexican families. There are some young orchards of northern fruits and one or two of oranges and walnuts. Wheat, barley and corn are the principal grain crops of the settlement.

GOSPEL SWAMP.

We copy the following from the Los Angeles *Star* of April 9, 1873:—

This is the name of a considerable settlement on a portion of the Santa Ana Ranch. It is situated on low ground, and is possessed of a soil of marvelous fertility. A well authenticated fact regarding the extraordinary productiveness of this region was related to us yesterday. A twenty-five-acre field of corn, tilled by James Layman, yielded last year the prodigious amount of one hundred and eighteen bushels of shelled corn to the acre. This was the marvelous result upon weighing. The swamp was originally settled by a number of families, among whom were more than the usual proportion of preachers, so the community were remarkable for their piety and church-going. Hence the name of the settlement. The late severe winds were not felt in this stretch of country; and although the land is low and frost is frequent, yet the crops are always abundant. The winds are broken before reaching the swamp by a great barrier of willows at a point that may be termed the delta of Santa Ana river. During heavy freshets the overflow covers a tract of country of about ten thousand acres, which was settled upon a year or two ago by a number of squatters, under the impression that it was outside of Spanish grant lands; but which has since been successfully claimed by the San Bernardino Land Association. As these settlers were nearly all of the Republican faith, the hard-shells of Gospel Swamp dubbed their place Republican Bend. This vast tract of country is covered by a dense growth of willows, and serves to shelter Gospel region from the west winds. Persons who have made the atmospheric currents a study in this county, have reached the conclusion that the heavy north winds that pass diagonally across the north-western portion of the county, strike a counter current on reaching the ocean, and are borne back in a westerly direction toward the Santa Ana region. These reacting gales would be very injurious were it not for the willow barrier they encounter at the delta of the Santa Ana.

We find the following in the Santa Ana *Times* of December 25, 1879:

Gospel Swamp is known as the Egypt of America. Corn is the staple, and ranges from eighty-five to one hundred and twenty-five bushels to the acre. Two crops can be grown annually on the same land—one of corn and one of barley.

We have gleaned the following by inspection of this region, and from conversations with the settlers there:—

Gospel Swamp is a tract of about four thousand acres of damp land lying in the southerly portion of Santa Ana Ranch. There is a considerable portion of the east end of this tract unfit for cultivation by reason of alkaline deposit. About three-fourths of the tract is good agricultural land, growing principally corn, potatoes, and pumpkins. Some barley is also grown, but this grows too rank, and lodges down on the ground.

The bulk of the stock raised here is hogs; there are some cattle, but few sheep.

The principal hog ranches are:—

H. H. Wakeman, about	200
R. Cuffie, (dealer) "	1,000
W. N. Tedford, "	125
H. M. Bear, "	50
A. T. Armstrong, "	75
James McFadden, "	1,000

There are four school-houses on the tract, having an average aggregate attendance of about one hundred and fifty.

The Methodists have a church building, which is used by them and the old-school Presbyterians on alternate Sabbaths.

The Methodist minister is the Rev. Mr. Butler. The Presbyterian, Rev. Mr. Bogul.

The Mormons also have a church building, but no regular preacher.

Apples and peaches are being grown extensively on this tract and do well.

Mr. Tedford was the first settler on the tract in 1878.

Almost every ranch has an artesian well, some have several. They are not much used for irrigation, the soil not requiring it.

The Mormon Church was organized by Elder D. S. M. in 1875. The first President of the district (consisting of the counties of Los Angeles and Kern), was Joseph Burton. There are two church organizations or branches in the district—one at Gospel Swamp and the other at Laguna Cañon. Mr. Burton is still President of the whole district.

The presiding elders of the Gospel Swamp Church are John Betts and Wm. Garner.

Levi Hemmenway and Henry Gault are the presiding elders of the Laguna Cañon Church.

The whole county of Los Angeles has a membership of about one hundred and seventy-five.

These churches both belong to that branch of the Mormon Church known as Josephite or the reorganized Church of Jesus



DESIGNED BY THOMPSON & WEST

THE OLDEST TREE
IN ANAHEIM

RESIDENCE & VINEYARD OF ANDREW BITTNER, ANAHEIM, LOS ANGELES CO,
CAL.

part of the Santa Gertrudes Ranch, and was in farms prior to the establishment of the Downey colony in 1873. In that year a tract of two hundred acres was purchased by a joint stock company, known as the Downey Land Association. This was laid off in building lots seventy by one hundred and fifty feet. Ten acres were given by the Association to the Southern Pacific Railroad for a depot site. About one-half the property has been sold at private sale, and the remainder is yet in the hands of the Association. Building lots are now offered by the Association, within the town site, at from fifty to one hundred and fifty dollars each. The name of the post-office was changed from Los Nietos to Downey in 1876. We find the following fire chronicled in the *Los Angeles Herald* under date April 18, 1879:—

FIRE AT DOWNEY.

A fire occurred at Downey on the morning of Friday, April 18, 1879, commencing about two o'clock. The fire started in Hutchings' butcher shop. The fire spread both ways from the place in which it originated, taking in J. A. Stuart's hotel and Jennison & Greening's general merchandise store on the one hand, and the drug store of J. O. Bailey, the harness store of C. S. Shortridge and the office of Dr. L. P. James on the other. The flames were finally checked on the north by the brick store of N. Mitrovitch, which offered a substantial barrier against its progress. On the south there was a space of about twelve feet intervening between the buildings occupied by Dr. Jones and the *Outlook* office. The former structure had been recently built, and the timbers not yet seasoned fully, so that it burned slowly. A force pump, located on the opposite side of the street, with hose attached, was here brought into service, and the further progress of the fire in this direction was stayed. The total loss was estimated to be between fifteen and twenty thousand dollars. Total insurance, ten thousand five hundred dollars. The fire was probably the work of an incendiary.

The town at present contains about three hundred inhabitants. There are in all some sixteen business houses, including a hotel. There is also a lumber yard, carrying a stack of five million feet. Five doctors and four lawyers represent the professions.

The Odd Fellows' Building Association at Downey is a corporation of citizens (not necessarily Odd Fellows). They have erected and own several fine buildings, in one of which (lately erected) is a public hall.

EDUCATIONAL.

Downey has no public school, and the pupils are obliged to attend those of the adjacent Gallatin and College settlements. The reason of this is that the citizens, of late years, have been so heavily taxed that they cannot at present raise funds for the erection of the necessary school building. The school-district in which Downey now stands was formerly known as the Silver School-district.

We find the following in the *Los Angeles News* of March 15, 1869:—

An assembly convened at 10 o'clock, A. M., at Los Nietos, for the purpose of laying the corner-stone of the college building, proceeded to organize by electing Gov. Jno. G. Downey, Chairman, and John C. Ardis, Secretary. The Chairman stated the object of the meeting—

after which the Rev. Mr. Spurlock offered public prayers. The Chairman then introduced Judge Win. G. Dryden, as the orator of the day, who in about an hour's speech, gave California's educational history. Short addresses were then made by W. Hughes, Esq., Frank Sabiche, Esq., Colonel A. J. King, Rev. J. M. Stout. Then followed the sale of town lots, at auction, adjoining the college, which amounted to two thousand seven hundred and forty-three dollars and fifty cents. Before the location of the college the land was valued at twenty dollars per acre. The lots brought from fifty-one to one hundred and forty-five dollars each.

November 2, 1878, we read:—

The Southern Pacific College has one hundred and four matriculates; the Los Nietos College about ninety; the Gallatin or Sever school over one hundred and fifty, and the Alameda school one hundred and forty, making a total of about four hundred and eighty-four pupils, attending in the immediately vicinity of Downey City.

The boys of the Los Nietos College are formed into a military squadron under Captain Carhuan. Their uniforms are cadet gray after the style of the Virginia Military Academy.

The college building is said to have cost twelve thousand five hundred dollars. It was conducted at first by Rev. J. M. Monroe, and afterward by Rev. C. B. Reddick. We find the following account of its destruction by fire in the *Los Angeles Express* of April 24, 1880:—

THE DOWNEY COLLEGE BURNED.

A little after 12 o'clock last night the building of the Los Nietos Valley Institute, located in the suburbs of Downey, took fire and was entirely consumed. The structure was a large, two-story frame, and has always been regarded as an ornament to that section of the country. It was built by Rev. Mr. Monroe, of the Christian Church, about three years ago, at a cost of thirteen thousand dollars, the citizens of Downey contributing liberally towards its erection, and Judge Crawford donating the land upon which it stood. When completed there was a mortgage of seven thousand dollars on the property held by Mr. Gibberson, of Westminster. As a Christian college, the institution did not flourish, and about a year ago the mortgage, amounting, with accrued interest, to nine thousand dollars, was foreclosed and the property taken by the mortgagee. Subsequently, Dr. Reddick leased the college from Mr. Gibberson and conducted the institution for a while under the auspices of the Methodist Church, but he abandoned the enterprise in the latter part of 1879 to accept the charge of a congregation in Colorado. Since that time the building has been unoccupied. There can be no manner of doubt but that the fire was incendiary. When first discovered the flames were as yet confined to the rear part of the upper story. The building being of frame, and Downey being totally unprovided with any fire-extinguishing apparatus, the destruction was speedy and complete. There was an insurance of five thousand dollars on the structure, equally divided between La Confiance and La Caisse Generale Companies, represented by Mr. Leake. Residents of every portion of the county will join with their Downey neighbors in deploring the loss.

AN ACCOUNT FROM OUR DOWNEY CORRESPONDENT.

DOWNEY, April 20, 1880.

EDITOR EXPRESS:—At about 12 o'clock last night a fire was discovered on the second floor in the north-east corner of the Southern Pacific College, built by Professor J. M. Monroe, and subsequently owned by Mr. Gibberson, of Westminster. Nothing could be done to save the building and it is a total loss. The cost was about thirteen thousand dollars. Do not know the amount of furniture lost. It is said the building was insured for about seven or eight thousand dollars. The building was not occupied at the time. Its destruction is a heavy loss to this little town, and no mistake. The fire was the work of an incendiary, and if the perpetrator could be detected salt would not save him.

CHURCHES.

We find the following under date, September 8, 1868, in the *News*—

A camp-meeting has been in session for fourteen days at Los Nietos, closing September 7th. During the meeting a large number of professions of religion were made. Those who were in attendance were supplied with not only the necessities of life, but with the comforts, free of charge.

Downey has two church buildings, both built in 1874. The Baptist Church cost about six hundred dollars. The first minister was the Rev. Ferqua, who was succeeded by Rev. J. B. Tombs, and he in turn was succeeded by Rev. — Ferqua again. At present the pulpit is vacant. Nine hundred dollars were lately subscribed toward paying off the debt on this church.

The Christian Church was built in 1874 and cost seven hundred dollars. The first minister was Rev. R. Hand, who was succeeded by Rev. J. M. Monroe. Rev. J. C. Hay was the last minister. The pulpit is at present unfilled.

SOCIETIES.

Downey has the following societies:—

Masons.

Odd Fellows.

A. O. U. W.

There have been also Good Templars, and a Grange in years gone by, but these are both now extinct.

The order of Odd Fellows own a hall in a brick building.

The Masons use the public hall of the Odd Fellows' Building Association in which they own stock.

The A. O. U. Ws. also use the latter named hall.

In the upper room of the store built by Adams & Jacoby at the College settlement, was organized the first Odd Fellows' lodge in the Los Nietos colony.

In this room also the first lodges of Masons, Good Templars, and the first Grange were organized, and held their meetings.

We find the following notes in the *News* under the dates indicated:—

JANUARY 20, 1872:—

The institution of Nietos Lodge I. O. O. F., took place at Los Nietos Thursday, January 18, 1872, and installation of officers was conducted by R. W. G. M. Hill. The new lodge has nine charter members. The following officers: N. G., John Dolan; V. G., A. Sidney Gray; Recording Secretary, M. Frankel; Treasurer, William McCormick.

NOVEMBER 3, 1872:—

The installation of the officers of the Downey Lodge, No. 220, F. and A. M., at Los Angeles, under the new charter granted to them at the last communication of the M. W. Grand Lodge of California in October, took place on Friday, November 1-4, at 7:30 p. m. The ceremonies were conducted by Bro. P. M. Samuel Prager, acting M. W. Grand Master, assisted by Bro. P. M., F. P. F. Temple, acting G. S. W.; and Bro. T. Rowan, acting G. D. M. The following officers were installed: Bro. C. C. Cummings, W. M.; W. W. Edwards, S. W.; T. E. Adams, J. W.; J. K. Woodward, Treasurer; J. W. Venable, Secretary; — Kern, S. D.; — Elliott, J. D.; Sackett and Collins, Stewards;

— Newton, Marshal; — Jones, Tyler. After the installation ceremony, Bro. S. Prager presented on behalf of J. G. Downey, a most beautiful and costly set of Masonic jewels to Downey Lodge.

Only the Masons' lodge has responded to our request for information regarding the history of the organization.

DOWNEY LODGE, NO. 220, F. AND A. M.

Was organized in 1871. The first officers were: W. M. Andrews, W. M.; W. W. Edwards, S. W.; F. E. Adams, J. W.; S. K. Woodward, Treasurer; D. S. Wardlow, Secretary. The charter members were W. M. Andrews, W. W. Edwards, F. E. Adams, G. D. McCaig, N. A. McCaig, J. L. McCaig, W. H. Houghton, M. B. Candit, S. K. Woodward, W. W. Orr, T. P. Montgomery, J. Stewart, D. S. Wardlow, T. D. Sackett, T. J. Kerns; of the same the following are still active members: S. K. Woodward, W. W. Orr, J. Stewart, T. D. Sackett, T. J. Kerns. The present officers are: J. W. Venable, M.; T. D. Sackett, S. W.; J. W. Smith, J. W.; M. G. Settle, Secretary; W. P. McDonald, Treasurer. The greatest number of members at any one time has been seventy-three; members at present, sixty-eight; the character and present value of property, stock in hand valued at eight hundred dollars. The financial condition is said to be sound. Disbursed in benefits, charities, etc., six hundred dollars. The Lodge meets at Downey on Saturday on or before every full moon.

GALLATIN.

In the spring of 1868, the settlement known as Gallatin was started on the Santa Gertrudes Rancho. L. Harris and Frankel Brothers erected the first stores. They were quickly followed by Baruch & Loew, W. W. Standifer & Co., Smith & Fulton, L. C. Pollard, and others. A school-house was erected at a cost of three thousand six hundred dollars.

The settlement flourished until the Anaheim railroad passed through and the town of Downey started. Then Gallatin moved almost bodily over to the latter place, and became to all intents and purposes, merged therein. A school is still conducted at the old village site, but aside from this the settlement is dead.

COLLEGE SETTLEMENT.

The M. E. Church (South), erected a place of worship at this place in 1869. The first minister was W. A. Spurlock. He remained four years and was succeeded by the following gentlemen in the order of their names: Rev. William Morse, Rev. Abraham Adams, Rev. G. E. Butler, Rev. William Morse, Rev. L. A. Smith, Rev. C. B. Reddick, Rev. M. J. Low (the present incumbent).

A college was opened here by the M. E. Church in 1839 (the old church building being merged therein), and was presided over by C. C. Cummings, Rev. G. E. Butler and Rev. S. M.

Adams, in the order of their names. The building was purchased by Rev. C. B. Reddick in 1875, who conducted the college for four years, and then removed to Downey. Mr. Reddick was formerly a professor in Richmond, Virginia. The attendance at this college is said to have averaged about one hundred.

A new church was erected here in 1876, at a cost of about six thousand dollars. Regular Sabbath services are held by M. J. Low. Between 1871 and 1873, there were several stores at this point, but all these removed to Downey, when that place was started.

OLD LOS NIETOS.

According to Colonel J. J. Warner (Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County), this settlement had two hundred inhabitants in 1836. In 1867, a post-office was here established.

The place contains at present, perhaps twenty native Californian families, in nearly as many adobe houses. There are two stores, a school-house and a saloon.

The principal crops in this neighborhood are corn, barley, and beans. Some castor-beans are also grown. Oranges, walnuts, and apples do well, but almonds are a failure. F. Buchard has about fifty-five acres under grapes, from which he manufactures considerable wine and brandy. He has also one thousand five hundred orange trees. Both of the San Gabriel rivers contribute water for irrigation to this settlement.

There are a good many sheep in this neighborhood, and great numbers of hogs are shipped alive.

PICO'S RANCHITO.

This is a collection of tumble-down adobe dwellings, among which is the old Governor's residence, now much decayed, yet still retaining traces of a sort of semi-barbaric splendor. In the old dining-room, a circular table—from ten to twelve feet across—gives intimation of what may have been in the hospitable days gone by, when money was plenty, and the Mexican Don kept open house. Now all is ruin.

FULTON WELLS.

Dr. J. E. Fulton erected his hotel at this point in 1878, but as early as 1874 he had purchased property here and bored for mineral water. At present he owns sixty acres, which has all been surveyed and laid off in villa lots. There are three mineral wells, but only the two principal ones are now owned by him. The deepest well is three hundred and fifty feet. All three wells flow constantly and freely. There is a bath-house of eight bath-rooms adjoining the hotel, where hot and cold baths are furnished to guests. There is also an open air plunge bath for summer use. The grounds surrounding the hotel are handsomely laid out with shrubbery.

We find the following account of these baths in the *Semi-Tropic California* of February, 1880:—

FULTON WELLS.

One of the new enterprises of Los Angeles county which has not received that attention which its merits demand, is the place which heads this article, the sanitarium established by Mr. J. E. Fulton, known as Fulton Wells. These wells are situated near the Los Angeles and Anaheim railroad, on the table-lands thirteen miles from the coast, and two miles from the foot-hills, and in full view of the snow-covered Coast Range, which rises several thousand feet above the hills. The climate is pleasant, both winter and summer; but for a winter resort, it is unequalled, being the only mineral water of any note in the southern part of the State, and possesses ingredients which give a rare combination of medicinal qualities. The analysis of these waters shows all of the important elements usually contained in mineral springs, and where most of them have mere traces, are here contained in such quantities as to have a decided effect. Iron, sulphur, magnesia, potash, soda and iodine, held in solution by a large quantity of carbonic and hydrogen gases, which sparkle and boil like a soda font, leaving quantities of these substances in deposit where the waters run from the wells.

Another advantage of these wells, unlike the most of mineral springs, is that the waters flow from a depth of three hundred and fifty feet, and are thus uninfluenced by winter rains, which with the mild sunny climate, makes it the most desirable of any place in the State for a winter resort.

A new hotel with good accommodations, hot baths, reading and billiard rooms, daily mail, bright sunshine, fine mountain views, and the meadow-like plain carpeted with green, for riding or strolling, are some of the attractions of the place.

Dr. Fulton, an experienced practitioner of medicine, proposes to give his services gratis to the guests who may need medical attention, as well as directions for the proper use of the waters.

Having been a guest at these wells for several weeks, and observing the effects of the waters, I think that I can safely say that they compare favorably with any with which I am acquainted, for all diseases of the secretory system, such as those of the liver and kidneys, and complications arising from malarial affections. It is also useful for cutaneous diseases, as well as rheumatic and dyspeptic affections.

The locality is free from malaria, and with the tonic mountain air and healthful sea-breeze, there is no place of superior advantages to the invalid, or a more quiet, restful retreat for the overworked.

December 26, 1879.

E. R. VERNON, M. D.

What is claimed for these wells by Doctor Fulton, can best be explained by his circular, which reads as follows:—

FULTON'S SULPHUR WELLS—THE GREAT HEALTH RESORT OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.

These wells are located two miles north of Norwalk Station, on the Los Angeles and Anaheim Railroad. Express from Norwalk every train. This remarkable water, which has but recently been brought into notice, and is gaining reputation so rapidly on account of its wonderful beneficial results in all diseases where an alternative is required, such as all cutaneous diseases, chronic kidney and liver complaints, scrofula, rheumatism, neuralgia, dyspepsia, etc., is obtained from flowing wells, three hundred to three hundred and fifty feet deep, containing, beyond a question, as fine medicinal properties as any water found on this coast, and is, perhaps, not inferior to any in the world, as the following analysis will show:—

Analysis—In one gallon, or two hundred and thirty-one cubic inches: Bicarbonate of soda, 2.20 grains; bicarbonate of lime, 12.00; bicarbonate of magnesia, 16.50; bicarbonate of iron, 13.00; sulphate of soda, .50; chloride of sodium, 10.40; silica, .30; large percentage of iodine and potash.

Volume of gases estimated in two hundred and thirty-one cubic inches, or one gallon of water: Sulphurated hydrogen gas, 4.00; carbonic acid gas, 7.00; nitrogen gas, 3.00.

The new hotel is just completed, and accommodations will be good and charges moderate. The locality, as to healthfulness, climate and



ORANGE GROVE AND RESIDENCE OF **M.V. ADAMS**, ORANGE, LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

scenery, cannot be surpassed in southern California. The proprietor, an experienced medical practitioner, will be on hand to give advice and instruction as to the use of the water, will also prescribe medicines where it is desired and he considers necessary. U. S. mail every day.

J. E. FRITON, M. D., Proprietor.

ARTESIA.

For the following information regarding this settlement, we are indebted to Mr. Daniel Gridley, the original founder of the colony:

The settlement of Artesia is situated three miles from Norwalk, and nine from Anaheim Landing. Mr. Gridley purchased a tract of one thousand six hundred acres from the Coyotes Ranch, in 1869. He sold five hundred and fifty acres of this to the Artesia Company, incorporated, the members of which were principally from Los Angeles. Milton Thomas, C. E. White, — Demmon, and — Town were the prime movers. The company bought also two thousand four hundred acres from other parties. A town site was surveyed, and a school-house, costing five thousand dollars, was built in the spring of 1875. The company continued in existence about four years, and sold many lots. These, however, were not all paid for, and the company failing, these lands reverted to the original owners. The school-house was purchased by Mr. Gridley, and he in turn sold it to the Artesia School-district, which now owns it.

This is a graded school, having two departments, with an average aggregate attendance of one hundred pupils.

The Methodist and South Methodist, Christian and Baptist Churches all hold regular meetings in the school-house. The Methodist South and Baptists each have resident ministers, the first being Rev. — Cuttle, and the second Rev. — Freeman.

There is a Good Templars' lodge, and a Farmers' club. The Farmers' club was organized in the fall of 1879, and has for its object general information and culture and the promotion of farming interests.

The club has recently established a sugar factory, and has sent for the necessary machinery. The factory will be erected near the school-house. One hundred acres of cane is to be raised, in fifty plats of two acres each, on as many different farms.

Almost every farmer in this district has one or more flowing artesian wells. Upon his ranch of three hundred and fifty acres, Mr. Gridley has five wells, all flowing and in good order.

The lands in this-section are for the most part moist bottom corn lands, the surface water not over seven feet deep.

The only stock raised for exportation are hogs and a few beef cattle. The principal crops are corn and Odessa wheat, the latter crop largely on the increase. There are some small dairies.

There are in this neighborhood some ten farms, of ten acres each, planted in small fruits and vegetables, which conduct also a small dairying and poultry business, and make a good living for the owners and their families.

Tobacco, castor-beans and flax have all been raised here in small quantities, and success well.

There are many bands of sheep, running from one thousand to five thousand, pasturing on the vacant lands.

Wood (willow) is very plentiful, and increasing rapidly. A single acre will supply a moderate family continuously with wood. It sells here cut into stave-wood at two dollars per cord, on the ground. Good willow land yields thirty-five cords to the acre, and the wood grows up every five years. Artesia is principally peopled by New Englanders.

The growth of pumpkins in this section is very large. Mr. Gridley has, during the past season, sold over fifty wagon loads of one and a half tons each, at one dollar per load. When butter sells at thirty-five to forty cents per pound, comment is unnecessary.

There are several small vineyards in the neighborhood.

We find the following in a late number of the *Express*:

SORGHUM TO BE TESTED.

A sugar company was organized at Artesia last Saturday evening, the purpose of the company being to test the practicability of growing sorghum, and making sugar therefrom. It is a stock company, with a capital of five hundred dollars, in fifty shares at ten dollars each. Nearly all the stock is taken. It is proposed to get a crusher and an evaporator of sufficient capacity to make a fair test, for which it is thought five hundred dollars will be sufficient. The officers are five Trustees, as follows: E. B. Foster, Mr. Lynn, Mr. Branch, Mr. Gomer and Mr. Hay. The Trustees organized by choosing Mr. Hay, President, Mr. Gomer, Secretary, and Mr. Foster, Treasurer. A committee was also appointed to draft by-laws, as follows: Messrs. Potter, Lynn and Gomer, the committee to report at a meeting of stockholders to be held on Saturday, February 21st.

NORWALK.

This is a small station on the Anaheim railroad, located about 1875. There is a hotel, post-office, saloon, etc. There are a good many artesian wells in this neighborhood.

CHAPTER XLI.

ANAHEIM TOWNSHIP.

Area of the Township—Ranches Therein—Water Supply—The Cajon Ditch—Stearns' Ranches—Crops—Fruit—Grapes and Wines—Principal Vineyards and Orchards—Stock—Schools—Centralia—Orangethorpe—Fairview—Anaheim—History of the Settlement and its Growth—Water System of the Town—Fire—Industries—Newspapers—Churches—Societies.

ANAHEIM township contains in round numbers some sixty-eight thousand acres of land. About fifty-eight thousand acres of this is of good quality, being level agricultural land lying in the Santa Ana valley. The remaining ten thousand

acres are for the most part rolling land, suitable for pasturage.

The township contains the following ranches:

NAME.	ACRES.	TO WHOM CONFIRMED.
Rancho San Juan Cajon de Santa Ana	31,591.92	Juan Pacifico Outiveras.
Rancho La Habra	6,088.57	Andres Pico.
(A part of Las Coyotes.)		

WATER SUPPLY.

The Santa Ana river flows along the south west boundary of Anaheim township, a distance of about five miles. From this river the main water supply is procured. The first ditches were built by the Anaheim Vineyard Company about 1857, and these became the property of the Anaheim Water Company on its organization about 1860.

The Anaheim Water Company has two main ditches, both tapping the Santa Ana river. The one first built is known as the Anaheim ditch, and taps the river about six miles above the city. In the winter time, when the river is full, this ditch affords a sufficiency of water. It was built in 1857 by the Vineyard Company, and cost some five thousand dollars in the first instance. It measures six feet in width by two feet in depth.

The other ditch is known as the Cajon ditch, and taps the river in the Red Rock Canon, some eighteen miles above the city. This ditch is three feet deep and eight feet wide, and cost about one hundred thousand dollars. It was completed in 1878, and supplies an abundance of water even in the driest summers. It runs through a tunnel about two hundred yards.

These two ditches have some ten miles of side ditches branching therefrom, and supply water to about one thousand eight hundred acres.

The Cajon ditch was built by the Cajon Ditch Company, incorporated in 1877. President, — Shanklin; Trustees, Gelman, Hayderbrick, and McFadden.

In 1879 the Anaheim Water Company bought a half interest in this ditch for twenty thousand dollars, which interest they still hold.

The Cajon Company water about one thousand eight hundred acres of cultivated land with their share of the ditch.

The Anaheim Water Company's stock is divided into three thousand shares representing one acre each. Only two thousand shares are in the market; one thousand being reserved for the present until a sufficiency of water shall be assured beyond possibility of failure. The present par value of the Anaheim water stock is eight dollars per share, but this price is constantly being increased by the annual assessments, which are charged up *pro rata* against the unsold stock. There are about one thousand six hundred shares sold, and about four

hundred shares yet offered for sale. The ditches are now all in first-class order. Every spring the water is turned off, and the ditches are then cleaned thoroughly from weeds and other accumulations, thus to insure a free flow.

There are four artesian wells in Anaheim township, owned respectively by Alexander Henry, — Schultz. — Metcalf, and William Smith. They are all flowing wells.

The following extract from the Anaheim *Gazette* of November 23, 1878, throws much light on the extensive water system of this township:

A DAY OF REJOICING.

PICNIC AND BARBEQUE AT FLUME NO. 8.

The Consummation of a Gigantic Irrigation Scheme Fully Celebrated—Rejoicing at the Completion of the Cajon Ditch—A Large Assemblage—An Excellent Programme Carried Out to the Letter.

On last Saturday morning the hot puffs of wind which came in fitful gusts dampened the expectations of those who had looked forward to a pleasant day on which to celebrate the completion of the great Cajon ditch. The atmosphere near the foot-hills was charged with dust, and there was every indication that the pleasure of the day was to be marred by what is known as a "Santa Ana wind." But these disagreeable symptoms disappeared to a great extent, and on the whole the weather proved quite propitious. There is no doubt, however, that many were deterred from attending the barbecue by the threatening aspect of the atmosphere in the morning.

Flume No. 8, seven miles from Anaheim, had been fixed upon as the place of assembly, and at 11 o'clock A. M. there was a great congregation of people at that point. By twelve o'clock, nearly, if not quite, a thousand people had gathered—all sorts of people, in all sorts of conveyances, and from all sorts of places. Had a stranger happened along, he would have had no difficulty in determining that the people he saw had come together for a day of merry-making, and to celebrate some great triumph. It was plainly discernible, every face bore that intense look of satisfaction born of a triumph over difficulties and obstacles. The good humor and sense of exultation was contagious, and if any went there feeling morose or "blue," that feeling was quickly dispelled by the jollity of the surroundings.

The donations had been made with that lavishness characteristic of our people. To use a Celtic phrase, there were "slathers" of everything. And although the strain on the refreshments was unceasing throughout the day, there was no apparent diminution in the supply. The Anaheim brass-band discoursed most excellent music throughout the day, and they contributed in no small degree to the enjoyment of the occasion.

Beside the flume two long tables had been made, and at noon these tables had been covered by a perfect avalanche of toothsome things. For four and twenty hours previous a huge ox and several sheep and hogs had been slowly cooking, barbecue fashion, and now the chefs pronounced them "done to a turn." This was the signal for the guests to commence the work of destruction. But this voracious chronicler will forever hold his peace as to the gastronomic feats which he that eventful day was witness to. He will venture to say, however, that there were many in that throng who, on the following day, in the words of Carlyle, "were made painfully aware that they were possessed of a stomach."

A large platform, screened from the rays of the sun by a roof of willows, and furnished with an abundance of seats, had been made directly in front of the speaker's stand. After dinner the seats on this platform were occupied by the multitude, who, having satiated the cravings of their physical system, were prepared to receive the mental repast which the literary committee had in store for them. Mr. W. M. McFadden called the audience to order, and in a few well-chosen words bade them welcome. He then read the following letter, which had been received from Mr. J. W. Shanklin, the President of the Cajon Irrigation Company, who was unable to be present:—

Trustees of the Cajon Irrigation Company—

GENTLEMEN: I congratulate you upon the completion of the main canal in the system of irrigation works projected and necessary for the full development of the agricultural capacity or resources of your section of Los Angeles county.

This enterprise was truly a great undertaking for the Cajon Company, but you had the determination and energy that spring from the "loss of home" staring you in the face, unless this canal could be completed. Though failure has often threatened your work, your courage has never flagged, and thanks to the people of Anaheim who came to your assistance in the hour of need, you are to-day rejoicing equally with them, that the silver stream of the Santa Ana river now winds along its bluffs for over fourteen miles, and brings within its fruitful influence over ten thousand acres of as rich and valuable agricultural land as Los Angeles county can boast. This watery element to-day brings to you tears of joy instead of tears of sadness, with hopes of golden harvests in the near future reduced to a certainty. I would gladly to-day have been at your barbecue beneath the great flume to rejoice with you, but cannot, for I have known your labors and necessities since you began the work and before, and well know the dangers that threatened the whole neighborhood by those who should have been its friends. Cheerfully therefore have I contributed what I could to aid you, and with thankfulness of heart I rejoice with you on the completion of your labors, and thank the people of Anaheim for their timely assistance, which prevented the Cajon Company from finding their *last ditch*, as was predicted by certain knowing ones of San Francisco. I trust the event which you this day celebrate may be the beginning of renewed prosperity for Anaheim and vicinity, and that the two companies who own the canal may long dispense its waters to the thirsty plains, making them blossom as the rose with fruitful farms and happy homes. Yours truly,

J. W. SHANKLIN.

After reading this letter, Mr. McFadden said that it had been suggested that it would be proper for him to give a brief history of the Cajon ditch. He said:—

Three years ago the Superintendent of Irrigation petitioned the Board of Supervisors to order an election, under the Bush Irrigation Law, at which the question of building a ditch should be submitted to the people of this district. The petition was granted, the election was held, and the result was that a large majority voted in favor of building a ditch. The work was commenced in March, 1875, but owing to the failure of many to make their payments, the work was abandoned after eight miles of ditch had been constructed. For two years nothing was done, but in June, 1877, the Cajon Irrigation Company sprang into existence. Seven men inaugurated this grand enterprise, and through good and evil report they have adhered together and worked with a vim to achieve the success which we are here to-day to celebrate.

Fifty thousand dollars have been expended on the ditch. It is fifteen miles in length, eight feet in width at the bottom, has a carrying capacity of four thousand inches of water, with a fall of thirty inches to the mile, and will irrigate over ten thousand acres of land. Four miles of the ditch had to be excavated through solid rock, and flumes aggregating one mile in length had to be constructed. In building these flumes, three hundred thousand feet of lumber were used. If you will take the trouble to walk but a short distance you will see a flume one hundred feet longer and ten feet higher than the one beside us. You will also see a cut of five hundred feet, which required an expenditure of three thousand dollars. This will give you a faint idea of the magnificence of the work, and the obstacles which its builders had to encounter.

I desire, on behalf of the Cajon Irrigation Company, to return thanks to the many people who have befriended us and given us their counsel and assistance. To the Yorbas we owe a great debt of gratitude. For more than a year our men have been swarming over their ranchos, destroying timber and injuring it in various ways, but these noble men never murmured or made complaint. Few men would silently endure what they have, and the Company will ever hold them in kindly remembrance. Our sincere thanks are also due to the merchants of Anaheim, who have done everything in their power to help us. They have stood by us nobly, furnishing us with supplies at low rates, and waiting uncomplainingly for their money. To Mr. Seibert, the cashier of the Bank of Anaheim, we owe much. In the hour of need he came

to our assistance and advanced money, having faith in our work, and to his timely help is due in no small degree the early completion of our enterprise. If Mr. Shanklin were here to-day, I would not speak of him as I now propose to do. You have all heard his letter, but with characteristic modesty and manliness he does not allude to the great sacrifices which he himself has made in order to complete this great undertaking. To Mr. Shanklin, above all others, this county is indebted for the inauguration and carrying on of this canal. Let me tell you what he has done: He paid three thousand five hundred dollars in taxes, levied by the District Commissioners under the Bush Law.

When the work under that law ceased, he waited until his patience became exhausted, and then proposed to incorporate a company and complete the work which had been abandoned. He took five thousand dollar's worth of stock, and loaned the company four thousand dollars; more money was wanted and he furnished six thousand dollars; again funds ran short and he advanced an additional five thousand dollars; and subsequently he furnished at various times the further amount of nine thousand dollars; making a grand total of twenty-seven thousand dollars which this one man advanced to enable this enterprise to be carried on. It is true he owns a large body of land which is made valuable by this ditch, but it is a question whether it is worth the amount of money which he advanced to the company. He has put in more than one-half of all the money that has been expended in constructing the ditch, and I think that I am justified in directing public attention to his munificence.

At the close of Mr. McFadden's address he introduced Stephen M. White, Esq., of Los Angeles, as orator of the day. The audience settled themselves in comfortable attitudes and prepared to enjoy the oratorical feast which they knew was in store for them. Mr. White is possessed of a clear, resonant and sonorous voice, and a style of elocution at once original and pleasing. He was evidently "in the vein," and his well-rounded sentences and graceful periods were listened to with unmistakable relish and pleasure by the intelligent audience. He began by stating that when the invitation to deliver this address was tendered him he was disposed to decline, owing to the fact that pressure of other business and brevity of time necessarily prohibited adequate preparation. But when the request was pressed he determined that if those who had always extended to him the hand of friendship desired to meet and greet him on the scene of their labors, he would willingly accede to their solicitation.

After this Mr. White proceeded to describe the many difficulties which had to be encountered and overcome before the consummation of the enterprise; what sacrifices had to be made, and what untiring energy was expended in pursuit of the desired object.

The agricultural interests of the county and of the section in immediate proximity to the ditch were here discussed. It was shown that lands, heretofore regarded as worthless, would by virtue of prescient improvements, be converted into prolific sources of wealth. Where one man now earned a scanty subsistence a hundred would dwell in abundance. Whatever benefited the farmer added to the glory of all. The common supposition that the life of the agriculturist is all pleasure, contentment and ease has no foundation in fact. He has his trials and his troubles. The recompense he realizes for his toil is controlled by the great grain markets of the world. He cannot, as may the merchant or professional man, dictate the reward of his exertions. He is subject to the exactings of corporate power; and if, unfortunately, he falls into the icy grasp of the mortgagee it is not improbable that he will live to see the family hearthstone desolate and no covering for his wife and children save the canopy of heaven. The speaker then proceeded to demonstrate that it is for the interest of communities and governments to protect agricultural interests and to foster all enterprises which will aid the farmer in achieving pecuniary independence. That the only reason that there exists so many prosperous farmers in our State is because of their unflinching energy and ceaseless efforts. Their services to the State are admitted; no one dares to charge them with corruption, and the ballot of the farmer is proverbially an honest vote. From this the conclusion was drawn that the completion of the work in question should be hailed as a general blessing.

The orator next proceeded to prove that the encouragement of public works has always been conclusive evidence of enlightenment. No nation has ever been truly great which has not developed its natural resources. The wonderful monuments of antiquity demonstrate the



ORANGE GROVES AND RESIDENCE OF **L.G. BUTLER**, ORANGE, LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

advanced civilization of their creators, and we have to day in perfect preservation the unimpeachable witness of ancient splendor.

The speaker then alluded to the necessity of concerted action in all matters of importance, and clearly pointed out the disastrous consequences of petty dissensions. He then spoke of the possibilities of the future; of the great valleys of California, now only tenanted by the herder, which would ere long be turned into sources of wealth more lasting than the mines of the Sierras. The streams which flow down the mountain's side would be poured on the thirsty plains, and the hum of numberless happy homes would replace forever the solitude of desolation. A few years hence those who have constructed the present work will hardly realize their present habitations. Such are the legitimate fruits of honest labor intelligently and faithfully directed.

The address was delivered without notes, and was entirely an off-hand effort.

Theodore Lyuill, Esq., was next introduced, and was received with marks of favor. Mr. Lyuill is a speaker of rapid utterance and great command of language, and his short speech on this occasion was in admirable taste. He commenced his address by remarking that, in the language of Breckenridge, he felt like an exploded volcano, the orator of the day, Stephen M. White, Esq., having so thoroughly exhausted the subject in hand. He thought this character of celebration should be more encouraged than that class which celebrated victories on the field of battle. Triumph, such as the completion of the great work under discussion, required the same qualities to insure success as triumphs in war, and left none of the hard feelings behind; for they insured to the benefit and glory of nature from whom they were born, and were not disturbed by recollections of the shrieks of the wounded and the groans of the dying. They promoted the prosperity and welfare of all and injured none. They called forth all the nobler qualities of man without awakening his savage instincts. They were eminently noble works, calling forth man's best attributes and tending to elevate him to the level of the great model in whose image he was created. This class of enterprise also impressed upon all the necessity of union. Without unity there could be no success; with it no failure. No nobler enterprise could be carried out than such a one as this, which has for its object the conversion of the hitherto unproductive lands into a valley teeming with every variety of vegetable wealth.

The speaker concluded by saying that barbecues were, in his opinion, more for the purpose of frolic and dance than long speeches, and exhorted all to practice unity in their pleasure as in their work, when success and happiness would attend them.

Mr. Pio Davila next made an address in Spanish. The old gentleman is quite an orator, graceful in gesticulation and distinct in utterance. At the close of his speech M. L. Wicks, Esq., was introduced by Mr. McFadden as one of the seven who originated the Cajon Irrigation Company. Mr. Wicks disclaimed any intention of making a speech; it would ill become him—one of the committee on literary exercises—to do so. Nevertheless, he made a few pointed and pithy remarks, which were very well received. He paid a graceful compliment to the ladies, and said that to them was due no small amount of praise for the encouragement they had bestowed on the enterprise over which they were now rejoicing. The speaker boldly declared himself in favor of woman suffrage, and believed that the future greatness and prosperity of our country greatly depends on the speedy enfranchisement of women. He urged his point with great earnestness and force, and if he made no converts to his peculiar notion he at least impressed his hearers with the conviction that he meant what he said.

This closed the literary exercises, and about 2:30 p. m. the platform was cleared for dancing, which was kept up until the drooping sun gave warning of approaching darkness. Not a single unpleasant incident occurred to mar the general harmony, and the stream of enjoyment seemed to run as smoothly and pleasantly as did the "saving waters" in the flume above the merry-making throng.

STEARNS' RANCHOS.

The property known as Stearns' Ranchos, comprises the original ranchos of Los Coyotes, La Habra, San Juan Cajon de Santa Ana, Los Bolsas y Parades, La Bolsa Chico, and at one time Los Alamitos was also included. This immense body of land was bought up by Abel Stearns from time to time, at

merely nominal prices, and was by him (about the year 1865) sold to a company composed of the following gentlemen, the individual interest of each being set opposite his name:

Edward F. Northam.....	Three-eighths.
Edward Martin.....	One-fourth.
C. B. Polhemus.....	One-eighth.
George H. Howard.....	One-sixteenth.
A. W. Bowman.....	One-sixteenth.
Abel Stearns.....	One-eighth.

In 1868 these ranches were all surveyed, and since that time have been offered for sale in small tracts. So far about sixty thousand acres have been sold, leaving eighty thousand acres within Los Angeles county yet to sell. Mr. William R. Olden is agent for this land, and resides at Anaheim.

CROPS.

Hitherto the grain crops of Anaheim township have been barley and corn, but this year 1880 the farmers have nearly all put in wheat. The variety grown here is the Odessa wheat, but it has been rebaptized, and is known all through the southern portion of the county as Anaheim wheat. We clip the following from the Anaheim *Gazette* of February —, 1880:

The following statement of the amount of wheat sown in this vicinity was compiled for the *Gazette* by Mr. D. E. Miles, and will be found as accurate as it is possible for such a compilation to be. Except when otherwise noted, the wheat sown is of the Odessa variety.

	ACRES.
Evey Brothers.....	200
B. F. E. Kellogg.....	90
J. W. Brackett.....	25
George Greeley.....	120
Sidney Holman.....	10
B. F. Seibert.....	90
Dr. J. S. Gardiner.....	60
Mrs. Browning.....	40
Mr. Goodhue (Olden Ranch).....	150
Mr. Goodhue (Sonora wheat).....	35
Mr. Sitten (Hancroft Ranch).....	55
William Schulte.....	80
W. J. Smith.....	10
Mr. McCannan (Metcalf Ranch).....	50
S. L. Chilson.....	35
A. Gardiner.....	100
B. F. Porter.....	35
E. A. & A. J. Mead.....	90
Gwin & Hargrave (D. E. Miles Ranch).....	200
J. B. Stone.....	75
Mr. Springer.....	15
W. Halliday.....	25
N. J. Walby.....	40
F. Blockman.....	15
H. Burhoff.....	10
C. S. Miles Ranch.....	180
Charles Hansen.....	25
P. Hansen.....	25
J. B. Pierce.....	250
Frank Floyd.....	40
J. C. Meyerholtz.....	90
W. Heterbrink.....	11
O. des Granges.....	20
J. K. Tuffree.....	25
McFadden.....	2

	ACRES.
Goodman & Kimpau (Watson Ranch).....	50
Mr. Campbell (Hanna's Ranch).....	25
Ingram's Ranch (Siberian wheat).....	100
J. J. Gunn.....	150
— Tumbes.....	6
Total.....	2,664

Mr. A. Guy Smith has, as in preceding years, sown several varieties of wheat for experimental purposes. He has sown altogether this year seven acres, and has taken extra care in preparing the soil so as to give the grain every chance to assert itself. The varieties of wheat sown are the Scotch Fife, Allerton's, Payne's Deliance, Golden Drop, and Hallet's Genealogical. Some of these varieties were sown last year and did very well, notably the Scotch Fife. Mr. Smith obtained the Fife seed from the Department of Agriculture, and he and others were disappointed in its appearance. But from this seed the product last year was of a very superior quality, being large and white, whereas the seed as it came from the Department was small and dark. Mr. Smith is also experimenting with Surprise and Hallet's oats, and the now famous Cuzco corn.

Mr. C. N. Crane has kindly furnished the *Gazette* with the following statement of the number of acres of Anaheim wheat sown in Centralia District:—

	ACRES.
E. P. Foster.....	42
G. W. Porter.....	48
C. N. Crane.....	30
Frederick Upson.....	25
John Goldell.....	14
J. C. Hill.....	8
Total.....	167

FRUIT.

Oranges, limes and lemons, are the fruits *par excellence* of Anaheim township; but as a rule the orchards are quite young.

The Southern California Semi-tropical Fruit Company have one hundred and six acres—sixty acres in oranges and limes, fifteen acres in English walnuts. This is the first season of shipment, as the trees are just coming into bearing. Until this season no water has been used on this ranch for irrigation. Though now supplied by the Anaheim Ditch Company, Mr. R. H. Gibban, the superintendent, does not intend to irrigate his fruit except in the winter.

The other principal orange-growers in the township are

S. Shellfield.....	40 acres, bearing
A. Langenberger.....	20 " "
Dr. Harden.....	25 " "
Jas. Huntington.....	36 " "

There are also some young groves not yet bearing.

There are some small orchards of walnuts part bearing.

Almonds do not bear here; cherries are a failure; apples do well; also peaches, plums, pears, figs. Almost every family grow enough for home use of these, but not for sale.

We clip the following notices of Anaheim fruit from the Los Angeles *Journal*, of the dates indicated:—

FEBRUARY 23, 1880.—The last number of the Anaheim *Gazette* contains an article in reference to the manufacture of lime-juice and citric acid, and suggests that the tropical fruit belt of southern California

could produce limes enough from which to make all the citric acid needed in the United States. Enough limes are grown in Los Angeles county and left to rot upon the ground, to supply a small factory, and if it pays to import citric acid from Europe, it should surely prove remunerative to manufacture it here where the fruit is so abundant and cheap. This reminds us that about two years ago a gentleman versed in the manner of preparing these articles from the fruit, made an investigation as to the cost of limes, with a view of engaging in the business if it could be made profitable. He found that the fruit was held at so high a figure that there was absolutely nothing in it—more than that—the production of a hundred barrels would not pay the cost. Limes at that time were rotting on the ground by thousands, yet when a purchase was spoken of, a round price was asked, a prohibitory figure in fact that stopped all negotiation. At that time limes could be purchased in the San Francisco market much cheaper than here where they were grown. Things doubtless have changed since that time, and the price of such fruit changed also; we hope it has and that enterprise of this sort can be established in this county to use up a product which would otherwise largely go to waste.

April 17, 1880—The Anaheim *Gazette* of to-day says: Among the probable future industries of this part of southern California is the making of orange wine, or, as it is termed in France, *orange-amber*. The taste of this wine is said to be delicious, and its more general use is only interdicted by the high price which it commands. When the production of oranges largely exceeds the demand (a state of affairs which some people contend will be witnessed in a few years), the surplus fruit can be utilized in making this wine. Having thus discovered a way to utilize our surplus oranges, as well as our surplus lemons and limes (the two last named in the manufacture of citric acid), our advice is to keep on planting citrus trees.

Among the chemicals of American manufacture which have superseded foreign articles may be mentioned tartaric acid, the importation of which last year reached only one hundred and eighty-three pounds, against five hundred thousand not long ago. Of citric acid twenty-seven thousand and eighteen pounds were imported, against a previous annual importation of two hundred and fifty thousand. The lime-juice from which the acid is made is still imported, on account of the small growth of limes and lemons in the United States. If southern agriculturists gave attention to these fruits, a new industry, in extracting the juice, could be developed. Last year but three thousand four hundred and ninety-two pounds of borax were imported, owing to the working of new borax mines. Formerly from six hundred thousand to one million pounds were annually received. Of cream tartar, none was received in 1878 from abroad. About six years ago the receipts were nine million pounds annually.—*New York Sun*.

It is time that the importation of lime-juice into the United States should cease. There is no question that in the tropical fruit belt of southern California, enough limes could be produced from which to make all the citric acid used in the United States. Enough limes are grown in Los Angeles county and left to rot upon the ground, to supply a small factory, and if it pays to import citric acid from Europe, it should surely prove remunerative to manufacture it here where the fruit is so abundant and cheap.

The Encyclopedia says of the manufacture and use of citric acid: "It is made on a large scale from lime or lemon-juice, chiefly in the months of November and December. The juice is fermented for some time to free it from mucilage, then boiled and filtered and neutralized with powdered chalk and a little milk of lime; the precipitate of calcium citrate so obtained is decomposed with dilute sulphuric acid, and the resulting solution of citric acid is separated by filtration, evaporated to remove calcium sulphate, and concentrated. The concentration is best effected in vacuum pans. * * * About twenty gallons of lemon-juice should yield about ten pounds of crystallized citric acid. * * * Citric acid is used in calico printing, also in the preparation of effervescent draughts, and occasionally as a refrigerant and antiscorbutic, instead of fresh lemon-juice, to which, however, it is therapeutically inferior. In the form of lime-juice it has long been known as an antidote for scurvy, and several of the citrates are much employed in medicine."

The orchard of the Southern California Semi-Tropical Fruit Company, near Anaheim, will soon begin to yield a revenue to the stockholders. The superintendent, Mr. R. H. Gilman, has shipped large quantities of limes, and a few oranges and lemons, to San Francisco this year, and in

another twelve months the sales of citrus fruit from this orchard will be considerable. The size, vigor and general thriftiness of the trees is remarkable when the fact is taken into consideration that they were grown almost wholly without water. Mr. Gilman doesn't believe much in irrigation anyhow, and announces his determination to practice it very seldom. A little judicious watering, however, is of value. He has noticed, for instance, that the result of irrigating his lime orchard late in the spring is to make the fruit much larger than it would be if irrigation was omitted.

GRAPES AND WINE.

Of her many industries, the growth of grapes, and the manufacture of wines, are Anaheim's proudest boast. We find the following in late Los Angeles correspondence of the *Bedford (Indiana) Star*:

Anaheim, a German town about thirty miles from here, was laid out into twenty-acre vineyards and a lot for dwelling, but the Dutch were not satisfied with such small vineyards. They have enlarged. One man has one hundred and seventy thousand vines, another fifty thousand, another thirty-eight thousand, another thirty-four thousand, another thirty thousand, besides about twenty-five small vineyards with from eight thousand to twenty-five thousand vines each. I could give you the names of the parties, but it would only take up room and not interest you. Anaheim has now nine hundred and fourteen thousand vines and this winter they are planting four hundred thousand more. San Gabriel is a good way ahead of Anaheim now, but it won't be so long, for they have more room near the sea than they have on the foot-hills.

To illustrate the steady growth of this interest, we copy the following notes from the various daily papers, year by year:—

APRIL 8, 1858—At Anaheim they have one thousand two hundred acres surrounded by a live fence, and have in about three hundred thousand vines.

APRIL 21, 1870—The Anaheim Wine Company have shipped about one hundred thousand gallons to their agency in Chicago.

NOVEMBER 19, 1870—Estimates place the wine product of Anaheim at seven hundred thousand gallons this season.

APRIL 12, 1872—A heavy frost visited Anaheim on the night of April 10th. The grape vines suffered fearfully, the leaves and buds turning black. It is feared that they have been so much injured as to destroy at least two-thirds of the prospective crop.

DECEMBER 11, 1877—Internal Revenue Collector Hall swooped down on an illicit distillery at Anaheim one day last week, and captured the still and one thousand gallons of grape brandy spirits.

From San Francisco *Chronicle* December 19, 1879:—

The planting of vines has proceeded with but little interruption except during the depression of the wine-interest in 1876, 1877 and 1878. The largest grape-grower at Anaheim is B. Dreyfus, who has one hundred and seventy thousand vines. A. Langenberger appears next with fifty thousand vines; F. Kroeger has thirty-eight thousand; F. A. Korn, thirty-four thousand; and D. Schottolt, thirty thousand. About twenty-five smaller vineyards contain from eight thousand to twenty-five thousand vines each. Within the boundaries and suburbs of Anaheim are now nine hundred and fourteen thousand vines, and preparations are being made for planting four hundred thousand more this winter.

During the last vintage season, Mr. Theodore Reiser bought a large quantity of Berger and Muscat grapes, which he weighed carefully with a view to ascertaining precisely the number of pounds of grapes it required to make a gallon of wine. As a result of his investigations, he reports that it required fifteen pounds of the grapes mentioned to make a gallon of clear wine—that is, wine that had gone through the different stages of fermentation and evaporation and emerged clear, pure wine. It does not follow, of course, that it always requires the same quantity of grapes to make a gallon of wine; the condition of the grapes has a great deal to do with it. Mr. F. A. Korn has made a gal-

lorn of clear wine from twelve pounds of Berger grapes. Mr. A. Langenberger estimates that one ton of Mission grapes will make one hundred and fifty gallons of wine. Estimating three tons of grapes to the acre (the yield is sometimes much more and sometimes less, but Mr. Dreyfus gives it as his judgment that three tons is a fair average), the result would be four hundred and fifty gallons of clear wine, worth twenty cents per gallon, giving to the vineyardist a gross return of ninety dollars per acre. Some of them do better than that. Mr. Kimpau has gathered five tons of grapes to the acre, which would bring the income up to one hundred and fifty dollars per acre.

It takes from four and a half to five gallons of wine to make one gallon of brandy. If an acre of vines yields four hundred and fifty gallons of wine (a low estimate) that would equal ninety gallons of brandy, allowing five gallons to be used in making one of brandy. This brandy, if kept three years, will bring three dollars per gallon at the least. Deducting the duty (ninety cents per gallon), the result is one hundred and eighty-nine dollars' worth of brandy from an acre of grapes. These figures will give an idea of the profit attending the culture of the vine for wine-making, and will explain why it is that so many people have set out vineyards in this county this season. The profits of raisin-making we will allude to hereafter when we get some required statistics.—(*Anaheim Gazette*.)

From interviews with the principal wine-growers of Los Angeles township, we obtain the following information:—

B. Dreyfus & Co. have two hundred and forty acres under grapes, principally the Mission, Black Malvoise, Zinfandel, Fontenac (Berger), Muscat and Riesling. They manufacture both wines and brandies, also buy grapes and wines, and brandies. They have depots in San Francisco and New York. They have also about five thousand olive trees, a few only bearing, all are doing well. This company made one hundred and eighty-seven thousand gallons wine and fifteen thousand gallons brandy in 1879. They have about nine thousand acres vineyard land in the neighborhood of Los Angeles for sale. At present it is used for pasturage only.

Mr. John P. Zehn has thirty acres under grapes, principally of the Mission variety, also some Zinfandel and Black Malvoise. The last four years have been very hard years for wine manufacture on account of frost. He has made (from sixteen acres) from three thousand to fourteen thousand gallons of wine yearly. The average price is about twenty cents per gallon. He makes some brandy, but not much. He has about three hundred orange trees—one hundred of which are bearing.

Mr. Henry Kroeger has forty acres under vines (thirty-two acres Mission, eight acres Muscat).

He manufactures his grapes into wine upon the premises. In 1879 he made twenty thousand gallons and sold it all at the vineyard, at an average price of twenty cents per gallon.

Mr. F. A. Cohen has thirty-six acres under grapes. These are principally of the Mission variety, but he also has some Berger vines, which do well. He makes from twenty thousand to thirty thousand gallons of wine per season, averaging twenty cents per gallon, wholesale. He is also manufacturing brandy quite extensively.

The remaining principal vineyardists of the township are:—Theodore Reiser—Twenty acres; principally Mission grapes



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

ORANGE GROVE & HOME OF **D.G. CHILSON**, 3 MILES FROM ANAHEIM,
LOS ANGELES CO. CAL.

Manufactures both wine and brandy. One quarter of the grapes are Zinfandel and some Muscatel.

August Langenberger—Seventy acres; principally Muscatel and Zinfandel grapes, some Mission. Manufactures both wine and brandy.

Theodore Rimpau—Twenty acres; principally Mission grapes. Does not manufacture; sells his grapes.

Andrus Bitner—Twenty-four acres; all Mission grapes. Manufactures wine and brandy.

Fred. Hartung—Forty-five acres; principally Mission grapes. Manufactures wine and brandy.

Hammond Weder—Twenty acres; all Mission grapes. Manufactures wine and brandy.

S. Sheffield—Forty acres; all Mission grapes. Manufactures wine and brandy.

Kraemer—Thirty acres; principally Mission grapes. Manufactures wine and brandy.

There are about twenty acres growing from five to twenty acres each of grapes.

SHEEP.

There are a great many sheep in Anaheim township, and these are apportioned as follows:

Th. Rimpau	about 3,000
Chas. Wagner	" 3,000
Domingo Bastonchuri	" 12,000
Alex. Ferguson	" 4,000
Joseph Jordan	" 6,000
Chas. Hilmer	" 4,000
Alex. Penny	" 2,500
Davis & Bro.	" 2,500
Jno. Meredith	" 2,500
Other owners	" 50,000

SCHOOLS.

The town of Anaheim boasts of the handsomest school building, and the largest school in the county, outside of Los Angeles City. It is now some five years since the question of erecting a school building in keeping with the growing importance of the colony was first agitated, the building at that time in use being wholly inadequate.

The Legislature was petitioned to allow the issuance of ten thousand dollars in bonds by the town for this object. A bill was duly passed, and became law March 12, 1878. The bonds were negotiated at par. In the meantime, a plan had been agreed upon, and the contract was let to a Los Angeles firm for nine thousand one hundred dollars. The trustees at this time were Messrs. Th. Rimpau, Henry Kroeger, and Fred W. Athearn, and to their enterprise is largely due the successful carrying out of the project. During 1878 the building was

erected. It stands in the center of a two-acre lot planted with pepper and pine trees, and hedged with cypress, and cost with the grounds, some thirteen thousand dollars. It is of frame two stories high with projections giving a frontage on all four sides. The extreme dimensions are, sixty-two by seventy-two feet on the ground, forty-two feet from the ground to the main cornice, fifty-three feet to the cresting of the main roof, and seventy-five feet six inches to that of the tower. From the centre of the roof rises a clock tower ten feet square at the base and nearly twenty-five feet in height. On each side is a four-foot dial. The foundation of the building is of brick-work.

The interior of the building is divided into four compartments—primary, intermediate, grammar, and high school, each under a single teacher. There is a school library of five hundred volumes, miscellaneous and juvenile. The school district embraces about eight square miles, containing within its limits about three hundred and fifty children between the ages of five and seventeen years. The average aggregate attendance is two hundred. The whole building is under the charge of Mr. J. M. Guinn, who has been the principal ever since the erection of the present building, and for eleven years continuously in this district.

The other school-districts of Anaheim township are:

Placentia	average attendance, 15
Orangethorpe	25
Fairview	20
Centralia	25

CENTRALIA.

About four miles westerly from Anaheim, the owners of the Stearns' Ranchos (Los Angeles and San Bernardino Land Company) have laid out four hundred and eighty acres of land in town lots. It is the intention of the company to sell this tract to a colony, and here organize a town. This tract and the surrounding country is known as Centralia, and here are located many fine farms, principally devoted to wheat and other small grains. Peaches, oranges and grapes are also being grown here quite extensively. Wine is anticipated to be the crop of the future for this portion.

ORANGETHORPE.

Orangethorpe is properly a suburb of Anaheim, and here are many fine ranches planted in vines and oranges.

FAIRVIEW.

Fairview is a suburban settlement lying south-west from Anaheim, having a school-house and school-district.

ANAHEIM.

March 25, 1857, we read in Mr. H. D. Barrows' correspondence to the *San Francisco Bulletin*—

There is talk of planting out, by a company, a large vineyard of five hundred acres, either at Santa Ana or on the San Gabriel. It would be something of an enterprise, and would doubtless eventually pay. The company, I believe, consists mostly of Germans from the upper country, who wish to invest a moderate amount now in real estate, with reference particularly to acquiring for themselves a future vineyard home, to which, after a few years, they propose to retire and live permanently. The whole vineyard in the meantime, till reared, to be under the management of the company or their agents.

In September of that year work was commenced, and on the 19th we read in the *News*—

LOS ANGELES VINEYARD COMPANY.

The company is under the direction of a Board of Trustees, in San Francisco. President, Othmar Caley, Vice-President, G. Chas. Kohler, Treasurer, Jayrus Beythine, Secretary, John Fischer. In Los Angeles the affairs are carried out under the direction of an Amalgam Committee, composed of the following gentlemen, Messrs. John Frohling, R. Emerson, and Jayzinsky, Sub-Treasurer, Felix Barham.

January 15, 1858, the *San Francisco Alta* has the following

The stockholders of the Los Angeles Vineyard Society held a meeting on the evening of January 13th, at Leutgen's Hotel, Montgomery street. They resolved to give the name of Anaheim to their vineyard in the Santa Ana valley, in Los Angeles county. The Society also determined, by an informal but unanimous vote, to increase the stock to fifty thousand dollars as soon as the Legislature shall have amended the Incorporation Act, so as to favor companies for agricultural purposes.

January 30, 1858, the *Los Angeles Star* contains this editorial:

ANAHEIM—THE ESTATE OF THE LOS ANGELES VINEYARD COMPANY.

The land owned by the company is a tract one and a half miles long by one and a quarter miles broad. It is surrounded by a fence five and a half miles long, composed of forty thousand poles, each of which is eight feet long, being six feet above ground; they are planted one and a half feet apart, and are strengthened by three horizontal poles, and defended by a ditch four feet deep, six feet wide at the top, sloping to a breadth of one foot at the bottom.

The water for irrigation is conveyed by a ditch from the river, a distance of five miles, to the land, and through the land two and a half miles. It is eleven feet wide, and two and a half feet deep, making azanja of seven and a half miles long. Besides this, there are conductors for leading the water over the grounds. Of these there are nine, each one and a half miles long, and fourteen, each one and a quarter miles long, four to five feet wide, and one and a half feet deep, making in all thirty-one miles of conductors. Again, there are ditches, six feet wide, along the highest ridges, extending seven and a half miles; and inferior ditches meandering throughout the grounds three hundred miles, making a total length of ditches three hundred and forty-six miles. The average velocity of the water is two miles per hour, discharging, on the calculation of twenty square feet, two hundred and eleven thousand two hundred cubic feet per hour, or five million sixty-eight thousand eight hundred cubic feet of water per day. The main zanja is finished, and the water flowing in it, yet there is no perceptible diminution of the volume of water in the river.

Anaheim is divided into fifty lots, of twenty acres each, and these by streets three rods wide, having a town site of forty acres in the center. It is assumed to be necessary to spread over one square foot of land one-third of a cubic foot of water; hence, to irrigate one thousand acres it will require eight million seven hundred and twelve thousand cubic feet of water. In the operations at present in progress, there are employed seven men, fourteen horses, and seven plows in making ditches, one man, one wagon and two horses procuring provisions and fire wood, fourteen men, fourteen wagons and fifty-six horses in hauling fence poles, one man, one

wagon and ten horses in bringing cuttings; thirty-three men making ditches and fences; there are two overseers, besides cooks, etc., making in all eighty-eight men, ten women, eighty-four horses, seven plows and seventeen wagons; daily expenses two hundred and sixteen dollars.

As may be expected, Anaheim is a busy place. All is life, industry and activity. "The sounds of busy labor" are heard on all sides. The enterprise and industry exhibited at Anaheim have stimulated the neighboring rancheros, and we have been informed that men who heretofore were inclined to put a light estimate on the plow have this year had several of them at work, and hundreds of acres of grain have been sown in soil never before furrowed. A grist-mill is also in course of erection on the Santa Ana river—a novelty in that section of country.

January 31, 1858, Mr. H. D. Barrows writes to the San Francisco Bulletin:

The great Anaheim Vineyard Company have commenced work on a large scale, having a great number of men and teams plowing, ditching, fencing, etc. A wide-awake town seems likely to spring up at Anaheim, or Ana Home.

Under date December 22, 1859, the *Star* says:—

The enclosure at Anaheim contains one thousand one hundred and sixty-five acres, forty acres subdivided into sixty-four lots, one for the proprietors, and fourteen for school and other public buildings, squares, etc. Roads, alleys, etc., occupy twenty-five acres. The balance of the tract is divided into fifty twenty-acre vineyard lots, of which eight thousand vines (eight acres) were planted in 1858. The expense up to September 13th—two years—have amounted to sixty thousand dollars: Cost of land, two thousand three hundred and thirty dollars; for field laborers' wages, twenty thousand dollars; grape cuttings, two thousand three hundred dollars; job-work, one thousand one hundred and fifty-six dollars; transportation, one thousand one hundred and thirty-eight dollars; provisions, fourteen thousand five hundred dollars; stable hostelry, etc., two hundred and nineteen dollars; smiths' shop, five hundred and sixty dollars; kitchen, five hundred and thirty dollars; horses, one thousand two hundred dollars; fence poles, three thousand three hundred and fifty-three dollars; carpenter-shop, two hundred and five dollars; lumber and buildings, two thousand two hundred dollars; agricultural tools, two thousand five hundred dollars; blankets, furniture, forage, arms, fuel, legal services, medicines, stationery, etc., five thousand four hundred and fifty-nine dollars. There has been twenty-two thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine days' labor in the field at a cost of eighteen to thirty-five dollars per month. The vineyards have been valued at their present relative worth, and a division made. From December 15th each proprietor will assume control of his own vineyard. The vines are remarkably thrifty, and most of the vineyards will produce a large quantity of grapes in 1860.

The following account of the establishment of the Anaheim colony is condensed from Nordorff's book on California (written 1872,) and the statements therein contained having been duly verified and corrected by us, through interviews with George Hansen, Esq., of Los Angeles, and many others, are now found to be substantially correct. We give this as a *resume* of what has preceded:—

In the year 1857, several Germans, resident in San Francisco, proposed among themselves to purchase a piece of land, lay it out into small farms, and plant these with vineyards, the whole enterprise to be conducted by one general head or manager, and in the cheapest and most effectual manner possible.

In furtherance of this plan, fifty persons joined to buy a tract of one thousand one hundred and sixty-five acres of land, lying some twenty-eight miles south-east of Los Angeles. The price paid was two dollars per acre, this including sufficient water privilege to insure ample irrigation.

Mr. George Hansen, of Los Angeles, was the leader in this enterprise. By him the land was selected, purchased, and laid out into

fifty twenty-acre lots, and fifty house lots, with fourteen additional village lots, these being reserved for school-houses and such other public buildings as the colony might require.

The company consisted principally of mechanics. There were several carpenters, a gunsmith, an engraver, three watch-makers, four blacksmiths, a brewer, a teacher, a shoe-maker, a miller, several merchants, a book-binder, a poet, four or five musicians, a hatter, some teamsters, a hotel-keeper, and others. There was not a farmer among them, and they appear to have been men of about average business capacity. For the time being they continued to follow their respective callings in San Francisco, while their manager went on with his improvement of the land by means of hired labor.

He dug a main ditch some seven miles long, to lead the irrigating water over the whole area, also four hundred and fifty miles of subsidiary ditches, and twenty-five miles of feeders to these. Upon each twenty-acre lot he planted eight acres in vines (one thousand to the acre) and some fruit trees. He fenced each lot with willows, making five and a quarter miles of outside, and thirty-five miles of inside, fencing. This done he continued to cultivate, prune, and keep up the whole place.

At the end of three years all the assessments were paid; each stockholder had expended one thousand two hundred dollars, and a division of lots was made. This was done by means of a lottery. All the lots were viewed, and assessed each at its respective relative value, from six hundred to one thousand four hundred dollars, according to situation, etc. When a lot was drawn, if it was valued over one thousand two hundred dollars, the drawer paid the difference; if less, he received the difference. Thus he who drew a one thousand four hundred dollar lot would pay two hundred dollars; he who drew a six hundred dollar lot would receive six hundred dollars additional in cash. When all were drawn, there was a sale of the effects of the company—tools, horses, etc.; and, on balancing the books, it was found that a sum remained on hand which sufficed for a dividend of over one hundred dollars to each shareholder. The actual cost of the lots was about one thousand and eighty dollars. For this amount, each had twenty acres and a town lot one hundred and fifty by two hundred feet, with eight thousand bearing grape vines, and some fruit trees.

Then most of the owners came down from San Francisco to take possession. Lumber for building was bought at wholesale; a school-house was quickly erected; shop-keepers flocked in and bought town lots; a newspaper was started; mechanics came; and the colonists had at once all those conveniences for which, had they settled singly, they must have waited many years.

Now it must be remembered that these colonists were neither farmers nor gardeners by trade. Only one had ever made wine. They began as green hands. Some of them borrowed money to make their improvements, and were obliged to pay heavy interest. They had to build their houses, make their gardens, and support their families. The results of the experiment are briefly these:—

1. There was a struggle for some years, but every one had abundance to eat, a good school for their children, music and pleasant social amusements, and each was his own master.
2. Only one of the original settlers has moved away, and the Sheriff has never issued an execution in Anaheim.
3. The property which cost one thousand and eighty dollars, is now worth from five thousand to ten thousand dollars.
4. There are no poor in Anaheim.

(The above account was written some eight years ago. Our readers will notice that while following the text of Mr. Nordorff's book closely, we have made several changes, these to conform to the facts.)

The first house erected in Anaheim was built by Mr. Benjamin Dreyfus in 1857. In 1865 John Fischer built the first hotel on the site where the Planters' Hotel now stands. This pioneer hotel was also known as the Planters' Hotel. It was burned down in 1871. He built the present hotel immediately after, and owned it up to 1878, when it became the property of J. Jones, the present owner, — Dunham, proprietor.

The Anaheim Hotel was built by Henry Kroeger in 1872, and is still owned by him.

For the following information we are indebted to Mr. John P. Zeyn, who settled in Anaheim in 1860:—

George Hansen was engaged by the Los Angeles Vineyard Society as surveyor. George Hansen, John Fischer, John Froelich, Charles Kohler, Utmor Kohler, C. C. Kutchel, C. Bilsen, H. Schenck, H. Brunnemann, Julius Weiser, John P. Zeyn, Hugo Curranee, formed a corporation in 1857, under the name of the Los Angeles Vineyard Society. They purchased a tract of one thousand one hundred and sixty-five acres from Pacifico Ontiveras, which they laid out in fifty twenty-acre lots, and the balance in town lots. Each stockholder got one town lot and a twenty-acre vineyard. The remaining lots belonged with the streets to the society.

In 1860 the Vineyard Society sold out to the Anaheim Water Company, which is still in existence. The same shareholders formed this second company, and in effect only the name was changed. The Anaheim Water Company has a president and four other trustees, a water overseer, and a water commissioner. One trustee acts as secretary and another as treasurer. The Water Company incorporated in the first instance with twenty thousand dollars capital stock, but in 1879 this was increased to ninety thousand dollars. No speculation in this stock is allowed. Owners of land only can purchase it. The stock can be transferred from one piece of land to another. If assessments are not paid, the stock of the individual is advertised and sold at public auction; in which case anyone, whether owning land or not, can purchase it.

For information regarding the water system, we are indebted to Mr. B. F. Seibert, of Anaheim:—

Up to the year 1879 Anaheim was supplied with water from scattered wells only. These giving out in dry seasons, in that year an artesian well was sunk one hundred and three feet deep, which furnishes an inexhaustible supply. By means of a six horse-power engine the water from this well is forced upward into a tank (capacity twenty-two thousand gallons) twelve feet in height, erected upon a stage thirty-five feet high. From this tank pipes are laid along the principal streets, and the water flows readily to the upper floors of even the highest buildings. In case of fire the water can be thrown by means of hose thirty feet from the ground. Constant pumping by the engine never lowers the supply more than two feet, and a few moments cessation is sufficient to restore its usual level. The water-works are town property, and a water tax is levied on those of the inhabitants benefited thereby.

Anaheim was incorporated as a city and duly chartered February 10, 1870. This charter was revoked March 7, 1872, owing to some misunderstanding among the officials.

March 18, 1878, an Act of the Legislature was duly



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH,
WESTMINSTER, LOS ANGELES CO., CAL.

approved granting a town organization and duly incorporating the town of Anaheim.

The town of Anaheim owns a town-hall (frame), sixteen by twenty feet. The front room is used for meetings of the Water Company, and the back is divided into two cells for prisoners.

We find the following account of a destructive fire at Anaheim in the *Los Angeles Herald* of January 18, 1877:—

FIRE AT ANAHEIM.

A disastrous fire occurred at Anaheim on the night of Tuesday, January 16, 1877. About fifteen minutes to 12 o'clock fire was discovered in a building known as Enterprise Hall, situated on the corner of Los Angeles and Second streets. The alarm was given and the town aroused, but the flames had obtained too great a headway to be immediately extinguished or even confined to the building in which the fire originated. There was no engine in the city, and the only organization which might have done effective work was a hook and ladder company, which had not held a meeting for many months, and consequently lacked that discipline which would enable them to successfully fight the flames. The fire burned furiously until 2 o'clock, at which time it was brought under control. The buildings burned are as follows: Enterprise Hall, a two-story building, owned by Bittner & Jordan, and valued at four thousand dollars; no insurance. This building was unoccupied at the time of the fire. Adjoining this was a Chinese wash-house, and a saloon owned by Mr. Conrad, both of which were destroyed. The fire then communicated to the *Daily Gazette* building, which was also completely destroyed, nothing being saved by Messrs. Melrose & Athearn but their books, all the type, material, presses, etc., of this firm were destroyed. Their loss cannot be ascertained, but we are informed that they had a partial insurance on their stock. On the first floor of this building was the store of Messrs. D. & G. D. Plato, dealers in general merchandise—unable to learn loss or insurance, but they were carrying a large stock of goods and were probably heavy losers. The building was owned by Mrs. Kucher, valued at four thousand dollars, and insured for one thousand dollars. The Odd Fellows' Hall, which faced Enterprise Hall on the north, was slightly damaged, and the furniture considerably so, the latter from water and smoke. At the inception of the fire it communicated to the furniture store of Messrs. F. & J. Backs on the opposite corner, and fears were entertained that it would sweep both blocks. The fire in the furniture store and adjoining saloon were extinguished, however, before any serious damage was done. The total loss is estimated at eighteen thousand dollars, with a probable insurance of eight thousand to nine thousand dollars.

It is not definitely known how the fire originated, but it is supposed to have been caused by the carelessness of a man who slept in one of the back rooms of Enterprise Hall.

INDUSTRIES.

TANNERY.

The Anaheim Hide and Leather Company was organized in 1879 for tanning purposes. A lot was leased, and buildings and machinery erected at an outlay of some three thousand dollars. At the end of some eight or ten months the enterprise, not proving profitable, was abandoned. The machinery is still in the hands of the association, who contemplate at some future time renewing operations.

FRUIT DRYING.

The Alden Fruit Drying Company was here established for some time, but their building was destroyed by fire, and this broke up the business.

Thomas S. Grimshaw and Daniel J. Sorenson are about erect-

ing a fruit drying establishment. It will differ from the Alden dryer in using a cold blast instead of hot air.

They propose having a cannery for canning fruit in the same building.

We clip the following notice of this enterprise from a late number of the *Los Angeles Express*:—

Mr. Sorenson was in town to-day from Anaheim. He is now experimenting on a new process of drying potatoes for distant markets. He believes that the cold blast will ultimately prove the best method. It goes on the principle that a powerful blast of cold air will speedily absorb all the moisture in the potato, leaving nothing but the dried substance, which can be kept for any length of time, and restored to its normal condition by being soaked in water. If Mr. Sorenson can make his experiment succeed—and he is well assured that he can—he would open a ready source of profitable consumption for all the potatoes that could be raised in this county. He says there is always a market for potatoes in Europe, and if he enters into its desiccation on a large scale, he will address himself to the supply of that market through established agencies.

MILLS.

A. Guy Smith & Co. at Anaheim, conduct a steam grist-mill and planing-mill combined. The mill was built in the winter of 1875-6. They have a lumber yard in connection with the mill. Also have two large warehouses, and do general forwarding and commission business.

They deal principally in California redwood and Oregon pine. Their mill engine is fifteen horse-power. They are using Santa Clara coal for fuel, and find it very good.

They make graham flour and meal, but not fine flour. They do moulding and scroll-work of all kinds.

Should the wheat crop turn out well, they intend increasing power and putting in machinery for fine flour.

Miles Brothers conduct a steam grist-mill at Anaheim. Eight horse-power engine. Only make meal, feed and graham flour, but not fine flour. Should the wheat crop turn out well, intend putting in forty horse-power engine, another rim of stones, etc., for fine flour. Have nine hundred and eighty acres of land, of which between five and six hundred acres are under wheat, and the rest rye, corn, barley, and other smaller grains.

D. E. Miles conducts a warehousing and commission business in connection with the mills.

BREWERIES.

Hind's brewery, Anaheim, was established by Theodore Reiser in 1874. He sold it to Thomas Hinds, who still owns it, and rents to John Goodale. Goodale manufactured from three to four hundred barrels of lager in 1879.

The California brewery is conducted by F. Conrad.

BANKS.

The bank of Anaheim was organized September 27, 1876, S. H. Mott, President; B. F. Seibert, Cashier. Authorized

capital, one hundred thousand dollars. Paid up capital, twenty thousand dollars. The present officers are the same. Present Directors: E. F. Spence, S. H. Mott, O. S. Witherby, H. Mabery, B. F. Seibert. This bank conducts a general banking business.

The banking house of P. Davis & Brother, Anaheim, was established February 2, 1878, by Philip & Gustave Davis. This is a private banking company. A. W. Steinhart, Cashier.

NEWSPAPERS.

For a full history of the newspapers of Anaheim, see chapter on "Journalism."

CHURCHES.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

At Anaheim was organized in 1869, Rev. L. P. Webber was the first pastor. He remained until 1873, and was succeeded by Rev. J. M. Allis, who remained until the spring of 1875, when he was succeeded by Rev. P. D. Young, who was succeeded by Rev. J. A. Mitchell, in early part of 1878. Mr. Mitchell was succeeded by Rev. E. Halliday in November, 1878. In November, 1879, Mr. Halliday left. There is at present no regular pastor, the church being in debt. There is a church building which was erected in 1872. This is paid for all but two hundred dollars. Total cost, three thousand five hundred dollars. Rev. E. Halliday is now preaching at Orange in the Methodist Church building.

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first services or meeting of persons interested in this church, was held in Enterprise Hall, Anaheim, upon the 7th day of April 1875. Rev. W. S. Neales was the officiating clergyman and chairman. An application was then made to the Bishop to consent to the organization of a mission under the Board of Missions.

April 27th of the same year, Right Rev. W. Ingraham Kipp, D. D., visited Anaheim, and gave Mr. Kellogg the necessary papers of organization, and confirmed the trustees in office, as nominated at the meeting of April 7th.

January 13, 1876, a meeting of the congregation was held at which a committee was appointed to procure plans for a church seating one hundred and fifty persons, and costing about three thousand dollars.

March 29, 1876, a meeting was held at which it was announced that seven hundred and fifty dollars had been raised by subscription in San Francisco by the Rev. W. S. Neales. In addition to this, a donation of four hundred dollars from the Los Angeles and San Bernardino Land Company was acknowledged.

Committees were subsequently appointed to canvass the towns of Anaheim and Los Angeles for funds. The sum of

eight hundred and fifty-four dollars was collected in Anaheim. The present church edifice (seating capacity one hundred and fifty) was finished in the fall of 1876, at a total cost of three thousand six hundred dollars. Rev. W. S. Neales was the first pastor, and officiated from the early part of 1875 till the fall of 1876. Temporary services were afterward held by Dr. Kellogg until the arrival of Rev. George H. Hubbard, who remained until October, 1877. He was succeeded by Rev. A. G. L. Trew, who remained until July, 1879, since which time services have been occasionally held by Rev. James Abererombie, D. D., of Los Angeles.

At the present time regular lay services are conducted by Mr. John A. Emery, who is preparing for ordination.

The church building is now entirely free of debt, and will shortly be consecrated.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC SOCIETY

Was organized by V. Foran in 1876. A church was erected in 1879, at a cost of one thousand dollars, which is fully paid, leaving the society free from debt. Including those of the Upper Santa Ana Church, of which the Anaheim pastor has charge, there are about five hundred members. Mr. V. Foran still acts as pastor of this church.

SOCIETIES.

MASONIC.

Anaheim Lodge, No. 207, F. & A. M., was organized in October, 1870. The first officers were: T. Casad, Master; William M. McFadden, S. W.; G. W. Vance, J. W.; T. Reiser, Treasurer; F. W. Athearn, Secretary; William M. Higgins, S. D.; Phil. Davis, J. D.; T. J. Kerns and E. A. Pullen, Stewards; Edward Evey, Tyler.

The charter members were: T. Casad, William M. McFadden, G. W. Vance, P. Davis, B. Simon, E. A. Pullen, W. H. Tichenal, William M. Higgins, T. J. Kerns, J. M. Collier, T. Reiser, Ed. Evey, David Evey, J. J. Ginn, F. W. Athearn, S. Goldstein, C. O. Sweetser. Of the same the following are still active members: William M. McFadden, Phil. Davis, William M. Higgins, T. Reiser, E. Evey, D. Evey, J. J. Ginn, Fred. W. Athearn. The present officers are: Alphonse W. Steinhart, Master; Thomas S. Grimshaw, S. W.; Charles S. Miles, J. W.; M. L. Goodman, Treasurer; William M. McFadden, Secretary; J. J. Ginn, S. D.; Amcin Gwin, J. D.; David Avey and F. A. Korn, Stewards; S. Holman, Marshal; R. D. Curtis, Tyler. The greatest number of members at any one time has been forty-nine. Members at present thirty-nine. The character and present value of property, real estate and personal, four thousand dollars. The financial condition is said to be fair. The lodge meets in Masonic Hall, Anaheim, on the Monday of, or next preceding the full moon.

ODD FELLOWS.

Anaheim Lodge, No. 199, I. O. O. F., was organized January 23, 1872.

The first officers were: John Fischer, M. L. Goodman, E. W. Champlin, John P. Zeyn, Frank R. Lafanchrie and John Adams. Charter members: John Fischer, M. L. Goodman, E. W. Champlin, John P. Zeyn, J. J. Dyer, S. H. Dyer, John Adams, V. Dassonville. Of the same the following are still active members: M. L. Goodman, E. W. Champlin, John P. Zeyn, J. J. Dyer, S. H. Dyer and John Adams. The present officers are: L. A. Evans, N. G.; J. H. Gooch, V. G.; William J. Hill, Secretary; William M. Higgins, Treasurer; R. Bohn, W.; D. J. Sorensen, C.; J. P. Zeyn, O. S. G.; T. Smith, I. S. G.; G. C. Knox and J. M. Bush, L. S. of the N. G. The greatest number of members at any one time, seventy-three. Number of members at present, sixty-four. The character and present value of the property is hall stock, and cemetery lot and cash, two thousand three hundred and eighty dollars. The financial condition good. Amount disbursed in benefits, charities, etc., two thousand one hundred and ninety-three dollars and fifteen cents.

The lodge meets in Odd Fellows' Hall every Tuesday evening.

ORPHEUS LODGE, NO. 237, I. O. O. F.,

Was organized November 5, 1875, by a number of Germans, who preferred to work in their own language. The first officers were: John P. Zeyn, N. G.; H. Knappke, V. G.; A. Heimann, P. S.; R. Menzel, R. S.; F. A. Korn, Treasurer. Charter members: John Fischer, J. P. Zeyn, F. A. Korn, H. Knappke, H. A. Boege, R. Menzel, A. Heimann, C. Wille, H. Boege, F. Conrad, M. Oeffinger, C. Wilkins, C. Lorenz, I. Westphal, T. Boege, M. Classen, P. Hansen, L. Dravsen, D. Strodlhoff, N. Gray, C. Stappenbeck. All of the above except J. P. Zeyn, F. A. Korn, A. Heimann and F. Conrad, are still active members. The present officers are: H. A. Boege, N. G.; C. Wille, V. G.; R. Menzel, R. S.; D. Strodlhoff, Treasurer; M. Nebelenz, Warden. The greatest number of members at any one time has been thirty-six members; at present, twenty-eight; the character and present value of property is regalia, books and furniture, five hundred dollars; amount disbursed in benefits, charities, etc, six hundred and twenty dollars.

This lodge meets every Thursday evening at Masonic Hall.

ORION ENCAMPMENT, NO. 54, I. O. O. F.,

Was organized January 4, 1876. The first officers were: Wm. L. Tyler, C. P.; P. C. McKennie, H. P.; E. W. Champlin, S. W.; John J. Hill, Scribe; John Fischer, Treasurer; J. J. Dyer, I. W. Charter members: John Fischer, E. W. Champlin, P. C. McKennie, M. L. Goodman, Wm. L. Tyler, John Adams, R. Heimann, A. Heimann, P. Richards, Otto Evers, S. H. Dyer, J.

J. Dyer, J. J. Hill, Thos. H. Shelley. Of the same the following are still active members: John Fischer, E. W. Champlin, M. L. Goodman, R. Heimann, John Adams, P. Richards, S. H. Dyer, J. J. Dyer, J. J. Hill. The present officers are: John Adams, C. P.; L. A. Evans, H. P.; Wm. J. Hill, S. W.; F. A. Korn, Scribe; Wm. M. Higgins, Treasurer; John P. Zeyn, I. W. The greatest number of members at any one time has been twenty-nine; members at present, twenty-five. Present value of property, one thousand dollars. The lodge meets the first and third Saturday of every month.

WORKMEN.

Anaheim Lodge, No. 85, A. O. U. W., was organized March 5, 1879. The first officers were: B. F. Seibert, L. W. Kirby, J. J. Hill, D. J. Sorensen, George C. Knox, C. E. Leonard, P. H. Look, T. S. Grimshaw, D. R. Payne, and H. L. Paty. Charter members: The above and in addition thereto, L. Hallerstadt, E. Duham, R. M. Barham, C. Hilmer, Frank Ey, C. Mossman, H. A. Stough, George Hall, D. Drown, J. F. Dalton, G. H. Bailey, George Bauer, J. C. Casey, D. W. C. Cowan, all of whom are still active members. The present officers are: Frank Ey, D. J. Sorensen, D. W. C. Cowan, T. S. Grimshaw, George C. Knox, A. Rimpau, C. Hilmer, R. Melrose, H. A. Stough and E. Claridge. The greatest number of members at any one time has been thirty-six; members at present, thirty-six. The character and present value of property—personal property, three hundred dollars. The financial condition of the society is said to be very substantial.

The object of the society is to pay the beneficiary of each deceased member two thousand dollars; but so far there have been no deaths.

The society meets every Monday in Odd Fellows' Hall.

MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES.

Anaheim Literary Union was organized in 1877, and holds weekly meetings for musical and literary exercises every Tuesday evening in the Presbyterian Church. The President and other officers are elected quarter yearly.

Anaheim Hebrew Cemetery Association was incorporated on January 18, 1878. First Trustees: Lewis Wartenberg, G. Davis, Joseph Fisher, M. A. Mendelson, H. Cohn. The Association has two and a half acres of land.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Anaheim has a regularly organized volunteer fire department, organized in 1872 and reorganized in 1876. Hook and ladder, buckets, also a truck, drawn by hand; outfit cost about five hundred dollars. There is a fire bell on the bank building. Officers: Lewis Wartenberg, President; F. J. Dalton, Foreman; N. A. Bittner, Assistant Foreman; L. Cohen, Secretary.



PROPERTY OF G.P. CUDDEBACK, ORANGE, CAL.



HOTEL AT ORANGE, CAL. PROPERTY OF G. P. CUDDEBACK



RESIDENCE OF G. P. CUDDEBACK, ORANGE,
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

F. Backs, Treasurer. Thirty-two members enrolled; no one under pay.

The following account of a very peculiar society, we copy from the *Anaheim Gazette* of May 10, 1879:—

THE SOCIETAS FRATERNIA.

Its Headquarters near Anaheim—Some of the Quiver Nations and Beliefs of the Society—Their Peculiar Diet—Their Sublime Reliance upon Nature.

There is living a few miles from Anaheim a society whose peculiar beliefs and mode of life have made them the subject of public criticism for some time past. The rumors in regard to them were evidently so at variance with the facts, that some weeks ago, the editor of the *Gazette* sought an interview with them for the purpose of obtaining authentic information as to their religious views. He fortified himself for the interview by asking Rev. Mr. Trew to accompany him as a sort of theological mentor and support, fearing that without the presence of some orthodox personage he might succumb to the seductions of the new religion.

In 1876 there arrived in Anaheim an Englishman named George P. Hinde, accompanied by his wife and children. He bought a fine tract of land about four miles north-east of Anaheim, and began the erection of a house whose architectural peculiarities were the talk of the neighborhood. It is a large two-story frame building, of quite handsome external appearance; but all the rooms, hall-ways, and closets are either oval or round in shape. The effect is rather novel, but pleasant withal, and the waste space, which the peculiar construction made necessary, is utilized by closets—those convenient receptacles so dear to the heart of the housewife. It is claimed, also, that such shaped houses are superior in a sanitary point of view, allowing a free circulation of air, and, consequently, being cooler and more pleasant residences for this climate than the ordinary house.

But these points were not taken into consideration by the builder of the house. He gave up a lucrative and prosperous business in England at the command of the "spirits," and under their guidance crossed the ocean, and, still under their guidance, kept on until Anaheim was reached. The tract of land which he bought was pointed out to him by the same invisible power, and the house of which we have spoken, was reared under inspiration from the same source.

Two years later, there arrived in Anaheim an oldish gentleman named Dr. Schlesinger. He, too, was impelled by influences in the spirit world to come here. He had never met Mr. Hinde; in fact, had never even heard of him, but the mysterious power led him direct to that gentleman's house. When the two men met, they were instantly imbued with the knowledge that they had been thrown together in order to accomplish some grand purpose, and it was subsequently revealed to them that they were destined to be the founders of a society, which would in time grow to grand proportions, and which in its beliefs and practices would be entirely different from, and immeasurably superior to, that of any other society or sect in the world.

Shortly after Dr. Schlesinger's arrival, the *Societas Fraternita* was organized—not, as they explained, in a worldly sense, but only in a spiritual way. The Doctor occupies a position analogous to that of a President, Mr. Geo. R. Hinde is Secretary, and Ira Carpenter, Treasurer. The society, as has been stated, is in many respects entirely different from any other of which any account has been given. Spiritual communion is the great central truth—the anchorage, as it were, of the society. The leaders claim to receive direct instructions from the spirit world as to every act. Nothing is done of their own volition. The mass of spiritualists have only a blind belief in their faith, but these people have actual knowledge of the spiritual world, and in this respect are far above the ordinary believers in spiritualism. It is vouchsafed to them not only to see the spirit forms, but also to feel them and converse with them just as if they were of veritable flesh and blood.

But the most remarkable feature of this society is the strange views they hold as to what should be eaten—or, rather, as to what should not constitute man's diet. They eat no meat of any kind, no eggs, milk, butter, cheese, bread; in fact, nothing but fruits and vegetables, and then only such as can be eaten uncooked. They believe that Nature furnishes everything necessary for man's subsistence. Nothing passes

their lips except that which grows from the ground, and it must be eaten just as it grows. They hold that it is as sinful to diet on dried or preserved fruit as it would be to lunch on roast beef, plum pudding, and Limburger cheese. They run to the very extreme of vegetarianism. They run to the extreme in everything. The ordinary vegetarian, we believe, cooks his cabbage and potatoes, and uses salt on his radish, but the *Societas Fraternita* take theirs untainted by fire or condiments. They contend that "all substances in nature contain a spiritual essence which goes to build up the body, and which is the clothing of the soul after leaving mortal life." Anything which needs cooking, nature never intended should be eaten. Cooking destroys that spiritual essence which pervades everything in nature. Not only does the consumption of gross things tend to man's debasement, but it is necessary, in order to obtain the luxuries craved by his perverted system, to toil like a slave from morn till night. But as nature provides everything actually necessary to man's existence, the necessity for continual toil does not exist; and man, if he so wills it, has ample opportunities for rest, recreation and mental improvement.

To the question as to how members of the society could live up to their profession in cold countries, where fruit and vegetables were at certain seasons not to be had, the Doctor replied that only in countries favorably situated like this, could perfection in their religion be reached. It would therefore be necessary for believers to either join the society at Anaheim, or establish another at some point equally favorable for the production of these staple articles of diet.

All the property of the society is held in trust by Mr. Carpenter. There is no separate property, everything being held in common. Neither does the society desire to accumulate wealth; nature furnishes them with food and they have little need of money. Any one who desires to join their society is welcome, whether they have wealth or not, if they will agree to live in accordance with the established rules. Mr. Carpenter is now in New York, and it is understood that he will return with a large accession of numbers.

It is perhaps needless to say that they hold the marriage ceremony in contempt. Their views on this subject are not greatly dissimilar to those held by the Oneida community. They say that if this world is to be redeemed, it has to be by a purer system than at present exists, of introducing human beings into the world. They hold it to be sinful for the sexes to co-habit (not even excepting married persons) except for the single purpose of pro-creation, and that the diet of the society makes it impossible for members to sin in that respect.

We have thus given a brief sketch of these peculiar people, knowing that there was a growing desire among our readers to obtain some authentic information concerning them. It only remains for us to chronicle the proof given us by Dr. Schlesinger of his spiritual power. He asked Mr. Trew to write on slips of paper a number of names, one of them to be of some dead friend. These slips Mr. Trew folded up carefully, placed them in a hat, and shook them up. They were then handed to the Doctor one by one, and when he was handed the slip bearing the name of the dead person, he announced the fact. He then wrote the name, Archibald McLean, "back hand," on a piece of paper, and triumphantly asked our reverend companion to explain the mysterious power, of the possession of which he had just given evidence. Mr. Trew was forced to take refuge in the Shakespearean quotation; "There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio, than are dreamt of in our philosophy." A similar, but in some respects more difficult, test was given to the writer.

CHAPTER XLII.

WESTMINSTER TOWNSHIP.

Ranches in the Township—History of the Settlement—Crops—Stock—Churches—Schools and Societies—Garden Grove—Crops—Anaheim Landing—Exports and Imports.

WESTMINSTER township is composed of the whole of Rancho Los Alamitos, containing twenty-eight thousand and twenty-seven and eleven one-hundredths acres, owned by the heirs of

Michael Reese, who bought under foreclosure of mortgage made by Abel Stearns, who was the original grantee from the Mexican Government.

The land of this ranch is flat as to the northerly and westerly portion, with rolling and mesa land in the south and south-west. It is considered a first-class stock ranch. It is now held under lease by Bixby & McDonald, who use it for a sheep ranch. This township also contains portions of ranches La Bolsa Chico and Las Bolsas. About forty five thousand acres of the township is level land, lying within the Santa Ana valley, and for the most part suitable for farming purposes.

The ranches throughout the township are generally small, running from five to one hundred and sixty acres. There are only three exceptions to this general rule, Andrew Mills, three hundred and twenty acres, D. Griswold, four hundred acres, Thomas Edwards, five hundred acres.

We clip the following from the "Anaheim Gazette Pamphlet" of 1879:—

WESTMINSTER.

HISTORY OF THE SETTLEMENT—A RECORD OF PROSPERITY

BY ROBERT KIRONG.

Westminster was started as a colony enterprise by the Rev. L. P. Webber, in the fall of 1871. He selected a tract of level land between Anaheim and the ocean, comprising about eight thousand acres, afterwards enlarged to ten thousand acres, and endeavored to call together persons who would heartily co-operate in church, school and social affairs, so as to get all the advantages of an old settlement from the beginning. After his death in 1874, his work was continued, and the present status of the place is as follows:

THE ORIGINAL TRACT

And addition is all sold and occupied in farms, mostly of forty acres each. The adjacent country has all been occupied and a Westminster township organized with a population estimated at about two thousand. There are four school-districts, viz.: Westminster (village), Las Bolsas, Garden Grove, and Alamitos. In the village are three neat church buildings, all complete and free from debt, which testify to the character of the people. They belong respectively to the Presbyterian, Methodist and Congregational Churches. Their spires can be seen from a long distance on the plain. In the village are also three stores of general merchandise, two smithies, one wagon shop, one harness shop, tin-shop, milliner, shoemaker, etc.

ABOUT TWO HUNDRED AND THIRTY ARISEAN WELLS

Supply abundance of pure, cool water for all purposes, including irrigation, and their number can be indefinitely increased. Probably no section of the United States has so many flowing wells. Every man owns and controls his own water supply. This constitutes the distinctive feature of this section.

IN PRODUCTION,

Barley averages about twenty cents to the acre; corn produces from forty to one hundred bushels per acre, according to quality of land and care of cultivation; potatoes are raised in large quantities, and are very profitable. The soil is a sandy loam, varying from light to heavy, and very rich. The presence of alkali in the lower lands is an annoyance and an evil, but it is confidently believed that cultivation and drainage will relieve this only blot upon the landscape, and the only drawback in the midst of other advantages. Stock, especially hogs, are profitably raised. Several packing establishments are doing a large business, increasing yearly, in bacon, hams and lard. In this direction there is room for indefinite expansion, with sure profits to men who understand

the business. Several large dairies supply butter to the surrounding towns and to Los Angeles. A vegetable farm sends its products in every direction.

FRUIT.

Westminster makes no speciality of semi-tropical fruits, but lovers of trees, and of the profits from them, have an advantage here of making orchards, of apples especially, that will vie with the neighboring orange groves in yearly money returns, with less outlay and less delay. Our apples are already celebrated for good and keeping qualities, and the trees are very productive. Westminster nursery, exclusively for the northern fruits, supplies demands in this direction, and its trees have a well-known reputation for quality and growth. The few old bearing apple trees here fully confirm all hopes of the health and profitability of this branch of farming.

OUR CLIMATE

Is all that could be desired, a refreshing sea-breeze tempering the heat of summer. The sea, five miles away, gives opportunity for daily baths.

PRICE OF LAND.

Land ranges from twenty to forty dollars per acre, according to location and quality, with additional valuation on improvements. Every growing, thrifty place has land in the market, and we are not without inducements to strangers.

Each section in this great valley has its peculiar advantages. Ours are quite marked and distinct from our neighbors, and all tastes and pursuits will ultimately find a true home in some quarter of this favored country.

This year considerable wheat has been put in with every prospect of a good crop. In 1879, Mr. B. F. Townsend put in eight acres of Minnesota amber sorghum. From this he made some two hundred gallons of molasses with very imperfect appliances. He regards the success of this industry in that section as assured, he and several of his neighbors are preparing to plant sorghum heavily this coming season. The seed and cane are excellent for hog food. What cane he did not crush, he fed to a large number of hogs with good results. The stalks averaged eight feet in height.

STOCK.

There are a good many sheep in the township. Mr. W. J. Patterson has about twenty-five thousand head. On Los Alamitos Ranch there are about thirty thousand head, of which Mr. John Bixby owns eighteen thousand. He has also five hundred hogs, and a dairy of seventy-five cows on the ranch. The other principal dairies in the township are:—

L. A. Carey & Sons, eighty cows.
Matthew Rogers.
Beckett Brothers.

Great numbers of hogs are raised, and there are several pork-packing establishments in the township. Of these the Westminster packing-house, and Samson Edwards' packing-house, are the two largest.

The Westminster packing-house is owned and conducted by Robert Eeles. He slaughters from eight to nine hundred hogs every winter, and the meat is all smoked and cured before sale—about one hundred and seventy-five thousand pounds in the season. The lard is all put up in tins and shipped to San

Francisco. He also makes considerable Bologna sausage, which is sold in the neighborhood.

When the Westminster colony was established, it was understood that all who settled there, should agree that no grapes should be grown, but if any were, at least they should not be manufactured into wine, nor be sold for that purpose; and that no saloon should be tolerated in the settlement. The settlement has so far fallen from grace, that grapes are grown there, and one saloon flourishes, despite all efforts to starve it out.

The settlement has at present about three hundred families. There are probably two hundred artesian wells here, supplying water to eleven thousand acres.

Westminster has a post-office and daily mail. Postmaster T. C. Hall. There are three church buildings here: Presbyterian, Rev. A. J. Compton, pastor; Methodist, Rev. W. A. Washburn, pastor; Congregational, Rev. F. A. Field, pastor.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

We are favored by Mr. Compton with the following information:—

"Westminster Presbyterian colony was founded by Rev. Samuel P. Webber, in 1872, and the church was organized the 1st of September in that year. Westminster Presbyterian Church was supplied by Rev. Mr. Webber as pastor until his death, which occurred September 25, 1874.

Rev. S. B. Varig supplied the pulpit from the death of Mr. Webber until his resignation in September, 1878. Rev. A. J. Compton, the present pastor, began his labors December 1, 1878, was installed pastor on the third Sabbath in that month. The church edifice, which is built of wood and cost three thousand four hundred and ten dollars, exclusive of furniture, was dedicated to the service of God on June 1, 1879, *free from debt*. Present membership fifty-seven."

METHODIST CHURCH.

In response to the following inquiries, we have received the annexed information:—

1. When was Methodist Church first established in Westminster, and by whom?
2. Names of various ministers, in their order since establishment?
3. Church—when built, material, cost, paid for, or amount of debt?
4. How many members?
5. Any other items of interest in regard to religious progress in your neighborhood?

1. "In 1876; by Rev. I. M. Leihy; membership fourteen.
2. First, I. M. Leihy; second, J. A. Varanda; third, B. A. Washburn.

3. Church built in 1876; cost one thousand eight hundred dollars; all paid for.

4. In full membership thirty; on probation six.

5. I would say under this head, that the holiness movement now spreading out into all the earth has reached us at Westminster. Under the direct labors and teachings of brothers Hardin Wallace, F. H. Ashcroft and James Jaynes, all of Illinois, evangelists, many of the members of the church were led out into the light of a sanctified life, and are to-day enjoying perfect love. This special work has taken place within the past few months. Yours, washed in the blood of the Lamb.

B. A. WASHBURN."

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

We are indebted to the politeness of Mr. A. T. Taylor, Clerk of the church, for the following information:

"The Congregational Church and Society of Westminster were organized on the 27th day of July, A. D., 1878. The church edifice was commenced in September following, and was ready for use in February, A. D., 1879. The edifice is thirty-four by fifty-four feet. Height of spire from ground is eighty-seven feet; cost of building, four thousand dollars, and the entire amount, except three hundred and fifty dollars from the Congregational Union, fifty-one dollars from friends in San Francisco, and twenty dollars from the Congregational Church in San Bernardino, was furnished by the people of Westminster. There is no incumbrance on the property, and the Society is out of debt. From the tower of the edifice a good Buckeye bell rings its peals over the village and plain, the only church bell within fifteen miles of Westminster. The church was organized with thirty-four members; it has now forty-nine. It has a Sabbath-school, the average attendance of which, for one hundred and seven Sundays, has been a fraction over seventy-four. Rev. F. A. Field is the pastor of the church."

There is a good school at Westminster, having two departments, and an average aggregate attendance of eighty-five pupils.

A branch of the National Christian Temperance Union was established here in 1878. It meets once a month. George C. Mack, President; J. F. Mareus, Secretary.

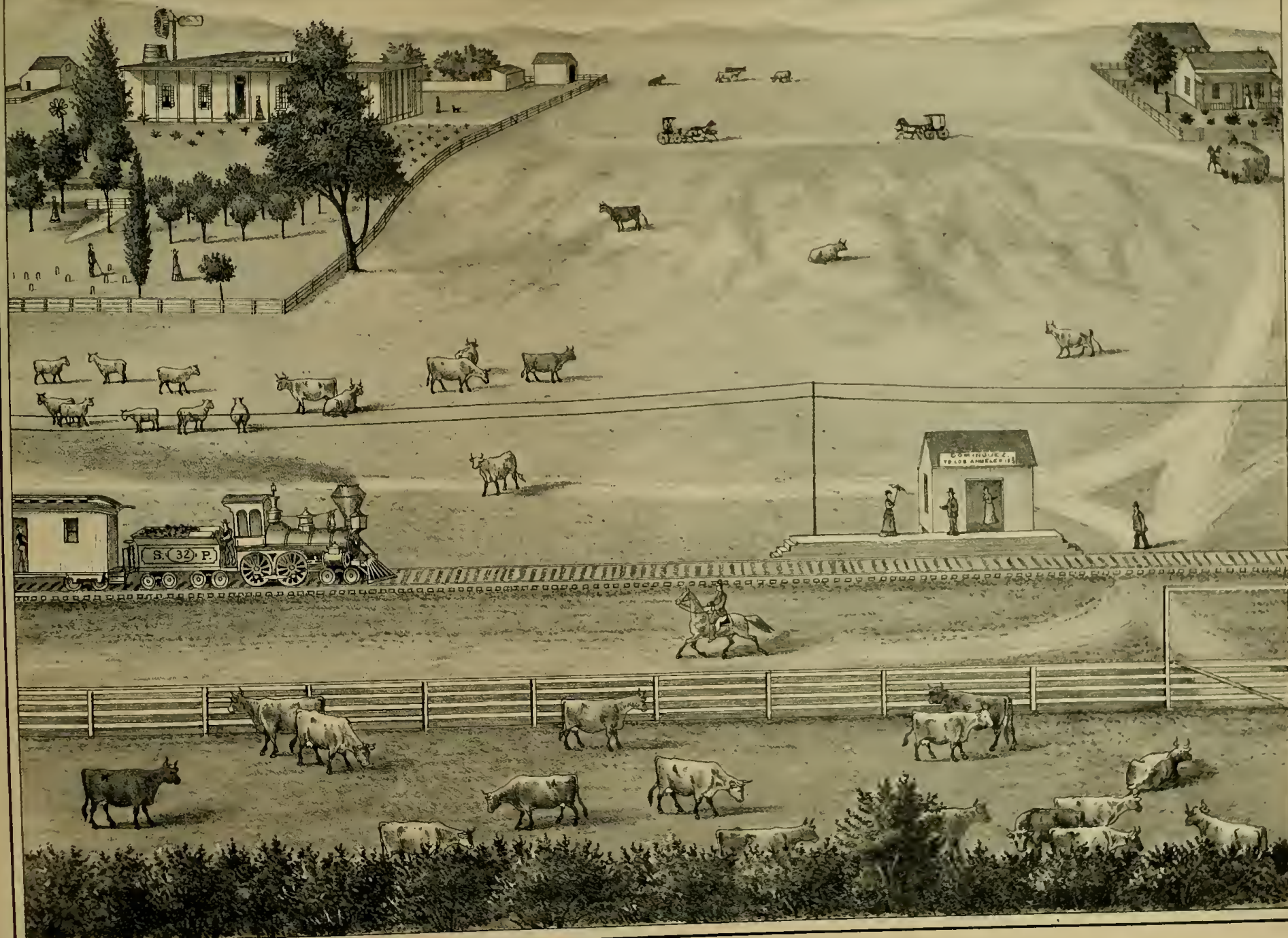
The Farmers' Co-operative Store is now controlled by a single firm, who have bought up all the shares.

T. D. Coulter at Westminster manufactures an iron buggy, under patent, which took first premium at the last county fair.

GARDEN GROVE.

The town site of Garden Grove was selected and laid out in 1877, by A. G. Cook and C. Howe.

Mr. Cook has sold off several parcels. There are about



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

SAN PEDRO RANCH.
 RESIDENCE OF **DON MANUEL DOMINGUEZ**, WILMINGTON TP., LOS ANGELES CO., CAL.

twenty-five families here resident; as a rule, these own the property on which they live—two and a half to forty acres each.

There is a school-house and a good school, with an average attendance of about forty-five pupils.

A Methodist Church building was erected here in 1879. The present minister is Rev. E. M. Green, who resides at Orange. The church is free from debt. There is also a store, blacksmith shop, paint-shop, doctor's office, and post-office; (daily mail).

There are great numbers of flowing artesian wells in the neighborhood. The principal crops here are wheat, barley, corn, potatoes, castor-beans and flax—all grown with more or less success. All northern fruits flourish, also oranges. Grapes are not very extensively raised, and only for raisins.

We clip the following from the *Anaheim Gazette* of February 28, 1880:—

AGRICULTURAL NOTES FROM GARDEN GROVE.

The question of making sugar from sugar-cane is attracting considerable attention here. Mr. John Sinclair and Dr. Horace Head have sent for seed, and intend to plant about twenty acres. They intend to send for a mill to Nashville, Tennessee, as Mr. Sinclair has had considerable experience in the manufacture of syrup from the cane. I have heard that the following named parties intend to plant quantities of the cane, and procure mills, evaporators, etc.: B. F. Townsend, F. A. Gates, and Messrs. Young & Silkwood. It is to be hoped that this new industry will prove a success, for if we can produce our own syrup and sugar from the same soil that has heretofore produced corn, two beneficial results will follow. The money which is now sent out of the county for sugar will be retained here, and if a less acreage is planted to corn, the production will not be so large and the price will be better.

Would it not be a good plan for all those who intend to plant sorghum to meet together and exchange views as to the best kind of seed to plant, the best age at which to cut the cane, and also to see if they cannot combine together and obtain some cheap machinery for manufacturing sugar?

I have sent for prices of machinery for making sugar and for pressing the juice from the cane, and when I receive the price list will make a further report.

The Commissioner of Agriculture states in his report for 1879, a copy of which I received from Hon. R. Pacheco, that a manufactory can be built and equipped for ten thousand dollars capable of making a ton of sugar per day from syrups averaging eight to twelve pounds. The syrups can be manufactured for, say twenty cents a gallon. About sixty per cent of this can be made into sugar, and the remaining forty per cent will be first-class syrup. To be explicit, one gallon of syrup weighing twelve pounds, will yield seven and two-tenths pounds of light brown sugar, worth now in the market nine cents per pound; and four and eight-tenths pounds of clarified syrup, worth now about five cents per pound in the market.

Number of acres of Anaheim wheat sown in Garden Grove precinct, crop of 1880:—

	ACRES.		ACRES.
S. L. King	100	J. W. Silkwood	6
J. W. King	50	Bessouett & Silkwood	90
N. S. Averill	15	J. Beckett	10
R. P. Johnson	7	Frank Rogers	6
J. M. Wallace (on J. Gregg's farm)	25	S. N. Cochran	4
J. N. Harmon	24	B. Silkwood	6
J. W. Young	18	Jno. Harris	7
W. McCrindle	55		
J. W. Hawkins	37	Total	450

The ninety acres sown by Bessouett & Silkwood is on the farm of Mr. B. F. Seibert, and I think has been previously reported.

ANAHEIM LANDING

Anaheim Landing is situated in Westminster township about four and a half miles due west from Westminster, and is used as a coast landing for purposes of shipping. There is a good warehouse and a wharf on the inlet.

The Anaheim Lighter Company was organized in 1864, as an incorporated company, to ship the produce of this section, and import the necessary supplies. The Legislature granted the incorporation the franchise to erect a wharf and warehouses on the water front of Michael Reese's land, at that point in Westminster township known as Anaheim Landing. The Supervisors granted the company a right of way over the adjoining lands. Necessary warehouses and lighters were erected in 1864. Four lighters have been built in all, costing about seven thousand dollars. One was wrecked in 1867. There are three now on hand. It is a stock company with two hundred shares at one hundred dollars per share, twenty thousand dollars. The stock is owned principally in Anaheim and Westminster. The coast steamers stop regularly.

Since the railroad has reached Anaheim, the business of that town with the landing has largely diminished, and much of the stock has been transferred to Westminster, which now owns the bulk of it.

We copy the following in regard to this landing from the *News* of December 31, 1864:—

A commodious warehouse, permanent wharf, and new and safe lighters, have been constructed by the Anaheim Lighterage Company for the accommodation of shippers of Anaheim and the surrounding country. The shipment of wine, wood, etc., from that locality in years past has been quite extensive. It is estimated that the amount will be increased four-fold the coming season. The coast steamers and other vessels make regular trips to the above port.

The *News* of October 25, 1871, says:—

The *Anaheim Gazette* makes the following report: List of shipments from Anaheim Landing for the year ending September 30, 1871: six hundred and twenty-eight bales hay, three thousand one hundred and eighteen pipes wine, two thousand three hundred and eighteen bales wood, four thousand six hundred and fifty hides, thirty-four thousand eight hundred and seventy-one sacks corn, barley and meal. At the same point there has been received three million feet of lumber and two thousand nine hundred and ten tons general merchandise.

Anaheim Gazette, January 24, 1880:

EXPORTS AND IMPORTS FROM ANAHEIM LANDING FROM MAY 1, 1879, TO JANUARY 1, 1880.

EXPORTS.	
Corn, lbs.	3,049,865
Barley, lbs.	500,698
Wheat, lbs.	59,025
Beans, lbs.	29,480
Rye, lbs.	3,265
Oats, lbs.	1,055
Pop-corn, lbs.	17,505
Mustard seed, lbs.	6,775
Wool, lbs.	130,905
Bacon, lbs.	58,500

Lard, lbs.	1,000
Butter, lbs.	3,225
Eggs, doz.	10,544
Potatoes, lbs.	17,070
Raisins, boxes	28
Mowers and reapers	4
Wine, pipes	13
Wine, barrels	6
Brandy, barrels	2
Vinegar, puncheon	1
Poultry, coops	22
Castor-beans, lbs.	4,350
Merchandise, pkgs.	65
Household goods, pkgs.	22

IMPORTS.

General merchandise, tons	111
---------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XLIII

FOUNTAIN VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

Ranches in the Township—Topography—Scanty Population—Artesian Wells.

FOUNTAIN VALLEY TOWNSHIP

CONSISTS of large portions of the ranchos La Bolsa Chica and Las Bolsas. These ranches are owned by the Los Angeles and San Bernardino Land Company, and the township contains some thirty-six thousand acres in round figures. A large portion of this land has been settled upon by squatters, but the Courts having decided against their rights, many of them have left, while a few have purchased the land and still remain. This township is largely composed of tule and swamp land. A portion only is fit for agricultural purposes. There are a few sheep in the township. Westminster and Fountain valley comprise the principal artesian lands of this portion of the county. They have between them from three hundred to four hundred artesian wells.

CHAPTER XLIV.

SANTA ANA TOWNSHIP.

List of the Ranches in this Township—Description of the Principal Ranches—Present Condition of the Township—Water Supply—The Santa Ana—History of the Town—Churches—Societies—Schools—Gospel Swamp—Crops—Fruits—Mormon Settlement—Orange—Fruits—Crops—History of the Settlement—Newport—A Disaster.

Santa Ana township contains the following original grants of land:—

NAME.	ACRES.	TO WHOM CONFIRMED.
San Joaquin Rancho	48,803 16-100	Jose Sepulveda.
Santiago De Santa Ana Rancho	62,516 57-100	Bernardo Yorba, et al.
Lomas De Santiago Rancho	47,226 61-100	Teobuela Yorba.
Canyon De Santa Ana Rancho	13,328 53-100	Bernardo Yorba.

Of these the San Joaquin Rancho and the Lomas de Santiago Rancho now form principally but one ranch, being both owned by James Irvine of San Francisco.

The San Joaquin Ranch contains forty-eight thousand eight hundred and three acres. One-third of this is plain and mesa land, adapted to agriculture. The remaining two-thirds consists of rolling hills and *cienega* (swamp) land, fit only for grazing purposes. About two thousand acres only is under actual cultivation. There are three artesian wells on the ranch.

The Lomas de Santiago Ranch contains forty-seven thousand two hundred and twenty-six acres. About nine thousand acres of this is fine wheat and corn land. The remainder is hilly, but a large proportion is adapted to stock. About four hundred acres only of this ranch is under cultivation. The Santiago creek runs through the ranch, and is dry a portion of the year.

These two ranches are said to be capable of supporting one hundred thousand head of sheep in ordinary years. Mr. Irvine has thereon some thirty-four thousand Spanish merino sheep, and about one hundred and fifty head of fine American cattle. The Irvine claim covers an area about nine and one-half miles in width by twenty miles in length, and if cut into small farms this land would support at least *three thousand* families in comfort. As it is this enormous tract lies idle and worthless in the hands of *one man*, he refusing to sell at the present prices obtainable. Is further comment necessary while the poor of our cities cry for bread?

In the extreme north of the township is a little tract of Government land, which is quite broken and hilly. Here are known to exist extensive coal deposits.

The Cañon de Santa Ana Rancho lies in the north-west of the township, and is owned by the Yorba family. This ranch is principally hilly and mesa land, adapted to stock only, but some of the small valleys thereon raise good grain and grapes. Mr. John W. Bixby has here some fifty-eight acres of good corn land well watered.

The Rancho Santiago de Santa Ana contained originally about sixty-five thousand acres of land, of which some ten thousand acres in the north-eastern portion is hilly land suitable for grazing. About eight thousand acres in the southern portion of the ranch is flat moist land, known as Gospel Swamp, and used principally by the inhabitants for raising corn and hogs. About three thousand acres immediately on the coast is mesa land, suitable for wheat, and can be covered by artesian water. There are several large artesian wells now there. This land is owned by a few parties in large tracts, and is so far used principally for sheep pasturage. The remainder is all first-class agricultural valley land, which is being fast settled up and used for growing wines and semi-tropical fruits. This tract includes the towns of Tustin, Santa Ana and Orange.

There are about two thousand five hundred acres of the La Bolsas Ranch within the western limit of Santa Ana township. This land was squatted upon by settlers, but the courts having decided against their right, many of them have bought their land from the Los Angeles and San Bernardino Land Company, who own the title.

With the exceptions mentioned, the rule throughout the township inclines to small holdings of from sixty to eighty acres. The settlers are principally American, but several Mexican families yet linger on the Upper Santa Ana.

The present condition of the township is well described in the following editorials, clipped from late numbers of the local papers. (The first is from a late number of the *Santa Ana Herald*; the second from the *Santa Ana Times* of January 15, 1880:—

OUR HOME.

The new comer to the Santa Ana valley is struck with the great extent, variety and productiveness of its soil. In extent this valley is about twenty five by fifteen miles—an empire within itself—embracing some of the most remarkably productive soils to be found in the State, and its various qualities of soil offer a field for every variety of agricultural and horticultural enterprises.

About eight miles west of Santa Ana is situated the town and colony of Westminster, in the center of a large and highly productive section of land, producing corn, barley, wheat, and the various other farm products as well as the finest quality of the various kinds of fruit, especially apples, peaches, and other northern fruits. Artesian water is easily obtained, which renders this section comparatively free from the evil effects of drought. There are many fine homes in this colony, indicating that the people are a sober, an industrious, and an enterprising class. The town of Westminster is a thriving little town, with three or four stores and other business houses, but the especial attraction of the town are its churches, of which there are three, the Methodist, Presbyterian, and Congregationalists, all of which are large and comfortable, and are fine specimens of architectural beauty.

Two miles north-east of, and adjoining the Westminster colony, is the pleasant and flourishing settlement of Garden Grove in the midst of a fine body of productive land similar to that of Westminster.

South and south-west of Santa Ana, at a distance of six to eight miles and extending along the coast, is a fine body of *mesa* land especially adapted to the growth of wheat and barley.

The region known as Fountain valley, from the numerous artesian springs and the ease with which artesian water is obtained, is one among the fine bodies of land in the county. The land is moist, eminently adapted to corn, alfalfa, and other productions requiring a strong, rich soil. It is the land of this section which has been in dispute, the settlers, numbering about four hundred, having for four or five years been contending for the land against the great claimants—the Bolsas Land Company. The people have been defeated and about two hundred and fifty or three hundred have but recently removed, a few only being able to buy their homes at the figures at which the land is held. When this tract of land shall have been divided up into small farms and occupied by actual and industrious settlers it will be no small factor in the business prosperity of this valley. The body of land in dispute would comfortably support fifteen hundred or two thousand families.

It would seem useless to refer to the well-known Gospel Swamp region, already so famous in its mammoth productions, its fame not being confined alone to local and adjacent regions, but beyond the Sierras and throughout the old Eastern States, Gospel Swamp is known as the Egypt of America. Corn is the great staple; eighty to one hundred and thirty bushels per acre being produced, and at the same time between the rows of corn are raised large yields of potatoes and pumpkins, which latter form an excellent feed for horses, cattle, and hogs. Not unfrequently farmers after harvesting a crop of barley,

getting from sixty to one hundred and twenty bushels per acre, plow the land up and plant in corn, thus getting two crops per year. The land is moist and artesian water is obtainable at a depth of fifty to one hundred and fifty feet. It is needless to say that the farmers of this section are energetic and thrifty.

Two miles east of Santa Ana is the little town of Tustin, so named in honor of its founder, Mr. C. Tustin. It is situated in the midst of a splendid farming country, but the leading industry, judging from the adaptability of the soil, promises to be fruit-raising. In addition to northern fruits, great and successful attention is being paid to orange, lemon, and grape culture, and the probabilities are that Tustin will contribute liberally to this profitable industry.

Three miles north-east of Santa Ana is the town of Orange, nestled among its orange groves and vineyards. The culture of semi-tropical fruits is receiving especial attention in the Orange settlement, and the most gratifying results have followed the enterprise and the labors and waiting of the people are now being crowned with success. The Orange section, although producing the various cereals successfully, is eminently adapted to the growth of tropic and semi-tropic fruits. Grapes are being extensively cultivated and grow to perfection. A fine quality of raisins are manufactured by many of the vineyardists, and the prospects are that in a few years raisin culture will be one of the leading features of the Orange settlement.

Santa Ana, the principal town in southern Los Angeles county, is situated about thirty-six miles south-east of Los Angeles, and is the terminus of the Santa Ana and Los Angeles division of the Southern Pacific Railroad. Its location and surroundings are in the highest degree picturesque. It is situated on a slight rolling eminence, while on every side stretches away the fertile valley, on the east to the Santa Ana mountains; on the north to the sandy plains of Anaheim and vicinity; and on the south and west to the Pacific ocean. Its orange groves and vineyards lend an additional and a substantial charm to its beautiful and attractive surroundings, while its growing importance as the center of one of the largest and most wonderfully productive regions on the coast, renders it and its tributary sections most desirable to those seeking homes. Santa Ana has a population of about fifteen hundred, and is steadily increasing in population. With such magnificent and important tributary sections as it possesses; with its splendid little harbor at Newport only six miles distant; with its railroad connections being near to and the shipping point for the splendid coal-mines of the Santiago region; with its mild and healthful climate, Santa Ana is destined to become a town of considerable magnitude and importance. Artesian water can be obtained in any portion of the Santa Ana valley, which, together with the splendid canal of the Santa Ana Valley Irrigation Company, affords sufficient water to insure all portions of this section against the evils of drouth.

OUR VALLEY.

Very often through the columns of the *Times* we have set forth the many and superlative advantages of the Santa Ana valley. We have often claimed that in regard to exports the Santa Ana valley surpassed any locality in Los Angeles county, outside of Los Angeles City. This certainly now is a question beyond dispute, as we are prepared to show by the following statistics of the exports from Newport Landing and the Santa Ana depot for the twelve months ending January 1, 1880. This valley is certainly one of the most productive localities in the United States, and more produce can be grown upon one acre of good land here than can be grown on five acres in many localities on the Pacific coast. To the proposition that it takes a mint of money to buy a farm in California, we answer, that this is like all other States in that respect, the price of land depends upon the locality, improvements and adaptability of the soil.

The geographical position of our county is most fortunate, and the healthfulness of our section is unsurpassed by any locality in the world. The productiveness of the soil excites the admiration of our people and the wonder of strangers. Two crops from the same land in one season may be raised, while as many as four crops have been produced. Nature has lavished her richest blessings upon our county and upon none more generously than the Santa Ana valley. Every kind of produce grown in the temperate zone of America and Europe flourish here, unexcelled in size, quality or quantity, while products adapted to tropic and semi-tropic zones attain rare perfection and luxuriance in this favored spot of God's universe.



TENANT HOUSE ON RANCH NEAR WESTMINSTER.



HOUSE ON LOT IN VILLAGE OF WESTMINSTER.



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

FARM & RESIDENCE OF **SAMSON EDWARDS**, WESTMINSTER, LOS ANGELES
CO. CAL.

As we have said before, the productiveness of this valley is unsurpassed by any locality in the State, and we give below for the benefit of our readers and the public in general, the exports from this valley for the twelve months ending January 1, 1880.

The following are the exports at Santa Ana depot:

		POUNDS.
Eggs	1,663 cases	104,100
Merchandise	2,101 packages	177,900
Fowls	31 coops	5,433
Oranges and lemons	686 boxes	48,543
Hides and pelts	507 packages	13,525
Corn	19,048 sacks	2,419,795
Potatoes	1,322 sacks	146,278
Wheat	75 sacks	10,900
Barley	824 sacks	75,763
Beans	312 sacks	21,250
Flax seed	42 sacks	4,449
Oats	78 sacks	6,774
Wool	2,493 bales	855,111
Hops	153 bales	29,329
Green	69 packages	5,550
Trees	571 pkgs and	253,504
Coal	11 cars	432,850
Ore	1 car	20,000
R. R. material	10 cars	200,000
Hogs	84 cars	
Sheep	19 cars	
Cattle	13 cars	
Mules	6 cars	2,407,500
Honey	184 cases	30,470
Raisins	2,858 packages	26,520
Total		7,294,785

The following are the exports from Newport Landing during the same period:—

		POUNDS.
Corn	32,980 sacks	5,537,773
Barley	3,134 sacks	36,768
Eggs	151 cases	9,852
Fowls	40 coops	6,120
Honey	366 cases	50,411
Wool	184 bales	42,775
Butter	19 boxes	1,550
Wheat	25 sacks	3,133
Oats	52 sacks	4,585
Fish oil	54 barrels	5,750
Rye	38 sacks	4,700
Ore		1,253
Merchandise	11 boxes	1,325
Beeswax		2,455
Hogs	114 head	26,220
Mustard seed	107 sacks	4,011
Mobair	2 bales	482
Hides	1 bale	275
Hops	17 bales	3,486
Starch	145 packages	1,450
Castor-beans	233 sacks	23,333
Alfalfa seed	232 sacks	36,407
Beans	547 sacks	31,345
Flax seed	20 sacks	2,300
Dried fruit		63,758
Peanuts	19 sacks	2,000
Raisins	263 boxes	5,260
Total		5,870,724

Adding together the above amounts it will be found that the amount of exports from the Santa Ana valley for the last twelve months will reach the enormous total of thirteen million, one hundred and sixty-five thousand and nine pounds. We would here like to ask what locality in the State of California, of the same area, can even equal the above?

The following are the imports, via Southern Pacific Railroad, for the past twelve months:—

Merchandise	POUNDS.
Lumber	1,525,510
79 cars	1,580,000
Total	3,105,510

It will be seen by the above that our exports are nearly five times as much as our imports, which is certainly a very satisfactory showing for the above remarks.

WATER SUPPLY

We clip the following from the *News* of August 27, 1870:—

The farmers of Santa Ana township have surveyed and commenced the construction of a ditch to convey water for irrigating purposes, from the mouth of the Santa Ana canyon, near the property of Manuel Felix, to the plains in the lower part of the valley. The ditch will be four feet wide at the bottom and ten feet wide at the top, with a depth of two and a half feet, and will carry water sufficient to irrigate five thousand acres.

The Santa Ana river runs about a mile and a half west of the town of Santa Ana, but owing to the quantity of water used above for irrigation, the stream is usually exhausted before it reaches this point, except in the winter season, after heavy rains, when a considerable stream passes here.

The Santa Ana Valley Irrigation Company's ditch furnishes the town with a usually abundant supply of water for irrigation. This ditch is fifteen miles in length and runs through the Santa Ana valley, conveying the water of the Santa Ana river. It cost from forty-six thousand to fifty thousand dollars, and was completed some years ago. It is the property of a joint stock company, incorporated. The stock is held by the owners of the land benefited, each share covering an acre of land, and it is divided into a sufficient number of shares to cover all the irrigable land in the valley. (Twenty thousand shares at five dollars per share—capital stock one hundred thousand dollars.)

There are some lands south and south-west from the town which are not reached by this ditch, but are irrigated wholly from artesian wells, several of which are in this neighborhood. The Santiago creek runs through the Santa Ana valley, and in winter is frequently impassable, but in the summer is dry.

We clip the following from the *Anaheim Gazette* of April 17, 1876:—

THE SANTA ANA IRRIGATING DITCH.

The ditch is fifteen miles long and ten feet wide on the bottom throughout its entire length. The grade is forty-five inches to the mile, and the water will have a velocity of three and one-half feet per second. It is intended that the ditch shall convey to the plains below six thousand inches of water, miners' measurement, filling it to a depth of three feet, which is within six inches of its full capacity. Wherever a wash from the hills comes in contact with the ditch, a culvert has been substantially constructed, either of stone or indestructible redwood. Altogether there are eight wooden culverts, seven stone culverts, seven bridges, two sand gates and two water gates. The ditch has been made as straight as possible, and in several instances has been blasted through solid rock. Some of this rock was so tenacious that it required twenty-five pounds of powder at one blast to force it asunder.

The tunnels are splendid pieces of workmanship, and extort praises from all who inspect them. The short tunnel is two hundred and twelve feet in length, and the long one six hundred and ninety-seven feet, making nine hundred and nine feet of tunneling altogether. The tunnels are heavily timbered overhead with redwood lumber, the walls are lined with two-inch planking and the bottom covered with flooring an inch in thickness. Across the bottom stretchers are placed every three feet, and every precaution taken to insure durability. The whole cost of these tunnels amounts to five thousand five hundred dollars. Between these two tunnels a wash comes down the hills, from which the ditch is protected by a stone culvert eighty feet in length. The lower end of the larger tunnel opens out near the old reservoir belonging to the former ditch company. Here there is a tract of land consisting of twenty-seven acres, which the Santa Ana Company have purchased and intend to sell for the sites of manufactories. And, indeed, I know of no place in all southern California so well adapted for manufacturing purposes as this. From the end of the tunnel to the plains below is a fall of fifty-six feet, and six thousand inches of water, let down by means of "drops," will afford a splendid water power, capable of running six good-sized manufactories. Work was commenced on the ditch on the 19th of last October, since which time one hundred and fifty white men and Chinamen, and from fifty to sixty horses and mules, have been continually employed. At the present time there are about seventy-five white laborers and fifty Chinamen working for the company, and about sixty horses are being used. When completed, the entire ditch, including the tunnels, will cost something over forty thousand dollars, and be capable of irrigating twenty thousand acres of land. The company building this ditch is known as the Santa Ana Valley Irrigation Company. It is incorporated, and its affairs regulated by a Board of Directors elected by the stockholders, who generally are farmers through whose lands the ditch passes, or whose lands the water carried in the ditch will irrigate. As a consequence of this no "jobs" have been put up, or shoddy contracts effected, but the work has been carefully planned and honestly executed. The Board of Directors consists of A. B. Clark, the President, J. W. Anderson, the Secretary, James Huntington, Dr. E. F. Greenleaf, W. A. McElroy, and Nathan Fletcher. The officers in charge of the construction of the ditch are C. C. Miller, chief engineer, and G. O. Newman, superintendent, whose names I have already had occasion to mention, J. Stone head foreman, and A. J. Sanders, chief carpenter. The stock of the company is divided into twenty thousand shares, the par value of which is five dollars per share. It was the intention at first to throw this stock on the market, but this was found to be unnecessary, as those parties who were most deeply interested in the success of the ditch could easily take all the stock themselves. Each share of stock entitles its holder to the privilege of irrigating one acre of land. It is expected that this stock will pay dividends in the future. The ditch will be completed about the first of May, at which time a barbecue and dinner will be given by the directors to the friends of this enterprise, and a jolly time is expected.

For the following information on this subject we are indebted to Mr. Albert B. Clark, of Oranges:

Half the waters of the river are assured to the Rancho Santiago de Santa Ana by Mexican Decree, which has been confirmed by the American Commission. Only two thousand acres of land is so situated as ever to derive benefit from this supply. The canal built by the settlers, cost fifty-five thousand dollars, and all disputed rights in regard thereto have been purchased. The canal is ten feet wide on bottom and twenty-two feet on top, and carries six thousand inches of water. There had been an old Mexican canal along here for this purpose, and the line of that was followed in the new work. A tunnel, a quarter of a mile in length, was constructed through a hill at the head of the valley, and from here there is a fall of fifty-one feet, which the company intends renting as a water-power.

The water stock is divided into twenty thousand shares, at five dollars each. Half the shares have been sold to settlers. There has been a further assessment of one dollar and sixty-five cents on each share.

CROPS.

The principal grain crops of the Santa Ana valley are corn and barley. All kinds of small vegetables and garden produce thrive well. Castor-beans do well, but of late years have not been much grown.

FRUIT.

Oranges, lemons, walnuts, figs, apples, peaches and grapes all do well in this valley.

The Muscat, or raisin grape, and the Mission grape are the principal varieties grown. So far, wine has been the principal grape product, but the intention among growers seems to be to go more and more largely into the manufacture of raisins.

Most of the orange orchards are very young—just beginning to bear.

The walnuts are in the same condition.

Figs and peaches are bearing largely.

Olives do well, but, so far, have not been planted to any great extent.

Almonds grow splendidly, but do not bear well, hence they have been almost wholly given up.

Apples are of good quality, and keep well.

We clip the following from the *Santa Ana Herald* of June 5, 1880:

We learn from Mr. Brown, agent: We shipped from this depot from crop of 1878, four hundred and ninety-four boxes oranges, thirty-one thousand one hundred and fifty-three pounds; crop of 1879, one thousand six hundred and twenty-three boxes oranges, one hundred and seven thousand four hundred and seven pounds; showing an increase over 1878 of one thousand one hundred and twenty-nine boxes, or an increase of about three hundred and fifty per cent.

LIVE STOCK.

There are no bands of cattle or horses now in Santa Ana township, but all the farmers have a few of each. There are several bands of sheep, which will probably aggregate one hundred thousand head. There are also a large number of hogs raised in this valley, and being corn fed, these always command a high price. Mr. A. M. Bates conducts a dairy of thirty cows at Santa Ana, and supplies the town with milk.

BEES.

For the following information regarding the bee interest in this valley we are indebted to Mr. Emery, of Anaheim, who was one of the pioneer bee-ranchers of Santa Ana township:—

John Shrewsbury was the first person who gathered together

a number of stands of bees, in the Santiago Cañon, Santa Ana township, with a view of establishing an apiary, and going into the business. This was about the year 1875. He had but a few stands at first, but increased the number, until in the year 1879 he had some three hundred stands. He was followed by others, and in 1879 the bee interest of the township stood about as follows:—

	STANDS.
Allwood Bros	250
Greenleaf	110
Wm. Hall	140
Mustang Bee Ranch	150
The Oaks	160
Wm. Bentley	40
Al. Ward	50
Fruit & Buckley	100
Julian	40
White	125
Shrewsbury Bros.	300
Fred Hozen	600
Williams	75
Tillman Bush	56
Several others, say	150

For feed the white and button sage is the main crop. The white begins to mature about the 1st of May, attaining its height in July. Then the button sage, and after that the Sumac blossoms begin to be used. On June 5, 1877, a severe Santa Ana wind blasted the crop of flowers, and spoiled them so far that during that year the bees made only enough honey for their own use.

In 1878 the season began early, and was very good. The quantity of honey made was very large, though not of as good quality as in previous years. The San Francisco market opened at about eight cents for the first shipments, and declined to three and a half cents, with no sales. Heavy shipments were made by Messrs. Emery, Allwood Bros., Wm. Hall, Shrewsbury Bros., and others, to England, under an agreement with the commission agents that at least eight cents net should be realized.

After seven months returns were had, and it was found that the expenses of shipment had so far encroached upon the amount received, that the owners realized only the advance payments of four cents per pound, or one-half what they had expected. The season of 1879 was the most disastrous of all. Owing to lack of rain, the flowers on the mountains did not bloom, and the bees were unable to make enough honey for their sustenance. Some persons moved their stands into the valley, and these for the most part survived, but those remaining upon the mountain ranches, largely perished. The loss dur-

ing that year did not fall far short of thirty-three and one-third per cent.

This year (1880) the prospects are good. At this time there are not so many stands as in the flush part of 1879, but before the season becomes fully matured, it is anticipated there will be quite as many.

The honey is for the most part, extracted upon the ranch, and shipped in barrels and oil cans. The barrels hold from twenty to twenty-five gallons, two hundred and forty to three hundred pounds; oil cans, about sixty pounds to the can.

The honey is made in wooden hives in large combs on portable frames. The combs are uncovered with a sharp capping knife on each side, and the honey extracted cold by means of an extracting tank. The same comb is used over and over again, sometimes as many as a dozen or more times in the season.

Fred Hozen has now about four hundred colonies, and is the only person in this neighborhood who ships honey in the comb. He ships principally in small combs. It is still a moot question as to which pays the best.

Mr. Emery thinks that extracted honey at eight cents, will pay better than comb honey at twelve cents. The reason of this, is not only the extra expense of the hives, but also the lost labor of the bees in making new comb every time. About twenty-five per cent increase in swarms annually is considered as high as is compatible with having strong and healthy swarms. There have been instances where parties have started with fifteen swarms, and closed the season with one hundred; but this is considered an unprofitable increase. In a good season, a strong swarm of bees will produce from one hundred and fifty to two hundred pounds of extracted honey.

Most of the land used for bee ranches is unsurveyed Government land, squatted upon by the bee-men. These will occasionally sell out their location, and prices range from twenty-five to four hundred dollars, according to location and buildings.

Bees sell at from two to five dollars per swarm in hive, according to the time of year. Ordinary hives with full complement of frames, average in cost about fifty cents each. Extractors cost ten dollars each. Tank (with capacity of two thousand two hundred pounds), galvanized iron, about fourteen dollars. Capping knives, smokers, heating stove, and other implements, about fifteen dollars. In addition to these, every bee-man wants a full kit of carpenter's tools, cans, barrels, horses, wagons, etc.

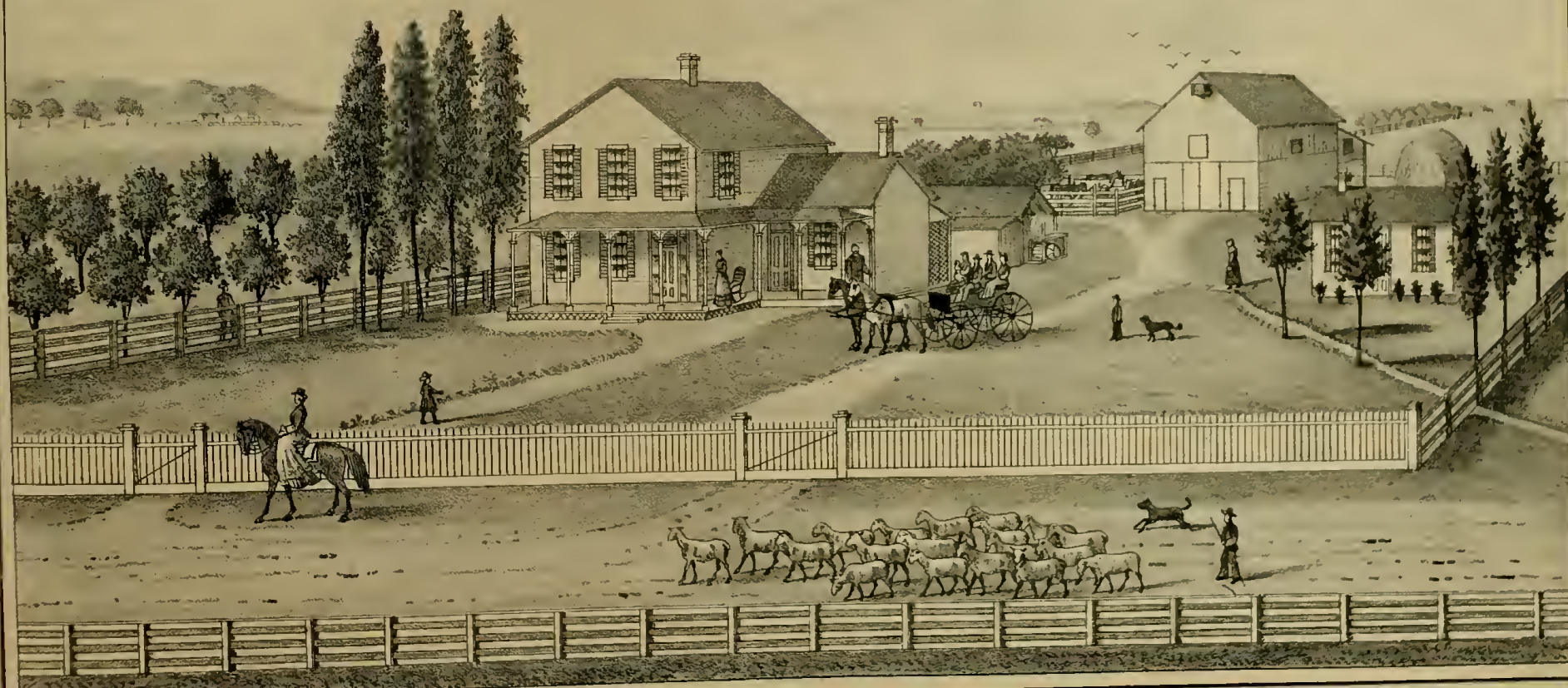
Almost all the bees in this section were originally common black bees. An almost universal effort is now being made to Italianize the swarms by the introduction of Italian Queens. This effort is meeting with good success. The Italian bee being more hardy, and a better worker. In some cases the increase in honey from this change is at least twenty-five per cent.



RESIDENCE OF W.H. EDWARDS, SON OF THOMAS EDWARDS.



TENEMENT HOUSE ON FARM



PUBLISHED BY THOMPSON & WEST.

RESIDENCE AND FARM OF THOMAS EDWARDS, 602 ACRES, WESTMINSTER.
LOS ANGELES CO., CAL.

TUSTIN CITY.

Crossing the line from San Juan township into Santa Ana township by the main county-road, we first come to Tustin City.

This place was established by Mr. C. Tustin in 1869, upon a tract of land bought by him some two years previously from Bacon & Johnson, who had purchased two thousand acres from the heirs of the Yorba estate. Upon the division of the ranch in 1868, Mr. Tustin and his partner, N. O. Stafford, had one thousand three hundred and fifty-nine acres apportioned to them.

The town site as surveyed, contains about one hundred acres, in blocks three hundred feet square, divided into town lots fifty by one hundred and fifty feet.

There are now resident here, about fifty families. There are two schools and school-houses, with an average aggregate attendance of about eighty pupils.

There is a post-office with mail twice a day—C. Tustin, postmaster.

There is a public hall over the post-office, and store building twenty-four by sixty, owned by C. Tustin, in which the Methodists, Baptists, Adventists, Presbyterians, and Episcopalians hold regular meetings. There is no regular preacher of any of the denominations resident here.

There are no secret societies.

There is a hotel, one store, blacksmith and wagon-shop.

The principal crops are corn and barley. Of fruits—oranges, lemons, limes, walnuts and grapes, flourish. All kinds of vegetables. Tobacco for home consumption only, is raised.

The Santa Ana Valley Irrigation Company supplies the town with water for irrigation purposes.

Very little live stock is owned, save for domestic use.

Grapes are used for raisins only. No wine has yet been manufactured.

The settlers here, for the most part, own their own land—principally small tracts—five to twenty acres. The buildings are all of frame.

Bananas do well here, but so far are regarded only as an experiment.

TOWN OF SANTA ANA.

For the following information we are indebted to the courtesy of Mr. Wm. H. Spurgeon, the founder of the town:—

The *Santiago de Santa Ana* Rancho was an old grant made by Spain about 1810 to — Yorba. This grant extended almost entirely across the township and contained about sixty-two thousand acres. It remained in Yorba's family until his death and was then partitioned to his heirs by order of Court.

The land now occupied by the town site of Santa Ana fell to the share of Zenobia Yorba, one of the heirs, and Wm. H. Spur-

geon bought from her. From Mr. Spurgeon and the present holders of town property take title.

The town site was surveyed and laid off in town lots, in October, 1869, under the direction of Mr. Spurgeon. It is not incorporated, and there are no town officers. The town has a population of from twelve hundred to fifteen hundred souls. This election precinct cast four hundred and thirty votes at the last election.

Mr. Spurgeon has an artesian well three hundred and fifty feet deep, from which he pumps and distributes water over the whole town for domestic purposes, by means of a hot-air engine with a forcing capacity of four thousand gallons per hour. The water is first-class in quality and free from mineral taste.

The town of Santa Ana has two newspapers (See chapter on "Journalism"), three hotels, a school-house, three church buildings (Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian), two public halls, one society hall, and a large number of business houses. There are also seven ministers, seven doctors, six lawyers and a number of music and other teachers. Also a public library.

CHURCHES.

THE M. E. CHURCH SOUTH

Was organized in Santa Ana at the residence of W. H. Titchenal, December, 1869. The church was built in 1876, and dedicated by Bishop Marvin in October of that year. It is of wood and cost two thousand dollars; parsonage, five hundred dollars. The ministers in their order have been: A. Grover (one year), D. M. Price (one year), J. E. Miller (two years), L. A. Smith (one year), H. W. Featherston (two years), F. R. Curtis (one year). G. E. Butler is the present pastor. The number of members is forty. There are two other outlying congregations under charge of this pastor, making an aggregate of seventy-five members.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

At Santa Ana was organized March, 1871. The pastors in the order of time have been: Rev. R. C. Fryer (two years), I. Hickley (two years), J. A. Freeman (two years), A. S. Worrell, D. D. (one year). H. I. Parker, D. D., is the present pastor. The church was dedicated in September, 1878. It cost four thousand dollars. Present membership, fifty-four.

THE M. E. CHURCH NORTH

At Santa Ana was organized in 1874. There is no church building as yet. The membership is about forty.

THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Sends us the following information regarding its history: "Our congregation was organized June 22, 1876. The building (frame) was erected in August of 1877, and cost two thousand eight hundred dollars. The congregation was first

organized by Rev. D. S. McHenry, who acted as stated supply until close of March, 1878, when he resigned. The present pastor T. J. C. Webster was installed June 6, 1879. Number of members, thirty-three. The church with which the congregation is connected is composed principally of Scotch, and Scotch-Irish and their descendants; is Presbyterian in doctrine and government. Four elders are associated with the pastor in the governing of the church composing the session James McFadden, W. B. Hall, A. R. Finley and J. P. Thompson."

In addition to the above, the Christian Church has a branch here, and holds occasional services.

SOCIETIES.

MASONS.

Santa Ana Lodge, No. 241, F. & A. M., was organized October 1, 1875. The first officers were: A. W. Birch, W. M.; H. H. Harmon, S. W.; George W. Vance, J. W.; W. H. Titchenal, Treasurer; C. W. Humphreys, Secretary. The charter members were: J. N. Burnett, James H. Fruit, J. H. Gregg, Isaac Harding, W. G. Hubbard, Isaac Hickey, J. W. Layman, S. B. McMahan, A. McKen, D. H. Samis, D. K. Shrode, W. L. Wilhite. Of the same the following are still active members: J. H. Gregg, Isaac Harding, J. W. Layman, S. B. McMahan, D. K. Shrode, W. L. Wilhite. The present officers are: M. J. Bundy, W. M.; L. J. Lockhart, S. W.; S. C. Shale, J. W.; C. W. Wilcox, Treasurer, R. F. Chilton, Secretary; J. B. Callaway, Chaplain, J. W. Layman, S. D.; H. O. Parton, J. D.; C. P. Schneider, Tyler. The greatest number of members at any one time has been forty; members at present thirty-eight. The present value of lodge fixtures, two hundred and fifty dollars. The financial condition is said to be good. Amount disbursed in charity, two hundred dollars. The lodge meets in the Odd Fellows and Masons' Hall over the post-office, Friday evening on or before the full moon in every month.

ODD FELLOWS.

Santa Ana Lodge, No. 236, I. O. O. F., was organized October 30, 1875. The first officers were: W. S. Ritchey, N. G.; M. S. Jones, V. G.; G. Spurgeon, Recording Secretary; G. W. Freeman, Permanent Secretary; J. H. Moesser, Treasurer. The charter members were: W. S. Ritchey, M. S. Jones, A. D. Stine, G. Spurgeon, G. W. Freeman, J. H. Moesser, H. H. Harmon, J. H. Campbell, J. W. Swanson, F. M. Smith, J. E. Hodges, H. W. Sharpe, R. Freeman, A. F. Freiseneker, E. M. Salter, C. R. Stine. Of the same the following are still active members: W. S. Ritchey, G. Spurgeon, G. W. Freeman, J. H. Moesser, J. H. Campbell, J. W. Swanson, F. M. Smith, R. Freeman. The present officers are: A. C. Bowers, N. G.; Henry Jessen, V. G.; A. Johnston, Secretary; G. Spurgeon,

Treasurer. The greatest number of members at any one time has been sixty-four; members at present, sixty. Character and present value of property: Lodge furniture and regalia, five hundred dollars; real estate, one hundred and fifty dollars; money on hand and loaned out, eight hundred and fifty dollars; total, one thousand five hundred dollars. The financial condition is said to be excellent. There has been disbursed in benefits, charities etc., about eight hundred dollars. The lodge meets in Odd Fellows' Hall every Saturday evening.

GOOD TEMPLARS.

Santa Ana Lodge, No. 151, I. O. G. T., was organized January 19, 1878. The first officers were: R. E. Hewitt, W. C. T.; Flora Babcock, W. V. T.; Rev. W. H. Featherston, W. Chap.; Wm. Bowden, W. Sec.; Miss M. Weaver, W. A. Sec.; L. E. Kent, W. F. Sec.; R. McFadden, W. Treas.; J. Rushing, W. M.; Miss N. Greenleaf, W. D. M.; Miss Emma Weaver, W. I. G.; A. Greenleaf, W. O. G.; Mrs. S. E. Layman, W. R. H. S.; Miss M. Parish, W. L. H. S.; F. Cobler, P. W. C. T. The charter members were: R. E. Hewitt, Wm. Bowden, W. B. Parish, L. E. Kent, J. J. Titchenal, Geo. Rayburn, Chas. Yost, Chas. Humphreys, Wm. Trask, Rev. W. H. Featherston, R. McFadden, T. M. Hoge, A. J. Rushing, Geo. W. Ford, L. S. Robinson, C. H. Peters, F. Cobler, H. Titchenal, M. H. Gist, Mrs. S. E. Layman, Miss M. Parish, Miss N. Greenleaf, Miss F. Babcock, W. Straw, A. Greenleaf, F. Humphreys, M. Greenleaf, W. Cobler, A. F. Alvord. Of the same the following are still active members: L. E. Kent, J. J. Titchenal, R. McFadden, W. Straw, M. Greenleaf, W. Cobler, Miss M. Parish, Miss N. Greenleaf, Miss F. Babcock. The present officers are: L. E. Kent, W. C. T.; Miss M. Durand, W. V. T.; J. Addis, W. Sec.; Miss M. Parish, W. Chap.; M. Yarnell, W. F. Sec.; Jake Thompson, W. Treas.; S. Shale, W. M.; May Greenleaf, W. D. M.; Helen Cobler, W. I. G.; A. Yarnell, W. O. G.; Lottie Patnam, W. R. H. S.; Sarah V. Conner, W. L. H. S.; H. E. Ford, P. W. C. T. The greatest number of members at any one time has been seventy. Present number of members, forty-nine. The character and present value of property: Lodge furniture, regalia, etc.; value, two hundred dollars. The financial condition is said to be good. There have been disbursed in benefits, charities, etc., fifteen dollars. The lodge meets every Wednesday evening.

WORKMEN.

Santa Ana Lodge, No. 82, A. O. U. W., was organized, February 27, 1879. Charter members: M. J. Bundy, A. S. Addis, H. Mill, W. T. Brown, Geo. A. Fayle, J. S. Hayword, F. Maneghon, J. J. Titchenal, H. B. Dibble, I. Chandler, W. Elemendorf, J. A. Crow, H. O. Porton, C. P. Schnider. First officers: M. J. Bundy, M. W.; C. P. Schnider, G. F.; J. S. Hayword, O.; W. Elemendorf, Reedr.; H. Neill, F. W.; W. T. Brown,

Ree.; G. A. Fayle, G.; A. S. Addis, P. M. W.; J. J. Titchenal, I. W.; H. O. Porton, O. W. All of the above are still active members. The present officers are: Geo. E. Freeman, M. W.; F. Maneghon, G. F.; J. S. Hayword, O.; A. C. Bowers, Reedr.; M. J. Bundy, F. W.; W. T. Brown, Ree.; H. Jessin, G.; C. P. Schnider, P. M. W.; H. Neill, O. W.; H. O. Porton, I. W. The greatest number of members at any one time has been twenty-eight. Number of present members, twenty-seven. The financial condition is said to be prosperous. There has been disbursed in benefits, charities, etc., three hundred and eleven dollars.

SCHOOLS.

There is a graded school with three departments in Santa Ana. Aggregate attendance, three hundred and fifty.

UPPER SANTA ANA.

In the north-west portion of the Santiago De Santa Ana Ranch, is a settlement (originally Mexican) known as Upper Santa Ana. Here is a school-house, a Catholic church (the priest from Anaheim officiates), one or two American families, and several Mexican families. There are some young orchards of northern fruits and one or two of oranges and walnuts. Wheat, barley and corn are the principal grain crops of the settlement.

GOSPEL SWAMP.

We copy the following from the Los Angeles Star of April 9, 1873:—

This is the name of a considerable settlement on a portion of the Santa Ana Ranch. It is situated on low ground, and is possessed of a soil of marvelous fertility. A well authenticated fact regarding the extraordinary productiveness of this region was related to us yesterday. A twenty-five-acre field of corn, tilled by James Layman, yielded last year the prodigious amount of one hundred and eighteen bushels of shelled corn to the acre. This was the marvelous result upon weighing. The swamp was originally settled by a number of families, among whom were more than the usual proportion of preachers, so the community were remarkable for their piety and church-going. Hence the name of the settlement. The late severe winds were not felt in this stretch of country; and although the land is low and frost is frequent, yet the crops are always abundant. The winds are broken before reaching the swamp by a great barrier of willows at a point that may be termed the delta of Santa Ana river. During heavy freshets the overflow covers a tract of country of about ten thousand acres, which was settled upon a year or two ago by a number of squatters, under the impression that it was outside of Spanish grant lands; but which has since been successfully claimed by the San Bernardino Land Association. As these settlers were nearly all of the Republican faith, the hard-shells of Gospel Swamp dubbed their place Republican Bend. This vast tract of country is covered by a dense growth of willows, and serves to shelter Gospel region from the west winds. Persons who have made the atmospheric currents a study in this country, have reached the conclusion that the heavy north winds that pass diagonally across the north-western portion of the county, strike a counter current on reaching the ocean, and are borne back in a westerly direction toward the Santa Ana region. These reacting gales would be very injurious were it not for the willow barrier they encounter at the delta of the Santa Ana.

We find the following in the Santa Ana Times of December 25, 1879:—

Gospel Swamp is known as the Egypt of America. Corn is the staple, and ranges from eighty-five to one hundred and twenty-five bushels to the acre. Two crops can be grown annually on the same land—one of corn and one of barley.

We have gleaned the following by inspection of this region, and from conversations with the settlers there:—

Gospel Swamp is a tract of about four thousand acres of damp land lying in the southerly portion of Santa Ana Ranch. There is a considerable portion of the east end of this tract unfit for cultivation by reason of alkaline deposit. About three-fourths of the tract is good agricultural land, growing principally corn, potatoes, and pumpkins. Some barley is also grown, but this grows too rank, and lodges down on the ground.

The bulk of the stock raised here is hogs; there are some cattle, but few sheep.

The principal hog ranches are:—

H. H. Wakeman, about	200
R. Cuffie, (dealer) "	1,000
W. N. Tedford, "	125
H. M. Bear, "	50
A. T. Armstrong, "	75
James McFadden, "	1,000

There are four school-houses on the tract, having an average aggregate attendance of about one hundred and fifty.

The Methodists have a church building, which is used by them and the old-school Presbyterians on alternate Sabbaths.

The Methodist minister is the Rev. Mr. Butler. The Presbyterian, Rev. Mr. Bogul.

The Mormons also have a church building, but no regular preacher.

Apples and peaches are being grown extensively on this tract and do well.

Mr. Tedford was the first settler on the tract in 1878.

Almost every ranch has an artesian well, some have several. They are not much used for irrigation, the soil not requiring it.

The Mormon Church was organized by Elder D. S. Mills in 1875. The first President of the district (consisting of the counties of Los Angeles and Kern), was Joseph Burton. There are two church organizations or branches in the district—one in Gospel Swamp and the other at Laguna Cañon. Mr. Burton is still President of the whole district.

The presiding elders of the Gospel Swamp Church are Peter Betts and Wm. Garner.

Levi Hemmenway and Henry Gaugh are the presiding elders of the Laguna Cañon Church.

The whole county of Los Angeles has a membership of about one hundred and seventy-five.

These churches both belong to that division of the Mormon Church known as Josephites, or the reorganized Church of Jesus



RESIDENCE OF J. F. DURRELL, FLORENCE P.O.
SAN ANTONIO TP, LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

Christ of Latter Day Saints, of which Joseph Smith, Jr., is the President.

This branch does not believe in or practice polygamy. There are about one hundred and forty members in the Gospel Swamp Church. They have here a church building.

They accept the Bible, "The Book of Mormon," and doctrine and covenants, which they claim both prohibit polygamy. This church does not grant divorce save for adultery.

There are no salaried officers in their church. They claim that to take pay for ministerial duty is unscriptural.

The Mormon children attend the public schools. The society has no separate school.

ORANGE.

We are indebted to Messrs. R. L. Crowder and Patterson Bowers for the following information regarding the Orange settlement:—

In 1870 Messrs. Chapman & Glassell purchased here a tract of several thousand acres from the Yorba family. The following year they divided this land into small parcels, which they sold out to actual settlers. Thus the town site was established.

Eight ten-acre blocks were divided into town lots fifty by one hundred and fifty feet each. Outside of these, ten-acre farm lots were surveyed, and again, outside of the latter, forty-acre lots were laid off.

At intervals of half a mile throughout the whole tract, is a sixty-foot road, running east and west, crossed by a like road running north and south. The town (as a town) dates from about 1874. Oranges, lemons and limes are the main crop throughout this settlement, and the following are the principal orchards of these fruits:—

Patterson Bowers.....	25 acres.
Comstock & Huntington.....	120 "
Lotspeich & Brother.....	40 "
Joel Parker.....	25 "
D. C. Hayward.....	60 "
C. B. Wright.....	40 "
Misses Martin and Babcock.....	20 "
James Cates.....	20 "
A. B. Clark.....	20 "
Dr. Beach.....	40 "
Joseph Beach.....	30 "
Charles Beach.....	20 "

In addition to the above there are fully one hundred other ten and twenty-acre farms under citrus fruits.

The oldest orange trees in the valley are owned by Patterson Bowers, and are nine years old from the seed. They have been seven years in orchard and commenced bearing in 1879. In 1880 he sold one hundred and sixty boxes from one hundred

and twenty trees, at two dollars and forty cents per box net cash at the ranch. At this time there are still probably fifty or sixty boxes left on these trees. Most of the orchards are much younger, and not yet bearing.

WALNUTS.

Dr. J. N. Truesdall has ten acres under walnuts, and this is the only orchard devoted to this fruit alone, though almost every settler has a few trees.

Dr. Truesdall's trees are nine years old, and just beginning to bear. He harvested over one thousand pounds of walnuts in 1879. They brought him eleven cents per pound. The average price is ten to fifteen cents per pound.

ALMONDS, ETC.

Mr. Bowers has ten acres under one thousand and eighty almond trees, which are now eight years old and very healthy and handsome, but so far have not borne a paying crop. C. R. Wright, Chapman & Glassell, and several others have small orchards, but so far none have made them pay. The general impression seems to be that the trees are not yet old enough.

Apples thrive well, also peaches. It is claimed that the apples grown here are equal to those of Oregon.

GRAPES.

McPherson Brothers have thirty acres under vines now six years old. In 1879 they sold some five hundred boxes of raisins therefrom at one dollar and seventy-five cents to two and a half dollars per box.

Stampson Sons have forty-five acres under vines three years old. In 1879, from twenty acres they sold forty-seven tons at seventeen dollars per ton.

Adam Herman has about twenty acres under Mission vines. He manufactures wine therefrom.

Joseph and George Young have about twenty acres under Mission grapes, and manufacture wine.

There are about twenty ten-acre vineyards, principally of raisin grapes.

GRAIN CROPS, ETC.

The principal grain crops are barley, corn and potatoes, raised for home consumption only; also all kinds of garden vegetables.

Tobacco grows well. Castor-beans are a good paying crop, but ruin the land, and for this reason have been nearly given up.

Mr. Albert B. Clark, of the Yale Orange Grove, at Orange, tells us that lemons are not here considered so profitable as oranges, for the reason that the markets therefor are not so well assured. Also, the high winds (known locally as "Santa Ana winds," or "northers") break the lemon trees the wood

being very brittle, and bruise the fruit badly, necessitating the use of frequent windbreaks.

For the past few winters, there have been severe frosts at this point, yet no damage. Walnuts are not yet old enough to be sure of the future, but almonds he regards as an utter failure. Bananas do well enough for home use, but are not profitable as a crop for market, the climate being scarcely warm enough to mature them so rapidly as is desirable, nor is the season quite long enough for this fruit.

That lingering affection which every college-bred man feels for *alma mater* has inspired Mr. Clark to name his lovely home "Yale Orange Grove." Here he divides his time between manual labor and study; and while in his rough working suit, with high-topped boots, he might pass for a rustic, his speech at once reveals the gentleman and scholar. He has adopted the plan of *wrapping* all the oranges he sends to market in a handsome printed tissue-paper wrapping, and the result of this new departure may be seen from the following extract, clipped from the *Los Angeles Journal* of March 2, 1880, and which he informs us is correct, giving a fair average:—

A NEW PLAN.—Mr. A. B. Clark, of Orange, has adopted a plan of wrapping his oranges in a neat paper wrapper with his printed guarantee thereon. His neighbors told him it would not pay to go to the expense of two dollars and fifty cents a thousand for these wrappers; yet when he made a shipment to San Francisco of ten boxes of wrapped fruit with ten boxes of unwrapped, those with wrappers brought six dollars a box and the others four dollars and fifty cents. Printer's ink and wrappers pay the orange growers.

Mr. N. D. Harwood, the postmaster at Orange, kindly sends us the following:—

"On April 1, 1872, we settled at this point. At that time the land was in a state of transition, from grazing to agriculture. No crops of any kind had yet been grown. A water ditch, to bring water from the Santa Ana river to what was then known as the Richland tract, had just been completed. In April I planted five hundred white muscat of Alexandria grape vines, the first that were planted in the settlement. In May of the same year I planted the first orange trees, paying therefor (two years old) one dollar each in gold coin.

"In the spring of 1873 many new settlers came, and numerous orchards and vineyards were planted, a post-office was established, and was named Orange, Nathan D. Harwood, postmaster. A school-house was also built this year.

"In 1874 many more settlers arrived, being principally Eastern people, having some means, and brimful of energy. These engaged largely in the planting of citrus fruits. In this year a Methodist Church, costing about three thousand five hundred dollars was erected, also three stores, a hotel, and a saloon. All but the latter lived and prospered, but that starved to death.

"During 1875-6-7, the settlement was at a stand-till numerically, but some improvements were made. The water ditch

built by Mr. A. B. Chapman was now found too small to supply the needs of the settlement.

"In the fall of 1878, a new ditch company was formed, and the stock being taken by the settlers of Orange and vicinity, the control was kept in the hands of those most interested. The new ditch was completed during the winter of 1878-9, and cost some sixty thousand dollars; its capacity was sufficient to supply every stockholder with an abundance of water.

"Early in the spring of 1879 the orange and lemon trees throughout the settlement were counted by Colonel Amos Travis. The result of his investigation showed eighty thousand orange trees and sixteen thousand lemon trees then in orchard. During 1879, and so far in 1880, about twenty thousand orange trees and four thousand lemon trees have been planted out, making a total of say one hundred thousand orange trees and twenty thousand lemon trees, now in orchard in Orange settlement."

The town of Orange has the following buildings and business places: Two school-houses (primary and grammar school) having an average aggregate attendance of one hundred, a Methodist Episcopal Church, erected in 1874-5, present pastor, Rev. J. B. Green, three stores, two blacksmith and wagon shops, one hotel, post-office and express office.

The Anaheim branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad passes about a mile and three-quarters from the town. No station has yet been erected, but trains stop regularly for passengers.

We clip the following from the *Los Angeles Journal* of June 12, 1880:—

The people of Orange have organized a Fruit Growers' Association and elected the following officers: President, Dr. E. M. Joslin; First Vice-President, D. W. C. Dimmock; Second Vice-President, P. Ainsworth; Recording Secretary, W. H. H. Clayton; Assistant Recording Secretary, Mr. Collins; Corresponding Secretary, H. F. Gardner; Assistant Corresponding Secretary, G. J. Moshangh; Treasurer, L. M. Riley; Directors, Dr. Truesdell, W. E. Sibley, W. Blasdale. The association will meet on the first Saturday in each month for the discussion of pertinent topics.

NEWPORT.

We copy the following description of this landing from the *Pacific Rural Press* of March 6, 1880:—

Newport Landing above San Diego was established by McFadden Bros., about five or six years ago, and they having considerable interest in the vicinity built the steamer *Newport* to run there, carrying lumber from Santa Cruz and western ports, and taking away grain.

This business alone being found unprofitable, they began to stop at other points along the coast, and carried on a lively opposition to Goodall, Perkins & Co., who finally bought the steamer and the landing, and are now operating both. The County Supervisors have just granted them a franchise at Newport, after a great deal of opposition from Mr. Irvine, who owns the San Joaquin Ranch, and who desired to own the landing and the outlet to that section of the country, the chute being on his land. There used to be considerable lumber sold there, but not so much now.

The steamer *Newport* makes two trips a month, but the entrance is so shallow and narrow that a large steamer could not enter. It is only at certain stages of the tide, about twice a month, that the steamer can enter.

In the *Los Angeles Express* of a late date we find this extract:—

The Santa Ana *Herald* has been furnished the figures of the exports from Newport for the past year. Among the shipments were five million four hundred and thirty-seven thousand seven hundred and seventy-three pounds corn, thirty-six thousand seven hundred and sixty-eight pounds barley, forty-two thousand seven hundred and seventy-five pounds wool, sixty-three thousand seven hundred and fifty-eight pounds dried fruit, one hundred and fourteen head of hogs, thirty-six thousand four hundred and seven pounds alfalfa seed, twenty-three thousand three hundred and thirty-three pounds castor-beans, thirty-four thousand three hundred and forty-five pounds beans, fifty thousand four hundred and eleven pounds honey.

The following account of a serious disaster at this point is condensed from the *Los Angeles Herald* of April 20, 1878:—

NEWPORT DISASTER.

About daylight Thursday morning, April 18th, the *Newport* dropped anchor about a mile off the breakers at the landing, the roughness of the water preventing a near approach. The first boat, a large wooden one, was then put out manned by the mate. It was the rule of the owners to prohibit the sailors from crossing the breakers or attempting to do so, as they had surf-men employed on the lighter, who were adepts in this dangerous undertaking. The custom was, when the steamer appeared to tie a line to a large wooden fender and set it adrift of the lighter. The tide being at ebb, would carry this fender out over the bar, a boat's crew sent out from the vessel would catch it. It was in the performance of this service, that the small boat capsized. Captain Pierce, upon witnessing the disaster, manned the metallic life-boat with himself, the fireman, and Mr. Cash, the clerk, and started to the rescue, when the Captain's boat approached to where the mate's boat capsized, his boat met the same fate—resulting in the drowning of Captain Pierce and three sailors.

CHAPTER XLV.

SAN JUAN TOWNSHIP.

List of Ranches in the Township—Description of the Several Ranches and their Topography—Stock—The Hot Springs—Bee Ranches—Crops—The Embarcadero—Descriptions of the Port by Early Navigators—San Juan Capistrano—Buried Treasure—Present Condition of the Village—The Ruined Mission.

FOR our information regarding this township, we are indebted principally to the courtesy of Mr. Richard Eagan of San Juan Capistrano.

The following is a list of the Mexican grants comprised within the limits of San Juan township:—

NAME.	ACRES.	TO WHOM CONFIRMED.
Rancho Trahuco.....	22,184.47	Juan Forster.
Potreros of (Los Pinos.....		
San Juan } El Casiso.....	1,167.76	" "
Capistrano } De La Cienega.....		
Mission Vieja or La Paz.....	46,432.65	" "
Cauada De Los Aliso.....	10,568.81	Jose Serrano.
Niguel Rancho.....	46,072	M. de Jesus Garcia, et al.
Boca de La Playa Rancho.....	6,607	Emidio Vejar.
Mission San Juan Capistrano.....	44.56	Chnrch.
Santa Margarita (part only) ..	3,616	Juan Forster.

The land lying in the extreme south-eastern corner of the

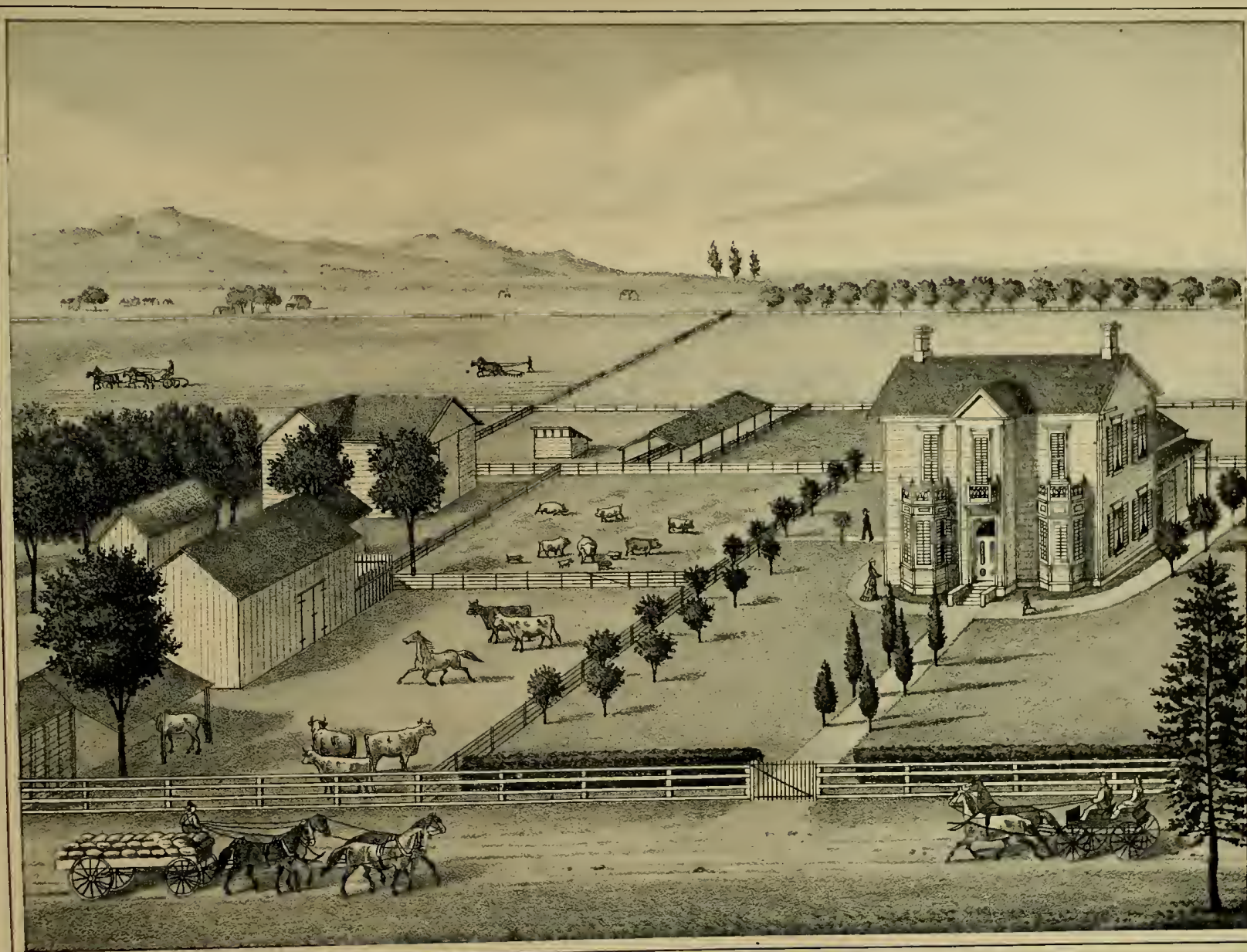
township, between the boundary of the Boca De La Playa Rancho, and the boundary of San Diego county, was at one time the subject of a grant from the Mexican Government to Don Felipe Carrillo. To all the rights of the Don, Juan Forster succeeded, but when the American Commission sat to pass upon these old Mexican claims, this especial grant was never presented or confirmed. Juan Forster still holds possession of the land, having located the greater portion of it with agricultural scrip. This whole tract is composed of high rolling hills, wholly destitute of water, and is classed by the surveyors as third-class pasture land. There are from five to six thousand acres in the tract, and it pastures about four thousand sheep during some three months of the year, but owing to lack of water is worthless during the dry season.

The rancho Boca de La Playa contains six thousand six hundred and seven acres of land, which is principally low rolling hills, intermixed with dry mesa land. The western portion is well watered by the San Juan river. The eastern portion is watered by the Disecho creek, which, however, dries up in the summer. The San Juan valley for about one and a half miles intersects the western portion, and is under cultivation. The remainder is used for sheep pasturage only, and carries some six thousand head of sheep. It classes as first-class pasture land. It belongs to the estate of Paul Pryor (deceased) who derived it by purchase. The original grantee was Emidio Vejar.

The rancho Mission Vieja, or La Paz, contains forty-six thousand four hundred and thirty-two and sixty-five one-hundredths acres, principally low hills interspersed with mesa land and fertile valleys. The San Juan and Trabuco valleys intersect it, and both are well timbered and watered. The whole ranch is used only for sheep pasturage and carries on an average fifteen thousand head.

The San Juan Hot Springs are located in the extreme north-eastern portion, and are a place of considerable resort for invalids. The waters are considered a specific in rheumatic and syphilitic diseases. There are over a dozen of these springs spread over about an acre of ground, and there is also another known as McKnight's Spring, about half a mile away. There has been no correct analysis made of any of these springs, but sulphur seems to be a principal ingredient in most of them. Cold-water springs also abound in this vicinity, some of them being contiguous to the hot springs. The hottest spring gives a temperature of 135° Fahrenheit.

There are no accommodations, and while at times there are from two hundred to two hundred and fifty visitors present, all have to provide themselves with tents, or build brush houses. The water is used both for drinking and bathing. There are no bathing houses, but each scoops out a hole in the soft mud for himself or herself, boards it up roughly, and thus



FARM AND RESIDENCE OF H. H. WAKEHAM, 5 MILES S. W. OF SANTA ANA,
LOS ANGELES CO., CAL.

improvises a bath-tub. These springs are situated about twelve miles from San Juan Capistrano, which is the supply depot for visitors. There is a good road between the two places. This ranch belongs to the estate of F. L. A. Pioche (deceased), who procured it by purchase from Juan Forster, who was the original grantee from the Mexican Government.

The Mission Vieja de San Juan (Old Mission of San Juan) was located on this ranch, about five miles north-east from the site of the present town of San Juan Capistrano, on the bank of an arroyo bearing the same name. When the early padres arrived here they determined to erect the mission at that point, and did considerable work in excavating foundations, making water ditches, etc., but the following year they removed to the present site. There is no settlement at the Mission Vieja now, except an old ranch house, built some thirty-five years ago.

The Rancho Trabuco contains twenty-two thousand one hundred and eighty-four and forty-seven one-hundredths acres, and also belongs to the estate of F. L. A. Pioche (deceased), who procured it by purchase from Juan Forster, who was the original grantee from the Mexican Government. This ranch is principally low hills, interspersed with mesa land. There are also some small valleys, through one of which runs the Trabuco creek, which is considerably timbered. The Cañada del Oso creek also runs through this ranch. The land is used only for sheep pasturage, and supports about twelve thousand head. It is classed as first and second grade pasture land, in about equal proportions.

The Niguel Rancho contains three square leagues, and is owned by Cyrus B. Rawson, who procured the title from Juan Avila, who was the original grantee.* This land is principally rolling hills, used only for sheep pasturage. It supports about twelve thousand head. This is classed as first, second and third grade pasture land, in about equal proportions.

The Cañada de los Alisos Rancho contains ten thousand five hundred and sixty-eight and eighty-one one-hundredths acres, and is owned by the heirs of José Serrano, who was the original grantee. This ranch consists of low hills and mesa land. It is classed as second and third grade pasture land, and is used for sheep pasturage only. It supports about four thousand head of sheep. It is watered by the Toro and Aliso creeks.

Between the ranchos Trabuco and the Cañada de los Alisos, on the east, and the Niguel rancho on the west, there is a tract of six thousand acres, which was formerly Government land, not granted. This was taken up in 1878-9, partly by actual set-

tlers, and partly by the owners of the Niguel Rancho. The Southern Pacific Railroad also owns about six hundred acres of this tract. This is all pasture land of second quality. Part of it is suitable for raising small grain in ordinary wet years. In character it is principally low, rolling hills and mesa land. West of the Niguel Rancho, and lying between it and the San Joaquin Rancho, on the east, is a tract of about three thousand acres of rough and hilly Government land. A portion of this (lying along Laguna Cañon, which runs through the tract) is occupied by pre-emptors. This tract has some twenty-five or thirty families, a school-house and school.

North-east of the ranchos Trabuco and Mission Vieja, along the foot of the Santa Ana range of mountains, are a number of wooded cañons, occupied by settlers extensively engaged in bee business. There are probably over thirty such ranches. These are all unsurveyed Government land. This country extends along the foot of the mountains for fifteen or twenty miles, and is peculiarly adapted to the bee business. The district has a good school-house and a flourishing school, lately established.

The following estimate of the bee interest of this township is from the Santa Ana Times of April 3, 1879:—

BEE RANCHES.	
ALISO CANYON.	
	STANDS.
H. Clinton	45
A. Staples	250
LIVE OAK CANYON.	
	STANDS.
J. R. Matthews	200
Mr. Howard	40
P. W. Straw	150
R. E. Staples	100
TRABUCO CANYON.	
	STANDS.
J. F. Pullee	40
Mr. Rowell	150
A. S. Hamilton	150
Mr. Woods	50
Mr. Weekly	75
Mr. Fry	120
Mr. Williams	75
Griffith & Cooper	115
J. H. Oderlan	100
Mr. Brooks	60
Jackson Bros.	75
M. Medlin	75
BELL CANYON.	
	STANDS.
Mr. Joplin	70
Mr. Miller	210
Mr. Brown	32

In the southern portion of San Juan township, upon the coast, and lying between the ranchos Mission Vieja, Niguel and Boca De La Playa, is a tract of land comprising some fourteen thousand acres, in the center of which is located the Old Mission and new town site of San Juan Capistrano. This was formerly Government land, but is now all held by

settlers and sheep-raisers in tracts ranging from forty to two thousand acres. A large proportion of this land is first quality, rolling hill pasture land, and is used for sheep pasturage. Along the San Juan valley, which runs through the tract, there are from two thousand to two thousand five hundred acres of first quality farming land, most of which is capable of being irrigated by waters from the Arroyos (creeks), Mission Vieja and Trabuco.

CROPS.

There is but little land cultivated in this township, barely one thousand acres in all. Corn, beans, wheat and barley are raised. Oranges, olives, walnuts and grapes, principally Muscatel, or raisin grapes, also thrive. A little sugar-cane is grown by Chinamen. Much of the soil is adapted to the raising of castor beans, but so far these have not been cultivated.

The Los Angeles and San Diego stage road runs through the township some twenty-six or twenty-seven miles, and is kept in repair by the county. The township has a population of from seven hundred to eight hundred, and casts a full vote of about one hundred and twenty-five. Only one tenth of the settlers in this township are Americans, the rest are about equally divided between French and native Californians.

THE EMBARCADERO.

The Embarcadero is a rocky cove about six miles southwest from the village of San Juan Capistrano. It has not been used as a landing for the past twenty years. During the past twelve years all cargoes have been discharged at the mouth of the San Juan valley, two and a half miles below the village. In that time some eleven vessels (average capacity two hundred tons) have unloaded at this point—principally lumber.

In 1822 Captain John Hall, of the British Navy, who was examining the several ports and roadsteads on this coast, wrote as follows:—

SAN JUAN.—On the 13th we sailed for San Juan, where we anchored on the following day (it being distant only about thirty miles) in five fathom water. In coming into this bay, from the north, care must be taken to give the bluff point a wide berth, as some dangerous rocks lie off it, distant about a mile or more. Here provisions, fruits, vegetables and fish are plentiful. Good wine can also be procured from the friars, both white wine and red, the latter being of a peculiarly fine flavor.

In 1835 Alexander Forbes (Forbes' California, page 168,) wrote concerning this harbor:—

The anchorage of this bay (latitude 33° 33', longitude 117° 12') is close under the western Head. Care must be taken in coming to anchor in the night, to round the head, if coming from the north-westward, about a mile distant, as there are several very dangerous rocks some distance from it, nearly level with the water. It is difficult landing when the wind blows from the south-east, on account of the high surf; but when the wind is westerly and north-westerly, it is quite smooth. The anchorage is good throughout the bay; the ground a mixture of sand and mud in five fathoms.

*There will be noticed a discrepancy here as to the grantee of this ranch. The table at the head of this chapter is from the Los Angeles Star, which claimed to have copied an original document. The text above is from Mr. Richard Eagan, and is more probably correct, he having made these land titles a special study.

SAN JUAN CAPISTRANO.

In our former chapters we have reviewed to some extent the history of this old mission. We find the following in Major B. C. Truman's *Semi-Tropic California*:—

In 1830 this mission owned or controlled several large tracts of land, over which pastured forty thousand cattle, seventy thousand sheep, five thousand horses, and a large number of mules, oxen and hogs. From the date of its foundation up to this time, there had been four thousand seven hundred and ninety natives converted and baptized; one thousand seven hundred and two marriages, and three thousand nine hundred and forty-seven deaths. In 1831 there were one thousand four hundred residents at this mission, including three hundred and fifty young girls and misses in the nunnery.

In the year 1877 there was considerable excitement at this point concerning treasure, which some people still firmly believe reposes hidden in the neighborhood. The story probably originated with the plundering of the mission by the pirate Bouchard, in the year 1818, as related in Chapter VII. We copy the following from the *Los Angeles Herald* of February, 1877:

BURIED TREASURE.

County School Superintendent Saxon returned from San Juan Capistrano yesterday. He found the people of that burg in a high state of excitement, and the population had turned out *en masse* in search of treasure trove. It appears that there has been a tradition for a long time in San Juan that a pirate vessel, at some remote time, had landed in the little cove and debarked a large amount of treasure, variously estimated at from three to ten million dollars. The pirates are supposed to have buried the "swag"—the spoils, doubtless, of many a sunken galleon—some four or five miles from San Juan. The story has been repeated a little oftener than usual lately; and as a consequence, a search for the treasure began the other day. Pick and spade were brought into requisition, and the lands in the neighborhood of San Juan which had anything like a hiding-place look about them, began to show as though a drove of energetic hogs had been rooting around. The owners of the property implored the interposition of Judge Dick Eagan to protect their vested rights, but the pick and shovel brigade begged for just two more days, and the request was granted. If there does not prove to be "millions in it" by that time, they are willing to forego further search. The sum total of the quest so far has been the finding of a handsome chased silver crucifix, which the displacement of a brick brought to light.

The mission property at this time, including the old mission buildings, comprises about fifty acres. The title has long been in litigation between the Roman Catholic Church and Don Juan Forster (who had held possession for thirty-five years), but has recently been adjudged by the Supreme Court to rest in the church. The most valuable portion is the old olive orchard of about thirty-nine acres, planted by the early padres, and still in vigorous bearing. Very little effort has been made to put this crop to any profitable use, and the fruit is entirely consumed by the resident natives.

This place might well be styled the "Sleepy Hollow" of the Pacific coast. A soft, dreamy, semi-tropical languor surrounds and pervades everything. Bowered amid rolling hills, even the outlines of these envolving bulwarks are rendered soft and indistinct by the all-surrounding haze. Through a rift in

these the ocean may be seen some two miles away. Here the valley opens on a flat and sandy beach which affords most excellent bathing, with only two slight pull-backs; viz., the presence of sundry stingarees and man-eating sharks, which here do congregate, and hold high carnival.

The village has a population of from three hundred and fifty to four hundred persons, principally Mexicans, and is supported almost entirely by the sheep interest of the neighborhood, which is estimated by Mr. Eagan at one hundred thousand head—one million pounds of wool per annum. The cattle interest in the neighboring county of San Diego also pays tribute to this place, many of the *vaqueros* living here.

A great drawback to the prosperity of the place, is want of a convenient market. The embarcadero is useless for want of wharves and warehouses, and all produce must be hauled to Newport, twenty miles away.

The town is not incorporated, but is patented in a lump as a town site under the general Act, and the County Judge issues deeds to the settlers. There is a school-house, telegraph office, post-office, two stores, hotel, four saloons, etc., and perhaps forty or fifty dwelling-houses—principally adobe. A daily stage each way, between Los Angeles and San Diego, passes through the village and connects it with the outside world. This stage carries the mail.

Of greatest interest to the visitor are the crumbling ruins of the old mission, which are situated almost in the center of the village. The original building (with their out-lying walls,) covered about ten acres of ground, and consisted of a main church edifice and numerous out-buildings, all of hewn stone, stucco, brick and adobe. Since its destruction by the earthquake of 1812, but one attempt has been made to rebuild this mission, and that was unsuccessful, owing to want of skill in those who undertook the task. The only building now habitable is the chapel, which is of adobe, and about twenty by one hundred feet inside measurement. The walls are white-washed, and everything within is old, dingy, cheap and cheerless. The floor is of red brick, and the bare beams and boards overhead reveal the cobweb drapery of a past century. The only attempts at adornment consists in an old painting of the Crucifixion, by José Francisco Zervin, bearing date 1800; two old paintings of very melancholy and dyspeptic-looking saints, and a few small stations. A wheel of bells, turned in a rickety frame like a grind-stone, furnishes music (Heaven save the mark!) to the service, which is conducted by Padre Joseph Mut.

Outside, four cracked bells, hung under a broken arch, call the faithful to prayers. Here the owl and the bat inhabit, the ground squirrel and the coney burrow undisturbed. An atmosphere of mild decay surrounds the whole, and odors—not of sanctity—haunt the walls.

CHAPTER XLVI.

ISLANDS.

Santa Catalina Island—Description Thereof—Ownership—Stock—Indian Relics—San Clemente Island—Description—Stock—Substitute for Water.

THERE are two islands comprised within the limits of Los Angeles county, viz.: Santa Catalina, and San Clemente.

Santa Catalina is the most important. It contains forty-eight thousand eight hundred and twenty-five and twenty-five one-hundredths acres of land, and is owned by the heirs of James Lick, deceased; this gentleman in company with — Ray and others of San Francisco having purchased it from the United States Government in 1864 for twelve thousand dollars.

In November, 1874, this island was offered for sale by Mr. Lick's heirs. The price asked was one million dollars. It had formerly been held at one million five hundred thousand dollars. A purchaser was not found.

The island is distant twenty miles from the coast. It is rough and hilly, some of the peaks rising to a height of two thousand six hundred feet. It is now used almost entirely for sheep pasturage—formerly for cattle.

There are good indications of silver and lead in different portions of the island, and persons are still living thereon, who for years have prospected for these metals without financial result. It is entirely destitute of timber and but poorly watered.

The island has evidently been at one time densely populated by Indians. Many relics have been found, viz., earthen pots, stone weapons, bones and ashes of the dead. An interesting collection of these has lately been taken to the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, D. C.

It is a place of much resort in the summer-time, for fishing and bathing. A large portion of the fish used in Los Angeles are supplied from its fishing-grounds.

There is an excellent land-locked harbor on the west side, near the north end of the island. During the civil war it was used as a military station.

The island of San Clemente lies about sixty miles from the coast and about twenty miles south of Santa Catalina. It is some twenty miles in length and varies from three to ten miles in width. It is composed principally of rolling hills, and is used for sheep pasturage only. No persons reside there and the owners of sheep visit it only twice a year, when they go to shear the flocks. There is no fresh water on the island, and the sheep use as a substitute a species of the herb *siempre viva*, which grows thereon. It is rarely visited by human beings save at shearing time, as above. There are many traces of former Indian occupation, similar to those found on Santa Catalina. There are a few large sycamore trees near the east side. This island has never been patented, and is still Government property.



RESIDENCE OF **E. B. FOSTER**, CENTRALIA,
ANAHEIM TP, LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

CHRONOLOGICAL LIST.

- | | | | |
|---|--|---|--|
| 1513. Discovery of the Pacific ocean by Balboa. | First expedition into the interior, by Father Kino. | November 1. San Juan Capistrano Mission founded. | 1812. December 8. Mission of San Juan Capistrano destroyed by earthquake. |
| 1518. Invasion of Mexico by Cortez. | 1720. Expedition of Father Ugarte to the River Colorado. | 1777. Jan. 18. Mission of Santa Clara founded. | December 21. Church of La Purissima destroyed by earthquake. |
| 1519. First Navigation of the Pacific by Magellan. | 1766. Expeditions of Father Wincestus Link. | 1781. September 4. Pueblo de Los Angeles established. | 1815. W. Whittle claims to have arrived in Los Angeles, being the first English speaking settler in California. |
| 1534. Discovery of Lower California by Cortez. | 1767. The Jesuits expelled from Lower California, and the Franciscans installed. | 1782. March 31. San Buena Ventura Mission founded. | 1818. Bonchard's privateer attacked the coast towns. Joseph Chapman and Thomas Fisher captured and taken to Los Angeles. |
| 1535. Further Exploration of the California Gulf. | 1768. Gaspar de Portala appointed Governor of Californias, and Francis Junipero Serra, Missionary President. | 1784. Los Nietos tract granted to Manuel Nieto. | 1819. December 14. San Rafael Mission founded. |
| 1537. Explorations on the Western Coast by Ulloa. | 1769. Expeditions despatched by land and water into Upper California. | October 20. San Rafael tract granted to Jose Maria Verdugo. | 1822. Mexican Independence established. |
| 1542. Expedition of Cabrillo. Cape Mendocino discovered. | July 16. San Diego Mission founded. | 1786. December 4. Santa Barbara Mission founded. | Captain John Hall, of the British Navy, examined, and reported on the Pacific Coast harbors. |
| 1554. Death of Cortez. | 1770. June 3. Monterey Mission founded. | 1787. December 8. La Purissima Conception Mission founded. | 1823. August 25. San Francisco de Solano Mission founded. |
| 1577. Sir Francis Drake's discoveries. | 1771. July 14. San Antonio Mission founded. | 1791. August 28. Santa Cruz Mission founded. | 1824. Santiago McKinley settled in Los Angeles. |
| 1579. California taken possession of by Sir F. Drake in the name of Queen Elizabeth. | September 8. San Gabriel Mission founded. | October 9. La Soledad Mission founded. | First Act of the Mexican Government toward secularization of the missions passed. |
| 1596. Viscaino takes possession of Lower California. | Re-enforcements and supplies arrive at San Diego. | 1797. June 11. San Jose Mission founded. | 1825. Jedediah S. Smith entered California overland. |
| 1602. San Diego Harbor discovered by Viscaino. | 1772. September 1. San Luis Obispo Mission founded. | June 24. San Juan Bautista Mission founded. | 1826. Manumission of the Indians declared. |
| 1683. First attempt to colonize Lower California at La Paz by Admiral Otondo, and Friar Kuhn. | Father Serra returned from Mexico with re-enforcements and supplies. | July 25. San Miguel Mission founded. | 1827. John Temple, George Rice and J. D. Leandry, settled in Los Angeles. |
| 1697. October 25. The first Jesuit Mission established at Loreto, in Lower California, by Father Salvatierra. | 1775. Expedition of Friar Garzes through the upper territory. | September 8. San Fernando Mission founded. | |
| 1709. The second Jesuit Mission established at San Xavier, Lower California, by Father Ugarte. | November 4. San Diego attacked by Indians. | 1798. June 13. Mission of San Luis Rey de Francia founded. | |
| | 1776. June. San Diego Mission repaired. | 1802. Humboldt visits California. | |
| | October 9. San Francisco (Dolores) Mission founded. | 1804. September 17. Mission of Santa Inez founded. | |
| | | 1810. Santiago de Santa Ana tract granted to Antonio Yorba | |

- First Mexican school established
Great drought.
1828. Jesse Ferguson, Richard Laughlin, N. M. Pryor, Abel Stearns and Louis Bonchette, settled in Los Angeles. Continued drought.
1829. Michael White and John Domingo, settled in Los Angeles.
1831. Manuel Victoria became Governor. J. J. Warner, William Wolfskill, Luis Vignes, Joseph Bowman, John Rhea and William Day, settled in Los Angeles. The schooner *Refugio* built at San Pedro.
1832. Death of Padre Sanchez.
1834. August 9. Complete secularization of the missions decreed. Hija's expedition. Destruction of the mission property. Luis Vignes plants the first orange orchard in Los Angeles. First soap factory established.
1835. Hija's insurrection. Death of Governor Figueroa. B. H. Dana visits California. Henry Mellus and Hugo Reid, settle in Los Angeles. The first lynching.
1836. Census taken. Graham's insurrection. Los Angeles erected into a city.
1838. Arrest of suspected persons. Second Mexican school established in Los Angeles.
1840. Isaac Graham and companions arrested and sent to Mexico.
1841. F. P. F. Temple, D. W. Alexander, B. D. Wilson, Jno. Rowland, Wm. Workman and others, settled in Los Angeles. United States exploring expedition examined the California coast.
1842. Micheltorena Governor. October 19. Seizure of Monterey by United States Commodore Jones. October 20. Its restoration. Discovery of gold in Los Angeles county.
1843. January 18. Commodore Jones visits Governor Micheltorena at Los Angeles.
1844. Great drought. Lancasterian school established in Los Angeles.
1845. Continued drought. February 21. Battle at Cahuenga between Micheltorena and Alvarado. A mule killed.
1846. March. Arrival of Fremont and exploring party.
- April. The Donner party start for California.
- May 11. War with Mexico declared by Congress.
- June 11. First act of hostility by Fremont's party.
- June 15. The Bear Flag hoisted.
- July 7. Monterey captured by Commodore Sloat.
- July 8. Yerba Buena captured.
- July 27. Fremont's battalion sent to San Diego.
- July 28. Rev. Walter Colton appointed alcalde of Monterey.
- July 29. Commodore Sloat sailed for the East.
- August 1. Stockton sails for San Pedro.
- " 4. " captures Santa Barbara.
- August 6. Stockton arrives at San Pedro.
- August 15. Los Angeles City occupied by Stockton.
- August 15. The *Californian* issued, by Semple and Colton at Monterey.
- September 1. First jury trial in California at Monterey.
- September 23. Flores' insurrection against Gillespie.
- Gillespie surrenders, and embarks at San Pedro.
- B. D. Wilson's party captured by Vargas.
- October 7. Captain Mervine landed at San Pedro and was defeated.
1847. January 8. Battle of the Rio San Gabriel.
- January 9. Battle of the *Mesa*.
- " 10. Los Angeles re-occupied by Commodore Stockton.
- January 11. Proclamation by Stockton.
- " 12. Treaty of peace agreed upon between General John C. Fremont and General Andres Pico at Cahuenga.
- March 1. Stephen W. Kearney recognized as Governor.
- April. Semi-monthly mails established between San Francisco and San Diego.
- May 31. Richard B. Mason became Governor.
- July 4. Fort Moore named.
- " 9. Colonel Burton left Los Angeles for La Paz.
- December. The guard-house at Los Angeles accidentally blown up.
- First American Alcaldes appointed in Los Angeles.
- Inventory of city archives made.
1848. January 19. Discovery of gold at Coloma.
- February 2. Treaty of peace signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo.
- March 8. First civil marriage in Los Angeles before Stephen C. Foster.
1849. January 4. *Alta California* newspaper established in San Francisco.
- February 7. First Pacific Railroad bill introduced in Congress.
- Feb. 28. Steamer *California* reached San Francisco.
- April 13. General Bennett Riley became Governor.
- June 3. Governor Riley issued proclamation for a convention at Monterey.
- October 13. Constitution signed.
- November 13. Constitution ratified by the people.
- December 15. First Legislature convened at San Jose.
- December 20. Governor Peter H. Burnett inaugurated.
- First carriage factory established in Los Angeles.
- First steamer (*Gold Hunter*) visited San Pedro.
1850. February 18. State divided into twenty-seven counties.
- April 1. First county election.
- " 4. Los Angeles City incorporated.
- " 9. State Library founded.
- Great slavery excitement during early part of this year. Marshal Purdy obliged to fly the city.
- First English school established in Los Angeles by Rev. Dr. Wicks, and J. G. Nicholls.
- May 4. Second great fire in San Francisco.
- June 3. Third great fire in San Francisco.
- September 9. California admitted into the Union.
- September 17. Fourth great fire in San Francisco.
1851. Second Legislature convened at San Jose.
- February 14. Act approved removing capital to Vallejo.
- The Irving party massacred by the Cahuilla Indians.
- April 15. First American boy born in Los Angeles.
- April 25. Bounds of Los Angeles county defined.
- May 17. First number of Los Angeles *Star* issued.
- August 2. Los Angeles county divided into six townships.
- Gregory's Atlantic and Pacific Express established.
- November 12. Attempt to assassinate Benjamin Hayes.
1852. January 2. United States land commission met at San Francisco.
- January 5. Third Session of Legislature at Vallejo.
- Three league race between the black swan and Pico's gelding.
- June 11. First Board of Supervisors elected. State census taken.
- First bricks made in Los Angeles county by Jesse D. Hunter.
1853. January 3. Fourth Session of Legislature met at Vallejo.
- February 1. State Capital removed to Benicia.
- Tejon Indian reservation established.
- Second survey of Los Angeles City made by H. Hancock.
- April 26. San Bernardino county created out of Los Angeles county.
- Gold discovered at Santa Anita.
1854. January 2. Legislature convened at Benicia.
- February 25. State Capital removed to Sacramento.
- July 20. First number of the *Southern Californian* issued.
- First bees introduced into Los Angeles county.
- Gold discovered on the San Gabriel river.
- First tannery established in Los Angeles.
- First brewery established in Los Angeles.
- November 8. Mrs. Cassin murdered.
- Los Angeles raided by Bulvia's bandits.
- Senati and Bulvia murdered by Antanasio Moreno.
- Average of violent deaths in Los Angeles estimated at one a day.
- Dona de Tavia died, one hundred and twelve years of age.
1855. January 12. Felipe Alvitte hanged.
- " " David Brown lynched.
- March 4. Alray in Los Angeles; three men killed.
- Passage of the Sunday law.
- Stearns' mill erected.
- Galle's carriage warehouse erected.
- June 19. *El Clamor Publico* issued.
- Large trade with Kern river and Salt Lake.
- July 11. Severe shock of earthquake.
- Serious drought.
- August 24. First railroad train in California placed on track.
1856. January 9. Severe earthquake shock. Two persons killed.
- February 2. Ex-Sheriff George T. Burdill died.
- May 30. Nicholas Graham hung for the murder of Joseph Brooks.
- A very warm summer.
- Sisters of Charity arrive in Los Angeles.
- July 19. Insurrection of the native population. Threatened attack on Los Angeles.
- December 24. Catholic Church re-consecrated by Bishop Amat.
- Vigilance committees organized at Los Angeles and San Gabriel.



RESIDENCE OF JNO. W. GARDNER, SANTA ANA.
LOS ANGELES CO., CAL.

1857. January 30. Sheriff Barton murdered by San Juan bandits.
February. Numerous lynchings.
February 14. Juan Flores lynched.
April. Oysters and ice first sold in Los Angeles.
April 2. Bounds of Los Angeles and San Bernardino counties defined.
May. Putrid sore throat in Los Angeles.
Fears of a Mormon invasion.
Temple's Block finished.
Beaudry's Block finished.
October 3. James P. Johnson executed for murder of Henry Wagner.
Anaheim colony established.
December. Serious floods. Much stock lost.
1858. January. Camels used as pack animals by the military.
January 7. Sheriff Getman murdered. Indian depredations.
Pancho Daniel arrested at San Jose.
Abandonment of the city charter canvassed.
Pacific and Atlantic Telegraph Company organized.
February 16. Leonardo Lopez and Thomas King executed.
February 25. Serious fire in Los Angeles.
March 20. *Southern Vineyard* issued.
General prosperity.
Real estate rising.
Stearn's Block erected.
June. Public records transferred to San Francisco.
July 23. First overland mail left San Francisco.
October 7. First overland stage arrived in Los Angeles.
November 30. Pancho Daniel lynched.
Town of Wilmington established.
1859. Sheep interest on the increase in Los Angeles county.
Silver discovered at Fort Tejon.
First flowing oil well struck.
Market and City Hall contracted for.
Thirty-one brick buildings erected in Los Angeles.
April 10. First number of the *Christian Church* issued.
October 29. French vice-consul, M. Moerenhaut, settled in Los Angeles.
Telegraph from San Jose to Los Angeles contracted for.
1860. Emigration from Los Angeles to Texas.
January 18. *The News* established.
Whaling extensively carried on at San Pedro.
April. Pepita appeared at Los Angeles in opera.
October 8. Telegraph line between San Francisco and Los Angeles completed.
1861. April 25. Alvitte murdered his wife and was lynched.
- Copper discovered at Soledad.
May 21. Judge Isaac S. K. Ogier died.
September 11. Judge K. H. Dimmick died.
September 29. Deleval murdered by Lachennais.
October 17. Mrs. Laurence Leck murdered by Francisco Cota.
Cota lynched.
November 11. Telegraph line between Los Angeles and Wilmington completed.
November 15. *Amigo del Pueblo* established.
Lady Franklin visited Los Angeles.
The three years' drought commenced.
January 24. Syriaca Arza executed.
Great numbers of troops in Los Angeles.
Small-pox broke out in Los Angeles.
Secession raging throughout the county.
Trade with Utah good.
November 17. John Rains murdered.
Small-pox raging in Sonora town.
1862. April 27. Steamer Ada Hancock blew up at San Pedro.
August 17. Gen. Ezra Drown died.
Continued drought. Cattle dying off.
Gold mines opened on Santa Catalina.
Silver discovered at Soledad.
November 9. Enrollment for the draft.
November 21. Boston Daimwood and four others lynched.
December 1. John Sanford murdered by Charles Wilkins.
December 9. Manuel Cerradel lynched.
December 17. Wilkins lynched.
1863. Secession becoming unpopular.
Small-pox again in Los Angeles.
January. Edward Newman murdered.
February 11. Rain. End of the three years' drought.
Santa Catalina Island occupied by the military.
Indians starving in Los Angeles county.
Wilmington *Journal* established.
June 3. Sanchez hung for the murder of Gonzales.
1864. Extensive improvements in Los Angeles City.
Large Mexican grants divided up in the county.
February. Soldiers aid societies organized.
April. Horse thieves ran off two hundred horses.
April 23. Robert Parker murdered by Jose Domingo.
July. Geo. Williams and Cyrus Kimball murdered by desperadoes.
July 5. King-Carlisle affray.
1865. Kern county created out of Los Angeles county.
Real estate active.
- May 11. Hon. J. R. Gatchell died.
August. Corner stone of St. Vincent College laid.
Great influx of population.
Large trade with Salt Lake.
1867. Many new improvements in Los Angeles.
Castor-oil mill erected.
Los Angeles Gas Company incorporated, and the city lighted with gas.
June 13. Serious fire in Los Angeles.
December. Terrible floods. Much property destroyed. San Gabriel river opens a new channel.
1868. January 20. Mayor Marchessault committed suicide.
Third survey of the city made.
Canal and Reservoir Company commenced work.
Gold discovered at Soledad.
First coal discoveries.
July. Los Angeles Water Company incorporated.
September 19. Ground broken for Los Angeles & San Pedro Railroad.
December 29. Masonic Hall dedicated.
Great demand for houses in Los Angeles City.
1869. Squatters seize on city property.
Vineyards torn up to erect buildings.
Small-pox in Sonora town.
May 19. Los Angeles *Chronik* established.
June. Line of Los Angeles and Kern counties established.
Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad completed.
Epidemic among cattle.
Silk-worms raised in large numbers.
October 24. Corner-stone of French hospital laid.
Town of Compton laid out.
1870. January 11. Mayor and Council arrested.
January 27. A serious fire in Los Angeles.
Building of a Court House authorized.
February. Buildings in Los Angeles ordered numbered.
February 9. A block destroyed by fire in Los Angeles.
Lawlor Institute established.
August 22. Telegraphic communication with San Diego.
Question of dividing the county agitated.
Anaheim *Gazette* established.
October 31. Dye-Warren affray.
December 17. Michael Lachennais lynched.
1871. January. Bilderbeck Bros. murdered.
February 11. A. A. Boyle died.
Downey Block erected.
Los Angeles post-office created a money-order office.
Ku Klux send warning notices.
- People's Advocate* established at Anaheim.
April 13. *Express* established in Los Angeles.
September. "Thirty eights" No. 1 Fire Company organized in Los Angeles.
Extensive land sales.
October 24. Eighteen Chinamen massacred in Los Angeles.
December 18. Hon. Murray Morrison died.
1872. January 12. New Odd Fellows' Hall opened.
Los Angeles woolen mill erected.
City archives arranged and indexed.
May 4. *La Cronica* established.
Bull fights frequent.
October 22. Serious fire in Los Angeles—loss \$50,000.
1873. February 1. Weekly *Mirror* established.
Work on the Southern Pacific Railroad commenced.
Mdm. Anna Bishop gave two concerts.
October 2. *Herald* established in Los Angeles.
Downey City established.
1874. Spring and Sixth streets Horse Railroad completed.
New town of San Fernando laid out.
Beaudry's terrace completed.
Alden drying works established.
April 24. First trains from Los Angeles to San Fernando and Sudra.
May 15. The bandit Vasquez captured.
July 25. The *San Californiano* Post established.
September 14. Eagle mills burned.
1875. January 17. First train reached Anaheim.
May 20. Serious incendiary fires in Los Angeles.
Great influx of population.
Los Angeles Homestead Association organized.
May 27. Confidence Engine Company No. 2 organized.
Downey City *Courier* established.
First grove of Eucalyptus planted.
Artificial stone works established.
Broom factory established.
Santa Ana *News* established.
July 16. Sale of town lots at Santa Monica.
Main and Aliso Street Railroad incorporated.
December 1. First train from Los Angeles to Santa Monica.
Railroad connection with Salt Lake agitated.
1876. Gen. Andres Pico died.
Don Manuel Rescena died.
Paper pulp mill erected at Soledad.

- Board of public works appointed in Los Angeles.
Asbestine sub-irrigation system introduced.
June. *Evening Republican* established.
July 4. Celebration.
August. The *School-master* established.
L'Union established.
General Sherman visited Los Angeles.
Mme. Modjeska visited Los Angeles.
December 28. The Eagle mills again burned.
1877. *Southern California Horticulturist* (now *Semi-Tropic California*) established.
First silver discoveries at Silverado.
Black Star Coal mine located.
- Anaheim weekly *News* established.
Anaheim *Young Californian* established.
Santa Ana *Times* established.
August 1. Hon. Benjamin Hayes died.
October 10. Victor Fonek shot by C. M. Waller at Santa Monica.
Evergreen cemetery laid out.
1878. January. Collision between squatters and natives at the Ranchita.
January 29. Odd Fellows' Hall (Los Angeles City) dedicated.
County Hospital and almshouse erected at Los Angeles.
February. Santa Clara Coal Mine located.
Horticultural Pavilion erected.
- Town of Newhall started.
June 8. Dona de Guilen died, aged 143 years.
June 11. Severe earthquake shock.
June. Grand musical jubilee in Los Angeles.
June. Match factory started in Los Angeles.
June 17. Miguel Sotello killed by Sheriff Mitchell.
July 23. Park Hose Company No. 1 organized in Los Angeles.
August 24. Capt. Chas. E. Beau died.
Daily and weekly *Journal* established.
July. M. Moerenhaut, French vice-consul, died.
- 1879.
1880. Gang of counterfeiters arrested.
July 15. Vigilance Hook and Ladder Company organized in Los Angeles.
November. Colonel E. J. C. Kewen died.
December 4. City Tax Collector Carrillo skedaddled.
Immense wheat crop.
Beet sugar mill erected by R. Nadeau.
Modest Ben Butler visited Los Angeles.
February 18. Murder of A. Peries in Los Angeles.
March 26. Arrest of S. R. Hoyle.
April 20. Suicide of S. R. Hoyle.
October 6. University of Southern California opened.





RESIDENCE OF **THOMAS L. GOOCH**, RANCHITO P.O.
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

P. OF.

PROMINENT CITIZENS OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY.

ADAMS, M. V., was born in Tennessee in the year 1832, being the eighth child of Peter and Sarah Adams, both natives of North Carolina. In 1839 the family removed to Texas. In 1851 Mr. A. commenced business for himself as a stock-raiser, and from a small beginning, by strict attention to business, increased in wealth, until his herds of cattle were numbered by thousands. His location was on the Rio Grande, and he was subjected to much loss by the frequent thefts of Mexicans and Indians. In 1873 he was married to Miss Betty Haw. During the years 1876-77, the stock business became unprofitable, and in consequence, Mr. Adams disposed of his cattle, and came by rail to southern California. He settled on his present place in 1879. His present home consists of ten acres of orchard land at Orange, Los Angeles county, where he has seven hundred orange trees, and a variety of other fruits. A view of his place will be found on another page.

BAKER'S BLOCK. This elegant structure was erected during the fall of 1878, by Col. R. S. Baker, after whom it was named. It is a fitting monument to the builder's enterprise, public spirit and faith in southern California's metropolis. The building is one hundred and eighty-six feet front, by one hundred and seven feet deep; the central tower one hundred and ten feet high, and the flanking towers eighty-five feet. The basement, extending under the entire building, is divided into six rooms, one of which would make a grand restaurant; and the space which can be utilized for this purpose exceeds that of any other similar rooms in the State, the ceiling being nearly thirteen feet high. The first floor, eighteen feet in height, contains six elegant store-rooms, all occupied, with a central hall one hundred by twenty-three feet. In this hall the floor is laid with Eng-

lish tiles, in an ingenious and variegated pattern, more beautiful and more expensive than ordinary mosaic. The building is supplied with water and gas throughout; everything being in the most modern and comfortable style. The store-rooms are occupied by prominent business firms.

BITTNER, ANDREW, son of Michael and Christine Bittner, was born in the Province of the Rhine, Bavaria, Germany, February 15, 1816, his mother being a native of Wirtemberg. He learned and worked at the shoemaker's trade for a number of years, and came to America in 1841, arriving in New York in November with his wife, whom he had married the 5th of the previous September. She was Miss Elizabeth Arnold, daughter of Casper and Elizabeth Arnold, a native of Bavaria. He worked at shoemaking in New York until 1847, and in New Orleans till 1852, when he came to California. Until 1868 he was employed as watchman on the wharves in San Francisco, and then came to Anaheim. Mr. Bittner has a fine vineyard of twenty-four acres, and makes from eight to ten thousand gallons of excellent wine annually. A view of his place forms one of the illustrations of this work. He is a successful business man and enjoys the esteem of all his neighbors. Both he and his wife have traveled considerably, she having been all over France previous to coming to America. In 1856 he made a trip to Peru, Chili, Society Islands, and Sandwich Islands, and in 1864 visited his native land. They are now enjoying a ripe and comfortable old age in their pleasant home. They have had five children, the youngest two now living in California street, San Francisco. Jacob, born in New York May 9, 1842; Albert, born in New York, January 16, 1845; Elizabeth, born in New Orleans, October 8, 1848;

Nicolaus, born in San Francisco July 18, 1858; Albert, born in San Francisco July 22, 1862.

BOWERS, PATTERSON, was born in Montgomery county, Virginia, March 10, 1825. June 3, 1854, he was married by Rev. George E. Brown at Tiswell, Virginia, to Miss Maria L. Crockett, of Caswell county, North Carolina. In 1858 he came overland from Texas, with an ox-team, and settled in Los Angeles county in the same year. He located at his present place in 1873, when there was not even a shrub, save cactus and sage-brush, where now stands a beautiful forest of shade and fruit trees. He has eighty acres of land, forty of which are in fruit trees—orange, lemon, lime, apple, pear, peach, apricot, fig, etc., all in fine bearing condition. A view of his beautiful home and orchard can be seen on another page. Mr. Bowers has had eight children, of whom three sons and four daughters are now living, the first child dying in infancy.

BUTLER, L. G., is a native of Wisconsin, in which State he was born February 28, 1851. The family soon went to Iowa, where Mr. Butler's father died, and his mother moved to Cherry Valley, Illinois, taking the subject of this sketch with her. From Cherry Valley they moved to near Sycamore, Illinois, where Mr. Butler remained until eighteen years of age, when he again went to Iowa, and lived in Benton county till 1871. He then went to Lincoln, Nebraska, and farmed until 1873, when he came to California and located at Orange, in this county, where he now resides. He is quite extensively engaged in the nursery business, and raises and deals in fruit, especially oranges and lemons. He has twenty acres of orange and lemon orchard, also other fruits, including four acres of apricots. He has been a successful farmer and has accumulated enough to surround himself with the

comforts of life. A view of his pleasant home forms one of the illustrations of this work. He was married October 2, 1873, to Miss M. E. Selby, a native of Ohio.

BUTTOLPH, FRANK D., M. D., of the firm of Wilson & Buttolph, horticulturists at Duarte, was born in Trenton, New Jersey, June 27, 1855. He was the son of Dr. H. A. Buttolph (who has been for thirty-five years the Superintendent of the New Jersey Asylum for Insane). He was a student at Stevens School of Technology, Brooklyn, New York; studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania; also at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. He graduated in June, 1878, at the Long Island Hospital College at Brooklyn, New York, and came to California the following December, where he has since resided; post-office address, El Monte. A view of the orange grove and residence of which he is a part owner, will be found in this work.

CAPITOL MILLS, Los Angeles, located near the junction of Main and Alameda streets, were built in January, 1880. These mills comprise one of the finest water privileges in the State; have three run of flour buhrs and one of feed, with engine and boiler attached. The present owners and proprietors are J. G. Deming, E. O. Deming and Jacob Palmer, who are also owners and proprietors of the Capitol Mills, of San Francisco; and have been for many years associated in business on the coast under the firm name of Deming, Palmer & Co. They are engaged extensively in the manufacture of all kinds of meals, grits, feeds, and flour. A view of their mill appears in this work.

CAREY, THOMAS, resides three and a half miles from Los Angeles. He was born in Tipperary county, Ireland, in 1823. Emigrated to the

United States in 1852; lived a few months in New York and came to California by way of the Isthmus. Mr. Carey's first year in California was spent in the mining districts on the San Joaquin river; after which he located in Benicia, Solano county, and lived there for ten years, during which time he was employed by the Government. He was married on the 9th day of November, 1867, to Miss Mary Hinds, also a native of Tipperary county, Ireland. In 1868 Mr. Carey, wishing to engage in agricultural pursuits, moved to Los Angeles county and located on a Government tract of one hundred and sixty acres, where he has since resided. From a wild and barren tract of land he has made the beautiful home and grounds, of which a view may be found on another page.

CHILDS, OYRO W., of Los Angeles, was born in Sutton, Caledonia county, Vermont; came to California in August, 1850, and to Los Angeles the following November. He was engaged for many years in the mercantile and manufacturing business. In 1858 he purchased the magnificent property which he now owns, and with marked success has continued to cultivate, adding in no small degree to the attractiveness of Los Angeles, which will be willingly attested by the thousands of people that have visited his well-ordered grounds. It would require a lengthy catalogue to enumerate the almost endless variety of fruits and plants to be found in a state of perfection in his skillfully-managed fifty acres. The grounds have been arranged in such an artistic manner that a new surprise greets one at every turn; the well-kept lawns, the rare and beautiful trees, brought from the most distant and opposite corners of the earth, flourishing here side by side, and thriving equally well, forming a happy family, hitherto strangers to each other. Mr. Childs has been the direct means of introducing into southern California many of the varieties of semi-tropical fruits that thrive so well in that portion of the State, he being the pioneer nurseryman of Los Angeles county. A view of his residence will be found on another page.

CHILSON, D. G., was born in Burleson county, Texas, in 1850, and soon after his father moved to the western part of the State, where he was elected Judge, and held the office until 1868. With his wife and children the Judge then started across the plains, and near Fort Cummings, New Mexico, the Indians made a raid upon them, and stole all their horses and cattle. Alone in the wilderness, and a thousand miles from their destination on the one hand, and as far from civilization on the other, their situation was a desperate one. The Judge, seconded by his heroic wife, resolved to push on, and after innumerable trials and hardships, finally reached California in 1862. The subject of our sketch then took his blankets and prospecting outfit and boldly entered Arizona, braving the dangers of Indians and reptiles in that then scarcely known region. Over mountains and across deserts he went, the hot sun blistering him by day, and the quiet sky his covering by night, the earth his couch. His excellent constitution and plenty of pluck carried him through many exposures and dangers, and led him to success. He continued prospecting five years, opening and marking a number of mines with good success. His efforts were finally rewarded by the discovery of the famous Silver Nugget ledge, in Maricopa county, which his years of experience taught him was what

he had been searching for. He at once employed miners to open the ledge, and in six months had shipped to San Francisco over forty tons of ore, which yielded him over eighty thousand dollars, besides placing on the dump sixty-five thousand dollars' worth of low grade ore, averaging sixty-five dollars to the ton. Remembering the trials and hardships his parents had endured, he purchased a home for them at Orangethorpe, in one of the beautiful valleys of Los Angeles county, three miles from Anaheim, where they can pass their days amid the ever-blooming flowers, and listen to the song of birds, all the year long. A fine lithographic view of Mr. Chilson's residence is given in this work.

CORONEL, ANTONIO F., was born in the city of Mexico the 21st of October, 1817. Came to California in the year 1834. In 1838 he was appointed assistant secretary of the tribunals in the city of Los Angeles; he was occupied in judicial affairs in that epoch and law questions. His father, Ignacio P. Coronel, and himself established the first school in form, under Lancaster's system. In 1843 he was named Judge of the First Instance, and he was the first one that established public works, and the order of police in form. In 1844 General Micheltorena appointed him Captain of the auxiliary companies and visitor of the southern missions. In 1845 he was named by the Legislative body parliamentary commissioner, in the question which it had with General Micheltorena. In March of 1846, he was elected by the district of Los Angeles representative to the general congress of the towns. In the same year, in consequence of the American invasion, was put in actual service as Captain. After the battle of October 8, 1846, of the Dominguez Ranch, or San Pedro, he was put in charge of a special commission before the general government to take the American flag that was taken in said battle. After he came back to this place he was named aid-de-camp of the General Commander, and he was present in the battles of the 8th and 9th, of the Bartolo Pass and the Mesa. In 1847-48 he was elected member of the body of magistrates, and enlarged with the regulations and order of irrigation. In 1850 he was elected County Assessor, and lastly re-elected. In 1853 he was elected Mayor of the city of Los Angeles. In 1854 he was elected member of the Common Council of said city, and re-elected successively until the year 1867 (excepting two years), when he was elected State Treasurer for the term of four years. His principles have always been Democratic, which party he has served many times, and twice he has been nominated Presidential Elector. He is now living on his residence property, the orchard and vineyard which he commenced to improve in the year 1838, and he calls it Recreation. The property contains fifty-three acres within the city limits. He has an orange orchard containing one thousand trees, a vineyard of forty thousand vines, and many other varieties of fruits upon the property.

CUDEBACK, GRANT PRICE, was born in Skaneateles, Onondaga county, New York, July 1, 1820, son of Peter and Clarissa Cudeback. At the age of twelve years he moved to Illinois with his parents, about twenty-five miles north-west of Chicago, and when about eighteen went to Lee county, Iowa. Here he lived seven or eight years, and having accumulated some money, purchased a farm of one hundred acres in that county. The California gold

excitement brought him across the plains with an ox-team. He came by the way of Salt Lake City and the southern route, arriving in 1849. In the spring of 1850 he had lost most of his cattle, and packing his goods upon the back of a little California horse he started for the headwaters of the San Joaquin river. He mined there but a few months when the Indian war made it a dangerous locality, a number of horrible outrages being committed near Bakersfield. He then came to Los Angeles county and engaged in farming, sowing eighty acres of barley, which he cut with a common scythe alone. This was on the La Puente tract. He made the first settlement at El Monte, on one hundred and sixty acres of Government land. He was married at El Monte February 14, 1852, to Elmira Hale. He then began stock-raising and farming, keeping his cattle in the Tehachape Pass, in the Sierra Nevada. This business was continued until he removed to his present home in Orange in 1873, and embarked in vineyard and orange culture. He owns one hundred and eighty acres of land in Santa Ana township, having ten acres of vineyard and fifteen of orange and other fruit trees. From his vines when they were six years old he picked three tons of grapes to the acre. One of the illustrations in this work is of Mr. Cudeback's home.

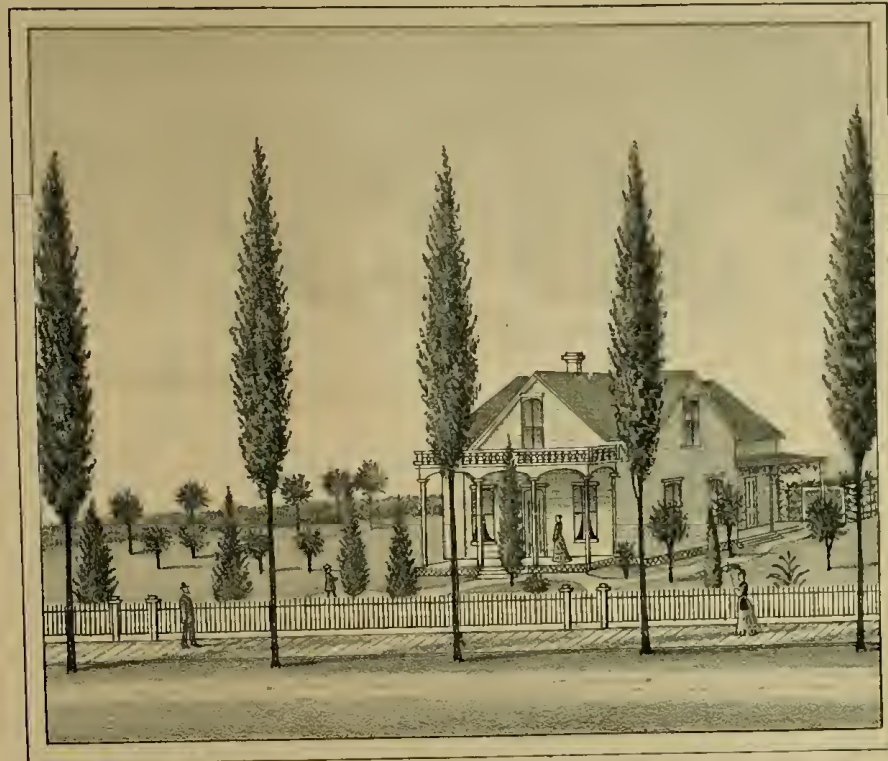
DALTON, GEORGE, resides in Los Angeles. His property consists of forty-six acres within the city limits of Los Angeles. His orchard contains a fine orange grove of three hundred and fifty trees, from nine to twenty years old, all of which are bearing; two hundred apple trees, and many other varieties of fruit; also a vineyard of twenty thousand vines. Mr. Dalton has always manufactured his wine on the premises, but will hereafter sell his grapes, thus saving labor. When Mr. Dalton reached Los Angeles in 1851, there was not a brick or frame house in the city. There were not over half a dozen American women in Los Angeles, and but few American men. A view of Mr. Dalton's place appears on another page. Mr. Dalton's three sons are settled around him, having been started in life by him upon portions of his estate set off to them. Mr. W. T. Dalton has fifty acres under a young orange orchard and vineyard. The latter contains twenty-six thousand vines, principally of the Mission variety. He has also a variety of other fruits, all young. Mr. Edwin H. Dalton has nineteen acres, principally under fruit. He conducts a general nursery business of semi-tropical trees and plants. Mr. George J. Dalton has thirty acres under a young orchard, which is not yet bearing.

DE CELIS, MRS. J. A., was born in Monterey, California. Her grandfather, Don Jose Maria Arguello, was Governor of California under Spanish rule, 1814-1815; her father, Don Luis Arguello, was Governor thereof under Mexican rule, 1823-1825. In the year 1844 she was married to Don Eulogio de Celis, a native of Spain, who had settled in California as a merchant in 1836. There were born of this union five sons and two daughters. Two of the former and both the latter now reside in Spain, while the three remaining sons are residents of Los Angeles county. In 1853 Don Eulogio de Celis returned to his native country, taking with him his wife and family, and there resided until his death in 1868, revisiting California only once during the interval, and then only

for five months. In 1875 Mrs. de Celis returned to Los Angeles and has since resided on her handsome property lying between Twelfth and Washington, on Main street. Here she has seventy-two acres of land planted with one thousand orange trees, one thousand walnut trees, six thousand grape vines, together with a large variety of apples, pears, peaches, olives, figs, etc. Ditch No. 5 runs through the property, giving water facilities for irrigation, equal to any in the county. The residence of Mrs. de Celis is a comfortable cottage home, a view of which will be found on another page. The Main street horse-cars pass the door. Being desirous of joining her daughters in Spain, Mrs. de Celis offers the entire property for sale.

DOMINGUEZ, DON MANUEL, was born in San Diego, January 26, 1803. He received only the education of those primitive days, learning to read and write under the tutelage of Sergeant Mercado, of the Spanish artillery. He afterwards supplemented this, however, by an extensive course of reading. In 1825 (after the death of his father, Don Christobal Dominguez, an officer under the Spanish Government) he took charge of his rancho San Pedro, in Los Angeles county, and he has since resided thereon. In 1827 he married Maria Gracia Cota, daughter of Don Cota, Commissioner under the Mexican Government. Ten children have been born to them—eight daughters and two sons. There are now living six daughters. Three are married and three still single. He is a firm believer and follower of the Catholic Church, and has raised his large family in the same belief. He has during all this time devoted himself exclusively to farming and a California rancher's life. In 1828-29 he was elected a member of the "Ilustrious Ayuntamiento" of the city of Los Angeles. In 1829 he was elected a delegate to nominate representatives to the Mexican Congress. In 1832 he was elected First Alcalde and Judge of First Instance for the city of Los Angeles. In 1833-34 he was elected as Territorial Representative for Los Angeles county, the representatives assembling at Monterey. In 1834 he was called to a conference at Monterey for the secularization of the missions. In 1839 he was elected Second Alcalde for the city of Los Angeles. In 1842 he was elected First Alcalde and Judge of the First Instance. In May, 1843, he was elected Prefect of Second District of California—California being divided into two districts. In the same year two companies were formed for the defense of the county, and he was elected Captain of one of these. In 1844 the office was suppressed, and he again retired to private life. In 1849 he was elected delegate to the first Constitutional Convention which assembled at Monterey. In 1854 he was elected a Supervisor for the county. He has been at different times offered high positions in the Government, but has always refused, having too much attachment to his family and his private interests, and although now advanced in years, he still oversees the working of his large ranch; under Spanish, Mexican and American rule alike. Mr. Dominguez has ever striven faithfully to discharge the high trusts reposed in him. A view of his ranch will be found in this work.

DOWNEY, JOHN G., Ex-Governor. The life of Ex-Governor John G. Downey, like those of nearly all of our great men, is pregnant with the lesson that in this country the highest political honors



RESIDENCE OF J. M. GUINN, ANAHEIM, CAL.

and the most distinguished position in society may be obtained by every youth who starts out in his career with fixed principles, fair talents, tireless industry, and an indomitable determination to struggle up the road which leads to fortune. No young man with proper faculties can fail to make his mark, if he aims high and falters not in his efforts to reach the goal of his ambition. In the words of Richelieu, of such it may be said: "In the bright lexicon of youth, which fate reserves for glorious manhood, there's no such word as *fail*." The subject of this sketch was born in the county of Roscommon, Ireland, in the year 1826, and came to the United States in 1840. His education in Ireland was confined to that he had received from the National school system—a system which in modern times has been justly celebrated for its scope and thoroughness. But a boy of fourteen could hardly have acquired more than the rudiments of a common school training. Shortly after his arrival in the United States, however, he spent two years in a Latin school in Maryland, taught by John Corcoran, justly renowned for his classical learning and for his rigid discipline. Master Downey was thus enabled to start out in life with a stock of knowledge upon which a young man of studious proclivities could build as complete an education as if he had successfully graduated from the highest institute of learning. And as Governor Downey has been a close student all his life, and even now delights in one of the finest private libraries in the State, it is needless to say that he is a man of fine intellectual culture. At the age of sixteen he was forced, for want of means, to leave the school of Mr. Corcoran, and start out upon the activities of life. He entered the service of John F. Callan, as apprentice to the drug business, and remained with that gentleman till 1846, when he removed to Cincinnati, where he at once became a full partner of John Darling, a well-known apothecary of that city, taking sole charge of a branch store. Business prospered with the young man, and when the California gold excitement broke out he started for this coast to seek his fortune. On his way he stopped at Vicksburg and was induced for a short time to accept a position in Oliver O. Woodman's establishment, the great book and drug concern of the South-west. Young Downey was fortunate in having been thrown in contact with such men as Callan, Darling and Woodman. They were Tally-rauds in discipline and Bosquets in morals and classical lore, and in their polished society made up in part for the collegiate training which had been denied him, and for which he so fondly yearned. On his arrival in San Francisco in 1850, young Downey secured employment in the store of Henry Johnson & Co., Dupont street. He then formed a partnership with Dr. James P. McFarland, in Los Angeles, under the firm style of McFarland & Downey, and removed to that city. This partnership continued till 1856, when the subject of this sketch was elected to the Legislature. Prior to that time Downey had been elected to nearly every local office in the gift of the people. Under the administration of Buchanan he held commissions as Collector of the Port of San Pedro, Superintendent of Light-houses, and as Disbursing Agent for the Treasury Department. In 1859 he was nominated for Lieutenant-Governor of the State by the Democratic Convention, and elected. Four days after he had taken his seat as President of the Senate.

Governor Latham—who had in the meantime been elected to the United States Senate—sent in his resignation, and John G. Downey became Governor of California. It may be said that from this time dates his State and National reputation. He assumed the responsibilities of Executive at a trying time. The rebellion, which was seething in its shell, broke out during the first year of his administration. California was, for a time, considered a doubtful State. Her people were made up in not very unequal parts of Northerners and Southerners, and whatever advantage the Unionists might have had in numbers, might be overbalanced by a State administration leaning toward secession. Governor Downey soon quieted all apprehensions by not only declaring for the Union, but by exerting the whole power of his office to maintain it. When the Federal Government called upon this State for six regiments, Governor Downey at once issued the necessary order for the enlistment of volunteers, and in a short time they were organized and ready for active service. Under his vigorous supervision the Carlton column was dispatched to Arizona, a portion of it reaching well over towards the Gulf, and another column was sent into Utah to overawe a manifest disposition on the part of the Mormons to take advantage of the disorder of the times. The military record of Governor Downey's administration is one of the most brilliant of any of the governors of the States which adhered to the Union. Indeed, it is more so when we consider the difficulties he had to encounter on account of the close division of the people of the State on the all-absorbing question which then agitated the country. But if Governor Downey was successful in his capacity as Commander-in-Chief of California, he was universally so in his civil capacity. His inflexible integrity stood between the people and scores of corrupt schemes to pilfer the treasury or to lay burdens upon the people. The most notable of these schemes was a monster conspiracy entered into by Levi Parsons and a number of unscrupulous speculators to get possession of the city front of San Francisco, and thus control and tax the commerce of the State. The celebrated Bulkhead Bill was pushed through both houses of the Legislature. It was said that hundreds of thousands of dollars had been spent to lobby this measure through, and there is no doubt that every means known to venal legislation was resorted to to pass the measure. The people of San Francisco were in a terrible state of excitement about this bill. It threatened to turn over their commerce, bond and foot, to the conspirators, and to place the business of their city at the mercy of a band of sharpers. The conspirators found no difficulty in bribing the Legislature, but when they came to deal with the Governor they found themselves face to face, not only with an honest man, but with an Executive of Jacksonian firmness. Neither their blandishments could seduce nor their threats intimidate him. He knew nothing but his duty to the people, and this he fulfilled by vetoing the infamous measure. The people of San Francisco showed their gratitude to Governor Downey in every way possible. When he next arrived in San Francisco he was received with demonstrations such as no public man had ever before been accorded. The whole population turned out to do him honor. The Board of Supervisors passed a resolution in which they warmly thanked him for his action; and the merchants assembled and drew up a most complimentary recognition of the

great service he had done the city—had it engrossed and signed by all the leading men of San Francisco, placed in a handsome frame, and then presented it to the Governor. A Republican correspondent of a New York paper, writing at about that time from San Francisco, will give the reader a clear idea of the impression which Governor Downey's official conduct had made on even those who were politically opposed to him. The correspondent wrote: "But what a Governor we have stumbled upon! A Catholic, an Irishman, and an accident, he proves all pluck, and has taken an arm-chair in the heart of our affections. With his party like a steam engine pegging into the small of his back, with a lobby that had conquered the State charging with bayonets in his face, he kept his ground, held the track, vetoed right and left, and made all his predecessors envy his position. By his firmness he has saved the State millions of dollars—loud talk this, but true—saved our credit, and discomfited the whole hungry crew of schemers, plunderers and hounds. It is a great pity he is not a Republican, for anything he wants hereafter, if he holds on another year as he has begun, he will be very likely to have given him freely." Governor Downey, however, adhered to his party, and the Democratic party was in such bad odor that it was not until eight years afterwards it managed to recover power in the State. The Governor completed his term as he had commenced it, and made his entire administration a marvel of economy in its financial conduct, in its efficiency in all its departments and in its loyalty to the cause of the imperilled Union. It is not easy to realize at this date the difficulties which surrounded the Governor. He was the recognized chief of the party which embraced within its members all, or nearly all, the men in the State who were at heart secessionists. That party had placed him in power, and those who manipulated it felt that they had the right to influence his action as Executive. But he was firm in the loyal course he had marked out, and gave ready and willing assistance to the Federal Government in all its demands upon the State to aid in crushing the Rebellion. A less loyal or less firm Governor might have done much to antagonize the Federal Government and perhaps to have made possible the realization of the cherished dream of a large class of people at that time—the erection on this coast of a Pacific Republic. At the close of his term Governor Downey returned to his home in Los Angeles, where he had, and still has, large interests in agriculture, in vine-culture, in stock-raising, and in wool-growing. Besides his extensive property in lands, he has valuable real estate in the city—all of which requires and receives his intelligent attention. [A view of his residence and Downey Block is published in this work.] He was the first to inaugurate a bank in Los Angeles, and up to a recent period was actively engaged in that business. He has been the one conspicuous figure in organizing water companies, railroads and other important enterprises in the city where he resides; and he was the first to set the wholesome example of cutting up large ranches and dividing them into small and prosperous farms with flourishing communities upon them. Downey City, named in his honor, is the market-town of an extensive ranch which he once owned and cut up into small farms. Although slightly on the down-grade of life, Ex-Governor Downey is still a man who is physically and mentally in his prime. He has

amassed a handsome fortune. Not a fortune such as many less far-seeing and capable men can boast, but a competency ample for his wants. Indeed, he is cast in such a mould that he only cares for the decent necessities of life. He aims to make all around him comfortable and happy. He is spending the eve of his days—if we may use the term—in the handsome, tower-embowered home which he has now occupied for a score of years. His consort, whom he married in Los Angeles when he was twenty-six years of age, she then being fifteen, was the child of a Spanish gentleman of a distinguished family. Their life has been a continual romance—a delightful blending of the shamrock of Ireland and the olive of Spain. They have not been blessed with children, and the love which they would have divided between themselves and a growing family, without diminishing the love they bore each other, is perhaps intensified by the constant companionship of two hearts that have been left to graft, as it were, upon a single stock. In concluding this sketch of a life which is at once a lesson and a guide, we shall merely say, as we said at the start, that it emphasizes the value of the institutions of our country—institutions which open to every young man the path to fortune, fame and honor. With integrity as the foundation of character, a fixed and honorable purpose underlying lofty aspirations, the will to do and the courage to act, self-reliance waiting upon every emergency, and a manly independence supplementing all the other qualities—with these and a fair modicum of talents, the road is open to any youth to rise like John G. Downey to the highest honors and to the loftiest public places.

DUNKELBERGER, J. R., Los Angeles, was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, May 4, 1833. He commenced the study of law with Hon. J. B. Parker, at Snaberry, Pennsylvania, and was admitted to the bar, April 16, 1861, and the following day joined the First Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers. Was commissioned in the regular army as second Lieutenant, April 26, 1861, and was promoted to first Lieutenant, August 13, 1861, and to Captain, June 7, 1863, again promoted to Brevet Major for gallantry at Cold Harbor, and again to Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel for gallantry at Trevilian Station, Virginia, at which place he was shot through the body with a minie-ball, June 12, 1864. This prevented him from again joining his regiment during the war. After the rebellion, he was assigned to the First United States Cavalry, and sent to Arizona, where he served until January 1, 1870, when he was mustered out of the service with five hundred and forty other officers, owing to the reduction of the army by Act of Congress. He was re-appointed in the regular army, June 25, 1876, and the following September, resigned, returning his commission. He was married in Los Angeles, February 26, 1867, where he has since resided. February 26, 1877, he was appointed postmaster of Los Angeles, which position he now holds. A view of his residence will be found on another page.

DURRELL, J. F., resides in Florence, Los Angeles county, was born in Solon, Somerset county, Maine, July 1, 1826. In 1852, during the gold excitement, he started for California in company with three other young men from his native town. The party left New York on the clipper ship *Grecian*, being unable to procure passage on an ocean steamer. They had a very long and tiresome trip, being six

months on the water, and enduring many hardships. Out of the small party of four that started, only two survived the trip, one having died at sea, and the other on arriving at San Francisco. In company with his remaining friend, Mr. Durrell went to the mines on the American river, where he remained a short time, and then went to Knigh and Ready, Nevada county, and from there to Sierra county, where he engaged in locating mines until 1857. In the fall of 1857 he returned East, and after spending a few months returned to California with his wife, and again went into the mountains and engaged in mining and sheep-raising. The dry season of 1863-4 so reduced his herd that he gave up the sheep business. In the spring of 1878, hearing of the illness of his father, he again returned East taking his family. Spending a few months East he returned to California and located in Los Angeles county, where he has since resided. When Mr. Durrell first located where his residence now stands, the country was a wild barren plain, not a tree, house or fence to be seen. His father also came to California from the East in 1878, bringing with him his large family of children with their families, numbering some seventeen persons, all of whom, with the exception of one family, have settled in Los Angeles county. A view of Mr. Durrell's place will be found on another page.

EBERLE BROTHERS, owners and proprietors of the City Gardens, which are situated about a mile from the Los Angeles Court House. The gardens contain about eight acres, planted in oranges, lemons, limes, peaches, pears, and many other varieties of semi-tropical fruits. Messrs. Eberle Brothers established this resort in 1874, since which time they have expended about thirty thousand dollars in buildings and in beautifying the grounds. They have succeeded in making it one of the finest pleasure resorts to be found in the vicinity of Los Angeles. The buildings consist of their own private dwelling, with saloon attached, pavilion, bowling-alley, shooting gallery, etc., etc. Their principal business is done during the summer months, when a band of music is almost constantly in attendance, besides many other attractions for the entertainment of visitors. A view of this place will be found on another page.

EDWARDS, SAMSON, son of William and Elizabeth Edwards, was born in Berg Parish, county of Cornwall, England, February 26, 1830. At an early age he commenced mining, and in 1848 emigrated to New York with his parents. They went to Buffalo via the Erie canal, and then to Erie, where he had the misfortune to lose both of his parents by death. He then joined his brother Thomas in Pittsburg, where he engaged in mining and other pursuits for about a year. Here he did the hardest work of his life for five shillings a day and boarded himself. He then removed to the lead mining district of Wisconsin and mined there. November 1, 1851, he married Miss Deanna Rogers, daughter of John and Jane Rogers, a native of England. He immediately began farming in Jo Daviess county, Illinois, and four years later purchased and moved on to another farm in the eastern part of the same county. Here his life passed quietly along until 1872, when he sold his property and removed with his family to Los Angeles county, to make for himself a new home. He located at Westminster, where he is engaged in farming, dairying, stock-raising and butchering.

He has a good residence on two hundred and two acres of land, fenced and well adapted to pasture and grain, a view of which appears in this work. His land is well watered by three artesian wells, whose supply never fails. Mr. Edwards has had seven children:—Elizabeth J., born July 25, 1852, died November 10, 1879; John Samson, born August 7, 1853, died February 7, 1854; John, born October 16, 1855; William James, born April 22, 1858; Mary Isabella, born February 11, 1861; Hester Ann, born December 10, 1862; Thomas Nelson, born September 19, 1872. William J. is married and resides at home. The eldest daughter is also married to F. J. Rogers, who resides at Garden Grove, in this county. Mr. Edwards is a member of the M. E. Church of Westminster, of which he is the principal support; in politics he is a Republican.

EDWARDS, THOMAS, son of William and Elizabeth Edwards, was born in Crown Parish, Cornwall, England. He attended the common schools, and then followed his father's occupation, mining, till 1847. He then came to the United States, arriving July 4, 1847, and immediately began work in the copper mines of Lake Superior, where he remained one year. He then removed to Alleghany county, Pennsylvania, and engaged in coal mining. At Birmingham, Pennsylvania, November 4, 1848, he married Miss Sarah Rogers, a native of England. In 1849 he went to the lead mines in Grant county, Wisconsin, and in 1852 he crossed the plains to the gold fields of California. After mining fifteen months in Sonora, Tuolumne county, he went to Grass Valley for a short time, and then returned East. He settled with his wife on a farm in Green county, Wisconsin, and began life with but a team of horses. By economy and industry, he built up a good home in sixteen years that he sold for sixteen thousand dollars. Owing to ill-health, he then made a voyage to his native land, and spent one year, and upon his return, came West again with his family. He traveled through Oregon, Washington, Victoria, and the greater portion of California, seeking a good location, and, finally, settled in Los Angeles county. He owns six hundred and two acres at Westminster, well-adapted to farming and pasturage, and watered by a never failing supply of water from artesian wells. A view of his residence can be seen on another page. Mr. Edwards has had eleven children. Two, whom he named William Henry, died in infancy; his third child also received the same name, and is now living near his father. The others were: Martha Matilda, living in San Francisco; Elizabeth Jane, Sarah Louisa, Samuel Charles, deceased; John Thomas, Mary Alice, deceased; the tenth child died in infancy, and Matthew James. Mr. Edwards is a Republican, and is a liberal supporter of the Presbyterian Church.

FERGUSON, DR. REGINALD A., proprietor of the sanitarium at Anaheim, Los Angeles county, California, is a son of the late Doctor Edward Laup Ferguson of No. 43 Clermont Square, London, England. He came to this country in 1877, and settled at Anaheim, where he has since resided in the practice of his profession. A view of the sanitarium will be found in this work. Doctor Ferguson has taken the following degrees: M. D., M. Ch., Qu. Unio, Ireland; L. R. C. P., L. M., L. R. C. S., Edinburgh; L. S. A., London; L. F. P. S., and L. M. Glasgow. He is also the Late Assistant Pathologist and Senior House Surgeon and Physician, Royal

Infirmary, Glasgow. Dr. Fergusson is at present in England, where he has gone to settle up the estate of his father recently deceased.

FASHION STABLES, G. R. Butler, superintendent, are located at No. 39 Main street, Los Angeles. They have capacity for keeping one hundred head of horses. Make a specialty of boarding horses and attending to the wants of the transient trade. A fine line of hacks are also run in connection with the stables, and may be found on the streets at all hours. The carriages, buggies, horses, in fact, everything pertaining to a first-class livery stable, will be found at the Fashion Stables, a view of which will be found on another page.

FOSTER, EDMUND B., was born in Madison county, New York, December 31, 1837. His parents, Albert and Olive Foster, were natives of Connecticut, and went to New York in 1830. Mr. Foster was reared upon a farm, attended the common schools of his native State, and was a pupil for several terms at the Oneida Academy. After leaving school, he turned his attention to farming and pursued that occupation until 1876, when he came to California to make for himself a home in its semi-tropical climate. He settled in Centralia at his present home in 1878, a view of which is given elsewhere in this work. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of good land, well improved. August 16, 1879 he married Miss Lizzie A. Hill, daughter of Joseph C. and Emma Hill of Centralia. She was born in Wisconsin, and emigrated with her parents to Puget Sound, Washington Territory, then to Walla Walla for a year, then came to this county, living at Orange and finally at Centralia. Mr. Foster was reared in the Protestant faith, and is a Republican in politics.

GARDNER, J. W., resides at Santa Ana; was born in Canada in 1844; moved with his parents to Lowell, Michigan, in 1847, where he lived until he was seventeen years of age, when he enlisted in Company B, Twenty-first Michigan Infantry. Returning from the war, he attended school at Grand Rapids, and Ann Arbor, Michigan, for one year. He taught music until he was twenty-three, when he was married. Shortly after he went East to attend a musical institute. In 1872 he commenced the manufacture of the "Gardner organ," in Grand Rapids, Michigan. He came to California in 1875 and has been extensively engaged in the music business throughout the State, also in Oregon and Washington Territory; has had music store in Oakland, and Salem, Oregon. Failing in health, he located in Los Angeles county to regain it. A view of his place will be found in this work.

GOOCH, THOMAS L., was born in North Carolina in the year 1847, being the youngest of nine children born to Thomas W. and Mary Jane Gooch. In 1859 they removed to Arkansas, taking with them six of their family, Thomas L. being one of these. In 1863, he joined the Southern Army and served until the close of the war, most of the time as a scout. In 1865 he went to Texas, but remained there only six months, when he went to Louisiana. After about a year in that State he returned to Pope county, Arkansas, where he resided until 1870, when he came to California by rail and settled in the Los Nietos valley, where he has since resided. In December, 1870, he was married to Miss Alida C. Shugg, a native of Los Angeles

county, who was born January 22, 1854, to James and Esther Shugg, who settled in Los Angeles county in 1852. By this union they have five children (four girls and one boy) all living. Emma J., born January 7, 1872; Clara A., born October 11, 1873; Mary Ella, born October 26, 1875; George L., born September 22, 1877; Esther C., born May 29, 1879. Mr. Gooch has 38 acres of rich bottom land located between the two San Gabriel rivers, being a part of the Ranchito Rancho. A view of his place appears on another page.

GOTHARD, GEORGE, son of Isaac and Mary A. Gothard, was born in Derinda, Jo Daviess county, Illinois, February 24, 1852. He was born and reared on a farm, and received an education at the excellent public schools of his native State. Having remained at the homestead until twenty-two years of age, and desiring to build up a home and property for himself, he bade adieu to his friends in 1874 and came to live among the orange groves of California. He located in Westminster, and by his industry and energy, has one hundred acres of land well fenced and under a high state of cultivation, and well adapted to grazing and grain, a view of which appears in this work. Mr. Gothard was married July 3, 1879, to Miss Elizabeth J. Edwards, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Edwards. In politics he is a firm Republican and has been reared in and adheres to the Protestant religion. He had the pleasure of receiving a visit from his mother, now quite an aged lady, in the fall of 1878.

GROVE, M. P., resides in Los Angeles. He came to California with his family from Ray county, Missouri, in the fall of 1875, and in January, 1876, commenced the improvements on his place. He was one of the first to adopt the system of sub-irrigation in Los Angeles county, and was so pleased with that manner of irrigating that he has had his entire grounds piped. The pipes are so connected that he can water his whole orchard by turning the water into the pipes, or can water any row or number of rows independent of the balance. Mr. Grove claims that by the pipe system it requires only one-fifth of the water used in surface irrigation. A view of his place will be found elsewhere.

GUINN, JAMES MILLER, of Anaheim, was born November 27, 1834, in Shelby county, Ohio. He spent the early part of his life in assisting his father to clear a farm, western Ohio at that time being an almost unbroken forest. Three months of each winter he attended school in a little log school-house, which was his only means for gaining an education. At the age of eighteen he began teaching, having prepared himself by studying evenings after doing a hard day's work. By teaching during vacations, manual labor, and the closest economy, he worked his way through college, and graduated with honors. April 19, 1861, he enlisted in the army in the three-months' service, and afterwards for three years. He engaged in the West Virginia campaign under McClellan, and afterwards with Rosecrans. Mr. Guinn made a narrow escape from capture at the battle of Kesler's Cross Lanes—he made his escape to the mountains, where he remained five days without food. He was engaged in the battles of Winchester, Port Republic, Cedar Mountain, and Antietam. Losing his health through exposure, he was mustered out of service; he again entered under the rank of Captain, and again re-



RESIDENCE OF R. F. HOUSE, POMONA,
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

tured. In November, 1863, he came to California, and first located in Centerville, Alameda county, where he taught school for three months. In 1864 he went to Idaho and engaged in gold mining in the Boise Basin for three years. Returning to California in 1867, he taught school in Livermore, and afterwards in Pleasanton, Alameda county. He went East in 1868; returned in 1869, and commenced teaching in Anaheim October 22d of that year and has continued until the present time. He first taught in a small adobe building and had twenty pupils. There is now a fine school building, and an attendance of two hundred pupils. Four teachers are employed. A view of the Anaheim school, also of Mr. Guinn's residence will be found on another page.

HAZARD, HENRY T., Los Angeles, was born in Evanston, Illinois, July 31, 1844. Crossed the plains to California with his parents in 1852 and settled in Los Angeles county, on a farm a few miles west of Los Angeles, in the winter of 1853. His father being in moderate circumstances, compelled Henry to shift for himself, and at the age of thirteen found him driving team from Los Angeles to San Pedro. In 1860-61 he attended school at Visalia, Tulare county. Returning to Los Angeles in the latter part of 1861 he engaged in farming, which he continued for about a year. In 1863-4 he attended school at the San Jose Institute and College, after which he returned to Los Angeles and commenced the study of law in the office of General Volney E. Howard. This he continued for a short time. He then drove a team to Arizona, and from the funds thus obtained, he went East and completed his studies at the University of Michigan, graduating with the law class of 1868. He was correspondent to the Chicago Convention that nominated General Grant in June 1868; also to the Convention that nominated Governor Seymour in New York in July, 1868; after which he returned to Los Angeles and resumed the practice of law. He is a member of the Bar of Los Angeles county, and has the reputation of being one of the finest lawyers in southern California. A view of Mr. Hazard's property will be found in this work.

HELLMAN, H. W., resides in Los Angeles, is a native of Bavaria, Germany. Emigrated to America at the age of fifteen, in May, 1859, coming direct to Los Angeles county, California, where he has since resided. He acted as clerk for several years for General P. S. Banning, of Wilmington, Los Angeles county; also for S. Hellman, after which he started in the book and fancy goods business in Los Angeles, and continued until April, 1870. In November, 1871, he engaged in the wholesale grocery, liquor and hardware business under the firm name of Hellman, Haas & Co.; consisting of H. W. Hellman, Abram Haas, and Jacob Haas, with which firm he is still connected. A view of Mr. Hellman's residence will be found in this work.

HELLMAN, I. W., Los Angeles, was born in Bavaria, Germany; came to Los Angeles when a boy of fifteen, served as a clerk in the dry goods house of I. M. Hellman for five years, when he went into the same line of business for himself. This he carried on successfully until 1868, when he entered the banking business as senior partner in the firm of Hellman, Temple & Co. This partnership continued about three years, Mr.

Hellman then withdrawing from the firm and organizing the Farmers and Merchants' Bank (the first incorporated and the oldest bank in Los Angeles), and is now its president. In addition to Mr. Hellman's banking interests, he has always been a public spirited citizen, and has proven his faith in southern California and Los Angeles by building many of the finest business blocks and residences in the city, and establishing gas and water-works, being a director and stockholder in both companies. He is also largely interested in the celebrated Cucamonga vineyard, and owns several flocks of fine sheep. His residence is said to be one of the finest in the State outside of San Francisco, a view of which will be found elsewhere.

HOLLENBECK, J. E., of Los Angeles, was born in Hudson, Summit county, Ohio, in 1829. In 1845 he moved to Illinois, where he remained two years, and returned to Ohio and entered the employ of Messrs. Bell & Chamberlain, of Cuyahoga Falls, to learn the machinist trade. He started for California in 1850 during the gold excitement, sailing from New Orleans in the spring of that year for Chagres. At Panama the steamer he expected to have got passage on broke down, and while waiting he was taken with the Panama fever; spent all his money and returned to Chagres, and went to work on the river steamer *Billy Green*. In the latter part of 1851 he went to Grey Town, Nicaragua, Central America, and worked on a steamer on the San Juan river; and in 1852 started a trading station at Machuca Rapids. In the spring of 1853 he purchased the Nicaragua Hotel at Castillo Rapids, which he continued to run until February, 1856, when he was burned out by the Costa Ricans; the following spring he opened a small general store at Grey Town. In 1867 he purchased the river and lake steamers and established a line of boats between Grey Town and the lake ports, carrying freight and passengers, also carrying the mails for that Government. In 1875 Mr. Hollenbeck's health having failed, he visited Los Angeles after traveling in Europe in search of health. In the fall of 1875 he returned to Nicaragua, Central America, where his health again failed. He returned to Los Angeles in March, 1876, where he has since resided; commenced to improve his place in 1876, but did not plant any trees until June, 1877. A view of Mr. Hollenbeck's residence will be found on another page.

HOOVER, J. W., Los Angeles, came to California from Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1874, in search of health. After looking over different portions of the country for a place to locate he settled in Los Angeles county, where he has since resided. When Mr. Hoover first located on his place it was a wilderness of weeds and corn-stalks. He moved his family into an old adobe house, where they lived a short time, when he built a house of rough boards, intending it only as a temporary shelter. He then commenced the improvements on his place, first planting out two acres of alfalfa, which still furnishes sufficient feed for his stock. The balance of the place is set out in orange trees, which are planted twenty-four feet apart, and between the rows are fruit trees of nearly every variety on the coast. Mr. Hoover shipped his first crop of oranges to Arizona in 1879, and hereafter expects to receive a good revenue from

that source. He lived in his board house for about three years, when he built his present residence, and that he has succeeded in making a beautiful home, may be seen by the view of his property, which will be found in this work.

HOUSE, R. F., resides at Pomona. He was born in Haddam Neck, Middlesex county, Connecticut. When a small boy he went to sea and the end of four years found him in South America. In November, 1866, he returned to the United States. He left New York in October, 1867, on the steamer *Arizona*, for California by way of the Isthmus. At Panama he took the steamer *Golden City* and arrived in San Francisco in November of that year. From San Francisco he went to Newcastle, Placer county, where he remained a short time visiting relatives. In 1868 he was employed by the Central Pacific Railroad as conductor, and afterwards by the Southern Pacific Railroad, in whose employ he continued until April, 1876, when he purchased his property, a view of which appears in this work. His orchard contains five hundred and forty-seven orange trees (two hundred bearing), forty lemon and two hundred lime trees, besides a large variety of other tropical fruits. Mr. House was married in 1870, to Miss Florence Jane McCullough. They had one child, a boy, who died at the age of two and a half years. When Mr. H. arrived in San Francisco he had about ten dollars; he has property now to the value of ten thousand dollars.

HUNT, WILLIAM B., was born March 29, 1837, in Gloucester township, Camden county, New Jersey, and is the son of Samuel B. and Susan Hunt. When he arrived at the age of nineteen years he moved to Ohio. He was married in Springfield, Ohio, in the fall of 1858, to Margaret Mulcahy. In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in the Ninety-fifth Infantry Ohio Volunteers, and served three years, being most of the time on detached service. He was at the siege of Vicksburg and Jackson, Mississippi, and at Richmond, Kentucky. In January, 1869, he removed to California and settled in Los Angeles, and in June, 1877, came to Orange, where he is engaged in carriage and wagon making and general blacksmithing. He owns a town lot and blacksmith shop, also twenty acres of orchard, containing orange and other fruit trees, most of them in fine bearing condition. A view of his residence and surroundings can be seen on another page. He has seven children, five sons and two daughters, Julian, Leo and Nellie, were born in the town of California, Ohio; and Hubert, Laura, Homer and Richard, were born in Los Angeles, California.

KONIG, WILLIAM, was born in Hedfeldt, Hanover, Germany, March 20, 1832. At an early age he learned the art of wine-making in Hamburg and continued in that business until 1858, when he came direct to California, arriving in San Francisco on the 1st or 2d of October. He passed around Cape Horn in July and was six months and fourteen days without setting foot on land. He immediately engaged with a firm that dealt in wine and groceries and remained with them eleven years. In 1869 he came to Anaheim and purchased his present vineyard, and has since been engaged extensively in the wine trade. He ships wine to Chicago, St. Louis, and other Eastern cities, and has shipped to London. He keeps his wine until age guarantees its quality, never selling any under five years of age. He has twenty-five thousand gallons

of wine now on hand, kept in a fire-proof building of stone, brick and adobe. He has been a successful business man and accumulated considerable property, and also owns a tannery not now in operation. A view of his place is shown on another page. Mr. Konig married Miss Adelpeit Eichler, June 25, 1869. She is a daughter of Henry Eichler, of San Francisco, and was born in Hungary, Austria. Mr. Konig is a Republican in politics and adheres to the Protestant faith.

KORN, F. A., was born in Altenburg, Saxony, Germany, June 21, 1829. Having received his education, and being a young man of energy, he came to the United States in June, 1850, and in December, 1851, came to California by the Isthmus route. Like most of those who came to this State at that early date, he turned his attention to mining, and followed that pursuit chiefly in Sierra county till 1863. He was then attracted to the silver mines in Nevada, but soon became tired of the business, and three months later came to Los Angeles with the intention of embarking in the sheep business. This he found not agreeable to him and, therefore, came to Anaheim and purchased a vineyard, where he has since been engaged in grape raising and distilling grape brandy, and has been engaged at times in buying and selling wine. He has a good comfortable home, well shown in one of the illustrations in this work.

KROEGER, HENRY, son of Christian and Catharina Kroeger, was born in Brunstadt, Holstein, Germany, November 24, 1830; his parents also being natives of the same town. He received an education in the common schools of his native land, and subsequently learned the cooper's trade. He then served as a volunteer in the Schleswig-Holstein war. Being a young man of energy he decided to take a step none of his relatives had before attempted,—to come to America,—and sailed from Hamburg in October, 1854, passing around Cape Horn and arriving in San Francisco March 29, 1855. He at once commenced to work at his trade, and in 1856 purchased a shop on Broadway and conducted the business until 1862. Having succeeded so well, he sent money home in 1856 to bring his brother to this country, who has since died; and later in the same year for his sister and Miss Sophia Humman, the latter of whom he married January 11, 1857. She was born in Harpstalt, Hanover, Germany, September 2, 1833, and was a daughter of Henry and Margaritta Humman. His father came with them. In 1858 he remitted funds home to bring his brother-in-law and mother-in-law; and in 1861 aided in bringing another sister and sister-in-law. He has funds now deposited in a Bremen bank to bring other relations to this country. Having his attention directed in 1859 to the excellent fruit prospects of Los Angeles county, he purchased one share in the Los Angeles Vineyard Society, and later in the same year bought another, the society being afterwards changed to the Anaheim Water Company. In 1862 he moved his family to Anaheim, where he has since resided, and accumulated considerable property by energy and prudent management. He owns two vineyards; D No. 1 and G No. 6, of twenty acres each, being two shares in the association. He was entirely inexperienced in viticulture and wine-making, and has paid dearly for the knowledge he now possesses. On his D No. 1 property is his

residence, which he built in 1871 at a cost of four thousand five hundred dollars, wine-cellar and other buildings. In 1871-2 he built Anaheim Hotel at a cost of seven thousand five hundred dollars, and in 1874 erected Kroeger's Hall, of brick, at an expense of eleven thousand dollars, to which he built an addition costing two thousand five hundred dollars. A view of his handsome residence forms one of the illustrations in this work. Mr. Kroeger has had a family of thirteen children, of whom seven are still living. Mary, born November 24, 1857, died October 26, 1858; Henrietta, born November 7, 1858; Herman, born July 14, 1860, died January 29, 1863; Willie, born October 8, 1862; Annie, born April 18, 1864, died July 21, 1865; Sophia, born November 1, 1865; Helene, born September 9, 1867, died January 3, 1868; Henry, born March 31, 1869; Eunice, born December 9, 1870, died March 20, 1872; Louis, born May 9, 1873; Pauline, born January 7, 1875; Amy, born April 11, 1876; Adolf, born September 9, 1877, died October 20, 1877. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion a Lutheran.

LANGENBERGER, A., was born in the town of Stadthagen, in the Principality of Schaumburg-Lippe, Germany, in the year 1824. In 1846, having arrived at the age of twenty-two years, he left his native land and came to America. He lived in New Orleans and then emigrated to California in 1848, in advance of that great tide of Argonauts that came pouring in the following year. Upon his arrival he found the few people that then were here in a fever of excitement, and all were in the mines, but newly discovered, delving for gold. He also caught the infection and mined during the latter part of 1848 and the first part of 1849 on the Stanislaus and Yuba rivers. In August, 1849, just as the great majority of "fortyminers" were arriving in the mines, he left them and opened a store in the mission of San Gabriel, Los Angeles county. In 1858 he came to Anaheim, soon after the place was first settled, and opened a general merchandise store, which he is keeping at the present time with his two sons, Fred and Charles. Since 1860 he has been agent for Wells, Fargo & Co., a term of twenty years. He is also engaged in the manufacture of wine and brandy from a vineyard of seventy acres. A view of his place can be seen on another page of this volume. In 1850 he married a daughter of the late Juan Pacifico Ontiveras, who died in 1867. They had nine children, of whom seven are still living. He again married in 1874, Mrs. Clementina Schmidt. They have two children, twins, born in 1875.

LEAHY, THOMAS, lives in Los Angeles, was born in Cork, Ireland. Emigrated to America when he was fifteen years of age. Came to California and located in Los Angeles in 1851, where he has since resided. He was for several years a clerk for M. Keller, Esq., of Los Angeles. In 1865 he went into the boot and shoe trade, which business he continued in until 1877. He has owned his property on Alameda street since 1865, and all the improvements on the same have been made under his direction. When he purchased the property, it contained an old adobe building, only part of a vineyard and a few orange trees, it now has a vineyard of twenty-five thousand vines, a fine orange and lemon grove containing about one thousand trees, and a comfortable house, barn, out-build-

ings, etc. Mr. Leahy makes a speciality in the wholesale manufacture of wine. Oranges and grapes are the principal fruits grown on his place. A view of his property will be found on another page.

LICHTENBERGER, L., lives in Los Angeles, was born in Prussia. Emigrated to the United States in 1851 and located in Chicago, where he learned the trade of wagon and carriage making. He came to California in 1860, and in 1864 established his present business in Los Angeles. By honest and upright dealing he has built up a prosperous business. At his factory, 145 and 147 Main street, Los Angeles, carriages are made that equal the celebrated "Brewster" and other fine makes. He makes a speciality of the California spring wagon. As many as three hundred wagons and carriages have been manufactured at his factory in one year. He ships over the entire State, and also to Arizona. That he is highly esteemed as a citizen, is proven by the fact that in 1878 he was elected to the responsible office of City Treasurer, after having served one term in the Common Council. A view of his establishment is published in this work.

LOCKWOOD, HENRY, son of Isaac and Elvira Lockwood, was born in Tompkins Dell, New York, October 1, 1839. His parents were also natives of New York, and his father was a farmer and lumberman. At the age of seven years he removed with his parents to Calhoun county, Michigan, where he continued to reside until 1873. November 1, 1865, he married Miss Eliza J. Beach, daughter of Joseph and Eliza F. Beach, and has three children: Clara E., Frederick H., and Angie. In 1873 he came to California and settled at Orange, where he has twenty acres in orchard and one-half acre of vineyard; there are one thousand orange and many other fruit trees. The place is under a good state of cultivation, and at present prices, is worth from twelve to fifteen thousand dollars. A fine view of his residence can be seen on another page.

LYMAN, S. of Westminster, was born in Blandford, Massachusetts, in 1826. He was the third of a family of ten children. When he was fifteen years of age he moved with his father to Shiawassee county, Michigan, where he engaged in farming. In 1852, with a company of twenty, he started across the plains for California, arriving in Downsville, Sierra county, August 20th, being three months on the way. In the spring of 1853, he went to Forest City, Sierra county, and bought an interest in the Washington Company's claim—this investment proved very remunerative. Mr. Lyman sold his interest, however, and purchased a saw-mill in the same locality—this he conducted for one year. In the spring of 1857, in company with three others he went to Pike City, Sierra county, where they erected an eight stamp quartz-mill, this enterprise proved a failure, and Mr. Lyman lost some six thousand dollars. He, however, continued mining and prospecting until 1859, visiting the Frazer river country, Vancouver's Island, etc., etc., in his wanderings. In 1859 he commenced ranching near Vallejo in company with Mr. John Gunn. Mr. Lyman was obliged to discontinue ranching, being seriously troubled with his eyes, which were finally cured by an eminent San Francisco oculist whom he employed. In November, 1860, he went to Santa Clara county, and located near what is now known as Saratoga;

here he remained until the spring of 1863, when he sold out and rented a ranch near Santa Clara. In the fall of 1863, he joined a party of prospectors who started from San Francisco for Arizona. The party, after visiting several of the mining camps concluded not to locate and returned to California. Mr. Lyman then went to Forest City, Sierra county, where he engaged in the freighting business; not paying him, he returned to Santa Clara county and engaged in ranching again. Soon after he married Miss Nettie Pollack, a native of Green county, Ohio. A daughter was born to them in August, 1866, whom they named Lucinda. In 1870 Mr. Lyman visited his old home in Michigan. He moved his family from Santa Clara county in 1875, and located on his present property near Westminster. A view of Mr. Lyman's residence will be found on another page.

MALLET, MRS. R. N. PARK, was born at Berlin, Coos county, New Hampshire, December 25, 1830. At the age of eight years she was adopted by N. Perkins and wife, and taken to their home in Maine. She afterwards accompanied Mr. Perkins to Washington City, where they lived a number of years. Mrs. Mallet has now the old-fashioned dress of pink broad silk she wore at the inauguration and levee of President Tyler. Later she removed to Boston, and resided on Pemberton Square with her uncle, D. J. Blodgett, a large silk merchant of that city. At the age of seventeen years she married W. H. P. Hollenbeck, of New York, May 27, 1847, who died in Chicago in 1855. May 25, 1860, she married E. M. Park, of Massachusetts, and came to California via the Isthmus in 1865, after visiting friends and relatives in Canada and the Eastern States, arriving in San Francisco in January, 1865. They were on the *North Star* on the east side and the *Golden Age* on the west side. Mr. Park engaged in manufacturing sash and blinds until the Montana mining excitement, when he went to that region with cattle. Eight months later he returned ill, and died in a short time, being buried in Lone Mountain Cemetery. Mrs. Park then engaged in business, which she continued until 1875, being burned out once and losing everything. May 1, 1875, she married Alfred Mallet, at Orange, and has since lived here, her husband dying March 25, 1876. Mrs. Mallet has thirty acres of land, twenty acres being an orange orchard and producing well. She has a beautiful residence, built by herself, a view of which can be seen on another page. Her home is called Park Orange Grove, where she resides in the enjoyment of health and vigor.

MCDONALD, E. N., residing at Wilmington, is of Scotch parentage. He was born in Oswego county, New York, May 9, 1832. When sixteen years of age he went to Washington county, New York, and learned the blacksmith trade. He came to California in 1853, arriving in San Francisco October 17th of that year. October 23d found him in San Pedro, Los Angeles county, in the employ of Alexander & Banning. He continued with them until June 1, 1858, and the following September went into the general merchandise business, on his own account, at San Pedro. In a few months he moved his stock to Wilmington, and built the first store at that place. He again entered the employ of Banning & Co., and superintended the building of their wharf and warehouse. In 1859, in company with S. H. Wilson, he went into the sheep

business on Catalina Island, and engaged in that business until 1862, when he sold his interest to Mr. Wilson, and again went to work for Banning & Company as wagon-master. In 1866 he engaged in the butchering business, and the following year went to Arizona to fill a Government contract, returning to Los Angeles county in 1867, having made fifteen thousand dollars, which he invested in land and sheep; the latter business he still continues in. Mr. McDonald was married in 1865 to Mary H. Winslow, of Washington county, New York. A view of Mr. McDonald's residence, also of his property in Los Angeles, is published in this work.

MCDONALD, J. G., who resides near Los Angeles, was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, March 23, 1824. He emigrated to Texas in 1838, where he lived until 1853, spending the last ten years in San Antonio in the surveying business. He came to California in 1853, arriving in San Francisco July 7th of that year. He acted as State Deputy Surveyor, under Colonel John C. Hayes, for three years, when he returned to Texas and was married to Miss Mary V. Samuels. Came to California again in 1858, and engaged in the surveying business in San Diego county, which he continued for one year, and removed to Los Angeles, where he has since resided. Has been engaged in fruit raising since he has lived in Los Angeles county. He had charge of the celebrated Wolfskill orange orchard for eight years. Has three children—Katie aged seventeen, Ella fourteen, Jimmie five. A view of his place is given in this work.

MEADE, JOHN, was born in Limerick county, Ireland, March, 1833, and came to California in 1857; to Los Angeles county in 1869. He married in 1867, at San Francisco, Sarah Ann Nich, also a native of Limerick, Ireland, by whom he has two children, Mary aged twelve, and Sarah Ann eight. He resides in Vernon district, south of Los Angeles City, where he has fifteen acres planted in a variety of fruits. He has here six thousand grape vines, four hundred orange trees, and six hundred assorted northern fruits. Post-office, Los Angeles City.

MONROE, W. N., Los Angeles, is a native of Indiana, is a descendant of the Monroe family of Virginia. He was an officer in the Union army for four years, during which time he captured a Miss Mary J. Hall, of Marion county, Missouri (a rebel), and married her; has four children, three boys and one girl. He has resided in Los Angeles since 1875, and that he is one of her best citizens is proven by the fact that in December, 1879, he was elected a member of the City Council, to represent the First Ward. He is the proprietor of the Pacific Hotel, which adjoins the Union depot. All trains stop at the Pacific for meals; it also has a parlor sitting-room for the accommodation of ladies and gentlemen awaiting trains. Street cars to all parts of the city pass the door. A view of the Pacific Hotel will be found in this work.

MONTGOMERY, H. L., was born in Brookfield, Trumbull county, Ohio, January 1, 1834. He worked on his father's farm until he was eighteen years of age. February 16, 1852, in company with ten others he left his native home for California. They went to New York with the intention of going by the way of the Isthmus, but not being able to procure passage by that route, they sailed



RESIDENCE OF P. BOWERS, ORANGE.
LOS ANGELES CO, CAL.

March 2d on the clipper *Grecian* via Cape Horn. After being out forty-one days they made their first stop at Rio Janeiro, remaining at that port seven days. The next stop was made at Talcahuano, Chili, where they remained twelve days, and sailed for San Francisco, arriving in that city August 12, 1852. Mr. Montgomery started at once for the mines, where he remained several months, but not being successful he went to Yuba City, Sutter county, and engaged in supplying steam-boats with wood, in company with Ira H. Wood. He continued in the wood business until 1855, and engaged in stock raising. January 1, 1857, he married Mrs. M. B. Speegle, of Yuba City. In 1866 he sold his stock farm in Sutter county, and moved to Ukiah Valley, Mendocino county, where he remained two years and came to Los Angeles county, where he has since resided. He bought the place, a view of which will be found on another page, in 1871. Mr. Montgomery's post-office address is Downey City.

MORA, RIGHT REV. FRANCIS, Catholic Bishop of the diocese of Monterey and Los Angeles; was born at Vich, in the Province of Barcelona, Spain, November 25, 1827. At three years of age his parents died. In due time he entered the Episcopal Seminary at Vich, where he remained until 1854, engaged in the studies of Latin, Theology, and Philosophy. In the last-named year, the late lamented Bishop Amat (of this diocese) visited Vich, and upon his return to America young Mr. Mora accompanied him. He went first to Missouri, where he spent some time in familiarizing himself with the English language. In 1855 he came to California, and on March 19th of the following year, at Santa Barbara, was duly invested with sacred orders, and appointed to the pastorate of the parish of Monterey. Subsequently he officiated at San Juan, and afterward at San Luis Obispo. In December, 1862, the parish of Los Angeles having been left without a pastor by the death of Father Raho, Father Mora was appointed thereto. July 25, 1866, Father Mora was elevated to the dignity of Vicar General. May 20, 1873, by a Pontifical Bull, his late Holiness, Pope Pius IX., elected Father Mora coadjutor of Right Rev. Thaddeus Amat, with the right of succession in chief to the Episcopal See. August 3d following, at the old mission church in Los Angeles, in the presence of a vast crowd, the imposing ceremony of consecration was performed by Bishop Amat. Upon the death of the last-named Bishop, May 12, 1878, Bishop Mora assumed the full powers thereby devolving upon him. Los Angeles has been an Episcopal See since 1859, in which year the Bishop's permanent residence was there established. The Cathedral of St. Vibiana (a view of which appears in this volume) was commenced in 1871, the foundation stone being laid in June of that year. The Cathedral was dedicated June 30, 1876, by Bishop Mora, and is counted the most elegant religious structure upon the Pacific coast. The plan of the building was patterned after the church of San Miguel del Puerto at Barcelona, Spain. The main building covers a space eighty by one hundred and sixty feet, and the total cost (including the grounds) was about eighty thousand dollars.

MORTON, MARY A. William Morton and Mary A. Moore were both natives of Oswego county, New York. The former was born in the year 1810, and the latter in 1819. They were married

in 1834. In one year a son was born to them, two months after which they moved to Lenawee county, Michigan, where they resided until 1843, here two children were born, and their eldest child died. In 1843 they removed to Marshall, Michigan, where they lived for sixteen years, here two children were born, and one of their eldest children died. In 1859 Mr. and Mrs. Morton with three children started across the plains for California, for the benefit of Mr. Morton's health. They were joined by a number of families from Marshall. The party first went to St. Louis, where they purchased their outfit and then went to St. Joseph, where they joined a train of about one hundred and fifty wagons. They made a stop of two weeks at Salt Lake City to recruit—here Mr. Morton was compelled to sell some of their goods—four of their horses having died on the road from the effects of alkali, prevented them from taking their goods to their destination. They arrived in Stockton in September, 1859, and a few months later Mr. Morton rented a farm located about nine miles from Stockton, where he remained until the next fall, when he purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres adjoining the rented land, stocking it and building a house. Here their youngest child, a daughter, was born, and soon after their youngest son died. In 1867, Mrs. Morton's health failing, they decided to prospect for a new home in southern California. Being favorably impressed with Los Angeles county, they located near the present city of Compton. Mr. Morton's first selection for a farm was on too low ground, and they suffered from the effects of droughts. He, however, purchased one hundred and sixty acres on what is known as "The Hill," and built a comfortable home, soon after, homes were built for their two sons, the eldest of whom has held various public offices, at one time was one of the Board of Supervisors. Mr. Morton died in 1874, being sick only a few days. Mrs. Morton still resides at the house built by her husband. A view of the property will be found on another page.

MULLALLY, JOSEPH, resides in Los Angeles, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, December 18, 1826. He crossed the plains in 1850, and arrived in San Francisco the same year, where he commenced the manufacture of bricks, which he continued until 1854, when he removed to Los Angeles, and again resumed the brick business, which he is still engaged in. In 1857 he was elected a member of the Los Angeles City Council, and has been a member of that body during four different terms. The residence of Mr. Mullally is situated on the corner of Buena Vista and College streets, is one of the finest residences in the city of Los Angeles. The grounds have a frontage of one hundred and eighty-five feet on Buena Vista street and two hundred and eighty-five feet on College, and contain a fine bearing orchard, consisting of orange, lemon, pear, apple trees, etc. A view of his place will be found on another page.

NADEAU, R. has resided in Los Angeles, since 1862. He did business, freighting in Montana and Nevada for three years. In 1865, commenced freighting between Los Angeles and Inyo county mines. At one time had as high as seventy-two head of oxen hauling freight. Water and grass being very scarce, he was compelled to give up the oxen and use mules, and at one time ran twenty-seven teams of fourteen head each from Los Angeles to Inyo county mines and Kernville. The

following note which appeared in the *Los Angeles News* under date of September 5, 1871, will give some idea of the extent of the business he carried on:—"This enterprising man has for years past spent from three to four hundred dollars per day in Los Angeles. He has given employment to more men, and purchased more produce, and introduced more trade into Los Angeles than any other five men in the city." In June, 1873, he established a company called the Cerro Gordo Freighting Company, composed of himself, E. Judson and M. W. Belchard (the latter two of San Francisco). The object being to freight between Los Angeles and the Cerro Gordo mines. The company have had as high as eight hundred head of mules at work at one time—two hundred thousand dollars being invested. The company has now about five hundred head of mules in actual work, freighting between the Mojave and the Inyo mines and to Arizona. They also haul large quantities of borax from the borax lake in San Bernardino county. They own a large store, comprising a general stock, at Resting Springs in San Bernardino county; also own a large steam mill at Mojave. Mr. Nadeau is general superintendent of the whole business. His latest enterprise is the erection of a large beet sugar mill, which promises to be one of the largest industries in Los Angeles county. The mill is located about eight miles from Los Angeles, near Florence, and adjoins the railroad. About eleven hundred acres have been planted in beets in the vicinity of the mill, principally by Mr. Nadeau. That this enterprise will prove a success, there is no doubt. He has also several large tracts in wheat and barley, also an orange grove containing eighty acres. A view of his residence will be found on another page.

NADEAU, MRS. MARTHA F., was born in Concord, New Hampshire, in 1820. She was the second child of Amos and Laura Frye, who had a family of eleven children; and her father still lives at the ripe old age of eighty-three. He is a pensioner of the war of 1812. Mrs. Nadeau was married in 1844 to R. Nadeau, Esq., of Los Angeles. Seven children were born to them, of whom four are now living: three married, and one (a son) still unmarried and living with her at her present residence. Her home property consists of one hundred and sixty acres, beautifully laid out and improved, being largely planted with eucalyptus trees. She has here also a good orchard of apples, pears, and peaches, also a small vineyard. There are some fine Jersey and Durham cattle on the place. A view of the residence appears in the body of this work.

NEWMARK, H., of H. Newmark & Co., Los Angeles, is a native of Prussia. He was born in the city of Loehau, July 16, 1834. In 1853 he came to the United States, and direct to Los Angeles where he arrived October 21st of that year, and was employed by his brother (J. P. Newmark who came to Los Angeles in 1851 and removed to San Francisco in 1855, where he now resides), who was in the dry goods business. He continued with his brother for one year, when he went into the same business on his own account. He engaged in the mercantile business alone until 1860. In 1865 he founded the present firm of H. Newmark & Co., dealers in groceries, hardware, hides, wool, etc., etc. Samuel Cohn, who died in 1871, was his first partner. In 1866 Kasper Cohn became a partner,

and, subsequently, M. A. Newmark became one of the firm. M. J. Newmark, of San Francisco, was also interested in the firm from 1867 to 1879, when he retired. The property known as the Temple Block was purchased by H. Newmark & Co. in 1877, for which they paid one hundred and thirty-one thousand dollars. The main portion of this structure was built in 1870, that portion facing the Court House being built in 1857. A view of this fine block, which will give a better idea of the edifice than can be described, will be found on another page. H. Newmark was married in 1858 to Miss Sarah Newmark. They have had ten children, five of whom are now living. Although Mr. Newmark has been offered high positions of trust in public office, he has never accepted, preferring to keep entirely out of politics.

O'NEIL, JOHN S., Los Angeles, was born in Ireland in the year 1839. Emigrated to the United States, arriving in New York in 1855. He came to California in 1859 and remained until 1874, when he went East. Returned in December of the same year with the intention of making a home in Los Angeles county, and with what success may be seen by the view of his property, which will be found on another page.

POTTS, A. W., resides in Los Angeles; was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, March 3, 1831. Went to Iowa in 1846 where he remained until 1850, when he came to California, where he has since resided. He came to Los Angeles county in 1861 and engaged in the forwarding business at San Pedro and Wilmington, after which he came to Los Angeles in the employ of the Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad Company. In 1871 he was elected to the office of County Clerk, which position he has since held. A view of Mr. Pott's residence will be found on another page.

PUTNEY, A. E., resides at Florence; is a native of New Hampshire; was born March 27, 1827. When he was nine years of age he went with his parents to Massachusetts. At the age of seventeen he learned the machinist trade and worked at the same in the city of Worcester, Massachusetts, until 1849, when he sailed from Boston on the ship *Capital* for California, via Cape Horn and arrived July 19, 1849. In 1849 and 1850 he was in the mining districts, since which time he has engaged in a variety of occupations—carpentering, contracting, farming, blacksmithing and artesian-well boring. In the latter business he has been very successful and has probably bored more artesian wells than any other person in the State. In 1854 he bored the first flowing well in Alameda county. A view of his property will be found in this work.

REISER, THEODORE, Anaheim, was born September 7, 1829, in the city of Lahr, Grand Duchy of Baden. His parents were John Daniel and Frederica Reiser, natives of that place. When Mr. Reiser was three years of age, his parents removed to Freiburg, his father (who was an officer under the Government) being stationed at that place. Here Mr. Reiser was educated in the Normal school. After completing his education he learned the coopering and brewing trades, then traveled for some time in Switzerland for information and pleasure. In 1849 he emigrated to the United States and landed at New York, where he remained four years. In December, 1853, he left there for San Francisco via the Nicaragua route, and

arrived in the latter city January 11, 1854. Here he soon found employment in a small brewery on Broadway above Stockton street, where he remained about two months, after which he entered into an engagement with Mr. Jacob Gaudlach, proprietor of the Bavaria brewery. He continued nearly three years with Mr. Gaudlach, and then through his kindness secured a situation as business manager of an extensive brewery at Columbia, Tullahoma county, where he remained for ten months. He then rented a brewery and began business for himself at Springfield, about one and a half miles from Columbia. On September 3, 1857, Mr. Reiser was married to Miss A. Thiele, daughter of Frederick and Rosa Thiele. Mrs. Reiser was born in the city of Gnerfurt in 1821. In 1857 Mr. Reiser united with Mr. Jacob Hantmer, his brother-in-law, and organized the Los Angeles Vineyard Society. In August, 1859, Mr. Reiser disposed of his interest in the brewery, and removed to Anaheim, where he arrived September 18th following and immediately began the manufacture of wine from grapes, which he purchased there from Mr. Thomas Scully, of Old Santa Ana. This was the first wine made at Anaheim. He also erected the first still in that place and distilled the first brandy. In 1863, Mrs. Reiser's health failed and he took her to San Francisco for medical treatment. His residence and other buildings were all erected by day's labor, to secure substantial work. His dwelling is a two-story brick, forty-eight by twenty-four, with veranda running completely around it. His cellar is eleven feet deep. While absent from home, Mr. Reiser's brother-in-law took charge of the property. He returned in the fall of 1864, and the following year bought out his brother-in-law's interest. He has since conducted the business alone. Mr. and Mrs. Reiser have never had any children of their own, but in 1869 they adopted Emma, a bright little girl of nine years. March 3, 1874, their adopted daughter died suddenly. In 1874 Mr. Reiser erected the brewery known now as Hine's brewery, and on February 16, 1875, made the first beer therein. He sold the establishment September 28, 1876, to Thomas P. Hines. Mr. Reiser is a member of the Masonic Lodge at Anaheim (No. 287, F. & A. M.), of which he was one of the original members, and took an active part in the organization of the lodge. He was Master of this lodge for four years in succession, and was then re-elected. He was also Treasurer for a year and a half. Mr. Reiser is a Royal Arch Mason. In politics he is a Republican, in religion, a Protestant.

SEIBERT, B. F., of Anaheim, cashier of the Bank of Anaheim, is a native of Pennsylvania; was born in East Hanover Township, Lebanon county, September 11, 1838. He lived in the State until 1864, working on a farm until he was sixteen years of age, when he went to the town of Berrysburg, Dauphin county, where he commenced an apprenticeship of three years at iron moulding, after which he continued his trade in the cities of Philadelphia and Harrisburg until the outbreak of the late civil war. He enlisted at the first call of President Lincoln for seventy-five thousand men for three months, and afterwards enlisted in the Signal Corps, remaining in that branch of the service until the termination of the war in August, 1865. In October of that year Mr. Seibert went to the Vineland Colony in New Jersey, and located at Milledale, working at his trade until the fall of 1871,

when he started for the far West. He was in the employ of Wells, Fargo & Co., at Ogden, Utah, Reno, Nevada, San Francisco and San Diego. Mr. Seibert came to Anaheim in 1876, where he has since resided. He was married at the age of twenty. A view of his home is published in this work.

SHAFFER, P. J., of Orange, is a native of Virginia. Was born in Hampshire county, in that State, in 1823. In 1830, with his father he moved to Illinois, where his father engaged in farming for eight years, and in 1838 emigrated again, this time going to Iowa. Mr. Shaffer left Iowa for California April 20, 1852, and arrived in Nevada City September 8th of the same year, and engaged in mining. This he continued for six months, and then went to Plumas county, where he went into partnership with his brother on a ranch, and continued until 1866, when he removed to Honey Lake, Lassen county, and again engaged in ranching. In 1868 he located in the Sacramento valley, where he remained until 1870, and removed to Los Angeles county, where he has since resided, engaged in raising semi-tropical fruits. Mr. Shaffer has one hundred and ninety acres, one hundred and sixty acres of which is under cultivation, thirty acres being planted in fruit, including one thousand six hundred orange trees, two hundred lemon, one hundred lime, three hundred almond, four hundred apple, five hundred peach, fifteen plum, twelve cherry, nine apricot, five nectarine, one hundred fig, fifty walnut, four Japanese persimmons, besides a nursery stock of two thousand five hundred trees, and six hundred ornamental trees. Mr. Shaffer was married in 1879, and has one child. A view of his place will be found on another page.

SHIELDS, GENERAL JOHN HOWARD, of Florence, was born in Sevierville, Tennessee, September 15, 1829. He is of the north Ireland Scotch-Irish Shields family. His relatives include many distinguished persons, among whom may be mentioned Tilghman Howard, M. C., and President James Buchanan. Both his grandfathers were Revolutionary officers under Washington; both declined pensions, and both freed their slaves. Gen. Shields is of the alumni of Holston College, Cincinnati, Ohio; was duly admitted to practice law in that State, and was a member of the Cincinnati Bar for several years. He pioneered the foundry, machine shops, ship-yard, coal mining, transportation, etc., which awoke Knoxville, Tennessee, from a village to a city. He was a Director, and at one time President of the Union Bank of Tennessee (capital five million dollars). He was a planter in the south, and is now a prominent rancher in Los Angeles county. He married Miss M. A. McMillan at her home in Knoxville, Tennessee, January 5, 1852. Mrs. Shields is a graduate of East Tennessee Female Institute. Her father (Andrew McMillan) was a lawyer and banker. Her mother was lineally descended from the English Spencers, of the family of three earls, and from the Stovins of Axholme, whose estates date back a thousand years of hereditary succession. Her grand uncle (a portion of whose Cincinnati estate she now holds by inheritance) was Wm. McMillan, a Virginian, who, with twenty other men, founded the city of Cincinnati, Ohio. He was Ohio's first United States District Attorney-General, and was the second delegate in Congress from that State, and the donor of the lot on which

stands the Masonic Temple of McMillan Lodge, Third street, Cincinnati. Gen. Shields came to California in 1874. Has six children living, and two dead. A view of his property will be found in this work.

SHORB, J. DE BARTH, San Marino, post-office San Gabriel, is a native of Maryland. After leaving Mt. St. Mary's College of Emmitsburg, Maryland, he commenced the study of law with his cousin, W. W. Dallas (nephew of the late George M. Dallas) which he continued for a short time, and then engaged in active business of farming and milling, and was a successful man at the age of twenty-two years. He came to California in 1864, and was soon after appointed assistant Superintendent of the Philadelphia and California Petroleum Company, a corporation of Col. T. A. Scott's creation. The company, after a large expenditure of money in developing the oil interests, proved unsuccessful. Mr. Shorb, having invested in the enterprise, was a heavy loser, whereupon he resigned his position, and accepted a civil appointment in the Engineer Corps, United States Army. He was again appointed Superintendent of the Philadelphia and California Petroleum Company, which office he held until they discontinued. He then commenced work in acquiring title to the Temescal grant, known as the San Telesiana placers and developing the water on same. While engaged in this work he married the eldest daughter of the late Hon. B. D. Wilson. Soon after his marriage he engaged in the wine business in company with other parties. In 1876 they extended their business to San Francisco, and soon afterwards established a branch house in New York. They then extended their enterprise to foreign countries, having correspondents in Australia, New Zealand, China, Japan, Central America, England and Scotland. Withdrawing from the firm, he entered into partnership with his father-in-law, which continued until his (Mr. Wilson's) death. He then commenced improvements on his place by cutting up the lands and increasing the vineyards and orange groves, and also in developing the water system. The latter work was all done under Mr. Shorb's supervision, and is without doubt the finest arranged water system to be found in California. Mr. Shorb is a member of the Chamber of Commerce; was Chairman of the merchants' committee of "fifteen"; is President of the Lake Vineyard Land and Water Association, which controls the finest lands in the San Gabriel valley. A view of Mr. Shorb's residence will be found in this work.

SNOW, HIRAM K., was born in New Hampshire November 15, 1824. When eighteen years of age he came to California on the clipper ship *Witch of the Wave*, serving before the mast. He at once went to the mines, and worked in Calaveras and Mariposa counties until 1856, when he returned East and settled in Osage, Iowa, where he was married, on the 3d of October, 1858, to Miss Cynthia O. Downs, daughter of Dr. E. M. Downs, of Osage. In the spring of 1859 he moved to Bandera county, Texas, where he followed stock-raising until the spring of 1861. He then went overland through Mexico to Guaymas, and from there went to San Francisco by steamer, arriving in October. He lived there until 1863, and then moved to Vallejo, and engaged in merchandising. He was elected County Recorder of Solano county for the years 1870-71, and in 1877 disposed of his business, and

came to Tustin City, in this county, in January, 1878, where he had previously purchased a half interest in the old Tustin Ranch. A view of this place, now known as the Aliso Orange Grove, can be seen on another page of this work. This place is situated one and one-half miles from Santa Ana, and contains sixty acres of land. Upon it are nearly four thousand orange trees, three hundred lemon, four hundred English walnut, ten thousand grape vines, besides four hundred, apple, pear, peach, apricot, plum, and other fine fruit trees.

STEPHENS, D. G. The subject of this sketch was born in Morris county, New Jersey, in the year 1835. He remained there until he was twenty-one years of age, when he moved to Princeton, Bureau county, Illinois, and engaged in farming. He remained there three years, until 1859, when he crossed the plains for California with an ox-team, and arrived on the coast in the same year. Soon after he commenced placer mining in El Dorado county, and followed the business for about two years. He then moved to Los Angeles county and again engaged in mining in the San Gabriel canon. He continued his mining operations there for about one year, and then moved to the city of Los Angeles, where he has since resided. He was engaged in various pursuits until the year 1868 when he commenced the livery stable business, and has followed the same ever since. In 1871 he was married in Los Angeles to Mrs. E. T. Dowling, who is a native of New Portland, Maine. Mr. Stephens' first livery business location was on the corner of Spring and Second streets, remaining there for seven years, when he moved his place of business to the present location, corner Temple and New High streets. A view of his fine stable will be found in another part of this work. Mr. Stephens understands his business thoroughly and is always prepared to furnish first-class rides. He has in his stable a full line of A 1 carriages, buggies, fine horses, etc. Post-office address, Los Angeles.

TALBOT, M. W., was born in Louisiana in the year 1836. Here he remained until 1842, when he removed to Missouri with his mother; his father having died when he was about two years of age. From Missouri he went to Texas in 1848, and from there to California, overland, in 1852, by what is known as the southern route. He remained in Los Angeles about two years, and removed thence to the central portion of the State, where he engaged in mining and farming. In 1870 he returned to Los Angeles county, and settled on his present place in 1871. This property consists of forty-nine acres, which is all devoted to farming with the exception of a small orchard, the trees of which are yet quite young. In 1873 he married Miss Irena R. Wells, and two children have been born to them. A sketch of their pleasant home appears on another page of this work.

THE COMMERCIAL BANK OF LOS ANGELES was established in 1875, at a most critical period in the history of the county. Never was the advent of a financial institution heralded at a more auspicious time. The failure of the extensively known banking house of Temple & Workman, owing to reckless and irresponsible management, had left an opening which was instantly improved with great sagacity by the officials of the new bank. Its large capital, contributed mostly by wealthy gentlemen from abroad, was also a sensible benefit and relief to the people of Los Angeles.



THE SANATORIUM, ANAHEIM, LOS ANGELES CO., CAL.
DR. R. A. FERGUSON, PROPRIETOR.

suffering from a memorable financial disaster. The Commercial bank owed its existence to a happy combination of local rich men with outside capitalists. When San Diego was in the flood-tide of her prosperity, some of the heaviest moneyed men in the State of California thought that Los Angeles offered an admirable field for the employment of capital. Had Scott carried out his much vaunted plans, their original calculation would have been justified by the event in the city of climate and harbor. But, with the collapse of the scheme of building the Texas Pacific from the western towards the eastern side of the continent, the gentlemen concerned in this banking venture made up their minds that "no pent-up Utica" at San Diego should restrain their power for good. The rapid and remarkable development and settlement of Los Angeles City and county had attracted their attention. They correctly thought that in this old capital of California was a proper theater for the employment of their energies and means. The bank was accordingly incorporated in September, 1875, with a capital of three hundred thousand dollars. The first work of its enterprising projectors was to buy a lot in the business center of Los Angeles, and to erect a handsome structure thereon: the ground-floor serving for the uses of the bank, and the upper story being devoted to offices. This building is an ornament to the city. Mr. M. S. Patrick was the first President of the commercial bank. He was a well-known, wealthy and successful business man of Chicago, whose infirm health compelled him to seek a home, first in San Diego, and afterwards in Los Angeles. He displayed in the "Orange Grove City" the business aptitude and skilful management, which had made him successful in the most bustling city on the continent, after New York. The new and ambitious institution owed much to his combined courage and caution during the first year of its existence. Mr. Patrick died in 1878, and he was succeeded as President by Mr. J. E. Hollenbeck, a gentleman whose career is one of those inspiring examples to the rising generation, of which the United States have afforded so many, and which teach that no country in the world is so well adapted to American enterprise, courage and ability. Mr. Hollenbeck was born in Ohio, and early in life, he went to Nicaragua, where he became interested in the navigation of the San Juan river and the lake system of that country. In this pursuit and kindred enterprises, he amassed a very large fortune. It was a specially fortunate circumstance for Los Angeles that in a period of great business and material depression, Mr. Hollenbeck made his appearance in that section, bringing large accumulations, which, of course, were gratefully received. It was undoubtedly a series of fortuitous events such as befell Mr. Hollenbeck, severing his relations with Nicaragua, and casting in his fortunes with the "Orange Grove City," that Los Angeles has reaped so many notable and rapidly from the advent of 1875-76. In these happy seasons of peace and energy, the tonic was discovered which enabled the patient to recover strength and activity. Personally, Mr. Hollenbeck is one of the most popular of men. He has been universally regarded as a public spirited, conscientious, and from every point of view, a most estimable citizen, owing to the possession of a happier

manner and temperament, he has been more useful in the administration of the affairs of the bank, than its first exceptionally able President. He is in the prime of life. As to the career of the Commercial Bank itself, its usefulness to Los Angeles and southern California could not be exaggerated. Its officials, believing in the great and only partially developed resources of the section in which they live, have aimed to promote legitimate enterprises, and encourage the inevitable business revival imminent, and already partially experienced, in that favored section. The bank had not been under way half a year before the combined conservatism and liberality of its managers had caused its stock to be eagerly inquired after, at a premium. It is simply in the initial of its beneficial and successful career. By the time these lines meet the eye of the reader, it will be known as the First National Bank of Los Angeles, measures having been already matured to effect the contemplated change. Its continued prosperity, under its new character, will be heartily desired by the entire people of Los Angeles. In winding up our brief sketch, it is proper to add that its management has steadily pursued such a wholesome local policy that it has long ago been forgotten that many of its most wealthy and responsible pillars were comparative strangers to Los Angeles before its establishment. It has sent its roots throughout every portion of the county, encountering everywhere congenial soil.

SPENCE, E. F., the cashier of the bank, came to California early in life, from Ireland. He began his California career in Nevada county, was identified at every stage with its interests, and is now held there in universal esteem. He gave up mercantile business, which he had carried on in that mountain county, to accept an important position in the San Jose Savings Bank. He next took charge as cashier, of the Commercial Bank of San Diego, the forerunner of the Commercial Bank of Los Angeles; presiding, as cashier, at the opening of the latter bank, and continuously since. Mr. Spence possesses a rare combination of endowments, calculated to make a man popular and efficient in any line of life. While possessing winning and magnetic qualities in a high degree, he is noted for his cautious and conservative business methods. He is thoroughly known and liked throughout the whole range of Los Angeles county. At one time he served a term in the California Legislature; he has also been Treasurer of Nevada county, and political honors could be easily commanded by him, were he desirous of them. As to years, Mr. Spence has not yet reached the grand characteristic.

LACY, WILLIAM, the teller of the bank, is a gentleman of varied abilities and accomplishments. He is an Englishman by birth, and spent much of his early life in Paris. In addition to being a fine linguist, he is a very capable architect, his work comparing favorably with that of anyone on the coast. Almost everything attractive on the buildings in San Diego was designed by Mr. Lacy, including the Horton and Commercial Bank blocks. He was also the architect of the Commercial Bank building in Los Angeles. He is a decided element of strength to the bank; his courteous manners, business promptitude, and high character being universally recognized.

WAKEHAM, H. H., of Santa Ana, was born in Devonshire, England. Emigrated to America in July, 1868, and came to California in October, 1869. Located in Los Angeles county in September, 1870, and purchased his farm the following October, where he has since resided. A view of his property will be found on another page.

WASHINGTON GARDENS, Los Angeles, are situated two miles from the city plaza, on the corner of Washington and Main streets, and are connected with the city by the Main street railway. They are owned and conducted by David V. Waldron. The grounds contain twenty acres, planted with semi-tropical fruits. There are two thousand and fifty orange trees (one thousand and six hundred bearing), one hundred and twenty-five walnut trees, all bearing, and about three hundred trees of other fruits, including almost every variety grown on the coast. The grounds have been very handsomely laid out, at an enormous expense. Among the principal buildings that may be mentioned is the residence of Mr. Waldron, theater building (sixty by one hundred feet), menagerie, shooting gallery, saloons, etc., all elegantly fitted up. At the entrance to the gardens is an octagon pavilion, surrounded and covered by mammoth spreading grape vines. Here, when the gardens are in operation a brass band discourses music throughout the day and evening. The whole grounds are well shaded with large pepper and other trees. A pretty circular artificial lake is also in the garden. The children are not forgotten and everything for their enjoyment may be found, including swings, etc. These gardens are a favorite resort for picnics parties from Los Angeles and the neighboring counties. Mr. Waldron's receipts have been as high as one thousand four hundred and thirty dollars within twelve hours. At present no admission fee is charged, and the gardens are open at all times for the inspection of visitors. It is Mr. Waldron's intention to resume the theatrical and other entertainments in a short time. A view of this place will be found on another page.

WEYSE, JULIUS GENTHER was born in Schleiz, Germany, in 1804. With a good scholastic education he studied law, and was rising in his profession. Of a generous and ardent nature, he imbibed in his youth sentiments of liberty and equality. He took a leading part in the reformatory movement in Germany in 1830, which compelled him to seek safety by emigration. Leaving his native country for the United States, he took an active part in the struggle to free Texas from the oppressive rule of Mexico; holding a Captain's commission, and acquitting himself honorably. The revolution of 1848 again found him in Germany, and after an unsuccessful strife and continued persecution, he was again compelled to flee. He came to California, and having married in San Francisco, he settled to quiet life in Los Angeles. With other Germans he founded the colony of Anaheim, and subsequently purchased the vineyard which he called "Fernheim," meaning a home far from home. This vineyard is one of the oldest in the county, and is noted for the quality of wine it produces. Mr. Weyse died in 1863. His widow, Caroline Anna Sophie, and his three sons, Otto, Rudolf, and Heinrich, hold the place and have greatly improved it. A view of this property will be found on another page.

WILSON, A. L., of the firm of Wilson & Buttolph, horticulturists, of Duarte; was born in Washington, Pennsylvania, in 1824. He came to California, Idaho, and Oregon in 1859, and remained seven years. He returned to Nebraska where he resided until 1875, when he removed to Los Angeles county; and has since resided at Duarte, engaged in horticultural and agricultural pursuits. Post-office address, El Monte. A view of the orange grove and residence, of which he is a part owner will be found on another page.

WILSON, R. D., see chapter on Pioneers.

WOLFSKILL, JOSEPH W., Los Angeles, was born in that city September 14, 1844, at the old Wolfskill homestead, where he has since resided. He is the third of the six children of the late William Wolfskill and Dona Magdalena Lugo de Wolfskill. On the death of his father, October 3, 1866, he became owner of the home place. Mr. Wolfskill has been educated in both the English and the Spanish languages. September 20, 1869, he was married to Dona Elena de Pedorena, daughter of the late Miguel de Pedorena, of San Diego, who was a native of Spain. They have had seven children born to them, six of whom are now living. The celebrated Wolfskill orange and lemon orchards contain some one hundred and ten acres, which is all set to fruit, consisting of two thousand orange trees. About sixty or eighty of these were planted in 1841; the others are from twenty-five to thirty years old; two hundred orange trees planted in 1866, also bearing (all of the above are seedlings); one thousand four hundred budded orange trees, planted five years ago, which have commenced to bear; three thousand lemon trees varying from five to thirty years old, including the Sicily, Malaga, Lishon, Australian and thornless; sixty walnut trees, thirty years old; two hundred lime trees from eight to thirty years old. The remainder of the orchard is made up of almost every variety of fruit that is raised in the country. In 1879 Mr. Wolfskill shipped ten thousand boxes of oranges, three hundred of lemons, and one hundred of limes. This will give some idea of the magnitude of his orchard. A packing house is on the premises, and the fruit is shipped as fast as it is gathered. A view of his place will be found in this work. The vineyard and orchard now owned by Messrs. J. W. and L. Wolfskill, situated on San Pedro street, Los Angeles, were established by the father of the present proprietors, William Wolfskill, in 1838. At that time the vineyard contained less than four thousand vines, and a small number of fruit trees. Mr. Wolfskill increased the size of his estate from time to time by purchase, until in 1858, he had some one hundred and forty-five acres under cultivation. At this time the condition of his property was as follows: we quote from the *Southern Vineyard* of December 10, 1858: "The number of bearing vines is fifty-five thousand, of which twenty-three thousand were planted previous to 1838, and the remainder were planted between that year and 1846. There are thirty orange trees in bearing, most of which are about nineteen years old from the seed; two thousand and fifty in orchard, but not yet in fruit, and four thousand in nursery. Six citron trees in fruit and one hundred in nursery. Lime trees in orchard twenty-three, in nursery six thousand. Walnut trees in bearing sixty-one, in nursery three hundred. Bearing apricot trees

eighteen, embracing twelve varieties), in nursery forty. Of pear trees there are sixty in fruit, of eleven varieties; and sixty, comprising twenty varieties, not in bearing; and one hundred in nursery. Apple trees in bearing, four hundred and fifty. Peach trees in bearing, four hundred, of fifteen varieties. There are twelve quince trees and four olive trees in bearing, and six of the latter not yet in fruit. Of lemon trees there are sixty-six in orchard and one hundred in nursery. Thirty fig trees in fruit, and ten not yet bearing, and fifty in nursery, embracing several varieties. Of the orange trees in fruit, some have produced as many as one thousand six hundred in a season, and one of the trees not less than two thousand, which at six and a fourth cents each, makes the handsome little sum of one hundred and twenty-five dollars, as the product of one tree. Within the past year the orange trees have been attacked by an insect that is proving very destructive to the trees. Mr. Wolfskill has here his residence, which was built mostly in 1838-9, in his

vineyard. His wine-cellars are four in number, with a capacity of storing sixty thousand gallons of wine with convenience, and if their capacity was brought into requisition, would store one hundred thousand gallons. His distillery occupies a part of an extensive modern brick building. The brandies made at this place have been in request by the lovers of California brandy. There is also upon these grounds a willow grove planted by Mr. Wolfskill which occupies a number of acres, furnishing poles for fencing, and also some fire-wood."

WORKMAN, W. H., of Los Angeles, is a native of Missouri, having been born in New Franklin, Howard county, of that State in the year 1839. He lived in Boonville, Cooper county, Missouri, until he was fourteen years of age, when he emigrated with his parents to California, coming at once to Los Angeles, where he has since resided. He worked at his trade of printer in the *Southern Californian* office for two years, and in 1857 went

into the saddlery business. In 1867 he married Maria E. Boyle, daughter of A. A. Boyle, Esq., and they have now five children named, respectively, Boyle, Mary, Elizabeth, Wm. H. Jr., and Charlotte. Mr. Workman succeeded A. A. Boyle, Esq., in the ownership of Boyle Heights, which are situated on the east bank of the Los Angeles river, opposite the city and within the corporate limits. He has added to this property largely by purchase. It consists now of eighty acres of bottom land, planted in orchard and vineyard, and two hundred and fifty acres of mesa land upon the bank above. This upper land three years ago was a mere sheep pasture and supposed to be almost utterly valueless, but by skillful and untiring labor Mr. Workman has transformed this barren pasture into a rapidly-growing orchard. In 1876 he laid out the village of Boyle Heights, which now contains fifty or sixty families. A horse railway connects the settlement with the city. Mr. Workman has expended some ten thousand dollars in procuring water for this upper land, and now has it in suffi-

cient quantities. He has laid out a park of fifteen acres, beautifully planted with citrus fruits, which he proposes to throw open to the public. He has planted out forty thousand vines on the heights and intends doubling the number the coming year. There are also one thousand budded orange trees, which are commencing to bear. The old vineyard in the bottom land contains thirty thousand vines which are about sixty years of age. In 1879 this vineyard netted one hundred and fifty dollars per acre. On this land there are also one thousand bearing orange trees, varying from seven to twenty years of age, four hundred lemon trees, from five to twenty years old, two hundred and fifty lime trees, two hundred walnut trees, besides a great variety of temperate and semi-tropical fruits. Mr. Workman deserves much credit for the energy and enterprise he has displayed in transforming this waste and inhospitable country into a luxuriant semi-tropical garden. A view of his residence will be found in this work.



OF OUR SUBSCRIBERS IN THE SEVERAL

ANAHEIM TOWNSHIP.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	When Came to State.	When Came to County.	POSTOFFICE.	No. of Acres.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	When Came to State.	When Came to County.	NATIVITY.	POSTOFFICE.	No. of Acres.
Bittner, A.	Anaheim	Wine Manufacturer.	Germany.	1852	1869	Anaheim	24	Langenberger, A.	Anaheim.	Gen'l M'ds & Wine Making	Germany.	1847	1849	Anaheim	200
Boege, Timm.	"	"	"	1860	1861	"	28	Lewis, L. F.	"	Livery Stable and Ranch g.	New York	1881	1872	"	100
Chilson, S. L.	Anaheim Township.	Farmer and Fruit Grower.	Indiana.	1869	1870	"	60	McDermott, H. J.	"	Carriage & Wagon M'fr.	New York City	1875	1875	"	50
Cohen, Isaac	Anaheim	General Merchandise.	Prussia	1866	1866	"	"	McFadden, W. M.	Anaheim Township.	School Teacher and Farmer	Pennsylvania.	1864	1868	"	"
Darling, T. A.	"	Station Ag't, S. P. R. R. Co.	Wisconsin	1875	1875	"	"	Melrose, Richard	Anaheim	Pub. & Ed. Anah in Gazette	Scotland.	1864	1866	"	"
Davis, P. & Bro.	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	Miles Bros.	"	Mills, Warehouse, Com- mission and Ranching.	"	"	"	"	950
Davis, Gustav.	"	Grocer.	Prussia	1859	1860	"	100	Miles, C. S.	"	Grist Mill and Ranching.	New York City	1871	1871	"	300
Davis, P.	"	Banker.	"	1852	1853	"	8714	Miles, D. E.	"	Warehouse, Commission, Grist Mill & Ranching.	"	1871	1871	"	320
Dreyfus, B.	"	Wine Grower	Germany.	1851	1854	"	10	Olden, Wm. R.	"	Agent for Stearns' Ranches	New Jersey	1849	1869	"	440
Dunham, E.	"	Hotel	Canada East.	1850	1875	"	160	Potter, W. G.	Anaheim Township.	Farmer.	England	1874	1874	"	40
Evey, Edward	Anaheim Township.	Farmer.	Maryland.	1854	1869	"	"	Reiser, Theod.	Anaheim	Wine Manufacturer.	Germany.	1854	1860	"	20
Ferguson, R. A.	Anaheim	Physician, Surgeon and Proprietor of the An. Sanatorium.	New Granada.	1879	1879	"	"	Rimpau, Theo.	"	Merchant.	"	1849	1850	"	900
Foster, E. B.	Anaheim Township.	Farmer.	New York	1876	1876	"	160	Schmidt, F. J. J.	Anaheim Township.	Wine and Fruit Grower.	Austria.	1879	1879	"	40
Gardiner, Alex	"	"	Scotland	1855	1869	"	100	Schneider, Mrs. T.	Anaheim	Wine Manufacturer } & Orange Orchard.	Germany	1858	1863	"	20
Gardiner, J. S.	"	Phy'n & Surg. & Farming	"	1869	1869	"	70	Seibert, B. F.	"	Bank.	Pennsylvania.	1875	1876	"	"
Gooch, J. H.	Anaheim	Painter.	Boston, Mass.	1853	1875	"	"	Smith, A. Guy.	"	Lumber and Grain Dealer	Connecticut.	1871	1871	Anaheim	20
Greely, G. G.	Anaheim Township	Farmer.	Maine	1850	1869	"	140	Smith, John	Anaheim Township.	Planing and Grist Mills.	"	1856	1868	Santa Ana.	40
Guinn, J. J.	"	"	Ohio.	1870	1870	"	160	Smith, W. J.	"	Farmer.	Illinois	1856	1868	"	"
Guinn, J. M.	Anaheim	Teacher, Principal An. Graded School.	"	1863	1869	"	30	Strodthoff, D.	Anaheim	Farmer and Stock Raiser.	Virginia	1850	1869	Anaheim	160
Hanna, John	"	Broker.	"	1860	1868	"	220	Wine Manufacturer.	"	Germany.	1860	1860	"	20	
Higgins, Wm. M.	"	Druggist.	New Jersey	1850	1869	"	60	Real Estate, Forwarding & Commission. Ag't	"	St. Louis, Mo.	1867	1868	"	662	
Hull, George	Anaheim Landing	Agent for the Anaheim Lighter Co.	Oregon	1849	1874	Westminster.	"	Thiffel, J. K.	"	Stearns' Rauches.	"	"	"	"	"
K., Wm.	Anaheim	Wine Manufacturer.	Germany	1857	1857	Anaheim	20	Wehmeyer, H.	"	Wine Grower.	Germany.	1869	1873	"	20
K., P. A.	"	Wine Grower.	"	1852	1867	"	36	Werder, L. H.	"	"	"	1853	1859	"	79
Kroger, H.	"	Wine Manufacturer.	"	1855	1862	"	40	Williams, Daniel	Anaheim Township.	Farmer and Stock Raiser.	Wales	1856	1869	"	80
Lauch, Jas. W.	Anaheim Township.	Farmer and Vineyardist	Philadelphia	1874	1874	"	100	Zeyn, John P.	Anaheim	Wine Manufacturer.	Germany.	1849	1860	"	95

AZUSA TOWNSHIP.

[illegible]

EL MONTE TOWNSHIP.

NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres
Adams, A.	Savanna	Methodist Minister & Fruit Grower	Alabama	1852	1852	El Monte	10
Bowman, W. H.	Unate	Farmer and Fruit Grower	Pennsylvania	1876	1876	El Monte	10
Burke, O. H.	El Monte	Railroad Agent	Iowa	1848	1848	"	100
Battolph, F. D.	Unate	Horticulturist, Physician and Surgeon	New Jersey	1856	1856	"	100
Durlee, Jas. S.	El Monte Township	Farmer and Fruit Grower	Illinois	1816	1816	"	100
German, Jos. T.	"	Farmer	Illinois	1853	1853	"	100
Gibson, F. W.	Savanna	"	Missouri	1875	1875	"	20
Gray, J. H.	El Monte	"	Georgia	1874	1874	Los Angeles	160
Haddox, Willard	"	Farmer, Fruit Grower and Vinticulturist	Ohio	1855	1855	El Monte	825
Harris, Levi	Mountain View	Farmer and Fruit Grower	England	1871	1871	"	

LA BALLONA TOWNSHIP.

NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres
Alexander, T. C.	La Ballona Township	Farmer	Kentucky	1852	1872	Los Angeles	40
Andrew, Wm.	"	"	Switzerland	1851	1874	"	40
Bailey, E. F.	Santa Monica	"	Ohio	1874	1874	Santa Monica	10
Baerett, W. C.	"	Merchant	Connecticut	1860	1879	"	40
Bettis, J. W.	La Ballona Township	Farmer	New York	1863	1868	Los Angeles	760
Bixby, A. S.	"	Orchardist	Maine	1857	1870	"	130
Boyer, M. B.	Santa Monica	Att'y at Law & Postmaster	New York	1875	1875	Santa Monica	170
Carey, Thos.	La Ballona Township	Farmer	Ireland	1851	1860	Los Angeles	150
Cahneng School Dist	"	"	"	"	"	"	20
Chapin, E. H.	Santa Monica	Merchant	Connecticut	1875	1875	Santa Monica	15
Chapman, J. J.	La Ballona Township	Farmer	California	1869	1869	Machado	80
Clark, F. B.	"	"	Connecticut	1869	1869	Los Angeles	110
Clausen, Henry	"	Apriarist	Germany	1875	1875	"	10
Cole, David	"	Farmer	New York	1878	1878	"	650
Cox, W. B.	"	"	Kentucky	1865	1866	"	
Day, Jno.	"	Horticulturist	Vermont	1849	1879	Santa Monica	40
Elhott, Dr. J. S.	Santa Monica	"	New Hamp.	1875	1875	"	40
Gaddy, M. R.	"	Proprietor Union Livery	Indiana	1852	1879	"	40
Geller, Wm.	La Ballona Township	Farmer	Ohio	1851	1871	Los Angeles	40
Gower, J. T.	"	"	Maine	1860	1869	"	80
Green, M. M.	"	"	New York	1853	1869	"	160
Grove, M. P.	"	Horticulturist	Missouri	1875	1875	"	
Hancock, Henry	Santa Monica	Farmer	New Hamp.	1849	1852	Santa Monica	26
Hardy, Kimball	La Ballona Township	"	Massachusetts	1861	1861	Los Angeles	70
Hasth, Loren	Santa Monica	Mining	Maine	1860	1875	Santa Monica	15
Holt, Chas.	La Ballona Township	Dairy	California	"	"	Los Angeles	700
J-hansen, Thos.	"	Farmer	Denmark	1868	1869	"	400
Johnson, M. D.	Santa Monica	Santa Monica Hotel	Ohio	1876	1876	Santa Monica	1350

LOS ANGELES TOWNSHIP.

NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres
W. M.	Los Angeles Township	Farmer	Kentucky	1877	1877	Los Angeles	40
W.	"	Orchardist	North Carolina	1873	1873	"	15
W.	"	"	New York	1861	1871	"	40
W.	"	"	Michigan	1875	1875	"	40
W.	"	"	Maine	1878	1878	"	40
W.	"	Farmer	Canada	1877	1877	"	17
W.	"	Orchardist	Massachusetts	1878	1878	"	40
W.	"	Stock Raising	Illinois	1849	1852	"	40
W.	"	Orchardist	Kentucky	1875	1875	"	40
W.	"	Architect	New York	1865	1870	"	13
W.	"	Orchardist	Canada	1858	1858	"	40
W.	"	Wagon & Carriage Reposty	New York	1877	1877	"	10
McKinlay, S.	Los Angeles Township	Orchardist	Ireland	1863	1870	Los Angeles	40
McQuaid, M. B.	"	"	Pennsylvania	1873	1873	"	15
Mende, John	"	"	Ireland	1857	1869	"	40
Meale, Thos.	"	Farmer	"	1861	1869	"	40
Middleton, J. B.	"	"	New Jersey	1862	1862	"	17
Ogden, Hiram	"	"	Ohio	1875	1875	"	40
Rising, H. A.	"	Orchardist	England	1875	1875	"	40
Rogers, A. H.	"	Orchardist and Farmer	Maryland	1852	1873	"	40
Rorick, Abram	"	Orchardist	New York	1876	1876	"	40
Siddons, Wm. M.	"	Physician	Kentucky	1877	1877	"	13
Stanley, J. Q. A.	"	Orchardist	Maine	1849	1852	"	40
Switzer, C. P.	"	"	Virginia	1854	1864	"	10

LOS ANGELES CITY.

NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Years	NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Years
Amata L.	Los Angeles	Grocer	Italy	1854	1870	Los Angeles	2	Gould, Will. D.	Los Angeles	Attorney-at-Law	Vermont	1871	1871	Los Angeles	
Ayers, Jas. J.	"	Editor Express	Scotland	1849	1872	"	43000	Graves, J. A.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Iowa	1857	1875	"	
Baker, R. H.	"	"	Rhode Island	1819	1859	"		Grebe, Chris.	"	Restaurant	Germany	1868	1874	"	10
Barnes, H. A.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Pennsylvania	1875	1875	"		Green, E. K.	"	Mann'r Wind-mills, Pumps	New York	1873	1873	"	5
Barnes, H. D.	"	"	Connecticut	1852	1854	"		Griffin, Jno. S.	"	Physician and Surgeon	Virginia	1846	1854	"	2000
Bart, H. & W.	"	Wool Grower	Massachusetts	1858	1868	"	325	Griffith, J. M.	"	Lumber Yard	Maryland	1852	1861	"	30
Bernardi, I.	"	Mann'r Wines and Brandies	Switzerland	1850	1852	"		Hamilton, A. N.	"	Real Estate Agent	Michigan	1872	1872	"	
Berry, D. M.	"	Editor of the Commercial	New York	1873	1873	"		Hamon, Michael	"	Orchardist	Ireland	1870	1870	"	26
Bickelmann, R.	"	City Assessor	California			"	100	Hazard, H. T.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Illinois	1852	1852	"	
Bost, Joseph	"	Carpenter	Austria	1875	1875	"		Hazeltine, W.	"	Dentist	Vermont	1874	1874	"	
Bower, Jas. G.	"	Foundry & Machine Shop	New York	1878	1880	"	1500	Heinzenman, C. F.	"	Druggist	Germany	1868	1868	"	
Brevaux, Andre	"	Orchardist & Vineyardist	France	1852	1853	"		Hellman, H. W.	"	Wholesale Grocer	"	1859	1859	"	
Brown, E. W. J.	"	Insurance	England	1870	1870	"		Hellman, I. W.	"	Books and Stationery	Germany	1854	1856	"	
Brooks, Thos.	"	Farmer	"	1856	1869	"	118	Hellman, S.	"	Editor of the Journal	New York	1876	1876	"	
Brown, Thos. B.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Washington	1872	1875	"	7	Hewett, R. H.	"	"	England	1863	1867	"	
Bryant, R. E.	"	Orchardist	Kentucky	1875	1875	"		Hill, John P.	"	"	Michigan	1873	1876	"	
Burns, H. & Grace	"	Tin and Hardware	New York	1859	1859	"		Hinton, J. W.	"	Supt. Pub. Schools	Ohio	1876	1876	"	6000
Rea, C. H.	"	Jeweler	Pennsylvania	1870	1870	"	1000	Hollenbeck, J. E.	"	Pres. Commercial Bank	"	1873	1873	"	60
Burder, G. R.	"	Proprietor Fashion Stable	New York	1857	1861	"		Hooper, J. W.	"	Orchardist	Vermont	1869	1873	"	
Campbell, Alex.	"	Machinist	Scotland	1868	1875	"		Hubbell, S. C.	"	Attorney-at-Law	New York	1859	1859	"	
Carter, J. M.	"	Dairy	Vermont	1876	1876	"		Huber, Jas. Jr.	"	Bookkeeper	Kentucky	1859	1859	"	30
Cassell, B.	"	Collector Water Co.	Massachusetts	1854	1866	"	115	Hutton, A. W.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Alabama	1869	1869	"	
Cassell, M. W.	"	Hardware	Vermont	1853	1853	"		Jacoby, Conrad	"	Prop. of the German Post	Germany	1866	1874	"	
Cassell, O. W.	"	Orchardist	"	1850	1850	"		Jones, Mrs. Doris	"	Capitalist	Scotland	1854	1863	"	
Cassell, T. C.	"	"	"	1850	1850	"		Jones, J. H.	"	Livery	Massachusetts	1855	1855	"	
Cassell, W. E.	"	Furniture	Massachusetts	1872	1874	"		Judson, A. H.	"	Attorney-at-Law	New York	1871	1873	"	15000
Cassell, H. E.	"	Clerk S. P. R. R.	New York	1876	1876	"	30	Keller, M.	"	Wine Grower	Ireland	1849	1851	"	
Cassell, A. F.	"	Vineyardist	Mexico	1834	1834	"	670	Kenealy, Jno.	"	Merchant	Ohio	1870	1875	"	
Cassell, W. D.	"	Dentist	New York	1858	1866	"		Kerehival, A. F.	"	Orchardist	Ohio	1849	1870	"	17
Cassell, George	"	County Tax Collector	Virginia	1874	1874	"	160	Kerehival, W. G.	"	Lumber Yard	Indiana	1878	1878	"	
Cassell, R. G.	"	Farmer and Stock Raiser	Austria	1849	1858	"	160	Kimball, C. H.	"	Superintendent of School	New Hampshire	1870	1872	"	
Cassell, A.	"	Dentist	Indiana	1873	1873	"		King, A. J.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Georgia	1852	1852	"	
Cassell, Jas.	"	Professor of Languages	Spain	1869	1869	"		King, H.	"	Chief of Police	Ireland	1854	1856	"	10
Cassell, E. H.	"	Lumber Yard	Canada	1869	1874	"		Kremer, M.	"	"	France	1850	1852	"	
Cassell, George Sr.	"	Orchardist	Ohio	1851	1851	"	19	Kuhrts, J.	"	Capitalist	Germany	1849	1862	"	
Cassell, G. J.	"	"	England	1851	1851	"	16	Lacey, Sidney	"	Upholsterer	England	1868	1870	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	Farming	California			"	100	Lamb, Chas. C.	"	County Recorder	Illinois	1852	1875	"	
Cassell, J. A. Pastor	"	Editor of La Cronica	California			"	6	Lash, C. W.	"	Clerk S. P. R. R.	Ireland	1875	1875	"	
Cassell, P. H.	"	Tinner	Alabama	1868	1868	"		Lawlor, Wm. B.	"	Justice of the Peace	"	1861	1870	"	
Cassell, E. S.	"	Physician	Ireland	1843	1841	"		Leahy, Thos.	"	Vineyardist	"	1851	1851	"	38
Cassell, A. H.	"	Pres. Cosmopolitan Hotel	Germany	1863	1863	"	700	Leake, Edward	"	Insurance Agent	England	1876	1876	"	
Cassell, S. L.	"	Merchant	New York	1819	1874	"		Lee, H. F.	"	Attorney-at-Law	New York	1877	1877	"	
Cassell, W. & Ward	"	Merchant	Ireland	1866	1875	"	160	Leon, Ralph	"	Tobacconist	England	1859	1859	"	
Cassell, Henry	"	Pork Packing	Germany	1856	1857	"		Lichtenberger, L.	"	Carriage Manufacturer	Germany	1860	1862	"	
Cassell, J.	"	Barber	England	1852	1878	"		Lothian, A.	"	"	Georgia	1849	1871	"	60
Cassell, John	"	Furniture	Germany	1858	1869	"		Love, Benj.	Philadelphia, Penn.	Lumber Yard	New York	1854	1875	"	12
Cassell, John T.	"	"	"	1859	1859	"		Lynch, Joseph D.	Los Angeles	Attorney-at-Law	Pennsylvania	1879	1879	Philadelphia	
Cassell, J. R.	"	Postmaster	Maryland	1850	1850	"	238	Masencel, Jose	"	Editor of the "Herald"	Pennsylvania	1872	1875	Los Angeles	
Cassell, J. G.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Pennsylvania	1866	1867	"		Martin, Julius H.	"	Clerk Mach. Dep. S. P. R. R.	Vermont	1876	1876	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	Prop. of the City Garden	New York	1861	1875	"		Masencel, Jose	"	Capitalist	France	1844	1844	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Germany	1859	1871	"	200	Matfield, G. H.	"	"	Mississippi	1862	1863	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Massachusetts	1869	1869	"		Maxwell, Walter S.	"	Commission	California	1853	1858	"	38
Cassell, Henry	"	"	England	1876	1876	"	15	McDonald, J. G.	"	Orchardist	Tennessee	1876	1876	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Wisconsin	1873	1873	"	30	McGarvin, R.	"	Carriage Manufacturer	Canada	1876	1876	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	New York	1836	1870	"	170	McGinnis, E. T.	"	"	Alabama	1854	1876	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Arkansas	1830	1860	"	250	Meinert, L.	"	"	Germany	1858	1858	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Pennsylvania	1873	1873	"	10	Mesmer, Louis	"	Capitalist	"	1857	1859	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	California		1875	"		Miles, Charles E.	"	County Recorder	Maryland	1860	1870	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Ohio	1870	1876	"		Mokey, R.	"	Carriage & Wagon Mann'r	New York	1862	1872	"	36
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Dist. Columbia	1852	1851	"		Monroe, W. H.	"	Proprietor Pacific Hotel	Indiana	1875	1875	"	34
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Ohio	1863	1876	"		Montague, Rodney	"	Orchardist	Vermont	1866	1866	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Indiana	1863	1878	"		Moore, Walter S.	"	"	Pennsylvania	1882	1892	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	New York	1865	1872	"	30	Moran, John	"	Vineyardist	Ireland	1883	1883	"	11
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Ohio	1877	1877	"		Morris, J. Z.	"	Deputy County Assessor	England	1859	1867	"	2000
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Germany	1858	1858	"		Mott, S. H.	"	Lumber Dealer	New York	1864	1864	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Ohio	1870	1876	"		Mullally, Joseph	"	Brick Making	Ohio	1850	1854	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Michigan	1873	1873	"		Nadeau, H.	"	Physician & County Cor.	Canada	1876	1876	"	2000
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Iowa	1874	1874	"		Nadeau, R.	"	Freighting and Farming	"	1862	1862	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Massachusetts	1874	1871	"		Nard, E.	"	Wholesale Liquors & Warch.	France	1850	1856	"	20
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	Maine	1866	1871	"		Newmark, H.	"	Wholesale Grocer	Germany	1853	1853	"	
Cassell, J. A.	"	"	"			"		Niles, Wm.	"	Stock Breeder	Michigan	1876	1877	"	100

LOS ANGELES CITY—Continued.

NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres	NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres
O'Melveny, H. K. S.	Los Angeles	Attorney-at-Law	Kentucky	1849	1869	Los Angeles	150	Steere, Robert	Los Angeles	Furniture	New York	1859	1875	Los Angeles	
O'Neil, John S.	"	Orchardist	Ireland	1859	1873	"	16	Stephens, D. G.	"	Livery Stable	New Jersey	1859	1861	"	40
Orme, H. S.	"	Physician and Surgeon	Georgia	1868	1868	"	1000	Stoll, S.	"	Stationer and Newsdealer	Kentucky	1869	1869	"	
Parks, C. T.	"	Feed and Commission	Massachusetts	1860	1870	"	28	Thomas, Chas. C.	"	Mining	Maryland	1849	1869	"	36
Patterson, Chas. R.	"	Hardware	Sweden	1873	1874	"		Thomas, Milton	"	Nursery and Orchardist	Ohio	1863	1869	"	88
Pearson, R. C.	"	Plumbing and Gasfitting	Kentucky	1852	1875	"		Thom, C. E.	"	District Attorney	Virginia	1849	1854	"	
Perry, S. M.	"	Lumber Dealer	Pennsylvania	1859	1875	"		Toberman, J. R.	"	Mayor	"	1858	1862	"	4200
Perry, W. H.	"	Vineyardist	Ohio	1853	1853	"		Torr, Chas. L.	"	Prop. of the Los Angeles Woolen Factory	Canada	1870	1878	"	
Philbin, John	"	Udertaker	Ireland	1850	1850	"	31	Trapp, F. M.	"	Orchardist	Missouri	1869	1869	"	5
Ponet, V.	"	County Clerk	Belgium	1867	1870	"		Tullis, W. B.	"	Jeweler	Ohio	1874	1874	"	
Portis, A. W.	"	Carriage Manufacturer	Pennsylvania	1849	1861	"	110	Tuthill, W. H.	"	General Agent of Singer Sewing Machine	New York	1877	1877	"	
Rees, Samuel	"	Prop. Exchange Stables	England	1874	1874	"	18	Veruon School Dist.	"		"			"	
Reichard, Dan	"	Nursery	Ohio	1868	1868	"	150	Vickery, J. C.	"	Sutcher	Massachusetts	1850	1875	"	180
Richardson, C. H.	"	Contractor and Builder	Massachusetts	1875	1875	"		Waldron, D. V.	"	Orchardist and Proprietor Washington Garden	New York	1856	1868	"	35
Riley, Jas. M.	"	Carriage Manufacturer	Missouri	1857	1867	"		Wangeman, H.	"	Music Store	Ohio	1877	1877	"	
Roeder, Louis	"	Farmer	Germany	1856	1856	"		Wells, G. Wiley	"	Attorney-at-Law	New York	1878	1878	"	
Rogers, Ralph	"	Physician	Tennessee	1868	1868	"		Wheeler, Jno. O.	"	Clerk of Supreme Court	Connecticut	1849	1849	"	
Ross, W. W.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Maine	1859	1875	"	20	White, A. F.	"	Minister	Indiana	1852	1874	"	
Rowland, W. R.	"	Mining	California			"	1500	White, E. E.	"	Carriage Manufacturer	Canada	1876	1876	"	30
Russell, W. H. H.	"	County Assessor	New York	1878	1878	"		Wickersham, I.	"	Livery	Pennsylvania	1875	1875	"	
Ryan, A. G.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Illinois	1876	1876	"		Widney, R. M.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Ohio	1857	1868	"	200
Ryan, A. W.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Ireland	1863	1863	"	100	Wilson, Robt. N. C.	"	Carriage Manufacturer	Germany	1875	1875	"	
Sabichi, Frank	"	Wood and Hay Yard	California	1860		"	123	Wirsching, R. F.	"	Physician and Surgeon	Kentucky	1872	1872	"	
Salisbury, J. A.	"	Confectionary	New York	1874	1874	"		Wise, K. L.	"	Orchardist	California			"	49
Sampson, Wm.	"	Superior Judge	Germany	1869	1874	"		Wolfskill, J. W.	"	Lumber Dealer	Ohio	1850	1853	"	1100
Schumacher, H.	"	Orchardist	California	1848	1848	"	600	Woodworth, W.	"	Orchardist	Holland	1865	1867	"	3
Schumacher, John	"	Merchant	Massachusetts	1875	1875	"	10	Workman, C. R.	"	Horticulturist	Missouri	1854	1854	"	400
Sepulveda, Y.	"	Pres. Los Angeles Co. Bank	New York	1869	1874	"	600	Workman, W. H.	"	Surveyor	Illinois	1875	1875	"	20
Severance, T. C.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Virginia	1868	1869	"	70	Wright, E. T.	"	County Auditor	California			"	
Seymour, Jno. H.	"	Attorney-at-Law	Kentucky	1865	1871	"	15	Yorba, B. A.	"	Car Builder	Maine	1858	1875	"	
Slawson, J. S.	"	Dairy	New York	1875	1875	"	4	Young, J. S.	"					"	
Smith, Geo. H.	"														
Smith, Thos. H.	"														
Sparks, A. A.	"														

LOS NIETOS TOWNSHIP.

NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres	NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres
Alameda School Dist.	Los Nietos Tp.							Martin, Jno. H.	Los Nietos Tp.	Farmer and Fruit Grower	Missouri	1877	1877	Downey	25
Bequette, L. L.	"	Horticulturist	Wisconsin	1852	1870	Downey	45	McDonald, W. P.	Downey City	Teacher	Tennessee	1871	1871	"	30
Bishop, F.	Norwalk	Agent S. P. R. R. Co.	Maine	1858	1878	Norwalk		Montgomery, H. L.	Los Nietos Tp.	Farmer, Orchard, and Corn Shelling	Ohio	1852	1868	"	51
Barke, J. H.	Los Nietos Tp.	Farmer, Vineyard and Walnut Orchard	Tennessee	1853	1853	Downey	400	Orr, W. W.	"	Farmer and Dairyman	Kentucky	1852	1869	Norwalk	120
Borke, S. W.	Downey City	Public School Teacher	"	1875	1875	"		Passons, O. P.	"	Farmer	Tennessee	1850	1850	Downey	95
Boyer, J. W.	"	Justice of the Peace	"	1869	1872	"		Quill, James	"	Farmer and Vineyardist	Ireland	1868	1869	"	103
Chapman, J. C.	Los Nietos Tp.	Farmer and Stock Raiser	Kentucky	1874	1874	"	30	Reddick, John N.	"	Farmer	Virginia	1849	1873	"	40
Cole, G. W.	"	Farmer	Illinois	1864	1864	"	275	Rice, Mrs. Milley	Downey City	Boarding House	Tennessee	1868	1868	"	40
Copum, S. T.	"	"	Missouri	1849	1869	"	40	Sanford, Eugene M.	Sunny Side	Farmer	Georgia	1877	1877	Norwalk	500
Crawford, M. D., Sr.	Downey City	"	N. Carolina	1869	1869	"	100	Sesler, Harry	Los Nietos Tp.	Farmer	Virginia	1850	1875	Downey	30
Davis, J. J.	Los Nietos Tp.	Farmer, Orchard, Vineyard Physician and Surgeon and proprietor of the Fulton Sulphur Wells	Illinois	1873	1873	"	40	Smith, Joshua	Downey City	Boot and Shoe Maker	England	1855	1876	"	23
Fulton, J. E.	Fulton Wells	"	Alabama	1868	1869	Fulton Wells	60	Stewart, Jas.	Los Nietos Tp.	Farmer	Tennessee	1869	1869	"	51
Gresh, T. L.	Los Nietos Tp.	Farmer	N. Carolina	1870	1870	Downey	38	Tweedy, G. W.	Downey City	Farmer and Fruit Grower	Arkansas	1852	1852	"	96
Graslin, F. B.	"	"	New York	1852	1861	"	60	Venable, J. W.	"	County Assessor & Farmer	Kentucky	1849	1869	"	33
Graslin, B.	Los Nietos	General Merchandise	California	1845	1845	"	400	Wilson, D. C.	Wilson Mills	Pub. Downey City Courier	Maine	1854	1854	"	
Hammerton, H. W.	Los Nietos Tp.	Farmer	England	1858	1858	"	64	Wolfe, G. W.	Downey City	Flour Milling	Tennessee	1871	1871	"	34
Harter, G. M.	"	Farmer, Orchard, Vineyard	Indiana	1850	1868	"	50	Zinn, John	Los Nietos Tp.	Farmer, Stock Raiser and Postmaster	Kentucky	1849	1870	"	33
Laan, Isaac	"	Farmer	Virginia	1876	1877	"	50							"	40

SANTA ANA TOWNSHIP.

NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres	NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres
Adams, M. A.	Orange	Horticulturist	Tennessee	1878	1878	Orange		Bundy, M. J.	Santa Ana	Hardware	Ohio	1864	1864	Santa Ana	
Adams, P. T.	Tustin City	"	"	1876	1877	Tustin City		30 Butler, L. H.	Orange	Horticulturist	Wisconsin	1874	1874	Orange	20
Armstrong, P.	Orange	"	England	1869	1877	Orange		15 Clark, Albert B.	"	Orange Grower	Indiana	1875	1875	"	30
Armstrong, Samuel	"	"	New York	1874	1871	"		13 Cohler, Frank	Santa Ana	Editor and Pub. of Times	Iowa	1873	1873	Santa Ana	
Barley, J. G.	Santa Ana	Physician and Surgeon	England	1877	1877	Santa Ana		44 Cole, E. M.	"	Farmer	New York	1852	1874	"	200
R. Liwin, A. R.	"	Farmer and Fruit Grower	"	1851	1875	"		11 Darby, R. R.	Orange	Horticulturist	Alabama	1843	1876	Orange	60
Bates, A. T.	Santa Ana Township	Farmer and Fruit Grower	Virginia	1849	1869	"		182 Dimock, D. W. C.	"	Horticulturist, Carpenter and Builder	New York	1850	1869	"	10
Bathgate, James C.	Orange	and Dairy	Scotland	1876	1876	Orange		20 Eddy, Sam'l L.	Tustin City	Blacksmithing	Rhode Island	1871	1876	Tustin City	
Bench, J. W. Ph.	"	Horticulturist	New York	1873	1873	"		33 Elmendorf, W.	Santa Ana Township	Fruit Grower	New York	1855	1876	Santa Ana	11
Bowers, P.	"	Orange Grower	Virginia	1857	1857	"		80 Fickas, Levi	"	Farmer and Fruit Grower	Missouri	1866	1870	"	52
Brown, C. W.	Santa Ana	Fruit Grower and Trader	Missouri	1852	1877	Santa Ana		50 Fink, James R.	"	Farmer	Illinois	1873	1873	"	
Buckingham, J. A.	Santa Ana Township	Farmer	Illinois	1875	1877	"		50 Gardner, Jno. W.	Santa Ana	Music Dealer	Michigan	1855	1879	"	20
Bugar, George C.	Orange	Fruit Grower	Massachusetts	1877	1877	Orange		76 Neill, Henry	Santa Ana	Livery Stable	Iowa	1875	1875	Santa Ana	7
Haal, James H.	"	Horticulturist	Ohio	1876	1877	"		10 Palmer, Noah	"	Farmer and Fruit Grower	New York	1849	1874	"	500
Halladay, M. D.	Santa Ana	Fruit Grower	Vermont	1876	1876	Santa Ana		10 Parker, C. E.	Orange	Nurseryman	Indiana	1873	1873	Orange	
Harwood, David M.	Orange	Horticulturist and Vintner	New York	1852	1876	Orange		100 Parker, Joel B.	"	Horticulturist	New York	1870	1870	"	280
Harwood, N. D.	"	Horticulturist, Postmaster	"	1871	1872	"		10 Renter Bros.	Santa Ana	Saloon & Pr. Sycamore Hall	Germany			Santa Ana	78
Hickey, J. C.	Santa Ana	Livery Stable	Tennessee	1854	1854	Santa Ana		Renter, August	"	"	"	1866	1875	"	40
Honey, Edwin A.	Orange	Farmer	Massachusetts			Orange		Renter, Fred	"	"	"	1873	1874	"	40
Humphreys, C. W.	Santa Ana	Real Estate, Insurance Agent, Justice of the Peace & Notary Pub.	Kentucky	1874	1874	Santa Ana		Ritchey, S.	Santa Ana Township	Farmer	Indiana	1853	1870	"	400
Hunt, W. B.	Orange	Orange Grower, Blacksmith	New Jersey	1869	1869	Orange		Roper, Horace H.	Santa Ana	Farmer and Carpenter	England	1859	1874	"	100
Huntington, James	"	Horticulturist	Ohio	1859	1871	"		Rushin, J. C.	"	Farmer	Tennessee	1876	1876	"	21
Isabel, J. F.	"	Horticulturist & Constable	Missouri	1868	1868	"		20 Rusk, Samuel	Orange	Horticulturist	Ireland	1851	1874	Orange	20
Johanson, Mrs. M. A.	Santa Ana Township	Farming	Tennessee	1866	1869	Tustin City		124 Shaller, P. J.	"	"	Virginia	1852	1869	"	190
Joshin, E. M.	Orange	Physician and Surgeon	New York	1876	1876	Orange		10 Smith, Wilburn	Tustin City	Farmer	Iowa	1852	1876	Santa Ana	6
Johnson, H. W.	Tustin City	Fruit Grower	Indiana	1856	1875	Tustin City		30 Snow, H. K.	"	Horticulturist	New Hamp.	1852	1877	Tustin City	80
Jury, J. M.	Santa Ana	Physician and Surgeon	Alabama	1879	1879	Santa Ana		20 Soward, C.	Orange	Horticulturist & Sch. Teach	Illinois	1871	1871	Orange	20
La Costa, A. H.	Orange	Horticulturist	Maine	1850	1870	Orange		20 Spurgeon, W. H.	"	General Merchandise	Kentucky	1852	1867	Santa Ana	130
Layman, J. W.	Santa Ana	Prop. Santa Ana Hotel	Illinois	1871	1871	Santa Ana		40 Stafford, Mrs. A. J.	Santa Ana	Farming	Michigan	1852	1873	"	150
Lockwood, H.	Arlington	Horticulturist	New York	1873	1873	Orange		26 Stamp, C. F.	"	Horticulturist	Tennessee	1849	1873	Orange	15
Lotspeich, J. D.	Santa Ana Township	"	Tennessee	1874	1874	"		12 Sycamore School Dist	Santa Ana Township	"	Missouri	1869	1869	Santa Ana	92
Lotspeich, E. F.	Arlington	"	"	1874	1874	"		12 Tedford, J. T.	"	Farmer	Missouri	1869	1869	"	39
Lowe, John	Santa Ana Township	Wagon Mfr., Blacksmith	Maryland	1850	1850	Santa Ana		20 Tedford, W. H.	"	Farmer and Orchardist	Ohio	1877	1877	"	20
Mallett, Mrs. E.	Park Orange Grove	Horticulturist	New Hamp.	1855	1875	Orange		122 Timmons, H. W.	Orange	Farmer	Alabama	1868	1868	Orange	17
Marshall, Richard	Santa Ana Township	Farmer	Kentucky	1850	1877	Santa Ana		20 Travis, James B.	"	Agriculturist	New York	1875	1875	"	20
Maxson, B. F.	Tustin City	Horticulturist	New York	1867	1874	Tustin City		123 Truesdell, J. N.	Orange	Horticulturist	New York	1849	1869	Tustin City	100
McBlock, J. B.	Orange	Physician and Surgeon and Horticulturist	S. Carolina	1876	1876	Orange		50 Tustin, C.	Tustin City	Postmaster and Farmer	Pennsylvania	1849	1874	"	4

SAN ANTONIO TOWNSHIP.

NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres	NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres
Adams, F. B.	San Antonio Township	Farmer	California			Compton		300 Moore, Fred. B.	San Antonio Township	Dairy	Iowa	1875	1875	Los Angeles	156
Baker, John W.	"	Stock Raiser	"			Los Angeles		113 Nadeau, J. F.	"	Farmer	New Hamp.	1868	1868	Florence	320
Barnes, F. J.	"	Farmer	New York	1876	1876	Downey		100 Nadeau, Martha F.	"	"	"	1868	1868	"	70
Bell, J. H.	"	Dairy and Stock Raiser	Ohio	1869	1869	Los Angeles		80 Putney, A. E.	"	Well Boring	Nebraska	1849	1869	Los Angeles	40
Blake, F. N.	"	Farmer	Missouri	1854	1877	Downey		Price, Wm.	"	Farmer	New York	1874	1874	Florence	30
Brown, J. F.	"	"	Maine	1852	1869	Florence		65 Ranney, R.	"	Nursery	Maine	1855	1860	"	43
Brown, J. F.	"	"	"	1850	1875	Los Angeles		60 Russell, R. B.	"	Farmer	Tennessee	1874	1874	"	900
Brown, J. F.	"	"	"	1853	1861	Downey		171 Shicks, John H.	"	"	Ohio	1853	1857	Los Angeles	80
Brown, J. F.	"	"	"	1874	1874	Los Angeles		24 Stump, J. K.	"	Dairy	Ohio	1864	1868	Florence	40
Brown, J. F.	"	"	"	1874	1874	"		40 Surraat, Marcus	"	Farmer	Maine	1875	1875	"	60
Brown, J. F.	"	"	"	1874	1874	"		Thaxter, A. W.	"	"	England	1875	1875	Los Angeles	160
Brown, J. F.	"	"	"	1874	1874	"		110 Thonkinson, Edw. P.	"	Dairy	Massachusetts	1856	1857	"	80
Brown, J. F.	"	"	"	1874	1874	"		40 Weeks, Wm.	"	Farmer	Indiana	1875	1875	"	20
Brown, J. F.	"	"	"	1874	1874	"		10 Wilson, W. B.	"	"	"			"	
Brown, J. F.	"	"	"	1874	1874	"		20							

SAN FERNANDO TOWNSHIP.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	When Came to State.	When Came to County.	POSTOFFICE.	No. of Acres.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	When Came to State.	When Came to County.	POSTOFFICE.	No. of Acres.
Loop, T. M.	San Fernando.	Prop. San Fernando Hotel.	New York.	1850	1877	San Fernando		Maclay, C.	San Fernando.	Farmer.	Pennsylvania.	1851	1873	San Fernando	

SAN GABRIEL TOWNSHIP.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	When Came to State.	When Came to County.	POSTOFFICE.	No. of Acres.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	When Came to State.	When Came to County.	POSTOFFICE.	No. of Acres.
Banbury, J.	Pasadena.	Fruit Grower.	England.	1873	1873	Pasadena	35	Sewall, Spencer K.	Brightwood.		Rhode Island.	1864	1877	San Gabriel.	40
Chapman, W. S.	Chapman's Place.	"	Alabama.	1869	1869	San Gabriel.	371	Shorb, J. De Barth.	San Marino.	Orange Grower and Vin- iculturist.	Maryland.	1864	1866	"	4900
Davis, J. C.	Summer's Hill.	Tobacco Planter.	Massachusetts.	1850	1868	"	200	Stoneman, George.	Los Robles, San Gabriel.	R. R. Commissioner.	New York.	1846	1872	"	450
Dobbins, Jno. R.	San Gabriel.	Fruit Grower.	New York City	1876	1876	"	30	Titus, L. H.	Dew Drop, San Gabriel.	Fruit Grower and Breeder Hampeltonian Horses.	"	1849	1870	"	215
Eaton, B. S.	Pasadena.	"	Connecticut.	1850	1850	Pasadena.	15	Weeks, A. C.	Alhambra Tract.	Fruit Grower.	"	1876	1876	"	25
Food, James.	San Gabriel.	Orange Grower.	Massachusetts.	1874	1874	San Gabriel.	55	Willmore, W. E.	San Gabriel Town's p.	Teacher.	Ohio.	1870	1879	Pasadena.	
Petsch, Ad.	Pasadena.	Oak Hill Orange Grove.	Frankfort-on- the-Main.	1877	1878	P.O. Box 27 Pasadena.	60								
Rose, L. J.	Sunny Slope, San Gabriel.	Fruit Grower & Wine Maker	Germany.	1860	1860	San Gabriel.	99								

SAN JOSE TOWNSHIP.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	When Came to State.	When Came to County.	POSTOFFICE.	No. of Acres.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	When Came to State.	When Came to County.	POSTOFFICE.	No. of Acres.
Caldwell, A. B.	Spadra.	Gen. Mdse. and Postmaster	Tennessee.	1867	1867	Spadra		Phillips, Louis.	Spadra.	Farmer	Prussia.	1850	1851	Pomona.	6000
Carrier, A. T.	"	Farmer.	Maine.	1861	1868	"	2200	Slaughter, F. M.	San Jose Township.	Farmer and Stock Grower.	Virginia.	1849	1854	Chino, San Bernadino.	
Fryer, J. M.	"	"	Arkansas.	1852	1852	"	80	Swan, W. H.	"	"	Canada.	1856	1872	Spadra.	2300
House, R. F.	Pomona.	Fruit Grower.	Connecticut.	1866	1873	Pomona.	15	Tanner, P. C.	Pomona.	Attorney-at-Law.	Ireland.	1862	1869	Pomona.	1500
Martin, W. T.	"	Apiarian and Farmer.	Texas.	1853	1853	"	225	Wright, J.	Spadra.	Farmer, Justice of the Peace	Arkansas.	1870	1870	Spadra.	9
Meserve, A. R.	"	Farmer and Fruit Grower.	Maine.	1853	1877	"									

SAN JUAN TOWNSHIP.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	When Came to State.	When Came to County.	POSTOFFICE.	No. of Acres.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	When Came to State.	When Came to County.	POSTOFFICE.	No. of Acres.
Condon, J. R.	San Juan Capistrano	Farmer and Fruit Grower.	Connecticut	1854	1861	San Juan Capistrano.	160	Fuller, J. P.	San Juan Capistrano	Farmer and Fruit Grower.	Pennsylvania.	1855	1868	San Juan Capistrano.	160
Daneri, John B.	"	Farmer, Justice of the Peace	Italy.	1849	1877	"	40								

SOLEDAD TOWNSHIP.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	When Came to State.	When Came to County.	POSTOFFICE.	No. of Acres.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	When Came to State.	When Came to County.	POSTOFFICE.	No. of Acres.
Campbell, Geo.	Newhall.	Merchant	Canada.	1863	1875	Newhall.		Powell, M. A.	Newhall.		Massachusetts	1867	1867	Newhall.	60
Gifford, John T.	"	Railroad Agent.	Ohio.	1869	1874	"		Newhall, H. M.	San Francisco.	Auctioneer.	"	1850		San Francisco	48800

WESTMINSTER TOWNSHIP.

NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres	NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres
Raby, J. W.	Westminster Town's p	Stock Raiser	Maine	1871	1871	Wilmington	5500	McCoy, Jas.	Westminster Town's p	Physician and Surgeon	Pennsylvania	1873	1873	Westminster	42
Edwards, Thomas	Westminster	Farmer	England	1872	1872	Westminster	604	Mack, Geo. C.	Westminster	Farmer	Vermont	1864	1875	"	40
Edwards, W. H.	Westminster Colony							McBurney, A. M.	Garden Grove	General Merchandise	Ireland	1877	1877	Garden Grove	
Gathard, George	Westminster					Westminster		McFadden, J. & J. A.	Westminster	"	"			Westminster	
Head, H. W.	Westminster Town's p	Physician, Surg. & Farmer	Tennessee	1876	1876	Garden Grove	20	McFadden, J.	"	"	Ireland	1869	1872	"	
Howe, C. & Co.	Garden Grove	General Merchandise	"			"	2	McFadden, J. A.	"	"	Illinois	1860	1872	"	
Howe, C.	"	"	Ohio	1852	1871	"	40	Patterson, W. R.	"	Farmer	Ohio	1860	1869	"	40
Hull, T. C.	Westminster	Merchant	"	1849	1875	Westminster		Rogers, Matthew	Westminster Town's p	"	England	1858	1872	"	80
Kiefhaber, F. H.	"	Wagon Maker & Blacksmith	Pennsylvania	1874	1874	"		Webster, David	Garden Grove	Farmer, Justice of the Peace & Postmaster	"	1876	1876	Garden Grove	
Little, Geo. H.	Westminster Town's p	Blacksmith and Farmer	"	1875	1875	Garden Grove	15								
Lyman, S.	"	Farmer	Massachusetts	1852	1875	Westminster	160								

WILMINGTON TOWNSHIP.

NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres	NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	When Came to State	When Came to County	POSTOFFICE	No. of Acres
Angelo, Jno.	Wilmington Town's p	Farmer	Pennsylvania	1854	1869	Compton	27	Lothrop, J. H.	Compton	Saddler	Illinois	1875	1875	Compton	29
Banning, Phineas	Wilmington	Forwarding & Commission	Delaware	1851	1851	Wilmington		Mallgren, Jno.	San Pedro	Laborer	Sweden	1873	1874	Wilmington	
Barley, J. L.	Compton	Railroad Agent	New York City	1850	1859	Compton	1	Marlean, Wm. F.	Wilmington Town's p	Butcher	California		1868	Compton	79
Bentley, A. P.	"	Lumber Yard	New York	1875	1875	"		Mayo, H. J.	"	Farmer	Missouri	1874	1874	"	
Brooks, Geo. C.	Wilmington	Railroad Watchman	Germany	1863	1863	Wilmington		McComas, J. E.	"	"	Virginia	1853	1871	"	100
Bullis, Jno. Jay	Wilmington Town's p	Prop'r Star Cheese Factory	New York	1861	1869	Compton	37	McDonald, E. N.	Wilmington	Stock Raiser	New York	1853	1853	Wilmington	7200
Bullis, Jos. Jay	"	Farmer	"	1849	1869	"	5 1/2	McFarland, A.	Compton	Physician	Ireland	1874	1874	Compton	18
Bullis, Omri	"	"	"	1866	1873	"	150	Morton, J. J.	Wilmington Town's p	Farmer	Michigan	1859	1867	"	160
Bullis, P. H.	"	"	"	1861	1869	"	100	Morton, Mary A.	"	"	New York	1859	1867	"	54
Burlingame, H.	"	"	Maine	1869	1869	"	163	Narbonne, N. A.	"	Wool Growing	Massachusetts	1849	1852	Wilmington	6320
Carson, Geo.	Wilmington	Wool Grower	New York	1853	1853	"	200	Olsen, Lars	San Pedro	Grocer	Norway	1866	1870	"	
Celtrin, C. W.	Wilmington Town's p	Farmer	Ohio	1853	1867	"	50	Price, T.	Wilmington Town's p	Farmer	Missouri	1864	1869	Compton	
Isacco, George	Wilmington	Deputy Sheriff & Constable	Maryland	1859	1859	Wilmington		Rice, H. B.	"	"	Maine	1857	1874	"	80
Eady, A.	Wilmington Town's p	Farmer	New York	1858	1858	Compton	26	San Pedro Sch. Dist.	"	"	"			"	
Fickeworth, Edmond	"	"	Germany	1874	1874	"	65	Saylor, Chas.	Wilmington	Railroad Agent	New York	1869	1875	Wilmington	
Flood, George W.	Compton	"	Iowa	1852	1868	"	10	Sharp, Jno.	Wilmington Town's p	Farmer	Scotland	1850	1871	Compton	45
Flood, J. A. J.	Wilmington Town's p	"	Indiana	1852	1869	"	120	Smith, Fidel	"	"	Germany	1853	1873	"	10
Gronner, G. G.	"	"	Ohio	1860	1877	"	80	Steel, W. R.	"	Farming and Dairying	Virginia	1860	1867	"	50
Harshman, J. J.	Compton	Prop'r Anchor Cheese Fac'y	Virginia	1876	1876	"	42	Stockwell, J. H.	Wilmington	Farmer	Vermont	1860	1870	"	50
Hayes, T. B.	Wilmington	Contractor	Massachusetts	1850	1861	Wilmington	110	Sepulveda, Roman	Wilmington Town's p	"	California			Wilmington	350
Hazard, Daniel	Wilmington Town's p	Farmer	Michigan	1853	1853	Los Angeles		Talbot, M. W.	"	"	Louisiana	1852	1852	Compton	49
Hermann, N.	"	"	Maine	1858	1877	Compton	50	Taylor, Jno.	"	"	Virginia	1853	1875	"	255
Hinds, Geo.	Wilmington	Butcher	Ireland	1869	1869	Wilmington	200	Thompson, S. G.	Wilmington	Prop. Railroad Hotel	Canada	1859	1868	Wilmington	
Jacoby, H.	"	Merchant	Prussia	1861	1861	"	10	Timms, Ang. Wm.	San Pedro	Farming and Stock Raising	Illinois	1850	1852	"	1650
James, Mrs. I. L.	San Pedro	Saloon	Maine	1875	1879	"		Turner, H.	Wilmington Town's p	Farmer	Mexico	1864	1870	Compton	35
Jackson, J. F. C.	Wilmington	Justice of the Peace	Denmark	1849	1852	"		Whitley, F. P.	Catalina Island	Wool Growing	Mexico	1854	1854	Wilmington	
Larsen, A.	"	Druggist	Germany	1856	1861	"	30	Wolley, E. B.	Wilmington Town's p	Dairy	Missouri	1858	1879	Compton	
Larsen, Martin E.	San Pedro	Lighterman	Denmark	1868	1871	"		Womster, Chas.	"	Farmer	Maine	1866	1876	"	40

CENSUS OF CALIFORNIA, 1880.

COUNTIES	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.	Increase in ten years.
1 Alameda		8,927	24,237	63,639	39,402
2 Alpine			685	539	dec 146
3 Amador		10,930	9,582	11,322	1,740
4 Butte	3,574	12,106	11,403	19,025	8,622
5 Calaveras	16,884	16,299	8,895	8,980	85
6 Colusa	115	2,274	6,165	13,362	7,197
7 Contra Costa		5,328	8,461	12,400	3,939
8 Del Norte		1,993	2,022	2,499	628
9 El Dorado	20,057	20,562	10,309	10,647	338
10 Fresno		4,605	6,336	10,459	4,123
11 Humboldt		2,694	6,140	15,515	9,375
12 Inyo			1,956	2,401	477
13 Kern			2,925	5,200	2,275
14 Klamath		1,803	1,686		
15 Lake			2,969	6,643	3,674
16 Lassen			1,327	3,341	2,014
17 Los Angeles	3,530	11,333	15,309	33,392	18,083
18 Marin	323	3,334	6,903	11,326	4,423
19 Mariposa	4,379	6,243	4,572	4,700	128
20 Mendocino	53	3,967	7,545	11,000	3,455
21 Merced		1,141	2,807	5,657	2,850
22 Mono			430	5,416	5,013
23 Monterey	1,872	4,739	9,876	10,934	1,058
24 Modoc				4,700	4,700
25 Napa	405	5,521	7,163	12,894	5,713
26 Nevada		16,446	19,134	20,534	1,400
27 Placer		13,270	11,357	14,278	2,921
28 Plumas		4,363	4,489	6,881	2,392
29 Sacramento	9,087	24,142	26,830	36,200	9,370
30 San Benito	798			5,593	5,593
31 San Bernardino		5,551	3,988	7,800	3,812
32 San Diego		4,324	4,951	8,620	3,669
33 San Francisco		56,802	149,473	233,066	83,593
34 San Joaquin	3,647	9,435	21,050	24,323	3,273
35 San Luis Obispo	336	1,782	4,772	9,064	4,292
36 San Mateo		3,214	6,635	8,717	2,082
37 Santa Barbara	1,185	3,543	7,784	9,478	1,694
38 Santa Clara		11,912	26,246	35,113	8,864
39 Santa Cruz	643	4,944	8,743	12,808	4,065
40 Shasta	378	4,360	4,173	9,700	5,527
41 Sierra		11,387	5,619	6,617	998
42 Siskiyou		7,629	6,648	8,401	1,553
43 Solano	580	7,169	16,871	18,744	1,903
44 Sonoma	560	11,867	19,819	25,847	6,028
45 Stanislaus		2,245	6,499	8,680	2,181
46 Sutter	3,444	3,390	5,030	5,212	182
47 Tehama		4,044	3,587	9,414	5,827
48 Trinity	1,635	5,125	3,213	4,982	1,769
49 Tulare		4,638	4,533	11,330	6,797
50 Tuolumne	8,351	16,229	8,150	7,634	dec 516
51 Ventura		1,086		5,088	5,088
52 Yolo		9,673	13,668	10,851	1,981
53 Yuba				11,540	689
Total	92,597	379,994	560,247	858,864	303,190
White	91,635	323,177	499,421		
Colored	962	1,086	4,272		
Chinese		34,933	19,310		
Indian		17,908	7,241		

VOTE OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY.

YEAR.	ELECTION.	CANDIDATE.	PARTY.	VOTE.
1849	Governor	P. H. Burnett	Democrat	157
		W. S. Sherwood	Whig	86
1851	"	John Bigler	Democrat	72
		P. B. Reading	Whig	424
1852	President	Franklin Pierce	Democrat	574
		Winfield Scott	Whig	497
1853	Governor	John Bigler	Democrat	477
		William Waldo	Whig	223
1855	"	John Bigler	Democrat	923
		J. Neely Johnson	Know-Nothing	556
1856	President	James Buchanan	Democrat	721
		Millard Fillmore	American	135
		John C. Fremont	Republican	521
1857	Governor	John B. Weller	Democrat	1,304
		Edward Stanley	Republican	82
1859	"	G. W. Bowie	American	15
		M. S. Latham	Democrat	1,916
		John Curry	A. L. Democrat	49
1860	President	L. Stanford	Republican	220
		J. C. Breckenridge	Democrat	793
		S. A. Douglass	I. Democrat	494
		Abraham Lincoln	Republican	356
1861	Governor	John Bell	C. O. N. Union	203
		John Conness	U. Democrat	198
		J. R. McConnell	Democrat	1,195
1863	"	L. Stanford	Republican	455
		John G. Downey	Democrat	982
		Frederick F. Low	Union	702
1864	President	— Rubio	I. Democrat	25
		Geo. B. McClellan	Democrat	744
1867	Governor	Abraham Lincoln	Republican	555
		Henry H. Haight	Democrat	989
		Geo. C. Gorham	Republican	727
1868	President	Caleb T. Fay	I. Republican	6
		U. S. Grant	Republican	748
1871	Governor	Horatio Seymour	Democrat	1,236
		Newton Booth	Republican	1,421
1872	President	Henry H. Haight	Democrat	2,077
		U. S. Grant	Republican	1,312
		Horace Greeley	Liberal & Dem	1,228
1875	Governor	Chas. O'Connor	Democrat	27
		Wm. Irwin	"	2,898
		T. G. Phelps	Republican	667
1876	President	John Bidwell	Independent	1,543
		R. B. Hayes	Republican	3,042
		S. J. Tilden	Democrat	3,616
1877	Con. Convention		For	3,920
			Against	471
1879	Adoption of N. Con.		For	4,240
			Against	1,918
"	Governor	Geo. C. Perkins	Republican	1,930
		H. J. Glenn	Dem. & N. C. P.	2,743
		Wm. F. White	Workingmen	2,093
"	Chinese Immigrant	— Clark	Temperance	24
			For	48
			Against	6,616

HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN FLAG.

PREVIOUS to the adoption of a union flag, different devices had been used on different occasions, and the various Colonies had chosen their standards, so that the bodies of troops that joined the army, in the early days of the Revolution, had flags of distinctive designs.

In March, 1775, a flag with a red field was hoisted at New York, bearing the inscription, "George Rex, and the Liberties of America," and upon the reverse, "No Popery."

It is not known with certainty that the American troops had a flag at Bunker Hill on June 17, 1775; but it is supposed that they carried a red flag, on which was the device of a pine tree on a white field in the corner. On July 18, 1775, General Putnam displayed on Prospect Hill, a red flag bearing the motto *Qui transtulit, sustinet*, (He who transplanted, still sustains,) and on the reverse, "An Appeal to Heaven."

Col. William Moultrie designed the first flag in South Carolina, which was blue with a white crescent in the upper corner next to the staff; and was hoisted on the fortifications of Charleston in September, 1775. In Connecticut each regiment had its own peculiar standard, on which were represented the arms of the Colony, and the motto, *Qui transtulit, sustinet*.

The Continental Congress appointed Benjamin Franklin, Benjamin Harrison and Thomas Lynch a committee to take into consideration designs for a union flag. They went to the American army, then assembled at Cambridge, and after consideration adopted a flag composed of thirteen alternate red and white stripes, with the red and white crosses of St. George and St. Andrew conjoined on a blue field in the corner, and named it "The Grand Union Flag." The stripes were a symbol of the number and union of the Colonies, the colors being a combination of the red flag formerly used by the army and the white by the navy. The crosses were retained to show the willingness of the Colonies to return to their allegiance to the British Crown if their rights were secured. This flag was first unfurled by Washington, at Cambridge, January 1, 1776.

In 1776 Col. Gadsden presented a flag to congress, to be used in the navy. It was yellow, and bore the device of a rattlesnake with thirteen rattles, represented in the attitude of striking, and the motto, "Don't tread on me." This was used in the navy and was called "The Continental Flag." The device of a rattlesnake had previously been used on flags.

The troops which were raised by Patrick Henry, and called the "Culpepper Minute Men," had a banner with the device of a rattlesnake, and the motto, "Don't tread on me," and "Liberty or Death," and the name of the company. The celebrated riflemen called the "Morgan Rifles," had a flag on which was inscribed "XI Virginia Regiment" and "Morgan's Rifle Corps," also the date 1776 surrounded by a wreath of laurel. The flag of Washington's Life Guard was made of white silk, with various devices and the motto, "Conquer or Die."

The first legally established national flag was adopted by Congress June 14, 1777, by the following: "Resolved, That the flag of the thirteen United States be thirteen stripes, alternate white and red, that the union be thirteen stars, white, in a blue field representing a new constellation." A constellation could not well be represented on a flag, so the stars were arranged in a circle, representing harmony and union. As symbols the colors represent: red, courage; white, integrity of purpose; and blue, constancy, love and faith. By some it is asserted that this flag was first unfurled by Paul Jones on the Ranger, and by others that it was first used at the battle of Saratoga.

An Act of Congress of January 13, 1794, provided that after May 1, 1795, the flag of the United States should consist of fifteen stripes, alternate red and white, and the union of fifteen stars, white in a blue field. Vermont and Kentucky having been admitted, at that time the States were fifteen in number. This act indicated that the flag should represent the number of the States of the Union by a corresponding number of stripes and stars. The continued increase in the number of States plainly showed that this law should be changed.

A bill was passed by Congress, April 4, 1818, reducing the number of stripes to the original thirteen, and making the number of stars equal to the number of States; a star for each new State to be added to the flag on the 4th of July following its admission. The flag as thus established was hoisted on the Hall of Representatives in Washington, April 13, 1818; although it had no legal existence until the 4th of July following.—*Statistician*, (San Francisco), 1877.

